THE CORRESPONDENCE OF ERASMUS

LETTERS 993 TO 1121

COLLECTED WORKS OF ERASMUS

VOLUME 7

This page intentionally left blank

THE CORRESPONDENCE OF
ERASMUS

LETTERS 993 TO 1121

1519 TO 1520

translated by R.A.B. Mynors

annotated by Peter G. Bietenholz

University of Toronto Press

Toronto / Buffalo / London

The research and publication costs of the
Collected Works of Erasmus are supported by the
Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada.
The publication costs are also assisted by
University of Toronto Press.
www.utppublishing.com
© University of Toronto Press 1987
Toronto / Buffalo / London
Printed in Canada

Printed on acid free paper

Canadian Cataloguing in Publication Data

Erasmus, Desiderius, d. 1536.
[Works]
Collected works of Erasmus

Includes index.
Partial contents: v. 7. The correspondence of Erasmus:
letters 993 to 1121, 1519 to 1520 / translated by R.A.B. Mynors;
annotated by Peter G. Bietenholz.
ISBN 0-8020-5607-5

1. Erasmus, Desiderius, d. 1536. I. Title.

PA8500 1974 876'.04 C74-6326-x rev

Collected Works of Erasmus

The aim of the Collected Works of Erasmus
is to make available an accurate, readable English text
of Erasmus' correspondence and his
other principal writings. The edition is planned
and directed by an Editorial Board, an Executive Committee,
and an Advisory Committee.

EDITORIAL BOARD

Peter G. Bietenholz, University of Saskatchewan
Alexander Dalzell, University of Toronto
Anthony T. Grafton, Princeton University
Paul F. Grendler, University of Toronto
James K. McConica, University of Toronto, *Chairman*
Erika Rummel, *Executive Assistant*
Robert D. Sider, Dickinson College
J.K. Sowards, Wichita State University
G.M. Story, Memorial University of Newfoundland
Craig R. Thompson, University of Pennsylvania

EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE

Peter G. Bietenholz, University of Saskatchewan
Harald Bohne, University of Toronto Press
Alexander Dalzell, University of Toronto
Anthony T. Grafton, Princeton University
Paul F. Grendler, University of Toronto
James K. McConica, University of Toronto
Ian Montagnes, University of Toronto Press
R.J. Schoeck, University of Colorado
R.M. Schoeffel, University of Toronto Press, *Chairman*
Robert D. Sider, Dickinson College
J.K. Sowards, Wichita State University
G.M. Story, Memorial University of Newfoundland
Craig R. Thompson, University of Pennsylvania
Prudence Tracy, University of Toronto Press

ADVISORY COMMITTEE

Danilo Aguzzi-Barbagli, University of British Columbia
J. Trapman, Koninklijke Nederlandse Akademie van Wetenschappen
Maria Cytowska, University of Warsaw
O.B. Hardison jr, Georgetown University
Otto Herding, Universität Freiburg
Jozef IJsewijn, Katholieke Universiteit Leuven
Robert M. Kingdon, University of Wisconsin
Paul Oskar Kristeller, Columbia University
Maurice Lebel, Université Laval
Jean-Claude Margolin, Centre d'études supérieures de la Renaissance de Tours
Bruce M. Metzger, Princeton Theological Seminary
Clarence H. Miller, St Louis University
Heiko A. Oberman, University of Arizona
Margaret Mann Phillips, University of London
John Rowlands, British Museum
J.S.G. Simmons, Oxford University
John Tedeschi, University of Wisconsin
J.B. Trapp, Warburg Institute

Contents

Illustrations
viii

Preface
ix

Map showing the principal places mentioned in volume 7
xiv

LETTERS 993 TO 1121
1

The Dialogue of the Two-tongued and the Trilinguals
Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium
translated by Paul Pascal
annotated by Peter G. Bietenholz and Paul Pascal
329

Notes
349

Table of Correspondents
438

Works Frequently Cited
441

Short-Title Forms for Erasmus' Works
444

Index
449

Illustrations

Lorenzo Campeggi
8
Lady Alice More
20
Pope Leo x
56
Etienne Poncher
82
Floris van Egmond
84
Frederick III, Elector of Saxony
104
Henry Guildford
106
Emperor Ferdinand I
164
Johannes Oecolampadius
202
Willibald Pirckheimer
234
Medal of Erasmus, with the figure of Terminus on the reverse
260
The Field of Cloth of Gold
292–3
Juan Luis Vives
296
Philippus Melanchthon
314

Preface

On 1 July 1519, when Erasmus wrote the first letter published in this volume, he had lived for two years in Louvain. All things considered, it had been a most agreeable time, productive and carefree. He continued to occupy his rooms at the College of the Lily for almost as long again, but if we can believe the surviving letters, his last two years in Louvain turned out to be very different. Mutual recognition of scholarly achievement which led initially to Erasmus' co-option into Louvain's renowned faculty of theology was giving way to bitter conflict and controversy. In this respect Louvain was a microcosm of Erasmus' world, which was undergoing deep strain. Exuberant expectation of a golden age of civilized Christianity was giving way to helpless apprehension at the progress of what Erasmus often called the 'Lutherana tragoedia,' a play that was to end in catastrophe.[1] Erasmus was, above all, a writer and scholar; in the second half of his stay in Louvain, however, his literary and scholarly output fell notably short of the preceding period. In 1517 he had given the reading public two of the finest of his shorter treatises, the *Querela pacis* and the *Ratio verae theologiae*.[2] After that he published some essays originally composed decades earlier,[3] but no really new literary work was launched until the *Colloquia* of March 1522.[4] The monumental scholarly achievement of the first half of his stay in Louvain was of course the second edition of the New Testament,[5] while his edition of Cyprian was a remarkable pioneering effort.[6] Neither had an immediate sequel in the second half, although before Erasmus left the Netherlands for good – and especially during the carefree summer of 1521 spent at Anderlecht[7] – he must have drafted a good deal of the new *Colloquia* and also done some preliminary work on other new publications that appeared during the early months of his stay at Basel.[8] At least the paraphrases to the New Testament, a highly influential enterprise grounded on Erasmus' *philosophia Christi* and based on his preceding labours in the treadmill of the New Testament edition, continued to appear steadily throughout the four years he spent in Louvain and subsequently during the early years in Basel.[9]

It is true that Erasmus' surviving letters reveal some redeeming features of his later years at Louvain. He continued to acquire new friends and admirers and even his contacts with the remote kingdoms of east central Europe showed a gratifying growth,[10] while in Louvain such men as Maarten van Dorp and Maarten Lips stood by him in his troubles with endearing loyalty. Proudly the Netherlanders rejoiced at the election of their own prince Charles to succeed Maximilian I as emperor, and Erasmus was by no means immune against this upsurge of national sentiment. He now tended to expect of Germany as much and perhaps more than he had ever hoped of England or France,[11] but at the same time the election campaign reminded him poignantly of the greed and the injustice associated with political power.[12] In one respect, at least, the surviving correspondence seems misleadingly gloomy. In 1517 Erasmus' letters had shown his profound satisfaction at the establishment of Louvain's new, humanistic Collegium Trilingue,[13] but throughout 1519 and 1520 he cites many specific examples of hostility towards the new foundation and alleges a general conspiracy among its conservative critics.[14] What his extant letters fail to reflect, however, is the joy he must have experienced in seeing the Trilingue finally obtain a safe and autonomous status within the university (13 March 1520) and move into its own, newly built premises (18 October 1520).[15] At least he never lost faith, and just when things were going badly for the Trilingue, he emphasized that the scholastic tradition of the Middle Ages and the new learning of Renaissance humanism could flourish side by side in universities and schools.[16]

Often, indeed too often, the reader of this volume will encounter a troubled Erasmus, unhappily fighting back against both innuendo and open attacks. While some of his woes are set forth in great and perhaps unexciting detail, others remain for the most part untold, usually for good reason. In the early months of 1519 the first collection of Latin writings by Martin Luther had begun to circulate in Louvain and was eagerly examined by groups of hostile theologians. They may have realized that the anonymously printed volume came from the presses of Erasmus' principal publisher, Johann Froben at Basel[17]; at any rate they harboured grave suspicions about their famous colleague and evidently accused him of connivance with Luther.[18] The agitation against him calmed down around May 1519, and on 1 July, in the very first letter of this volume, he could categorically deny that the faculty of theology was preparing to censure his writings.[19] But the rumour which had prompted that denial[20] was not without foundation. Erasmus was very discreet about the matter; not until August 1521 did he recall in a letter composed for immediate publication that after the appearance of the Luther volume, 'because two or three of the [editorial] prefaces were in rather better

Latin' and hence attributed to himself, 'the bachelors [of theology] were given the task of collecting my errors.'[21] In 1525 he revealed another detail: supposedly the incriminating passages had been sent, he claimed, to Cardinal Adrian of Utrecht, who thought nothing of them, although he was at that time critical of Erasmus[22] and on other occasions endorsed the faculty's condemnations of Reuchlin and Luther. In December 1519 Erasmus merely gave some hints about this investigation in another letter written for swift publication,[23] but at about the same time Caspar Hedio at Basel sent word of the undertaking to Huldrych Zwingli.[24]

The theologians were no less discreet about their investigation than its subject was. The surviving records in the archives of the university apparently fail to shed any light on it, while Erasmus kept complaining of a conspiracy and cabal afoot against himself and the humanities.[25] These machinations become more tangible to us in the actions of two theologians who actually put their complaints against Erasmus into writing: Jacobus Latomus and especially Edward Lee. Both were aspiring to a doctorate in divinity; Erasmus concluded that both were henchmen and tools of other and perhaps more senior theologians.[26] He broadly hinted that none other than Jan Briart of Ath, the venerable head of the theological establishment and 'vice-chancellor' of the university, was the cause of his afflictions.[27] There is reason to think that Erasmus was being unfair; he himself later insisted that Briart had 'approved of everything' in his New Testament[28] and it is clear, moreover, that the 'vice-chancellor' was instrumental in bringing about, on 13 September 1519, a formal truce between Erasmus and his academic opponents.[29] The truce was short-lived, however. Before long printed copies of Erasmus' letter to Luther were gleefully passed around,[30] and, after an official condemnation of Luther on 7 November and the death of Briart on 8 January 1520, the investigation of Erasmus' books apparently was resumed.[31] By then, however, all attention seems to have been focused on the single contest between Erasmus and Edward Lee, which was approaching its climax.

The conflict with Lee comes into view on all but a few pages of this volume. One would like to think that for some reason the letters exaggerate the extent of Erasmus' preoccupation with it, but the slowdown in his scholarly production does not encourage such an assumption. By the summer of 1519 Lee had assembled several hundred notes levelling criticisms at Erasmus' New Testament. Erasmus desperately wanted to see and refute them, so he continued his policy of provocation, as was stated briefly in the preface to CWE 6. Tension continued at fever pitch until Lee's book was eventually published in February 1520.[32] Erasmus lost no time in producing his reply,[33] and in July, when the two protagonists shook hands at an encounter of their respective monarchs,[34] the volcano had finally calmed, except for a carefully orchestrated campaign of support among Erasmus' friends, who kept the presses running for a few months longer.[35] There is little doubt that by overreacting Erasmus was his own worst enemy. Whatever Lee's motives for launching his attack, he was not the villain Erasmus made him out to be. He had taken on a formidable opponent and never regained the offensive once he had lost it; on the other hand, as late as February 1520 he believed that his earlier criticisms had been of real value to Erasmus when he revised the New Testament for the edition of 1518–19.[36] This was probably not the case; but Lee's claim cannot now be disproved. This volume provides detailed information on the progress of the dispute in a series of letters. When the two opponents present conflicting accounts of the same incidents – and they often do – Lee's may possess a marginally higher credibility. On the other hand, Lee had been the one to launch upon Erasmus an attack that was both unjustified and unprofitable.

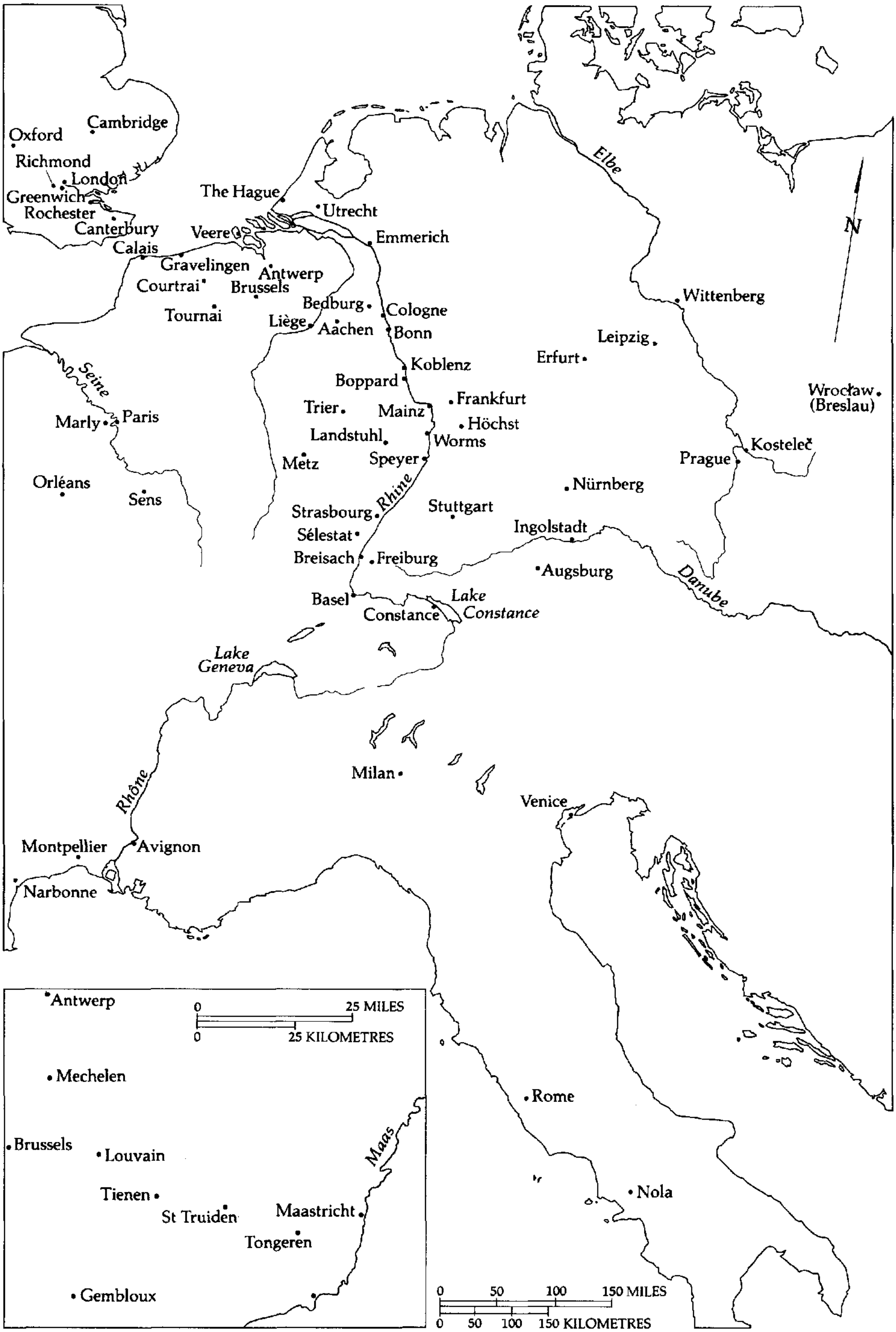
The view that Lee had failed to make a constructive contribution was advanced by a contemporary observer of remarkable insight and objectivity.[37] Thomas More was a personal friend of both opponents and the genuine affection he felt for each, admiring in the case of Erasmus, almost paternal in that of Lee, is impressively demonstrated in the advice he gave them. More's letters, which take up some of the finest pages in this volume, testify to his rare integrity and clear-sightedness. Even when dealing with his own controversy with the French humanist Germain de Brie,[38] – a controversy capable of arousing initial impulses of passion and scorn in More – his words and actions ultimately reveal a capacity for sober self-assessment and restraint combined with charity that seem almost unprecedented in the turbulent days of the early sixteenth century. As it happened, More's literary joust with Brie reached its climax at the same time as did Erasmus' confrontation with Lee, and each friend did the other a valuable service in counselling moderation. Erasmus' friendship with More inspired the most famous letter to appear in this volume, Ep 999, which will always rank among his finest writing and the great accomplishments of Renaissance literature. The outstanding success of this subtle and sparkling pen portrait of More, the man and the Christian, must have been evident to its author, who in letters to be included in the next volume of this correspondence returned to the formidable challenge of doing justice to More[39] and also attempted similar profiles of two other friends, in this case recently deceased.[40]

Of the 130 letters contained in this volume the great majority were printed in Erasmus' own collections of his correspondence. Sixteen appeared in the *Farrago*[41] of October 1519 and were reprinted in the *Epistolae ad* *diversos* dated 31 August 1521 on the title-page. That collection included another sixty-three letters found in this volume. Only nineteen letters failed to find their way to print during Erasmus' lifetime, and only Ep 1033 was published at first by others against his wishes, prompting him to include a revised version in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. Thus the modern reader is not substantially better informed than a contemporary of Erasmus studying the *Epistolae ad diversos*. Allen's Epp 660 and 1035–6 have been assigned new dates and appear in this volume as Epp 1013A and 1000A–B. As for letters lacking addresses, Henry de Vocht's hypothesis for the addressee of Ep 1041 has been tentatively accepted, while Allen's identification of the addressee of Ep 1051 has been rejected. Some letters had to be assigned conjectural dates, but alternative hypotheses are normally confined to a narrow span of time.

As in the preceding CWE volumes the introduction to each letter informs the reader of the date by which it became available to the public. For letters published in contemporary collections of Erasmus' correspondence the introduction cites the earliest such collection to print the letter in question. For letters published elsewhere in Erasmus' lifetime the first edition is cited as well. Where manuscript sources exist these are also cited provided they carry any weight. For fuller biographical information on the contemporaries and near-contemporaries of Erasmus whose names may be encountered in this volume, the reader is referred to *Contemporaries of Erasmus: A Biographical Register of the Renaissance and Reformation*(CEBR), published as an ancillary part of the CWE.

The translation of the letters is the work of R.A.B. Mynors, who wishes to acknowledge the stimulus and assistance supplied by his colleagues in the enterprise; the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* was translated by Paul Pascal. The annotation of this volume has been greatly facilitated by the unfailing assistance provided by the staff of the University of Saskatchewan Library, the Öffentliche Bibliothek of the University of Basel, the British Library, and the Warburg Institute, University of London. Some of Erasmus' references to classical authors have been identified by Erika Rummel and Alexander Dalzell, and some notes dealing with currency have been supplied by John H. Munro. The index was prepared by Howard Hotson. The manuscript was copyedited by Mary Baldwin. Finally, it should be recalled that the Collected Works of Erasmus could not have been undertaken without the continued support of the Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council of Canada, its generous patron.

PGB



Oxford
Cambridge
Richmond
London
Greenwich
Rochester
Canterbury
Calais
Gravelingen
Courtrai
Tournai
The Hague
Utrecht
Veere
Antwerp
Brussels
Emmerich
Bedburg
Cologne
Liège
Aachen
Bonn
Koblenz
Boppard
Trier
Mainz
Frankfurt
Höchst
Landstuhl
Worms
Speyer
Metz
Seine
Marly
Paris
Orléans
Sens
Strasbourg
Rhine
Sélestat
Breisach
Freiburg
Stuttgart
Basel
Constance
Lake Constance
Lake Geneva
Elbe
N
Wittenberg
Leipzig
Erfurt
Wrocław
(Breslau)
Kosteleč
Prague
Nürnberg
Ingolstadt
Augsburg
Danube
Milan
Venice
Rhône
Montpellier
Avignon
Narbonne
Rome
Nola
0
50
100
150 MILES
0
50
100
150 KILOMETRES
Antwerp
0
25 MILES
0
25 KILOMETRES
Mechelen
Brussels
Louvain
Maas
Tienen
St Truiden
Maastricht
Tongeren
Gembloux

THE CORRESPONDENCE OF ERASMUS

LETTERS 993 TO 1121

993 / To Leonardus Priccardus — Louvain, 1 July 1519

At the beginning of his third year of residence in Louvain Erasmus answers an affectionate letter (Ep 972) addressed to him by Priccardus, a canon at Aachen. His answer reflects the accumulation of troubles and worries experienced during the spring months (cf Ep 930: 12n and the preface of this volume) and above all the continuing conflict with Edward Lee. This letter was first printed in the *Farrago*; cf Ep 1009 introduction.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO LEONARDUS PRICCARDUS,
CANON OF AACHEN, GREETING

I know quite well, my learned friend Leonardus, that men of this kidney are never idle; their chief resource lies in fluent falsehoods and brazen innuendo. For my part, I am already hardened to all that; I can only marvel that persons who are distinguished by their profession of the religious life should feel themselves free to do something which conflicts above all with true religion. They wish it to be thought an unpardonable sin if they eat meat; and yet it is virtuous to rain the poisoned arrows of their hellish language[1] on a fellow Christian, even on one who has done them some service, although no sort of venom could be more utterly abominable. Really, they seem to have forfeited their souls on oath unto the gods below (forgive my poetic language), unless they extinguish sound learning root and branch. As long as sound learning is secure, they know there is no security for them, and they are convinced that I am one of its main supporters. Yet none of them talk more offensive nonsense than those who have not read a word I ever wrote. Inexperience and ignorance I could forgive, if it were not monstrous in itself to make these wild attacks on another man's reputation without finding out the facts. Nor do I see how they can have the face to use their ignorance as an excuse and yet wish to pass for teachers of the rest of the world.

As for your English (perhaps I may say 'Scottish'?[2]) man, there is a lot of truth in the story. He is a youngster[3] who both by age and disposition has a great desire to shine; and this was, he thought, the perfect short-cut to a reputation. All the same, although his generosity where he himself is concerned is inexhaustible, he is not brazen enough to say he knows more Greek than your humble servant. He talks a great deal about some small book he has written, but gives no one a copy except such as he knows are my ill-wishers. One can get anything out of him, rather than that I should be given the chance to look at it – and I am the one person against whom it is directed. Such is his confidence in this piece of his! – and yet he advertises it all over the place. Be that as it may, he has made himself into a perfect tool for certain theologians who have long been planning mischief and were simply biding their time, as the Greek proverb[4] has it. Some say it is not his own work; it is just a rag-bag, a patchwork of all the scandals, but that this magpie will get the credit for the whole thing; and this seems to me likely enough for many reasons. It is just what we saw happen not long ago with Latomus' dialogue:[5] one man's name in the title, and everyone, or at least a good many people, with a finger in the pie.

Our English friend, who had almost calmed down, had been roused to fresh fury by my statement,[6] at the end of my *Apologia* against Latomus, that there exists a certain individual compounded of falsehood and lies who is beside himself with ambition and will stop at nothing where I am concerned; nor do I add any suggestion that might make suspicion fall on anyone. My sole object in using that phrase was to frighten off a number of people who knew that the cap fitted them; but this man has now started to behave as though he were jealous of all other claimants to that proud position. The fellow has not yet entered the arena, and my more intelligent friends advise me not to use my claws on such an unworthy object, if he does come; they say that if I keep quiet there are plenty of people[7] who will deal with the young man and his headlong passion for applause.

Apart from that, if some of the divines are ill-disposed in my direction, this arises from the most groundless suspicions. They have got it into their heads that I am the champion and mainstay of Luther's ideas,[8] although I do not know the man and have never read anything of his. At long last they are perceiving their mistake, but are ashamed to acknowledge it; they set such a value on consistency that even on the wrong road they will not turn back. All the same, one man[9] is the principal source for all this flood of venom, and unless he lays off, he will soon be pilloried in all the writings of the learned and 'famed in song the wide world o'er.'[10]

Up to now, I have restrained many people from writing, but I fear I cannot do so indefinitely. It seems to me a sort of fatal disease, and the infection is gradually spreading to more people. So we suffer from the plague[11] twice over, in spirit as well as in body. Yet a certain number are seeing the light, especially those who have read what I write with some attention; and I hope that Truth[12] will in the end arise victorious, for storm-tossed as she often is, she never goes down.

For my own part, I am less affected by all this, either because I have grown deaf to these monstrosities like Balaam[13] of old, or because my own conscience is clear and I hope that my unsleeping efforts may be found acceptable with Christ, for whom I labour with such powers as I have, or because I see that all the best judges approve my zeal. What does distress me is the way humane studies are being infected with this litigious spirit, while I am compelled to spend a good part of my precious time in listening to this kind of nonsense or refuting it. I often feel shame on account of these people, who would like to pass for demigods in public and yet clamour like fishwives, not to put it too harshly. My own nature finds strife of this sort utterly revolting, and I try my hardest not to prove the old saw[14] right: 'Oft-wounded patience will to madness turn.' I can see how their active malevolence deserves to be dealt with; but I am restrained by the mildness of a Christian and by respect for honourable men, whom I should hate to be thought to cast a slur on while I give the dishonourable the treatment they deserve. You know how readily the public see a discreditable sense in everything; and there is a risk that anything said about a few theologians who are unworthy of the name will be distorted to cover the whole order; that words directed, and rightly directed, against a few who are Black Friars[15] by name and blackmailers by nature will bring discredit on the order as a whole, which contains a great many men as far removed from them as possible in their actions and their character.

It is said that the theologians have decided to smite me with an official resolution.[16] Nothing could be further from the truth. Best wishes, my valued friend, and pray commend me warmly to your reverend and learned colleagues.

Louvain, 1 July 1519

---

994 / From Nicolas Bérault — Paris, 1 July [1519]

Bérault was an old friend, who was now living in Paris (cf Ep 925 introduction). His letter was published in the *Farrago* and was written evidently after his patron, Etienne Poncher, had been appointed archbishop of Sens on 14 March 1519. Erasmus answered with Ep 1002.

NICOLAS BÉRAULT TO ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

I have always had other reasons to think well of Wilhelm Nesen,[1] but this in particular earns my affection and approval, that I have always found him so devoted to you. He shares this, of course, with many other men, but yet I think it important, and not a little in his favour. As he was setting out to visit you at Louvain, I could not let him leave here without a letter from me, partly because he asked for it so eagerly, and partly to provoke you to a reply; for three letters from me, two of them[2] sent by Francesco Calvo and the most recent[3] brought to you in Louvain by Nesen himself, have so far had no answer.

The archbishop of Sens, Etienne Poncher, will shortly be writing to you with an important proposition,[4] and I will make sure that you get his letter by a safe hand or will bring it myself. I have written to Dorp[5] on your behalf in the name of a certain theological circle; but what I said you had better learn from Nesen rather than from a letter. The New Testament[6] with your versions and your brilliant and learned annotations, is now in the hands of numerous scholars here, among them some theologians of repute who now (if I may say so) are as excessively devoted to you, thanks to this book, as they were most unfairly hostile before. Certainly this new edition has already won many people over to your side; and a certain number who had long been obstinately opposed to you, and were virtually given up for lost, had already been shaken by your defences.[7]

Best wishes, and greetings from François Deloynes and Louis Ruzé.[8]
Paris, 1 July

995 / From Lorenzo Campeggi London, 4 July 1519

The papal nuncio to the English court wrote this letter in answer to Ep 961. Erasmus replied with Ep 996 and published the exchange in the *Farrago*. Even before it appeared in print the two men had actually met; see Ep 1025:6.

CARDINAL LORENZO CAMPEGGI TO THE REVEREND DOCTOR DESIDERIUS ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, MOST ERUDITE OF THEOLOGIANS, AS TO OUR DEAREST BROTHER

Reverend and learned sir, greeting and so forth. Your learning, like a sweet savour, pervades all Italy and the whole western world, and I too have long been under the spell of its fragrance, which grows upon me day by day. Thus I have felt a very great desire to make the acquaintance of a man who radiates such great knowledge and scholarship; the wandering life[1] and wide-ranging journeys which have been my weary lot now for many years seemed to me valueless, and I bore them an unceasing grudge, because after all that voyaging I still found I had never met Erasmus. In compensation, since I was not given the chance to enjoy your society, I did all I could to achieve what many lovers do, who, when they have no access to the loved one, seek passionately from her picture such comfort as they can. And so, finding it impossible to satisfy my wishes by your presence and your conversation, I seized every opportunity to acquire your image,[2] which I found reflected first in what you have written on Jerome, secondly in the *Apologia* in which you justify your treatment of that verse in the Psalms[3] 'Thou madest him a little lower than the angels,' and most recently in your sermon-paraphrase on the Pauline Epistles.

As by these steps I came to know you better, and my desire increased, for it was only a partial and imperfect picture of you that I had before me, I became very anxious to fill out the missing parts; and then by some good fortune an elegant and learned letter reached me from yourself, from which it appeared that you suffered from the same desire of making my acquaintance, and this news I received with such delight, that I would set less store by the rich gifts of princes. My own studies,[4] which have occupied me from boyhood to the present day, differ by the whole gamut[5] from your own studies in Holy Scripture, but the encouragement of your researches, and others like them, has always been so near my heart, that since my early years nothing has given me greater pleasure and delight than to hear or read some exposition of the Scriptures; to speak or write myself, as a mere tyro, I would never dare.

Naturally therefore, since I was already eagerly on the look-out for works by you or by certain ancient theologians, almost as part of my official duties, the receipt of your letter gave me all the more pleasure, because it was what I most longed for and had no reason to expect. By sending with it the first and second[6] of your publications on the New Covenant, I feel that you have offered me the missing portions of that picture of yourself I so much wanted, so that I can support more patiently and more agreeably my longing for your company and conversation; and this you will undoubtedly achieve, at any rate for such time as this fruit of all your labours is in my hands – as often, that is, as I am allowed to take refuge from my public duties in these private compensations. And if their novelty is more than some people can stomach, the fault lies in their queasy digestions and not in any poisonous quality in what they have eaten or what is set before them; so that this disposition of theirs will cause you all the less surprise and resentment, the more you realize that to a disordered appetite the most health-giving food is unpalatable.

I am so far from feeling such qualms myself, that very soon I shall greedily devour this same New Covenant of yours that you have sent me; for I think your orthodoxy at least equal to your learning. This is why you can safely disregard the bad name which some people, in their folly or malice, are trying to thrust upon you, making you responsible for the wilder utterances of others. What you publish openly over your own name is enough to establish your integrity, which, great as it is, cannot hope to escape what great minds often have not escaped, the perversity of men's judgments and their ill will and spite. As for the dialogue,[7] I beg you to believe me when I say that I never said or suggested, or left the suspicion in other people's minds, that you were the author. The thought may perhaps have crossed my mind, following the opinion of which you speak, which fathers on you every pamphlet that comes out nowadays with any wit or point to it; but who can see into the thoughts of men or sit in judgment on them, except him who sees all things, and reproves what falls below his standard?

Of one thing therefore you can be quite sure: I am not the man to think ill, much less to speak ill, of you or of anyone else. For all scholars, and yourself especially, I offer gladly and sincerely to do all in my power, and shall always strive to the uttermost, to encourage their gifts and their reputation; I do what I can to win glory for you and recognition for your scholarship, and so I always shall. Henceforward therefore you will count me among your friends, united with you by this exchange of letters, and a devoted admirer of your learning. When the moment comes that I can do anything to help you or your reputation, my assistance shall not willingly be found wanting in any respect. If, when the occasion arises, you tell me of your needs, my zeal and diligence in promoting your interests will surpass all other men's, and my good will towards you will be delightfully rewarded if, while I am here, which cannot be much longer,[8] you sometimes give me the pleasure of one of your charming letters.

In any case, it seems to me a waste of time to express my thanks for the present you have sent me, for no words, however eloquent, could be adequate to the most welcome service you have rendered me. Instead of expressions of gratitude, accept the assurance of my attachment and at the same time, as an earnest of it, the diamond ring[9] enclosed with this letter, which I wish you to keep as a reminder of myself. The man[10] who brought me your book has been given ten gold pieces towards his expenses. And so farewell.

London, 4 July 1519

996 / To Lorenzo Campeggi Louvain, 14 July 1519

This answer to Ep 995 was published in the *Farrago*.

TO THE RIGHT REVEREND CARDINAL LORENZO CAMPEGGI
FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

My right reverend Lord, what limit shall I set to my audacity in future, now that this first rash approach has had such a happy outcome? My hope was merely to secure a measure of respect for a work of mine which was already unpopular in certain quarters for its novelty, if it should have the good fortune to find a place in your library, much as in the olden days books which were thought to deserve the attention of posterity were laid up in the temple of Apollo.[1] This would show, I thought, how learned cardinals endorse the solemn pronouncement[2] of our Holy Father Leo. No cedar-oil[3] preserves the works of scholars from decay and the assaults of time like the authority of

LAVR · CAR · CAMPEGI · BONON ·

Lorenzo Campeggi
Courtesy of the Trustees of the British Museum, London

princes such as these. Of one thing, you may be sure, I had very little fear – that a capital marriage of learning and wisdom such as yours would be affected by the shameless calumnies of certain persons, which rouse the scornful laughter of men of moderate intelligence even among ordinary people.

This being my only purpose, think what a windfall came to me unexpectedly, what an immense fish I drew in with this net! First, it was my good fortune to get to know much better a leading champion and pillar of the church of Christ. And then I acquired such a distinguished patron and even, if I may really accept what you offer, such a friend. I had of course a certain image of you, drawn by popular report; but a much fuller picture of your mind was given me in conversation by Richard Pace,[4] his Majesty's principal secretary. Not only had he surveyed your distinguished gifts at closer quarters, but he is no mean artist in description, being a man as ready of speech as he is well read. However, your letter gave me so full a vision of the writer that I seemed to myself to have known hitherto only a shadowy outline of your qualities.

It was a great man, a distinguished man, that he described to me; but you appear immensely greater in your letter, which breathes not only learning worthy of a papal legate and a generosity of spirit to match that learning, but a rare nobility of life and a loving zeal for the Scriptures. It was an almost excessive generosity to give the man who brought those books so many gold pieces, so that no doubt, passionate devotee of Bacchus[5] as he is, he could drink even deeper than usual, I having given the fellow all he needed for his journey. As for the ring, which you took from your own finger and sent me as a sacred token of our friendship, or rather, if I may use your own words,[6] as a pledge of brotherly love, I am so grateful for it, from the bottom of my heart, that I would not exchange this one ring for all the treasure of Attalus.[7] The gold with its glowing brilliance will always be for me a symbol of your wisdom, so worthy of a cardinal, and the enchanting lustre of the diamond will stand for the unfading glory of your name. In a word, were it possible that I could ever forget such a patron, it will refresh my memory, and remind me of what the name Campeggi means to me.

About my gifts (but I am a true Dutch dumpling)[8] and what I have written, you are wrong, of course, wrong in the kindness of your heart, and I am grateful. Surely these are the eyes of a pure heart, as the Gospel[9] has it, one that puts the gifts of others on a par with its own, while to the infected purblind eye even the noblest things are evil. 'What is this?' you will say, 'is my praise wasted?' Not altogether, for it has at least spurred me on, and after this I shall strive with more energy to become what you maintain I am; for I believe one is never too old for self-improvement. For those most generous promises of your kind help towards the advancement of our best minds I thank you on behalf of all, and will do everything I can to make them understand what they owe to your Eminence. In the promotion and assistance of my humble self, no one, you say, shall be allowed to seem your rival; and your intention, of course, I gratefully acknowledge, and think myself outstandingly fortunate in this respect.

I have dashed off this hasty scribble, for it is not really a letter, for fear that a letter might not reach your Eminence, since you say that you must soon be on the move. But I cannot rest content with this as a memorial of your kindness to me and of my feelings towards yourself; and very soon, I hope, they shall be made known to the world in some work[10] of greater scope and longer life. My best wishes for your Lordship's welfare, to whom I offer my humble self as your obedient servant.

Louvain, 14 July 1519

997 / To the Chapter of Metz Cathedral Louvain, 14 July 1519

During his last visit to Basel Erasmus had most likely met Claudius Cantiuncula, a promising young scholar from Metz (cf Ep 852:82–91), who may have told Erasmus about the treasures of the chapter library there. In 1521 Cantiuncula used, and shared with his lawyer friends at Basel, some manuscripts obtained from Metz (cf AK II Ep 810). At Metz he had good friends who were at this time admirers of Erasmus, in particular Henricus Cornelius Agrippa of Nettesheim and Claude Dieudonné (cf P. Zambelli in *Rinascimento*, 2nd ser 10, 1970, 48–50, 69). Erasmus, who was then putting the finishing touches on his edition of Cyprian (cf Ep 1000), had recently obtained manuscripts from the abbey of Gembloux on the basis of a list similar to the one here requested (Epp 975, 984).

At Metz, as in other dioceses of Lorraine, the cathedral chapter was headed by a *primicerius* who ranked above the dean. Nicolas Toussain (Tussanus), whose nephew Pierre was later to become a friend and companion of Erasmus (cf Ep 1559) had been *primicerius* since 1505. (He died on 5 August 1520 in Rome.) Ulric des Hazards (d 17 June 1527) had been dean since 1514. Since 1518 the see of Metz had been occupied by the young cardinal Jean de Lorraine (1498–1550), patron of poets and scholars. The cardinal also appreciated the treasures of the chapter library; on 29 November 1520 he borrowed 'un excellent manuscrit en velin des chroniques de Metz,' without keeping his promise of returning it promptly; see Martin Meurisse *Histoire des évêques de l'église de Metz* (Metz 1634) 603.

Erasmus published this letter in the *Farrago*. Nothing is known about the success of his approach.

TO THEIR EXCELLENCIES THE PRIMICERIUS OF THE CATHEDRAL
CHURCH OF METZ, THE DEAN, AND THE WHOLE CHAPTER,
FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

Honourable and reverend sirs, every man pursues the thing he loves, and in this way I have learnt from several informants that you possess a library filled not with ordinary books, but with valuable manuscripts of great antiquity. The gospel precept[1] bids everyone to put his talent out to use for the general good, in such a way that he who provided the capital may approve the return upon it; and in this spirit I have devoted my own efforts to the bringing of ancient authors into the light of day and defending them against moth and worm or to emending their corruptions. It is a serious loss if something produced with so much effort by the great men of the past is to perish altogether; but a text can hardly be said to survive which survives so much befouled in all its parts with error that it can be neither read nor understood. I have no doubt that as religious men you also wish to forward the public good and cordially disapprove of the dog in the manger of whom Greek proverbs[2] tell, all the more so since you can share this advantage with other men with no loss to yourselves.

I beg you therefore of your kindness to send me a list of your library, recording especially such texts as are not commonly to be found or are only to be found in a corrupt state, as happens usually in most books of a certain age. From such a list I will choose those which seem most likely to be useful. If you in Christian charity assist my efforts in this matter, you will be doing that which in the first place is most pleasing to Christ, and also redounds highly to the credit of your most distinguished body; for I shall not suffer your kindness to remain unknown to posterity. May Christ Almighty preserve you in all health and wealth, my most respected lords in Christ.

Louvain, 14 July 1519

---

998 / To Edward Lee Louvain, 15 July 1519

This letter marks a new phase in the escalating conflict with Edward Lee (cf CWE 6 preface). Evidently written for immediate publication in the *Farrago* (cf Ep 1009 introduction) and perhaps not even communicated to Lee right away (cf the beginning of his answer, Ep 1061), it is the first overt attack on his opponent to appear in print. Erasmus had still not been able to see the bulk of Lee's critical notes on his New Testament. The publication of the revised edition in March 1519 (cf Ep 864) had added to his nervousness and for a second time he had attacked Lee publicly, still, however, without mentioning his name, in his *Apologia* against Jacobus Latomus (c April 1519; Epp 936:34n, 993 n6). English friends had attempted to mediate between the two opponents and their efforts met with some success (cf Epp 993:40–1, 1026 n3) until the *Apologia* against Latomus appeared.

Convinced that Lee's intelligence was as mediocre as his scholarship, Erasmus was increasingly afraid that Lee, like Latomus, was but a willing tool in the hands of more formidable enemies secretly joined in a conspiracy against him (cf lines 50–6 and Epp 930:10–12, 993:32–9). Chief among these Louvain theologians of the old school was the venerable 'vice-chancellor' of the university, Jan Briart of Ath (cf Ep 1029 n2). Since Erasmus was officially on good terms with him (cf Ep 946) he could not reasonably object when Briart was proposed as an arbitrator in the controversy with Lee. By October 1518 (cf Ep 1053 n14) both progtagonists had submitted their texts to the 'vice-chancellor,' who had earlier examined the first edition of Erasmus' New Testament and had found nothing to criticize. But already by the end of October Erasmus withdrew the printer's copy of the text volume of the second editon from Briart as he had to send it to Froben's press (cf Ep 864 introduction). Subsequently Lee also reclaimed his notes after Erasmus had craftily tried to obtain copies (cf n3). Briart died in January 1520 without having pronounced an opinion, and both opponents were free to lay claim to some support from him; cf *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 247–9).

Lee continued to withhold his notes from Erasmus, who retaliated with the threat that, in spite of his efforts to the contrary, his own admirers might join battle (cf lines 65–84 and Epp 993:49–51, 57–62, 999:344–51, 1053:152–76). He might not have used this threat, which was bound to backfire, had he been aware that Nesen's *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* (cf 329 below), a coarse attack on Lee, was to be published soon afterwards. Erasmus himself, however, showed hardly more restraint when attacking Lee in a new edition of his *Colloquia*, published about November 1519; see Epp 1041 introduction, 1061:374–430.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO EDWARD LEE, GREETING

That you should differ from me on some points does not greatly distress me, for scholars have always had the right to disagree while remaining friends. But your method of proceeding in this matter will not commend itself, unless I am greatly mistaken, to any sensible person, since even Jan Briart Atensis does not approve it, rightly devoted to you as he is. In all my thousands of notes, full of opinions and suggestions of every kind, it is neither new nor strange if you have detected some mistakes that had escaped me or if you disliked something that I had found acceptable. But the way in which you suddenly changed from friend to enemy and attacked me in writing while I was away[1] will commend itself to nobody – and that too when I had done nothing to provoke you, and you had never confronted me while I was present. Nor will the way you wrote against the old edition[2] when you knew I was preparing a new one. Nor this circulating of your piece in every convent, especially those in which you were aware there were people who do not wish me well. Nor this showing of your work solely to those whom you knew to be prejudiced against me, while you could never be induced, even by the influence of Atensis, to give me access to your book – no, not even to produce by word of mouth a single passage with which you had found fault. You have sprinkled poisonous abuse and actual falsehoods up and down your book (so people tell me who have seen it, and the pages I have intercepted[3] bear this out). You boast constantly of the hundreds of passages which you have refuted, and all the time you do not show me a single one. Is this, I ask you, a fair example either of responsibility or of Christian spirit?

If you wish to be useful to the public, why not publish? If you wish to put me right, why am I the one person not allowed to see it? If you wrote for your own benefit, why has your book such a wide circulation?[4] If you are diffident about your work, why advertise it everywhere? If confident, why so anxious that no one should read it who is not prejudiced against me? In this way, while you attack me before an audience which is committed on oath to your way of thinking and hostile to me, you make me no better and you make them worse. Have you considered meanwhile what effect this will have on the reputation which you pursue with so much clamour? If you had published your work immediately, we should all have admired the prodigious fertility of your brain, which in a few short months had devoured so much Hebrew and Greek,[5] that in your judgment Erasmus knew no Greek and Jerome no Hebrew – if indeed it is Jerome's version, as you always add out of respect, for fear you seem to underrate Jerome. Why, they tell me that three days after your first steps in Hebrew you had much fault to find with Reuchlin, and some even with Capito.[6] Yes, it might well have happened: the Holy Father, in admiration of your almost godlike brain, might have placed the wand of office in your hands and set you up as censor of the whole world, so that no book would be published or read without the approval of Edward Lee, the modern Aristarchus[7] of the whole realm of literature.

As it is, many people say that you are keeping close your famous annotations with intent to publish them after my death, hoping to win your case by default; and a barren victory it will be, if there is no opponent to give you a game. Others maintain that in the mean time you are on the look-out for complaints from all quarters, so that your book will be nothing but a patchwork of other people's malicious criticisms, of which only a very small portion will be your own work. There will then be the risk that instead of the honour and glory for which you hoped you may get as little credit as Latomus[8] did for his dreary dialogue, over which they say a whole battalion of divines wore themselves out. No doubt you are very well pleased just now with what you write; but do not suppose that it will please everyone when it is exposed to the light of day. Young[9] as you are, I can forgive the desire to shine that drives you on; but that you should choose this devious path to glory, you who wish to be thought not only a theologian and an upright man but something of a saint into the bargain – this all posterity will disapprove of, though perhaps you win applause from some people now. You have been acting this absurd part for nearly two years, and you enjoy it so much that it seems you will act it to your dying day.

All the same, I do not resent what you have done to the extent of wishing that anyone should be one hair's breadth[10] less well disposed towards you on my account, let alone of hoping that some more serious misfortune should befall you. But the trouble has now spread all over the world; you would hardly believe how they come flying out from everywhere, the emissaries of those people who, in defiance of precedent, are both beggars and bullies[11] at the same moment. Nor is there any country in which my works have not earned me something in the way of friends; but in Germany I have supporters in plenty, more enthusiastic than even I could wish, and you know the restless energy of the Germans and their violence of character. They have not yet entirely shaken off that native ferocity of theirs, however much they may be ripening steadily under the influence of humane studies. Look at the pamphlets[12] with which they cut to pieces anyone who has done them an injury! I for my part have restrained[13] many of them from writing, partly by word of mouth, partly by letter, and shall continue to urge restraint as far as I can. But some of them, I hear, are threatening more violent measures,[14] and if anything of the sort should happen (which God forbid), not only should I be unable to remedy your trouble but, to judge by the way people now put two and two together, some of the blame would fall on my own head. And thus your trouble would mean a twofold inconvenience for myself: I should be sorry to see ill befall for my sake a man to whom I wish nothing of the kind, and men would not be wanting to suspect that I was privy to the attack. As it is, I hope we shall see nothing of the sort, but at the same time I fear that something may happen. If there is no danger, it was friendly of me to be anxious; if there is, it was still more friendly to warn you, and give you the chance, if you think fit, of taking such steps to meet it as you in your wisdom may think best. Farewell.

Louvain, 15 July 1519

999 / To Ulrich von Hutten Antwerp, 23 July 1519

This letter is a brilliant portrait of Erasmus' best friend, Thomas More. (It was supplemented later by two more fragmentary descriptions of More's character and personal environment in Epp 1233, 2750). One of More's reactions to another portrait – the painting by Quinten Metsys representing Erasmus himself – was Ep 684. That letter had been published in the *Auctarium* and thus could have inspired Hutten's request for a portrait of More (cf n1). The request fell on willing ears, to say the least. Erasmus had now abandoned earlier plans to immortalize More in another work (cf Ep 706:38n) and was eager to compose for the general public a description of More that could be published without delay in the *Farrago*. In giving it the form of a letter to Hutten, he also paid tribute to the latter – tying, as it were, one close friend to another, a move he later regretted (cf Allen I 27). See Germain Marc'hadour *Thomas More vu par Erasme: Lettre du 23 juillet à Ulrich von Hutten*, a private edition (Angers 1969) including the text, a French translation, and a commentary; M.M. Phillips 'Erasmus and Biography' *University of Toronto Quarterly* 42 (1972–3) 185–201; Bietenholz *History and Biography* 92–4.

This letter was dated during the first of two consecutive visits Erasmus paid to Antwerp. Perhaps the main purpose of his first trip was to meet his old friend Richard Pace, then returning from a diplomatic mission in connection with the imperial election (cf Epp 996 n4, 1001:58–60. Pace reached Antwerp on 22 July (cf LP III 392), possibly later than expected. Perhaps he had been delayed by unsafe roads (cf Ep 1001:73–7), for he had been at Frankfurt on 3 July, at Mainz the next day, and at Cologne on 8 July (cf LP III 351, 353, 363). Erasmus may have reached Antwerp before Pace and composed or polished this letter while waiting. It was not merely feelings of friendship which prompted him to meet Pace at any cost; he was alarmed that Edward Lee, his bitter opponent, was also travelling to Antwerp to see the English ambassador (cf Ep 1074:74–7 and Pace's letter to Lee, Greenwich, 21 March [1520] in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* 85–7; see Ep 1083 introduction). On 27 July Pace was at Mechelen expecting to depart for Calais and England on the following day (cf LP III 398); Erasmus had returned to Louvain by 31 July (cf Epp 1000, 1001:4–5).

Erasmus' second absence from Louvain was primarily recreational (cf Ep 1013:27–31) and less rushed than the first. He visited several cities in Brabant and Flanders, dating again a series of letters from Antwerp between 7 and 15 August (Epp 1001–6, 1008–9). On the way there he had stopped at Mechelen to greet Bishop Philip of Burgundy who happened to be there (cf Ep 1001:9–11). From Antwerp he probably went on to Bruges where he met Cardinal

Campeggi on c 26 August (Ep 1025:6; cf Ep 1012). On the way back he may have stopped in Brussels (cf Ep 1040 n2) and on 10 September he was again in Louvain; cf Ep 1013.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE HONOURABLE ULRICH VON HUTTEN, KNIGHT, GREETING

The affection – one might almost say, the passion – that you feel for that gifted man Thomas More, fired as of course you are by reading his books, which you rightly call[1] as brilliant as they are scholarly – all this, believe me my dear Hutten, you share with many of us, and between you and More it works both ways:[2] he in his turn is so delighted with the originality of your own work that I am almost jealous of you. Surely this is an example of that wisdom which Plato calls the most desirable of all things, which rouses far more passionate desire in mortal hearts than the most splendid physical beauty. The eyes of the body cannot perceive it, but the mind has its own eyes, so that here too we find the truth of the old Greek saying[3] that the eye is the gateway to the heart. They are the means through which the most cordial affection sometimes unites men who have never exchanged a word or set bodily eyes on one another. It is a common experience that for some obscure reason one man is captivated by this form of beauty and another by something different; and in the same way between one man's spirit and another's there seems to be a kind of unspoken kinship, which makes us take great delight in certain special people, and less in others.

Be that as it may, you ask me to draw a picture of More for you at full length, and I wish I were as skilful as you are eager. For me too it would be nothing but a pleasure to spend a little time thinking about the friend I love best. But there are difficulties: it is not everyone[4] can appreciate all More's gifts, and I doubt if he would endure to be depicted by any and every artist. It is, I suspect, no easier to produce a portrait of More than one of Alexander the Great or Achilles, nor did they deserve their immortality any more than he does. Such a sitter demands the skill of an Apelles, and I fear there is less of Apelles in me than of Fulvius or Rutuba.[5] I will try, however, to do you not so much a picture as an outline sketch of the whole man, based on long-standing and intimate acquaintance, as far as my observation or memory will serve. Should any mission overseas eventually bring you together, you will realize what an incompetent artist you have selected for this task, and I am afraid that you will think me either envious or purblind – too blind to detect, or too envious to be willing to record more than a few of all his good qualities.

To begin with one aspect of More which is quite unknown to you, in stature[6] and habit of body he is not tall, without being noticeably short, but the general harmony of his proportions is such that nothing seems amiss. He has a fair skin; his complexion tends to be warm rather than pale, though with no tendency to a high colour, except for a very delicate flush which suffuses it all. His hair blackish-brown, or brownish-black if you prefer; beard[7] somewhat thin; eyes rather greyish-blue, with a kind of fleck in them, the sort that usually indicates a gifted intelligence, and among the English is thought attractive, while our own people prefer dark eyes. No kind of eye, they say, is so immune from defects. His expression shows the sort of man he is, always friendly and cheerful, with something of the air of one who smiles easily, and (to speak frankly) disposed to be merry rather than serious or solemn, but without a hint of the fool or the buffoon. His right shoulder looks a little higher than his left, especially when walking, not by nature but from force of habit, like so many human tricks. Otherwise there is nothing to criticize in his physique. Only his hands are a trifle coarse, at least if one compares them with his other bodily features. As for the care of his personal appearance, he has taken absolutely no heed of it ever since boyhood, to the extent of devoting very little care even to those niceties allotted to the gentlemen by Ovid.[8] How good-looking he was as a young man, one can guess even now by what remains[9] – though I knew him myself when he was not more than three-and-twenty, for even now he is scarcely[10] past his fortieth year.

He enjoys good, but not rude, health, adequate at any rate to support all the duties of a good citizen, and is subject to no complaints or very few; there is every hope that he will enjoy long life, for his father[11] is still alive at a great age, but wonderfully active and vigorous for his years. I have never seen a man less particular about his food. Until he reached manhood he was content to drink nothing but water, a habit inherited from his father. Only, for fear of causing any embarrassment in this regard, he used to drink his beer out of a pewter tankard, so that the guests did not know – small beer next door to water, and often just water. As for wine, the habit in those parts being to invite your neighbour to drink in his turn from the same cup,[12] he sometimes barely sipped it, so as not to seem entirely to dislike it, and at the same time to learn to follow common usage. Beef, salt fish, and coarse bread with much yeast in it he preferred to the dishes of which most people are fond, though in other ways he was by no means averse from all the things that bring harmless pleasure, be it only to the body. Dairy produce and all the fruit which grows on trees have always had a great attraction for him, and he is particularly devoted to eggs. His voice is not loud, yet not particularly soft, but of a sort to strike clearly on the ear; no music in it, no subtlety, a straightforward speaking voice, for he does not seem framed by nature to be a singer, though he is fond of music[13] of all kinds. His language is remarkably clear and precise, without a trace of hurry or hesitation.

Simple clothes please him best, and he never wears silk or scarlet or a gold chain, except when it is not open to him to lay it aside. He sets surprisingly little store by the ceremonies which ordinary men regard as a touchstone of good breeding; these he neither demands from other people nor tenders meticulously himself either in public assemblies or in private parties, although he is familiar with them should he wish to use them. But he thinks it effeminate and unworthy of a man to waste a good part of his time in such frivolities.

Court life and the friendship of princes were formerly not to his taste, for he has always had a special hatred of absolute rule and a corresponding love for equality. You will hardly find any court, however modest, that is not full of turmoil and self-seeking, of pretence and luxury, and is really free from any taint of despotic power. Even the court of Henry VIII he could not be induced to enter except by great efforts,[14] although it would be difficult to wish for anything more cultured and more unassuming than the present king. By nature he has a great love of liberty and leisure; but dearly as he loves to enjoy leisure when he can, no one displays more energy or more endurance at the call of duty.

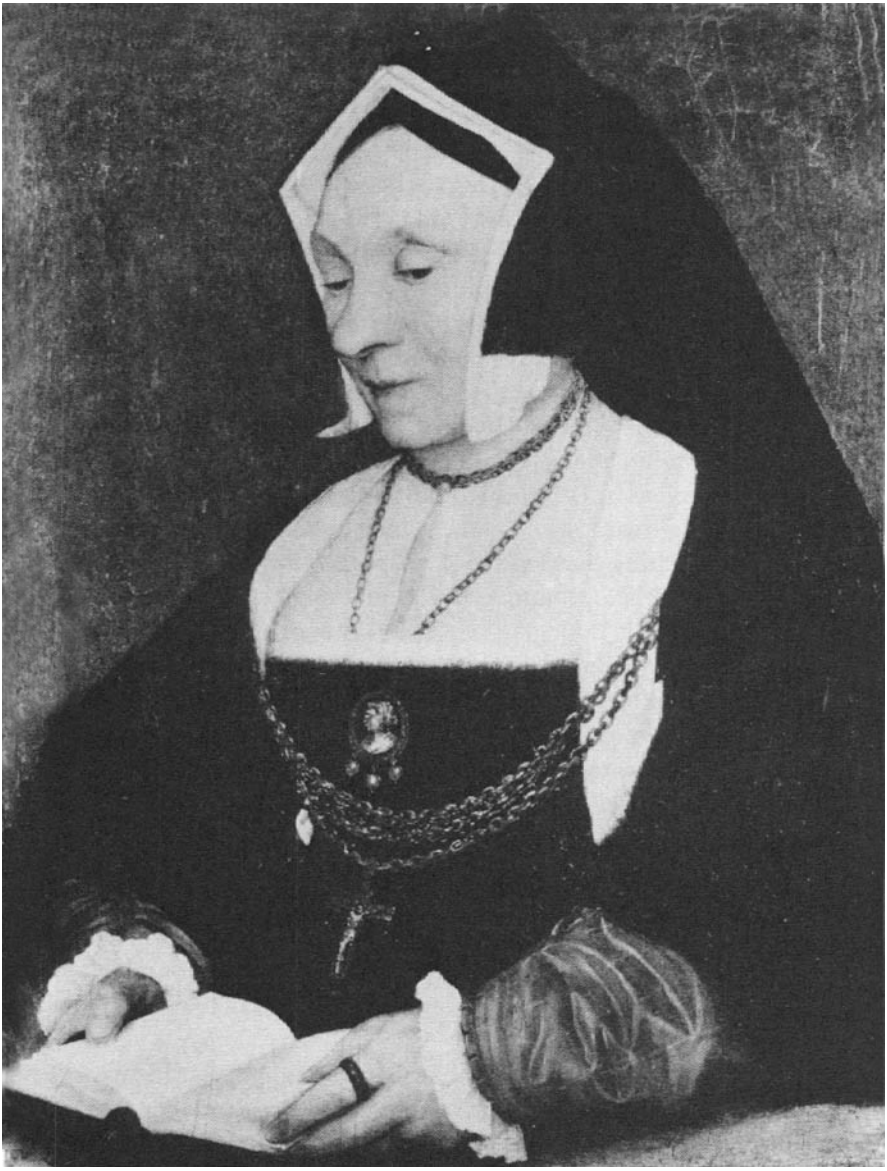
Friendship he seems born and designed for; no one is more open-hearted in making friends or more tenacious in keeping them, nor has he any fear of that plethora[15] of friendships against which Hesiod warns us. The road to a secure place in his affections is open to anyone. In the choice of friends he is never difficult to please, in keeping up with them the most compliant of men, and in retaining them the most unfailing. If by any chance he has picked on someone whose faults he cannot mend, he waits for an opportunity to be quit of him, loosening the knot of friendship and not breaking it off. When he finds open-hearted people naturally suited to him, he enjoys their company and conversation so much that one would think he reckoned such things the chief pleasure in life. For ball games, games of chance, and cards he hates, and all the other pastimes with which the common run of grandees normally beguile their tedious hours. Besides which, though somewhat negligent in his own affairs, no one could take more trouble in furthering the business of his friends. In a word, whoever desires a perfect example of true friendship, will seek it nowhere to better purpose than in More.

In society he shows such rare courtesy and sweetness of disposition that there is no man so melancholy by nature that More does not enliven him, no disaster so great that he does not dissipate its unpleasantness. From boyhood he has taken such pleasure in jesting that he might seem born for it, but in this he never goes as far as buffoonery, and he has never liked bitterness. In his youth he both wrote brief comedies[16] and acted in them. Any remark with more wit in it than ordinary always gave him pleasure, even if directed against himself; such is his delight in witty sayings that betray a lively mind. Hence his trying his hand as a young man at epigrams,[17] and his special devotion to Lucian;[18] in fact it was he (yes, he can make the camel dance)[19] who persuaded me[20] to write my *Moriae encomium*.

In fact there is nothing in human life to which he cannot look for entertainment, even in most serious moments. If he has to do with educated and intelligent people, he enjoys their gifts; if they are ignorant and stupid, he is amused by their absurdity. He has no objection to professional buffoons, such is the skill with which he adapts himself to the mood of anyone. With women as a rule, and even with his wife, he confines himself to humour and pleasantry. You would think him Democritus[21] reborn, or rather that Pythagorean[22] philosopher who strolled unthinking through the market-place watching the crowds of people buying and selling. Nobody is less swayed by public opinion, and yet nobody is closer to the feelings of ordinary men.

He takes a particular pleasure in contemplating the shapes, character, and behaviour of different living creatures. Thus there is hardly any kind of bird of which he does not keep one in his household, and the same with any animal that as a rule is rarely seen, such as monkey, fox, ferret, weasel, and the like.[23] Besides these, if he sees anything outlandish or otherwise remarkable, he buys it greedily, and has his house stocked with such things from all sources, so that everywhere you may see something to attract the eyes of the visitor; and when he sees other people pleased, his own pleasure begins anew. In his younger days he was not averse from affairs with young women, but always without dishonour, enjoying such things when they came his way without going out to seek them, and attracted by the mingling of minds rather than bodies.

A liberal education he had imbibed from his very earliest years. As a young man he devoted himself to the study of Greek literature and philosophy, with so little support from his father, a man in other respects of good sense and high character, that his efforts were deprived of all outside help and he was treated almost as if disinherited because he was thought to be deserting his father's profession; for his father is a specialist in English law. The law as a profession has little in common with literature truly so called; but in England those who have made themselves authorities in that subject are in the first rank for eminence and distinction. Nor is it easy in that country to find any other career more likely to lead to wealth and reputation;



Lady Alice More
By Hans Holbein the Younger
Corsham Court, Lord Paul Methuen

and in fact most of the nobility[24] of the island owes its rank to studies of this kind. In the law, they say, no one can perfect himself without many years of hard work. So it was not surprising that, when he was a young man, More's nature should swerve away from the law, being made for better things; but after a taste of the subjects studied at the university, he betook himself to it with such good effect that there was no one whose advice was more freely sought by litigants, nor was a larger income[25] made by any of those who gave their whole time to the law. Such was the force and quickness of his intelligence.

Besides this he devoted himself actively to reading the works of the orthodox Fathers. On St Augustine's *De civitate Dei* he gave public lectures[26] before large audiences while still quite a young man; priests and old men were not ashamed to seek instruction in holy things from a young man and a layman, or sorry they had done so. And all the time he applied his whole mind to the pursuit of piety, with vigils and fasts and prayer and similar exercises preparing himself for the priesthood. In this indeed he showed not a little more sense than those who plunge headlong into so exacting a vocation without first making trial of themselves. Nor did anything stand in the way of his devoting himself to this kind of life, except that he could not shake off the desire to get married. And so he chose to be a god-fearing husband rather than an immoral priest.

However, he chose for his wife an unmarried girl[27] who was still very young, of good family, and quite inexperienced as yet, having always lived in the country with her parents and her sisters, which gave him the more opportunity to mould her character to match his own. He arranged for her education and made her skilled in music of every kind, and had (it is clear) almost succeeded in making her a person with whom he would gladly have shared his whole life, had not an early death removed her from the scene, after she had borne him several children. Of these there survive three daughters,[28] Margaret, Alice, and Cecily, and one son, John. Nor did he endure to remain a widower for very long, though the advice of his friends urged a different course. A few months after his wife's death, he married a widow,[29] more to have someone to look after his household than for his own pleasure, for she was neither beautiful nor in her first youth,[30] as he used to remark in jest, but a capable and watchful housewife, though they lived on as close and affectionate terms as if she had been a girl of the most winning appearance. Few husbands secure as much obedience from their wives by severity and giving them orders as he did by his kindness and his merry humour. He could make her do anything: did he not cause a woman already past the prime of life, of a far from elastic disposition, and devoted to her household affairs, to learn to play the zither, the lute, the monochord, and the recorder, and in this department to produce a set piece of work every day to please her exacting husband?

He shows the same geniality in the management of his household,[31] in which there are no troubles and no disputes. If anything should go wrong, he puts it right promptly or makes them agree; nor has he ever dismissed anyone as a result of ill feeling on either side. In fact his household seems to enjoy a kind of natural felicity, for no one has ever been a member of it without bettering his fortune later, and no one has ever earned the least shadow on his reputation. Indeed you would hardly find such close relations anywhere between a man and his mother as exists between him and his stepmother;[32] for his father had now remarried for the second time, and he loved them both as if they had been his own mother. The father has lately remarried a third time; and More solemnly swears that he has never seen a better person. Such moreover is his affection for his kinsmen, his children, and his sisters[33] that his relations with them are never oppressive, nor yet does he ever fall short in his family duties.

From any love of filthy lucre he is absolutely free. To provide for his children he has earmarked as much of his resources as he considers sufficient for them; and the rest he spends liberally. In the days when he was still dependent on the income from his clients, he gave everyone helpful and reliable advice, thinking much more of their advantage than of his own; the majority he used to persuade to settle their actions, on the ground that this would save them expense. If that was not successful, he then tried to show them how to carry on their litigation at the least cost to themselves; for some men are so made that they actually enjoy going to law. In the city of London, in which he was born, he has for some years acted as judge[34] in civil cases. This office is by no means onerous, for the court sits only on Thursdays until dinner-time, but it carries much prestige. No one ever determined more cases, and no one showed more absolute integrity. Many people have had the money returned to them which according to precedent must be paid by litigants; for before the action comes into court, the plaintiff must deposit three drachmas,[35] and the defendant the same, nor is it permissible to demand any more. The result of this behaviour was that his native city held him in deep affection.

He had made up his mind to be content[36] with this station in life, which gave him quite sufficient standing and at the same time was not exposed to serious risks. More than once he was forced to go on a diplomatic mission;[37] and as he conducted these with great intelligence, his serene Majesty King Henry VIII would not rest until he had dragged[38] the man to his court. I use the word 'dragged' advisedly, for no man was ever more consumed with ambition to enter a court than he was to avoid it. But since that excellent king had it in mind to fill his household[39] with learned, wise, intelligent, and upright men, he summoned a great many others, and especially More; whom he keeps so close to him that he never allows him leave to go. If serious business is afoot, no better counsellor than he; if the king wishes to relax his mind with more cheerful topics, no man's company more gay. Often difficult issues demand an authoritative and able judge; and More can settle these in such a way that both parties are grateful. Yet no one has succeeded in persuading him to take a present from anybody. Happy indeed a commonwealth would be, if the prince would appoint to each post a magistrate like More. And all the time no pride has touched him.

Amidst such masses of business he does not forget his old and ordinary friends, and returns to his beloved literature from time to time. Whatever power his station gives him, whatever his influence can do with so powerful a king, is all devoted to the good of the commonwealth and of his friends. His disposition was always most ready to do good unto all men, and wonderfully prone to show mercy; and he now gives it more play, because he has more power to do good. Some men he helps with money, to some he gives the protection of his authority, others he advances in life by his recommendation. Those whom he cannot help in any other way he aids with good advice. He has never sent anyone away with a long face. You might call More the general resource of everyone who needs help. He thinks some great stroke of luck has come his way if he has been able to relieve the oppressed, to help the perplexed and entangled out of their troubles, or to reconcile the parties to a quarrel. No one more enjoys doing a kindness or less demands gratitude for doing one. And yet, though he is very fortunate on so many counts, and though good fortune is often accompanied by self-conceit, it has never yet been my fortune to see a man more free from that fault than he.

But to return to tell of his literary pursuits, which have been the chief bond between More and myself in both directions. His earlier years were exercised principally in poetry; after that came a long struggle to acquire a more supple style in prose by practising his pen in every sort of writing. What his style is like now, I need not set down, especially for your benefit, for you have his books always in your hands. He has taken delight especially in declamations,[40] and, in that department, in paradoxical themes, as offering more lively practice to one's ingenuity. As a youth he even worked on a dialogue in which he supported Plato's doctrine of communalism, extending it even to wives.[41] He wrote an answer to Lucian's *Tyrannicida*,[42] on which topic it was his wish to have me as an opponent, to test more accurately what progress he had made in this sort of composition. *Utopia* he published with the purpose of showing the reasons for the shortcomings of a commonwealth; but he represented the English commonwealth in particular, because he had studied it and knew it best. The second book he had written earlier, when at leisure;[43] at a later opportunity he added the first in the heat of the moment. Hence there is a certain unevenness in the style.

It would be difficult to find a more felicitous extempore speaker, so fertile are both his mind and the tongue that does its bidding. His mind is always ready, ever passing nimbly to the next point; his memory always at his elbow, and as everything in it is held, so to say, in ready cash, it puts forward promptly and without hesitation whatever time or place demand. In disputations nothing more acute can be imagined, so that he has often taken on even the most eminent theologians in their own field and been almost too much for them. John Colet,[44] a sensitive and experienced critic, used to say sometimes in conversation that there was only one able man in the whole of England, though the island is blessed with so many men of outstanding ability.

True piety finds in him a practising follower, though far removed from all superstition. He has his fixed hours at which he says his prayers,[45] and they are not conventional but come from the heart. When he talks with friends about the life after death, you recognize that he is speaking from conviction, and not without good hope. And More is like this even at court. What becomes then of those people who think that Christians are not to be found except in monasteries?

Such are the men whom that most intelligent king admits to his household[46] and his privy chamber; admits, yes, and invites, and even forces them to come. These are the continual spectators and witnesses of the way he lives; these form his council; these are the companions of his journeys. He rejoices to have them round him rather than young men or women dissolute and vicious, or even rich men[47] in their splendid collars, or all the blandishments of insincerity, where one man would divert him to aimless pleasures, another would heat his blood with thoughts of tyranny, another put forward fresh tricks with which to fleece his people. Had you lived in this court, my dear Hutten, I have no doubt you would quite rewrite your *Aula*,[48] and cease to be a professed enemy of court life, though you too live with as honourable a prince[49] as you could wish, nor do you lack men who look for a better state of things, such as Stromer and Kopp.[50] But what are the few that you have in comparison with such a company of distinguished men:[51] Mountjoy, Linacre, Pace, Colet, Stokesley, Latimer, More, Tunstall, Clerk, and others like them? Whichever you choose to name, you will have mentioned in one word a world of all the virtues and all learning. I myself, however, have hopes of no common kind that Albert, the one ornament of our native Germany at this time, may gather more men like himself into his household, and may set an important precedent for all the other princes, encouraging them too to wish to do the same, each in his own court.

There is the portrait, the best of sitters ill done by the worst of artists. You will like it less when you have the good fortune to know More better. But I have done it to protect myself for the moment – to stop your complaining that I have not done what you asked, and your constant objections that my letters are too short. Though this has not seemed to me longer than usual in the writing, nor will you find it, I am sure, long-winded in the reading; my dear More's charm will see to that.

But I must not leave your last letter,[52] which I read first in print before it reached me, quite unanswered. The kindness of your distinguished Prince Albert I knew already from a letter[53] which he himself sent me. But how, pray, has it happened that the cup[54] should be familiar to everyone from your letter before it gets to me? I am sure you could not find a safer messenger than Richard Pace, the English king's envoy, whether I were in Brabant or Britain. For what I can see, you are waging war valiantly with both pen and sword,[55] yet not with more courage than success. For I hear you have made a great impression on his Eminence Cardinal Cajetanus.[56] I rejoice that all is well with Reuchlin. The name of Franciscus Cinglius[57] shall not die; literature must see to that, or risk a charge of gross ingratitude.

You shall have my news on another occasion; for the moment, only this. The favourite weapon here[58] is the most sordid insinuation, an art to which I must confess myself unequal. If there is anyone in your part of the world who wishes to learn the technique of innuendo, I will point out to him a past master[59] of the system, whom you would say was clearly meant for it by nature. Cicero is less of an orator than this purveyor of scandal, and he finds many among us to believe him. The time is not yet ripe; but I shall soon be recommending the man to you as a candidate for immortality in the writings of the learned (which he deserves, and is pathetically anxious for) – but as a monster rather than a man. Farewell.

Antwerp, 23 July 1519

1000 / To Lorenzo Pucci Louvain, 31 July 1519

This is the preface to Erasmus' edition of Cyprian (Basel: J. Froben February 1520). St Cyprian became bishop of Carthage shortly after his conversion to Christianity and died a martyr in 258. He was one of the earliest Fathers of the western church, and although he was at times in open opposition to the see of Rome and perhaps excommunicated, the number of surviving manuscripts shows that his predominantly pastoral writings carried great influence.

An edition of Cyprian was probably discussed when Erasmus spent the summer of 1518 at Froben's press, preparing the second edition of his New Testament (cf Ep 864 introduction). Earlier he had taken charge of Froben's great edition of Jerome (cf Ep 396 introduction). The complete works of other church Fathers were perfectly suited to continue the co-operation between the scholar and the printer, and Cyprian was a logical choice for the first of these folio volumes, since the inadequacy of the preceding Cyprian editions underlined the need for critical scholarship. In 1521 Froben published an equally important edition of Tertullian, another early Father, prepared by Beatus Rhenanus. In 1522 the planning and production of subsequent volumes in this patristic series was no doubt an important consideration when Erasmus decided to settle in Basel (cf Ep 1242 introduction).

The search for manuscripts and early editions of Cyprian was conducted jointly from Louvain and Basel (cf Epp 925 introduction, 975, 984, Allen IV 23–4, V xx) and netted some texts not previously printed. On 3 October 1519 Bonifacius Amerbach wrote that Erasmus was still working on the Cyprian, lavishing nearly as much care on him as previously on Jerome; on 26 December he stated that the Cyprian kept Froben's staff busy day and night (AK II Epp 686, 711; cf Ep 715); finally, on 23 February 1520 Amerbach was thanked by Zasius for a gift copy (AK II Epp 719–20). This preface was reprinted with the Cyprian edition by the Froben press in 1521, 1525, and 1530, with new revisions each time. There is a modern critical edition of Cyprian in three volumes by Wilhelm von Hartel in CSEL 3 (1868–71).

This dedication to Cardinal Lorenzo Pucci (d 1531) links the Cyprian to the revised New Testament of 1518–19. When Erasmus was at Basel to see the New Testament through the press, he was visited by the cardinal's nephew, Antonio Pucci, papal legate to the Swiss cantons (cf Ep 860). A papal brief for the New Testament (Ep 864) was obtained in part through the good services of Antonio and especially of Cardinal Lorenzo, whose secretary, Paolo Bombace, was an old friend of Erasmus; cf Epp 865:24–9, 36, 905:5–7.

TO HIS MOST REVEREND FATHER AND LORD LORENZO PUCCI, DESERVEDLY CARDINAL OF THE SANTI QUATTRO CORONATI, FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

In that vast cataclysm of literature from which so many famous works of Antiquity have emerged corrupt or fragmentary, and by which countless authors deserving of immortality have been completely swallowed up, it might seem foolish, most reverend Father, to lament the loss of one or two in particular, were not Cyprian rightly held to be a host in himself, whether one considers his eloquence, his learning, his eminence as a bishop, the apostolic energy that breathes in every word he wrote, or his glorious martyr's death. I almost think we should find the loss easier to bear if he had perished utterly. As it is, while we infer from the fragments which some accident has permitted to survive what his lost works were like, those of us who are greedy for such treasures are tormented all the more. In fact, the reputation of his works became the reason why it is now so uncertain what and how much that great man wrote; for it led Jerome to think it a waste of time to make a list of his productions,[1] since in his own day they shone brighter than the sun and enjoyed a universal circulation – Jerome could not think it possible that such brilliance, such celebrity could by any accident be overtaken by the darkness of oblivion. The same misfortune has befallen us in Tertullian,[2] while some other mischance has robbed us of the catalogue of the works of Origen drawn up by Jerome,[3] as he tells us in a letter to Paula in which he compares the works of this Adamantius (as he calls him) with those of Varro,[4] who like him is well known as a most prolific author.

In any case, though we have the evidence of Lactantius[5] that Cyprian wrote a great deal, no one will form a correct idea how great was the calamity that deprived us of the rest until he has separated from such remains as we have those pieces that are spurious and wrongly ascribed. Cyprian shares with other authors the misfortune of having many works by other men mixed with his own, but he was more fortunate than Jerome in one respect: there are many pieces interspersed in Jerome's works which are simply not worth reading,[6] while nothing was ascribed to Cyprian that was not scholarly and the work of some great man. And so I have rejected nothing even of that class, and in fact have added a few things from early manuscripts, for one cannot reject something out of hand merely because it is not Cyprian's.

And let no one think that in applying these tests I have followed nothing but some will o' the wisp of my own imagining. The *Symbolum fidei*,[7] which in both printed and manuscript volumes still bears Cyprian in the title, is current among St Jerome's works under the name of Rufinus. The *De singularitate clericorum*[8] is to be found among the shorter essays of Augustine, though I am not certain it is not by Cyprian; Augustine's it cannot be, as is shown, apart from the language, by the scriptural quotations. As regards the rest, I shall add my own views in the appropriate places. The life is clearly an excerpt from the book written, as Jerome[9] tells us, by Pontius, Cyprian's chaplain, who was the inseparable companion of his exile until the final day of his martyrdom. For it seems to me unlikely that this is the distinguished work mentioned by Jerome in his life of Pontius, for the thing we possess does not deserve to be called so much as a sketch. Certainly the conclusion,[10] which deals with the translation of his body, is added by another hand, as is too clear to need pointing out, especially since it includes a mention of the emperor Charlemagne.

Then again, when St Jerome records that only eight letters from Cyprian to Cornelius, bishop of Rome, survive, while our manuscripts offer, if I am not mistaken, eleven,[11] it may be that they did not all come into Jerome's hands or, since it sometimes happens that different topics are dealt with in one and the same letter, that some of them have been divided in two; this certainly happened to one of them, as I have detected and pointed out.[12] Besides which, many as were the Doctors once produced by Africa who were famous for their style and doctrine, among whom Tertullian and Augustine are the chief, yet scarcely any of them achieved a really pure Roman style except Cyprian. (I refer to the ecclesiastical writers; otherwise Lactantius[13] would be an obvious exception.) For Tertullian, close-knit and forcible as his argument is, is difficult and obscure, and even slipshod in language, as Jerome[14] says in his letter to Paulinus, agreeing of course with the judgment of Lactantius. Even in Augustine the reader is pulled up from time to time by a certain complexity and difficult involution of style, a complaint which Jerome brings[15] against him in his letters.

But both ascribe to Cyprian the highest gifts of style. Thus Jerome writes[16] in his letter to Paulinus: 'St Cyprian like a crystal spring runs on fresh and smooth,' and Lactantius[17] in the preface to book 5 of his *De institutione religionis christianae* credits him not only with fluency, charm, lucidity, versatility, and polish, but in addition with force and energy in pressing his case. 'He was by nature,' he says, 'fluent, versatile, agreeable, and (the greatest of stylistic virtues) lucid, so that it would be hard to say whether anyone ever showed more eloquence in expressing and more readiness in explaining himself, or more power of persuading his reader.' I only wish that St Augustine, like Cyprian an African and a bishop, had been as able to keep up with him in elegance of style as he was to surpass him in number of volumes. If only he successfully emulated the style which he so openly admires and praises! For it is from Cyprian's works in particular that he chooses examples in the fourth book of his *De doctrina christiana*[18] to show that no department of eloquence is unrepresented among Christian authors, comparing Cyprian from time to time with Ambrose, as Quintilian[19] compares Cicero with Demosthenes. And again in his confrontations with the Pelagians and the Donatists he quotes Cyprian's opinions with great respect.

For myself, I cannot deny that among orthodox writers I used to give first place to Jerome;[20] but when I looked more closely into Cyprian, whom previously I had read at random and without attention, doubt at once assailed me which I should prefer; so true is it that each with his own special virtues makes an overwhelming impression. If Demosthenes is rightly put first on the ground that he comes nearest to the true and natural style of speaking and is farthest from the unnatural atmosphere of declamation, then in this way Cyprian far outstrips Jerome, being everywhere more serious and less artificial; for Jerome, like Tertullian, is undisciplined in his humour and sometimes flat in his digressions, and has a strong admixture of profane allusions – all these being gifts (if we think them desirable) which Cyprian not so much lacked as neglected or despised. You will find nothing in him that might seem brought in to show off the writer's wit or that smacks at all of artifice, as happens sometimes in Jerome. His manner of expression everywhere is such that you feel you are listening to a true Christian, a bishop, and a future martyr. His heart burns with the religion of the Gospel, and his language answers to his heart. What he says is eloquent, but even more than eloquence it shows vigour, and there is even more vigour in his life than in his writings, as he himself somewhere puts it.

Such a personality was better matched by dignity than charm, although some passages clearly show that he was not devoid of wit, when the subject so required, as when he pours the cleverest mockery on a heretic[21] who maintained that Cyprian could not be regarded as a bishop, or when he refutes those who thought that anyone baptized in dangerous sickness by sprinkling rather than immersion should be called a bedridden[22] rather than a baptized Christian. For here, besides the unbroken grace that runs through everything like blood through the body, he uses jokes and barbed shafts as well. In one letter[23] at least, which begins 'Bene admones, Donate,' he has made some satirical use of a grand and solemn style, and it is from that that Augustine takes an example of neat, graceful, and brilliant language. This great Doctor of the church, this champion of Christian piety, we owe to the schools of the rhetoricians, so let no one think with stupid satisfaction of his own lack of a rhetorical education. Let others exalt to their hearts' content those whom we derive from the schools of philosophy, the logicians, and the Peripatetics, nor would I wish to criticize them; Cyprian undoubtedly is assigned first place among the orthodox Fathers by Pope Gelasius in the *Decretum,*[24] distinction 15, section *Sancta Rhomana.*

At this point it will perhaps not come amiss to say something of those tenets of his which are not accepted by the church of today, among which far the best known is his view[25] that heretics who have been expelled from the fellowship of the church and schismatics produce no effect by baptism. And indeed this view was held not only by Cyprian, but by almost all the bishops in Africa, Numidia, and Mauretania, as is abundantly clear from the acts of the Synod[26] of Carthage, which I have appended to this edition. That even Hilary[27] himself was at one time of this opinion, so that he would not admit persons baptized by Arians unless they had been rebaptized by orthodox, is clearly stated by Jerome. And yet Cyprian held the view subject to this limitation, that while following what he himself believed to be best, he laid down no law for others to prevent them from doing as they themselves thought fit, nor did he suppose that anyone who disagreed with him must for that reason be excommunicated. In fact, those who preferred to follow the opposite view seem to me not so much to have been moved by arguments as to have chosen the party that was farthest from the schism of the Donatists, and at the same time to have seen clearly how dangerous it was to open that window, if an irreligious priest were thought to produce no result; yet this was a view apparently held by some in Antiquity. For the importance of St Augustine's arguments on a sacrament and the effect of a sacrament, on the character and different mode of action of him who baptizes and him who remits sins, would be too long a topic to be suitably treated here. There is no doubt that Christ gave the right to baptize to the same persons to whom he entrusted the power of absolution; yet any priest who invokes for this purpose the name of the Trinity does not *ipso facto* convey absolution. If the question depended on human reasoning and if general agreement did not deserve to be supported everywhere, the view followed by Cyprian might well be preferred to the accepted view.[28] There are other points too, more or less arising out of this, which we will touch on in their place.

Lactantius[29] has a story that a certain witty but irreligious person called him Caprian instead of Cyprian; but we ought to find a good man all the more acceptable if a bad man rejects him, and indeed he found nothing unacceptable in Cyprian except the fact that he was a good Christian, for the man shows pretty clearly what he thought of Christ by calling his teaching an old wives' tale. And another point: if Jerome elsewhere[30] seems to deny Cyprian a perfect knowledge of Holy Scripture, all he meant, I think, was this, that he was too much handicapped by the storms of persecution which then racked the church, and by martyrdom, to have fulfilled in the explanation of the Bible the outstanding work he would have done had it been permitted him. What he wrote is mostly concerned with familiar topics; and Jerome often borrows from it when he treats of the same themes, just as Cyprian (it seems likely) often borrowed from Tertullian. For we read[31] that he was so delighted by Tertullian and so devoted to him that when he came to ask his amanuensis for a volume he used to say simply 'Give me the master,' paying no less tribute to his genius because he had separated himself from the church, since of course he knew that gold can be picked up even from a dunghill. He understood that what is good is good wherever it may be, and he shunned the prophet's curse[32] on those who suffer their judgment of things to vary according to the persons concerned or their own feelings, calling what is good, bad, and making bitter what is sweet.

But I must delay your Eminence no longer. Most reverend Father, here then is Cyprian, much more correct, for my efforts have removed many blemishes, and somewhat purer (by the removal of pieces falsely ascribed to him) and at the same time more complete (by the addition from very ancient copies of some pieces hitherto lacking). Besides which, he appears, thanks to Froben's skill, in a form at once neater and more dignified than before. And his appearance will be successful, if your Eminence approves both my industry and my design; for it is to you that I have chosen to dedicate this book, knowing how hard you work for the restoration of the Christian religion. Who could be a more appropriate patron for the restoration of the early Doctors of the church than you, who are among their principal modern representatives? Who could more fitly put forward the claims of a writer close to the apostles than they who now take among us the apostles' place? And another thing too seemed to me very suitable, that Cyprian, to whom the judgment of the Holy See assigns the first place,[33] should appear under your auspices, who are deservedly preferred,[34] among so many leading lights of the order of cardinals, by Pope Leo, who owes his fame no less to his intelligence than to his great place. Hannibal the Carthaginian, who fought with the inhabitants of Italy for control of the Roman world, enjoyed great fame among the Romans; Cyprian[35] ought to be still more famous, for he fought with Catholic Romans for the palm of Roman eloquence more successfully than Hannibal. Hannibal encountered Scipio in battle; Cyprian seems to have challenged Pope Cornelius[36] to a contest of piety of a rare kind, in which both were equal in merits, both died the same glorious martyr's death on the same day, though not in the same year, and Cyprian won the palm of eloquence.

For my part, I have a further and special reason for dedicating this book, such as it is, to your Eminence: in no other way could I put on record my heartfelt gratitude for the exceptional kindness so generously shown me, first by your nephew Antonio Pucci,[37] who was at that time papal nuncio among the Swiss, and later in Rome by your Eminence; whom I pray that Christ the Almighty may long preserve in health and wealth as a pillar of the Roman See and the whole Christian polity.

Louvain, 31 July 1519

1000A/ From Maarten Lips [Louvain, July–early August 1519]

Maarten Lips belonged to Erasmus' own order of canons regular and lived in the Augustinian house at Louvain. He kept two copy-books in which he recorded many letters exchanged between Erasmus and himself (cf Ep 750 introduction). This letter and Erasmus' reply, Ep 1000B, come from one of them, which is now in Rotterdam's Gemeente Bibliotheek (MS 15 C 4). In Allen's edition they are Epp 1035–6.

In editing this exchange, Allen hesitated between the tentative dates of July and October, noting that the end of July would be more plausible if N were to be identified with Maarten van Dorp. Henry de Vocht supported both this identification of N and the corresponding date (CTL I 394–5, 435). Neither can be proved, but in conjunction with the reference to Nesen's recent arrival (cf Ep 994 n1) they make good sense. At any rate the present exchange is less likely to have occurred after copies of Nesen's *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* (cf 329 below) had reached Louvain in early August, an event which presumably should have put an end to his friendly visits at the Augustinian house.

When Nesen arrived from Paris he had instructions to inform Erasmus of a recent letter to Dorp written by Nicolas Bérault on behalf of some friends of Erasmus (cf Ep 994:13–15) who apparently saw in Dorp a principal cause of Erasmus' difficulties in Louvain (cf Ep 930). Perhaps to save him embarrassment, Erasmus was not to be shown this letter, and due to his repeated absences from Louvain (cf Ep 999 introduction) learned only belatedly about its existence. When he did, he lost little time in writing to Bérault to clear Dorp's name (cf Ep 1002:38–44). Meanwhile Dorp had received Bérault's letter and, to make things worse, had been clumsily attacked in Nesen's dialogue. His answer was to rally himself uncompromisingly to the cause of Erasmus; see Ep 1044 introduction.

MAARTEN LIPS OF BRUSSELS TO ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

Soon after Nesen arrived here, the talk began to turn on N, and he told me many things I was sorry to hear. I wish you and I could talk it over. I could put it in a letter, but what I need is to hear your story too, what line he took with you and how you answered. Would you perhaps be at leisure to come to my house now, this afternoon? About two o'clock this afternoon will suit me very well, but you can make it earlier or later as you please. Best wishes.

1000B / To Maarten Lips [Louvain, July–early August 1519]

This letter answers Ep 1000A; in Allen's edition it is Ep 1036. For the source and the background see Ep 1000A introduction. It is clear that when Erasmus wrote these lines he had already succeeded in allaying Nesen's suspicions of N.

DESIDERIUS ERASMUS TO HIS DEAR MAARTEN, GREETING

I do beg you, my dear Maarten, not to sow discord between N and Nesen. Leave them to be friends on such footing as they can, and do not get yourself mixed up in anything of the kind. I will come and see you, if nothing happens meanwhile. In any case, if there is anything private which concerns myself, tell no one, but send it by the bearer in writing. Best wishes from your sincere friend.

1001 / To Georgius Spalatinus Antwerp, 7 August 1519

This letter acknowledging receipt at long last of Spalatinus' Ep 711 was written at the time of Erasmus' second visit to Antwerp (cf Ep 999 introduction) and subsequently published in the *Farrago*. Spalatinus was the secretary of the elector Frederick of Saxony.

TO GEORGIUS SPALATINUS, INCOMPARABLE THEOLOGIAN, FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

If you can spare a moment, busy as you are, and if it is quite proper for a theologian, here is something that will make you laugh. About the first August in this year of grace 1519, at Louvain, I had a visit from that rather agreeable person, Petrus Alamirus.[1] He handed me a letter dispatched from Aachen[2] and assured me that he had with him in Antwerp great bundles of letters from my most distinguished friends on subjects of no ordinary interest. Anticipation of this future feast kept me happy for several days. It was about ten days later that I went to Mechelen[3] to greet my own bishop, I mean his lordship of Utrecht,[4] who happened to be there at the time. As luck would have it, I ran into Alamirus; I reminded him about the letters, and he said he had them at hand. We arranged to meet in the cathedral, and even fixed a time. In the cathedral, before a numerous company, he produced five letters, some of them wrapped in a double blank sheet, and all enclosed in a single common wrapper. Imagine my delight as I received them! For the moment I had to be satisfied with learning who the writers were from the addresses written on the back, for there were people there with whom I had some business to transact; and so off I went to dinner. For I had promised to dine with Jan Robbyns,[5] the dean of the cathedral, a man of unusual wisdom and great integrity, but also very good company. He is the man on whose shoulders rests the chief responsibility[6] for the College of the Three Tongues.[7]

During dinner, observing that my fellow guests needed something in the way of news to enliven the proceedings, I took out the letters I had just received, and broke the seal. The first[8] was one from yourself, demanding that I should answer a letter from you which you had, it seems, written to me on behalf of the duke, and in fact in the name of the whole university. As I had never received any such letter, and at the same time had answered[9] my most recent letters from the duke and yourself a few days before, I could not think what you meant. In the end, I looked at the signature and found that the letter was dated from Altenburg on 13 November 1517. There was a roar of laughter, as you might expect; I had found cinders[10] instead of gold, old lamps for new. Disappointed there, I opened[11] a letter from Pirckheimer –

and found it written in 1518, on the first October. More laughter, and louder. I broke the seal on one from Riccardo Sbruglio of Friuli, the court poet; that too was dated 1518, on 13 November. I was now beginning to feel rather foolish. I tried another, from Georg Behaim,[12] canon of Nürnberg; it was dated 17 February 1519. One and the same man brought me all these, and handed them over as though he had flown post-haste from the other end of Germany; and they were all spotless, as if they had been written that very day. There's efficiency for you! In future therefore you will entrust him with any letter you want carefully preserved; but if you wish it to be delivered, you will entrust it to someone else.

No doubt our excellent friend Jonas[13] and his colleague have given you a letter from me, and an account of my feelings. I am distressed by the loss of that medal[14] with the wonderful portrait of the duke, and the letter that came with it. I knew that the prince-bishop of Liège[15] wanted very much to see both; I happened not to have them in my pocket at the moment, and he was delayed till a late hour by private discussion with the princess Margaret, daughter of the emperor Maximilian, and was due to leave for Germany next morning at daybreak. So I gave them to the page who had waited on us as cupbearer when we were dining with the bishop, intending that he should show them both to him and let me have them back. Some days later I learnt from the physician[16] that the young gentleman had set off for Germany with the others, nor has the bishop yet revisited the court here on his return from Germany. But I regret the loss of the letter more than the medal.

Richard Pace,[17] who is an excellent scholar in both Latin and Greek and was the English king's representative at the election of the emperor, gave me on his return a most heartfelt and eloquent picture at full length of Frederick; such force of character, such wisdom, such integrity, such a range of knowledge! – in short, all the points of a distinguished prince. In my opinion he won more credit by his refusal[18] of the imperial crown than certain others by their pursuit of it. Yet no one makes a better ruler than the man who has really considered how heavy is his task. So the burden of a famous title is laid upon our shoulders. We can only pray Heaven that it may prove a blessing, to ourselves in the first place and then to all Christendom.

When the rumour first reached us that the Empire was destined for Charles,[19] there was a universal outburst of satisfaction and rejoicing in this part of the world that went almost too far. Such however is the mingled yarn of human life, that anxiety was soon there to keep company with joy. The plague[20] never leaves us in peace, and in some places rages without mercy. On top of that a large force,[21] I suppose some of the troops who were engaged in the defeat of the duke of Württemberg, is planted on our frontiers, and nobody knows who is in command, who controls them, or what their intentions are; the one thing everyone can guess easily enough is that they want money, and plenty of it. Many people are still terrified by the example of Asperen,[22] which was annihilated two years ago; and we are already repenting of the clemency which let those earlier armies go scot-free.[23] Some even suspect that the present force is deliberately kept going by the powers that be so as to have a weapon handy to oppress the common people if they show any reluctance to do as they are told – and they are told to do things almost past bearing. But in all this fate will find a way; for my own part I am sorry for the poor common people, and cannot stomach some persons' more than Turkish tyranny. Behind it all, I see how power is being gathered into few men's hands, while the relics of our traditional democracy[24] are gradually done away with. Why, in Spain even now you can see obvious traces of the Saracen rulers under whose tyranny that country languished long ago. If only princes could be persuaded of this one thing, that the most glorious monarch is he whose subjects are free and happy!

His eminence Cardinal Albert, the prince-bishop of Mainz, has paid me the compliment of a very friendly letter[25] and honoured me with a handsome present, which I value all the more because it came from a very intelligent prelate, and came unsought. The gift that is prompted by esteem is an indication of confidence rather than a present.

I am publishing Cyprian,[26] corrected with considerable labour, as I hope for Christ's mercy, and enlarged with several new treatises which I have added out of very ancient manuscripts; I have also supplied some brief notes, but not many, separated the genuine from the spurious pieces, and am so far from cutting out things in this class that I have even added a kind of appendix.

Please commend me and my work to your illustrious prince,[27] and be sure to give my greetings to your society[28] of devotees of the humanities. 'Take pains and win the day.'[29] Farewell.

Antwerp, 7 August 1519

1002 / To Nicolas Bérault Antwerp, 9 August [1519]

This letter answers Bérault's recent Ep 994 together with his preceding Epp 925, 989. It was published in the *Farrago*. Epp 1002–4 were probably all composed during Erasmus' second visit to Antwerp (cf Ep 999 introduction) and sent to Paris by the same messenger; see below n11.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO NICOLAS BÉRAULT, THE DISTINGUISHED TEACHER OF LATIN AND GREEK, GREETING

If I may send a single answer to your last three letters, and thus whitewash[1] several walls out of one bucket, I am conscious of having written to you frequently,[2] but with such laconic brevity that I may seem to you not to have written at all; such is the pressure, my dear Bérault, of the mass of work by which I am overwhelmed. If you calculate how much time has to be given to religious duties, how much to sleep (of which I need a good deal, and drop off again about dawn),[3] how much to nursing my health, and how much to writing and revising my books, you will easily discover how little remains which I can devote to answering all my correspondents. Though my efforts do not aim[4] at expelling Thomas or Scotus from the universities in disgrace or driving them out of their ancient inheritance. This is not within my powers; and if it were, I am not sure that it would be desirable, unless we could see some school of thought ready to hand which would be better than they. Other people's endeavours are their own affair; I for my part shall never take the responsibility for such confusion. Enough for me if theology gets more sensible treatment than it has hitherto, and if we now and again fetch from its fountain-head in the Gospels what most people hitherto have been content to draw from pools that are not altogether clear. And I have not been wholly unsuccessful: some men have been persuaded, some even compelled, to become more serious theologians. As for the praises which you lavish on me, all I can say is that your delusions about your Erasmus are a sign of great affection.

So much in answer to your letter[5] from Paris of 23 March. Now for the one that was brought by Nesen[6] – a sincere and faithful friend if ever there was one. What you entrusted to Calvo, or what he passed on to me, I do not rightly remember, but I am sure that he never came to see me in Basel, and I never had anything from him. In Louvain he had extracted from me a long letter to Grolier,[7] the governor of Milan, promising in return the proverbial[8] mountains of gold. You can read the published letter; he talks proudly of Grolier's reply,[9] though I myself have not heard for certain whether my letter ever reached him. You say that a letter of great importance is on its way from Etienne Poncher, the archbishop of Sens. A letter from such a great man, and a man to whom I am particularly attached, would be important in my eyes in any case; but that being said, I do not much fancy some great position if coupled with burdens to match. My own spirit has always been a lover of leisure and liberty; the turmoil of business I loathe. As for what you wrote to Dorp,[10] Nesen was so far from telling me that I did not even learn from him that you had written. Some few days ago I heard that he had received a letter from you sent by way of Herman[11] of Friesland, in which you had some bone to pick with him. If you were at all sharp with him, my dear Bérault, I should be sorry: if Dorp makes a mistake, he does so more from over-readiness to oblige than from malice aforethought. If the theologians are changing their minds, some of them, and some of them becoming more moderate,[12] I am glad of it, more for their sakes than my own.

Now I must write some sort of answer to the letter[13] brought by Herman of Friesland. That young man had been recommended to me in writing by many people, warmly recommended; and I am grateful to them all for giving me the chance to get to know an intelligent man, likeable in so many ways. He had no ambitions except to talk and to see something of me, and I was as generous with my time as the pressure of my work allowed. I now commend him to you in reverse: pray add to your kindness to him, to please me. All good wishes.

Antwerp, 9 August [1518]

1003 / To Guillaume Hué Antwerp, 9 August [1519]

This letter to the dean of the cathedral chapter of Paris was composed at the suggestion of Nicolas Bérault (cf Ep 989:11–12) and evidently dispatched together with Ep 1002. It was published in the *Farrago*, but Hué does not seem to have answered; see Ep 1185.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO GUILLAUME HUÉ, DEAN OF THE CHURCH OF PARIS, GREETING

Nicolas Bérault, a man born for the Graces, devotes great effort in a recent letter to arranging a match between you and me. If it were a contest of learning or literary skill, he could not deter me more effectively than by his words of encouragement. 'In these lists,' he says,[1] 'he would rather receive a challenge from you than be the challenger; he has considerable experience already in authorship of many kinds.' Even among equals the aggressor is always in the wrong; who would think I had any modesty or common sense, if I were to provoke you, as Thersites[2] provoked Achilles? As it is, however, neither birth nor fortune is any obstacle to competition with men of the greatest eminence in friendship and good will, and in this field he is thought to be more modest who issues the first challenge; and so I have no hesitation in complying with the wishes of yourself and Bérault. In this letter, therefore, behold a challenge issued to one of our most learned men by a very indifferent scholar, and to a pillar of integrity by a man of very moderate rectitude – one who, all the same, will yield to none in the give-and-take of friendship, and will not endure to take second place.

I hear with the greatest satisfaction that the University of Paris[3] is enthusiastically adding a knowledge of the three tongues to its original subjects of study, in which hitherto it unquestionably always held, and still holds, first place; and that it returns from time to time to the pure springs of

Holy Scripture, not sharing the opinion of those few (their own worst enemies) who suppose that these studies conflict with true theology, while in fact they do more than any others to promote all honourable disciplines. This I attribute in part to the noble frankness of your Gallic turn of mind, in part to the wisdom of that great bishop Etienne Poncher, a man designed by heaven for the revival of humane studies and true religion; but above all to your excellent king Francis. We are the only country[4] that cannot yet congratulate itself on any movement of the kind. But yet we have good hopes.

May it be the will of Christ the Almighty that, as princes everywhere come to love and foster the humanities, so they may adopt a philosophy worthy of those who are the vicegerents of Christ: in other words, may give the widest possible berth to tyranny and barbarism, and do nothing through ambition that will undermine the peace and liberty[5] of Christendom. As they encourage by their favour the branches of literature in which the achievements of princes are normally handed down to posterity, may they endeavour to achieve such triumphs as deserve to win the praise of all future generations.

Farewell, honoured sir, whose name henceforth I shall enter in the list of my important Williams.[6]

Antwerp, 9 August

1004 / To Guillaume Budé [Antwerp, c 9 August 1519]

This letter was answered by Budé first with Ep 1011 and then again with Ep 1015. Thus it was probably sent together with Epp 1002–3 (cf Ep 1002 n11). It is primarily an answer to Budé's Ep 915 but also acknowledges Epp 987, 992. Erasmus published it in the *Farrago*.

Guillaume Budé was a most erudite Greek scholar and antiquarian who had in recent months (cf Epp 744, 778 salutations, 924:20n) resumed a more active role at the French court. His laboured correspondence with Erasmus, oscillating between warm friendship and jealous suspicion (cf CWE 6 preface), continues with this letter, which is written in Greek down to line 143. Erasmus uses the Greek term 'amnesty' (lines 141–2) to suggest that the two friends should let bygones be bygones and abandon their quibbling. While this term is eagerly taken up in subsequent letters (cf 1011:41, 47, 74, 84, 136, 1015:129, 1066:12, 1073:15–18), no fundamental change is apparent in their relationship as reflected in these letters.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO GUILLAUME BUDÉ, GREETING

Many people[1] bring me word from you, and you yourself, my dear Budé, have written I think three times,[2] to say you are not a little surprised that I have been silent for so long, and do not answer the letter I had from you beginning 'I have seen the comments etc.' Let me assure you there is no reason except this: I value our friendship highly as a most precious possession, or rather, I think it worth everything, and I could very much wish that it might be seen by all men to be what I am quite convinced it really is – inviolate and unalterable. I do not think that to maintain our unanimity and hold it together we need Luis Vives[3] to act as a kind of cement between the two of us; we need letters, gay and reasonably humorous letters, that others too may see what great friends we are. Personally, I have never been in the least put out by your humour and your jests, which are sometimes by no means without their barbs, but are always playful. I am not hurt by your abuse of me, but I fear for your reputation, which I count mine too, since friendship makes all things common property. But Vives himself, when I showed him your letter,[4] was still more surprised; for he never would have believed, he said, that Budé could write such things to Erasmus, had he not read the letter himself in your own handwriting.

Tell me now in the name of the Graces, my dear Budé, how should a man reply to this sort of thing, which seems to have been written in an ill-judged and slightly hostile spirit, and is also off the point and nothing to do with Dionysus, as the saying[5] goes? To begin with, I had suggested[6] in my answer that all your maxims and your epigrams had been foreseen and were, as we say, at your fingertips, obviously because I envied your fertility and that thrice-blessed memory of yours, to which you could add energy and diligence to match. This well-meant and simple remark you twist[7] into something critical and offensive, as though what I really meant in my riddling fashion was that Budé owed his eloquence and his culture to notebooks and reference books and nothing else.

On top of that you diverge somehow onto a sort of battle-ground,[8] where you challenge[9] me on the score of jealousy and a desire to dominate, as though I wished to prohibit and prevent everyone else from using flowers culled from the classics – although they are already public and have become common property – casting aspersions in passing on the excessive length of my collection of proverbs. Once again I ask, how am I expected to answer this? The facts speak for themselves, as the phrase is: what I set down to your credit is distorted by you and made to sound offensive. How can I possibly be jealous and obstructive, and make trouble[10] for those who wish to use proverbial phrases in any way they please, as though I were forbidding men to fish in the sea, when I have expended so much labour on this very purpose, of making proverbs more available and accessible to everyone? How am I an obstacle to the publication by others of their own collections, when I have so often urged so many people to compete in that field? For I am well disposed not only to average men but to the more distinguished people who will put my reputation, if I have any, in the shade.[11] So I thought it much better in face of all this to remain quite silent, and not to answer point by point and so stir up strife maybe to no purpose and anger my friend, or by an irrelevant reply to make myself a laughing-stock to those who enjoy poking fun, who might well cast in my teeth Demonax' remark[12] about one man milking a billy-goat and the other catching the milk in a sieve.

For I think it makes very little difference, so far as I am concerned, whether I have worked for seven years[13] or seven thousand years on what I now publish in what you call a constant series, even if it is perfectly clear to those who are in contact with me and know my work intimately that I make the opposite mistake, pouring out[14] almost all my things in careless improvisation, rather than bringing them to birth, so that they are still formless and unfinished like the whelps of a lioness or a she-bear. In this department I have no claims to be thought better educated; it is you, I maintain, who are both more fortunate and more sensible. I perhaps write more than you, but I write worse; I produce more rapidly, but my productions will soon be dead, while you take a long time to give birth, but your offspring is immortal.

So much for that. As for Jerome and the Areopagites,[15] I gladly pardon your slip of memory and willingly accept pardon when you offer tit for tat, as the proverb[16] has it; though there was a kind of theft, on which a capital charge would lie in Antiquity, as there does now; and you know well, I am sure, that every judge can metaphorically be called an Areopagite.

As for what follows, surely it will be thought not only odd but rather spiteful to say[17] 'If anything in my letter to Tunstall seems to you oddly expressed and ill timed, you have my full authority as chief critic and arbiter in all things to alter it and put it right,' clearly insinuating that any praise you give me there is not seriously meant or from the heart; though I did not fail to notice that even your praise of me was not free of criticism and double meaning. But to speak quite openly, my excellent Budé, I enjoy praise from a man who deserves praise himself; but were I somehow deprived of your panegyrics, I should not be depressed or indignant. So if you were to have second thoughts about this kindness or rather generosity, on your part, I should return the whole gift at once.

Just see how unfairly, because I was too modest to accept your encomium, you interpret this as pride and awkwardness, telling me to descend if I will from the eminence on which you, if you please, have placed me. Yet whoever takes it ill if a man begs to be excused on the ground that he has been invidiously overpraised? Who does not rather welcome the modesty of a man who refuses the offer? Then it will be the real Erasmus and nothing else that comes to France,[18] if you strip me of the ornaments you have disguised me with.

Next you say,[19] I know not why, that there was something in your letter which I, being wholly made of lead, failed to understand. What this was I cannot guess, but I remember your saying clearly enough that you thought of dropping the project for the sake of us both. That is something that even Davus[20] in the comedy I suppose could understand. Nor is that all: you accuse me of ingratitude, the worst offence of all, because, if you please, I gave no clear answer to such obscure offers, made to me as it were only in a dream, while all the time I owed you gratitude for bringing such good news. It is permitted, I suppose, by your good leave, to be satisfied with my existing lot if I so wish, whatever it may be now or in the future, especially since, grateful as I am for your good intentions, I never asked you or invited you to open these negotiations. All the same, I remember urging you in a letter[21] not to take this project too seriously, indicating that I am not much concerned about it. And why, after that, are you indignant with me?

Even more painful than this is what you say about the shrew,[22] and how I suffer from an excess of spleen which will soon prove fatal unless you administer the life-saving purge which will make me spew it up. In the same vein is that other sentence about practice in exchanging jokes with you, as though it were something strange for me to return one of your pleasantries or as though I would not dare open my mouth in reply without gradual practice. How else, in the Muses' name, would some tyrant or oriental despot address a bought slave? Yet you write this as one friend to another, you being the person who first invited me to enter this arena; it is you who write who are the merry man, the jester, who never resents any jests he may receive in reply; it is you who are the perfect gentleman who knows all the secrets of the Graces.

After joking at my expense and bombarding me like this, you change to threats, caressing my poor head with honeyed words. If that genius of yours, you say,[23] is still tormenting you with mad fits of this kind, why not turn your pen, or rather the point of your weapon, against that one-syllable theologian who ponders mischief deep (as Homer[24] has it) at your expense? – and I in turn will sit out of range, as they say, and watch you struggle with him, hoping of course to enjoy the sight of a friend's misfortunes.

I forgive much that you say in haste, such as your remarks about Deloynes and Ruzé.[25] I do not see why you think me fond of adulation – me, who more than most men appreciate friends who speak their minds. Adulation has no place in friendship, and still less has this indulgence in abuse of one's friend. Since I am the only target for this kind of pleasantry, either you have a peculiar idea of friendship, or it must be given another name. And on top of all this you accuse me of maliciously misrepresenting you,[26] because in comparing a passage from your letter I wrote 'you say' instead of 'you would say,' as though in Latin it made much difference to the argument whether one puts 'you say this' or 'you would say this.' What I was trying to convey was that the argument you put in my mouth does not fit me at all.

When I read this and much like it, it does not distress me, for I can take anything from a friend. But I fear that some tactless person, who is less familiar with the Graces' choir and takes up your French wit in a different sense, would form a less favourable idea than I could wish of my friend Budé. For I myself have no fears and am not put at risk. And so, most eloquent of men, I think it will be best if we entirely give up these pleasantries, which can cause ill feeling and engender bad blood, and in future confine our letters to one another to topics which are congenial to friendship and sound learning. On that understanding, let us make a clean sweep of everything we have said and done hitherto. Farewell.

I was not exactly pleased to gather from one of your letters[27] that you mean to desert the cause of sound learning, now that you have been co-opted into court circles. On the contrary, I feel myself that this is just the time to support those studies which you have not only loved passionately all your life but worked at with more diligence than almost anyone and championed with such courage. The prestige of the court will make it possible for you to do more now for the humanities, especially as you serve under a prince who seems to have it among his chief aims to give studies of this kind as high a standing as he can. Maybe you will even be allowed the leisure to finish that very scholarly work you started long ago. How can you suppose it is but little gain to our studies when More and Richard Pace[28] are recruited to the royal household? Thomas Linacre,[29] who lacked leisure at home to publish the work which you now see partly in print, has found it at court. It makes all the difference what the court is like to which you transfer yourself: at the moment some are, I perceive, of such a standard that compared with them our universities themselves are backwaters. You must just be careful to learn their ways gradually, and I do not doubt that you will soon agree that you have found court life to add spurs in your service of the Muses. Nor will you find it difficult to take your place; it is men of no resources and no reputation who have to fight their way up when admitted to court circles. You arrive at court with distinguished lineage, considerable property, and an outstanding reputation as a scholar, and you arrive with an invitation – almost under compulsion. If we had a court like that[30] in this country, I should join it without hesitation, despite my state of health, and even my age. Farewell once more, dearest Budé.

I beg you earnestly to make my excuses to Deloynes for not writing to him. I wrote an answer[31] to Ruzé when he was acting as envoy at Liège.

1005 / To Pieter Zuutpene Antwerp, 10 August 1519

This letter was published in the *Farrago*. Pieter Zuutpene (also Zuetpene) of Cassel near Saint-Omer (d before 1552) was the legal advisor to Adolph of Burgundy, lord of Veere (cf below lines 43–4). He had studied together with Dorp and Adrianus Cornelii Barlandus and became a patron of the latter (cf Ep 1204 introduction). Erasmus had probably met him in March (cf Ep 952:14–15, 60–1); see Etienne Daxhelet *Adrien Baerlandus* (Louvain 1938; repr 1967) 19–20, 289–91; de Vocht CTL I 264.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO PIETER ZUUTPENE OF CASSEL, GREETING

Such, I perceive, are the convictions of the majority of men, that they look for the sources of their happiness or unhappiness among the heavenly bodies.[1] For my part, I know no luminary whose propitious radiance surpasses a sincere and congenial friend, and none on the contrary more fatal and sinister than the company of one who is counterfeit and insincere. Let others then watch the stars, if they will; in my view we should seek on earth what can make us happy or unhappy. Other men at the start of some enterprise consider anxiously under what aspect Venus, Jupiter, and Mercury confront one another; I think it better to weigh carefully the men with whom one has to do, for some bring good fortune to themselves alone and bode harm to everyone else. And so words almost fail me, my dear Pieter, most open-hearted of men, to say how great a profit I consider to have come my way when you became my friend, for I could not wish to discover anyone more expressly designed to suit my temperament and character.

In old days I thought myself abundantly blessed in one Pieter, Pieter Gillis,[2] a dear friend whom I would not exchange even for some legendary Pylades.[3] My felicity was doubled when I acquired you, a man so like him that I should hesitate which to put first. I say nothing of your distinguished position, of your unusually wide reading, of your ability, which is so astonishingly adaptable to any kind of business; it is your frank and open mind, your straightforward character, the charm of your conversation, your modesty, your sense of honour, your active discharge of every obligation. What can they say to this, those people who condemn the spirit of the age as past redemption, when such a character as yours is to be found even in the courts of princes?[4] In old days, I used to find it intolerable that gifted minds designed for literature and the Graces should be dragged off into some kingly household; and now I see that virtue and liberal studies are held in high honour by no one more than princes. It is therefore in the interest of all who have such studies at heart, that a certain number of people like yourself should live in courts, that men may never be wanting to fire our rulers by their conversation with the love of literature and integrity, to add spurs to their generosity, to guide them in the arts by which the imperishable glory of an honourable reputation may be won. Think of the benefit that accrues to learning of every kind from the presence at the English king's court of Thomas More, of Thomas Linacre, of Richard Pace? in France, of Guillaume Budé? One must count them fortunate that such princes have fallen to their lot, and feel gratitude for their unselfish action if they make them such.

I know that nothing is so much to your liking as a life of learned ease, and that the court has features, besides the distractions of business, which must offend so pure a spirit as yours; but all this you ought to endure with patience all the more because you serve under an excellent prince in Adolph,[5] who from his earliest years acquired from Batt his tutor a favourable attitude towards literature and men of high character and still retains it, and who gives me his favour and support for no reason except that he believes me to possess those qualities, which is very far from being so. Knowing how important it is that the education of princes in their early years should be entrusted to an upright man, he has placed his young son[6] with Jan of Borsele,[7] a man (to sum up countless virtues in brief) very much like my dear Batt. Someone of this sort should be attached to our prince Ferdinand,[8] and in this respect I wonder very much that there is such delay, this being (I suspect) the work of certain rich blockheads[9] I could name who find it to their advantage that princes should be unable to think for themselves. I fear that someone will put himself forward in the mean time who, under the guise of a tutor, will play the part of a benefice-hunter, and the public weal will greatly suffer. The theologians have ambitions in this department, and the man who is to educate a prince should indeed be a theologian, but a real one, whom greed and ambition cannot touch. Farewell.

Antwerp, 10 August 1519

1006 / To Jacob of Hoogstraten — Antwerp, 11 August 1519

Hoogstraten, prior of the Cologne Dominicans and inquisitor for the archbishoprics of Cologne, Mainz, and Trier, was a graduate of Louvain and a former prior of the Antwerp house. Erasmus knew him (cf Ep 856:32n), but not very well; moreover he had heard many things about him, some favourable, some not (cf lines 7–8, 25–7, 42–8 and Epp 849:21–30, 877:19n). About May 1517 Hoogstraten had allegedly talked about prosecuting Erasmus because of his

New Testament (cf Hutten *Opera* I Ep 51.7). Erasmus, for his part, deplored Hoogstraten's attacks upon Reuchlin and his supporters. He had earlier considered writing to him (cf Ep 856:28–30) but had been held back by his desire not to get involved in the controversy (cf Ep 694 introduction). What made him change his mind now was, above all, the publication of Hoogstraten's *Destructio cabalae* (cf n13), in which he was explicitly attacked (cf n23). This letter was rushed to Basel for immediate publication in the *Farrago* (cf Ep 1009 introduction).

Hoogstraten did not, it seems, answer this letter. When the *Farrago* appeared he was visiting Louvain and causing Erasmus some anxiety (cf Ep 1030 n7). The inquisitor's prime preoccupation was, however, with Luther rather than Erasmus and the publicity gained by this restrained letter may have helped to achieve a partial reconciliation between Erasmus and Hoogstraten (cf Epp 1064, 1078 introduction). To readers of the *Farrago*, especially in Germany, this letter must have seemed significant: it showed Erasmus, for the first time since 1515, publicly siding with the Reuchlinists and actually defending the German scholar – notwithstanding his repeated protests that such was not his purpose. In reply to Hoogstraten's critique of his stand on divorce he also defended his conviction that church dogma, once established, was not beyond modification; cf lines 201–5, 285–8.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO JACOB OF HOOGSTRATEN, THE DISTINGUISHED THEOLOGIAN, GREETING

For some time now, as I read the pamphlets containing your disputes with Reuchlin, I have often been moved to write to you, by Christian charity in the first place, then by the common bond of our professional studies, by the special feeling that I have had ever since boyhood for your order,[1] and last but not least by an unusually strong predisposition in your favour, of whose courtesy and friendliness I hear so much. That you are greatly attracted by the liberal studies which are my own field is proclaimed aloud by what you write,[2] if nothing else; for since you aim everywhere at polish and elegance of style, it is clear enough what you must think of the humanities. Nor is it relevant how far you are successful; on the contrary, as it is clear that you industriously – I had almost said anxiously – pursue them, any lack of success shows how keen you were. Were it not so, it might seem that the graces of style flowed from your pen by nature against your will.

It was these things, as I say, which impelled me to bring to your notice what I felt to be important for your own reputation, for the advantage of your order, and for the tranquillity of the Christian commonwealth; but on the other side I was deterred by my experience of human nature, for I perceive that very few men make a success of imparting advice even in the most friendly spirit. To give counsel is a religious duty,[3] but fraught with peril too. There is an old saying[4] that 'counsel misjudged hurts him that gives it most.' But such nowadays is the breakdown of moral standards that even wise and true counsel often harms the man who gives it in good faith. This misgiving however was lifted from my mind by the suffragan bishop[5] of Cologne, a man of incredible charm of character and winning manners. If the picture he painted of you was a faithful one, you will not take it amiss if I now give you some advice with the best and most affectionate intentions.

Long ago I had read Reuchlin's defence,[6] though only in snatches, with the most painful feelings, nor did I conceal my distress in writing to Reuchlin at the way in which he had let fly at his opponents with abuse that was so obviously false and with so little self-control, whoever they might be – for at that time they were no better known to me than was Reuchlin himself. I expressed the same regret[7] among my private friends, among whom were supporters of Reuchlin who tried to pacify my feelings by saying that the ill will should all be attributed to the people who should have been models of modesty and Christian gentleness and had in fact taken the offensive with such virulent and savage attacks; left to himself, they said, nothing could be milder by nature and more peaceful than Reuchlin. When I hesitated to believe them, they assailed me with what Pfefferkorn had written, and Gratius and Arnold of Tongeren,[8] and other pieces which I need not mention now. About your own character there was a difference of opinion. Some maintained that you were easy enough by nature but were provoked into a passion by other people; on the other side a good number asserted that you consulted no one so much as your own ambition and greed, that you wished to be thought important because you were despotic and ruthless by nature, and were thirsting for the wealth of the Jews because of your insatiable desire for money. My habit has always been, when I have to take something on trust, to lean for preference towards the better side rather than the worse; and at that time, as I could not refute all this, I did what I could none the less to moderate the violence of what was being said.

Some time afterwards two things happened: I read the report[9] of the whole case, and your pamphlet[10] was published in which you refute Benigno's dialogue; that piece itself I had read only in snatches. May I tell you the effect it had on me? I speak with regret, but with perfect truth. I had had a higher opinion of you before I read you in your own defence. How often I said to myself as I read, 'If only this man could see himself with my eyes!' I will not go into the other points which at that stage repelled me, nor do I touch at all on the merits of the case; that has nothing to do with me. But certainly in many places I found a complete lack of the gentleness and self-restraint that one would expect of a Christian, a theologian, and a member of the Order of Preachers. Many were the painful moments, and often was I ashamed on your behalf, before I had read that preface[11] to the end! My reflections then, my mental turmoil and my indignation, it would give less offence to pour out to you in person, if we could have the opportunity to talk things over.

Not so many days ago, I happened upon a small book[12] in someone else's library containing several letters which attacked you furiously with great freedom: the first, if I remember right, was by Reuchlin, the second by the count of Neuenahr, the third by Hermannus Buschius, and the fourth by Hutten. The bitterness of them all I should have found quite insufferable, had I not previously read the things which seemed to have provoked them to this intemperate rage. And so my feelings as I read were complex. At one moment it was they whom I was sorry for, at another it was you, fearing from time to time that fair-minded men of high standards might think that such bitter invective could not be directed wholly against one who does not deserve it; yet I thought them too good to write stuff like that, and hoped that you would prove too good to be their target. For, a few days before, two pamphlets[13] had appeared, in one of which you attack Reuchlin's *Cabalistica*, and in the other you reply to Reuchlin's supporters, though the style of this smacks more of Gratius.[14] Here again, I will not touch on the question whose case appeals to me more; this field has not been entrusted to me, and if it were, I can imagine I should gladly refuse. Nor do I claim sufficient learning to think I could pronounce on such difficult questions, in the course of which the word heresy is used from time to time. For at this moment I am not concerned with Reuchlin's interests; it is your interests I am trying to serve, and I am concerned with them up to this point: I want to see you in future give more thought to your reputation, and remember decency. I doubt not that you see this clearly yourself and bear it in mind; but I suspect that it happens to you as it does to men in general: the violent rush and heat of controversy distract your attention elsewhere. For I have no small confidence that you will take my advice, which proceeds from brotherly affection, in a fair and friendly spirit.

First of all for the title,[15] which they attack bitterly as full of arrogance, this does not move me much; for it might be thought to be the work of the printer, were it not well known that you were in Cologne at the time. What admits of less excuse is the way you repeat with emphasis in every chapter 'Reuchlin, the purveyor of cabalistic perfidy.' You will hardly persuade anyone that this was done without your knowledge, when it occurs so constantly all through the work. And whoever thinks you were responsible will not have much doubt of your attitude towards Reuchlin. Yet it was of the first importance, not only for your reputation but for your case, to proceed solely by arguments and courteously, and not to give such a clear indication of hostility. If it were part of Christian piety to let fly at anyone with a stream of malignant abuse, Origen would have let fly at Celsus;[16] for Celsus attacked the whole teaching and the life of Christ with insufferable malignance, and in published volumes too. And yet Origen nowhere inveighs against him as you do constantly against Reuchlin, who (to say nothing else) has at any rate not been condemned yet[17] by those whose function it is to pronounce on these things. Nor does Origen give himself pains to distort or exaggerate Celsus' words towards the worst interpretation, as you seem to me to do constantly, with surprising heat, forcing everything all the time towards a case of heresy.

But you will say 'I am doing my duty.' I like to see you do it, but I could wish it done with sufficient moderation to make it clear to everyone that you have nothing but the cause of Christ at heart, and to relieve you as far as can be from the appearance of misusing the defence of the faith as a pretext either to serve your ambition or your greed, or to satisfy some private hatred. What could ever be written at all so cautiously that it could never be twisted by an angry opponent into some sinister meaning? What is more, the man who displays his personal animus immediately forfeits our confidence, however just his cause, and I do not doubt that this has been the chief obstacle to your achieving the results that they suppose you were pursuing. An inquiry was entrusted to you, not the right of passing sentence – and how many times you pass sentence on Reuchlin! – particularly when the case is still pending before the judge,[18] and a judge moreover from whom they say there is no appeal. Had you not already done all that could be expected of you, after pursuing for so many years with so much clamour some pamphlet[19] so obscure that maybe no one would have heard of it had you not made it famous? when the pope, perceiving that the case was one of those that are better forgotten than pursued at length, had already ordered you to be quiet? If some error has arisen which is a source of danger to Christianity, it ought first to be carefully investigated and discussed among the learned, and then reported to the bishop. When you have done this, your duty as inquisitor is finished. You have made your inquiries and put the right people on notice; there is no need for you to confound heaven and earth and rouse this tragic uproar.

How I wish you had spent that effort, that expense, those valuable years in preaching the gospel of Christ! Unless my forecast is wholly at fault, Jacob of Hoogstraten would be a greater figure than he is now, and his name would be more popular, or at least would rouse less ill will, among men of judgment. As it is, a good part of the unpopularity falls on your order; and since it had often been grievously unpopular for many reasons in the past, it was a pity to burden it with fresh resentment. Moreover, it behoved a man of sense like you to consider whether that piece of Reuchlin's contained anything that might do serious harm to the Christian religion. But the only point at issue in it is that the Jews should not be unfairly treated. What was the object of such a vigorous campaign to make the Jews unpopular? Which of us does not sufficiently detest that sort of men? If it is Christian to detest the Jews,[20] on this count we are all good Christians, and to spare. There are people who view with grave suspicion, besides many other things, this in particular, that with so many books being written everywhere, you have chosen this one pamphlet for such prejudiced inquiries. You find nothing amiss in the works of Agostino Giustiniani, of Silvester Prierias, of Tommaso de Vio who is now cardinal of San Sisto; and yet there are many things in them that shock the Paris theologians[21] not a little – for I myself have only sampled them. This makes men say that you are blind to the errors of Dominicans, and clear-sighted only when Reuchlin errs or one of his supporters.

I say this, not to give my support to Reuchlin, but in the interests of you and your party. My friendship for him is not such as to make me become involved in his case, as you seem to suspect none the less; for they tell me this is why you made such highly prejudiced references in your preface[22] to the honourable count of Neuenahr, and that you had no other reason to criticize me[23] also in the attacks you have published on the Cabala. For I am not greatly elated by the courtesy with which you suppress the name Erasmus after setting out the title of my work and a passage from it, in which you repeat word for word what I wrote. What suprises me more than anything is your dragging me into a business which you wish to appear as odious as possible and to which I am a perfect stranger. May Christ be as merciful towards me as I would be unmerciful[24] towards the Cabala! Nor did the course of your argument give you much warrant to bring in this topic; you dragged it in, I believe, by the short hairs and cobbled it on like a badly fitting patch. And how you put venom in everything, how treacherously you distort what I have written! What I said of myself and others like me you continually interpret as an attack on the church, and you cite only one passage, which you thought particularly suited for misrepresentation, though I refer to the topic in several places. By comparing these you might have discovered what I had in mind in writing what you object to. For in another place[25] I record my pity for people who are loosely held together by an unhappy marriage, and yet would have no hope of refraining from fornication if they were released from it. Their salvation I wanted to secure by some means, if it should prove possible, nor have I any wish for this to happen without the consent of the church. I am no innovator; I refer the whole question to the church's discretion.

But, you say, the church cannot do what you wish. In the first place, I do not lay down what the church can do; and if this proves to be quite impossible, I have merely expressed what every charitable man would wish for. I am no supporter of divorce; but I pity those who are set for perdition. Christian charity often wishes for something that is not possible, and it is often a pious act to wish for something you cannot bring about. I point this out in brief and merely by way of comment, not as a matter of dogma; it is you who thereupon emphasize the word dogma in order to get me into trouble. You trembled all over, according to your account,[26] at what I said, so severely that you nearly collapsed in horror, and my brief comment, which I left to the judgment of the church, you describe as an attack on the church as a whole.

After laying foundations such as these, which are so widely different from my true opinions, you prolong the discussion to great lengths, adducing every possible argument to prove that after a divorce remarriage is unlawful, as though I were unaware of the opinions of the early Fathers or the decrees of the church on this subject. But it is possible that the spirit of Christ may not have revealed the whole truth to the church all at once. And while the church cannot make Christ's decrees of no effect, she can none the less interpret them as may best tend to the salvation of men, relaxing here and drawing tighter there, as time and circumstance may require. Christ wished that all his people might be perfect, so that no question of divorce should arise among them; the church has endeavoured to secure the full rigour of the gospel dogma from everyone. How can you be sure that the same church, in her zeal to find a way for the salvation even of weaker brethren, may not think that this is the place for some relaxation? The Gospel is not superseded; it is adapted by those to whom its application is entrusted so as to secure the salvation of all men. Nor is a thing superseded when it is better understood. But I have no mind now to enter into a maze of argument, especially as in my second edition I have put together almost everything pertaining to this problem, in a note[27] on the seventh chapter of 1 Corinthians.

Here too, my good sir, I am constrained to find you somewhat unreasonable. You thought proper to criticize this passage, when you knew quite well that I had prepared a new edition, which I had promised[28] in the earlier one. For it is unlikely that a fact had escaped you which was common knowledge, even long before my recent journey to Basel,[29] which was of course for this very purpose. It will be thought therefore, either that you anticipated this in your passion for finding fault, or that you were unwilling to jettison something you had already written. And so, as I say, I do not enter upon this field of discussion, nor indeed does a letter admit of it; I merely protest that your reference to me was less than fair. I spoke of interpreting for the best;[30] pray observe how you interpret this for the worst, as though I were falsely accusing the church of superseding Christ's decrees, while my opinion is that we, by which I mean myself and others like me, are misusing the interpretation of the gospel principles, with the result that the force of the gospel teaching in our standards of behaviour is fading away.

Christ (to give an example)[31] so wished his people to abstain from murder that he forbade all upbraiding and did not permit men to be angry. We interpret this as meaning angry without just cause, and relying on this interpretation many a man who is angry comforts himself with the thought, 'It is not without just cause that I am wroth with him.' Likewise Christ so wished his people to abstain from perjury that he forbade an oath of any kind. This we interpret as meaning that we must not swear without just cause, and this interpretation is a pleasing delusion for those who use an oath freely on the slightest occasion. In the same way, he so much wished them to abstain from divorce as known to the Jews, who used to repudiate their wives for the most frivolous reasons, that he forbade divorce altogether. What interpretation the church can put upon this I do not decide; I wish she could interpret it so as to promote many men's salvation. And yet the church does admit divorce of a kind, and more reasons for it than Christ allowed. And she has drawn a distinction between marriage consummated and not consummated; the one she will not allow to be parted, the other she will, provided there intervenes what for some unknown reason they call a solemn vow.[32] None of this was part of Christ's teaching, nor was there anything about the cases in which matrimony is or is not binding, on which the orthodox were not of one mind in the early days and the church, or at any rate the Roman pontiffs, have altered their own decisions.

When I saw how wonderfully the spirit of Christ measures out its influence to suit the changing state of things and observed how great is the authority wielded by the church, I suggested that, if it were possible, steps should be taken towards the salvation of so many human beings on the way to perdition. Nor do I make any final proposals on this point; I leave the right of decision to the church and content myself with drawing attention to the problem. What was there, pray, in all this that you must needs think fit to exaggerate in such atrocious language? You sprinkle your discussion with references to a certain doctor[33] who is grumbling and rumbling against the church; worse, he 'puts holy mother church in the dock,' 'puts forward dogmas other than those held by the holy Roman church,' and there is, you say, some risk that 'a hotbed of sedition may dare to challenge ecclesiastical authority,' that there may be a 'concerted growth of contempt for the church,' and a danger that 'men will follow the vices of the flesh without shame to their own destruction.' Doubtless you recognize your own words, which will be widely thought not so much appropriate or well judged as likely to cause a breach of the peace. Some people maybe will detect wit when you remark that the doctor whom you have taken on gives a frigid treatment of the words of Christ, while you yourself are more than a little, shall we say, overheated; when you allow him nothing but tinselled verbiage at one moment and a feeling for grammar (as you are pleased to call it) at another; when you make him out to be a blinking owl or bat, while you feel yourself, I suppose, to be an eagle. For my own part, when it comes to theological matters, I think I am less clear-sighted than an owl, which can see even in the dark; and yet, if I chose to go into this whole argument as seriously as it deserves, you would find me perhaps not quite so near-sighted as you wish me to appear.

But this would be a subject for more than one volume, and I have already dealt with most of these questions in the later edition, as though I foresaw there would be attempts to weaken my argument at that point. Though even there I assert nothing absolutely; I give the judgment of the church everywhere the reverence and authority which are its due; I am all for discussion, I decide nothing. If you say that it is unlawful to take things which are generally accepted and question them, what are we to make of the saintly Doctors who are not afraid to submit for discussion whether the Eucharist is a sacrament, whether simple fornication is a sin? I am not much moved when you take me to task in passing, at the outset of your argument, for saying on the basis of the nineteenth chapter of Matthew that a law was introduced among Christians against the dissolution of marriage, and thus making in your judgment two mistakes, one in holding that this prohibition was introduced by the law of man and the other in thinking it derived from that passage when it was clearly taken from the fifth chapter[34] of the same Gospel. To answer the second point first, if both passages convey the same meaning, how can it matter which we say it is derived from? – though it will be more likely to come from the nineteenth, where the business of divorce is specifically dealt with. Not but what I did not mean that passage as it stands in the text; I used the word passage to mean the whole of this argument wherever it is treated, otherwise it will seem to be taken neither from the fifth nor from the nineteenth chapter but rather from the seventh chapter of Paul's first Epistle to the Corinthians, for he there ordains[35] that a woman who has departed from her husband and will not be reconciled should remain unmarried. Again, in this place,[36] where an exception is made of fornication, the right to divorce does not seem to be entirely done away, but rather to be limited, because among the Jews it was unduly wide.

And then it cannot be denied that laws[37] exist made by the pope which forbid divorced persons to contract another marriage, provided it is established that the first marriage truly existed. If these were taken from the words of the Gospel, I do not see why I should be rebuked for saying that a law exists which forbids the dissolution of marriage. Of even less weight than these is your complaint that I was inaccurate in saying that Moses granted divorce to the Jews, finding a double error in those few words. He did not grant it, you say,[38] he permitted it, as though there were any difference between the two words, except that to permit is a general word for conveying the right to do something, while to grant implies some sacrifice of one's own rights, so that the latter verb is more appropriate to the sense we want. Again, you say that Moses permitted it, but under authority from the Lord; as though Moses could not properly be said to have commanded what he instructed the people to do under command from God, or Matthew is wrongly said to have taught what Christ taught him to say.

If you wish for some practice in writing, which seems, to me at least, much better than to have other men write[39] in your name as some people do, I could wish you would confine yourself to subjects which rouse less animosity and do more good, or, if circumstances oblige you to treat questions of this kind, that you could control your language and your attitude all through, not only to win the approval of sundry brethren of your own order, but so that all truly educated and intelligent readers, and even posterity itself, may recognize that here is the mind of a true theologian. If the subject calls for severity, let there be no bitterness anywhere; above all, avoid any taint of ambition or greed, which are poisonous, and still more, of hypocrisy. True religion sometimes has the right to be indignant; but its indignation should be sweetly tempered with charity. There is no wisdom in irritating those whom you can set right, nor should one alienate anyone who can be won back by mildness. Heresy is a hateful word, and all the more for that reason should one be as sparing of it as one can. Nowadays it is the commonest word in some people's mouths. You in your wisdom, I agree, rightly distinguish[40] 'heretic' from 'heresy,' and 'heresy' used of an impious sect from 'heresy' in the sense of error which, if obstinately persisted in, would make a man a heretic. But these most subtle distinctions are over the heads of ordinary stupid mortals; when they hear of the heresies of someone or other, all they understand is that the people mentioned must be heretics, just as they cannot imagine how the French[41] can be said to be at war when they themselves are not fighting. On the contrary, when they are speaking in public and fear that someone is listening, they talk of Reuchlin's heresies; by themselves and among men of their own way of thinking, they call Reuchlin a heretic, losing sight no doubt of that scholarly distinction. Such small value do those men set on other people's reputation who take such loving care of their own.

For your part, I find you somewhat more reasonable in what you have written lately, and I hope that hereafter you will surpass yourself more and more in this praiseworthy course. You will find that you have done much, not only for the Dominican order but for the whole order of theologians, if you use your authority to suppress the brainless calumnies of some people I could name who everywhere, in public or private discourses, in disputations, at the dinner-table or the council-table or in conversation and, what is most serious of all, in the pulpit, which is a sacred and a public place, pour out their poisonous attacks[42] on knowledge of the ancient languages and on humane studies, the fair name of which they blacken by prating of Antichrist and heresy and other such histrionic stuff, though it is clear enough what the church owes to men skilled in those languages and in the art of writing. These studies do not obscure the dignity of theology, they set her in a clearer light; they are not her enemies but her servants. There is no immediate connection between music and heresy, if a musician should happen to be convicted of some lapse in that direction. The error of the individual must be condemned, but liberal studies should be paid the honour that is theirs.

But it would take too long to recount what absurd stories[43] I hear about some people every day who, while they try to bring the humanities into disrepute with the ignorant multitude, let it appear to intelligent and educated and honest men that their obtuseness is a match for their effrontery. If theology joins in honouring these studies, they in turn will prove a credit to her; but if she meets them with insult and calumny, I fear we shall see, in Paul's words,[44] that while they bite and devour one another, it will end in their mutual destruction.

I write this with sincere and honourable intentions, and do not doubt that if you accept it in the same spirit, you will be grateful to me one day for advice as sound as it is friendly. You will not, I suppose, take offence at advice from a man like me, who is at least, if I mistake not, older than you, for Moses did not reject the counsel of Jethro.[45] Farewell, honoured Father, and let my name be entered in the list of those who genuinely wish you well. I beg you most sincerely to commend me to Christ in your prayers; and may he ever govern your mind with his most gentle spirit.

Antwerp, 11 August 1519

1007 / To Pope Leo x

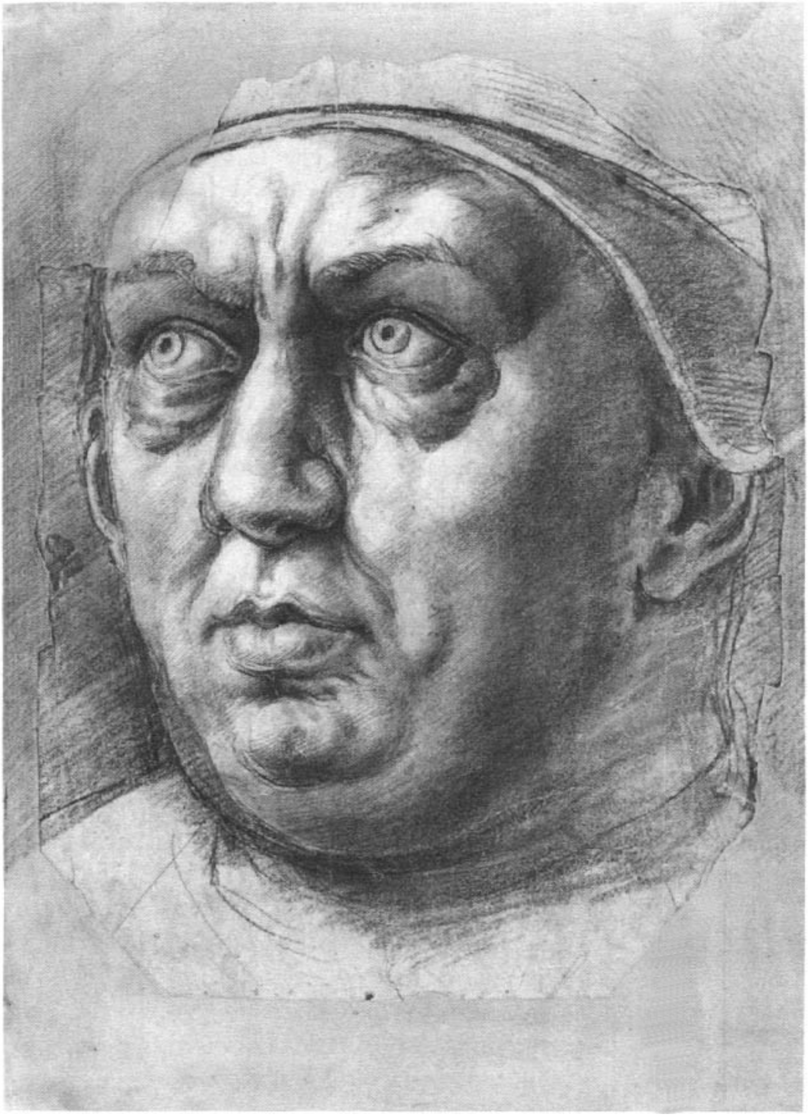
Louvain, 13 August 1519

In the light of Epp 1006 and 1008 it would appear that Erasmus was still in Antwerp (cf Ep 999 introduction) on 13 August, the date given as 'Ides' in the Latin text of this letter. The more formal a letter is, the less certain its date. A letter to the pope would be copied out with special care, probably by a secretary who might well work from an undated draft in the absence of his master and simply add the current date. Moreover, letters dated from the Calends or Ides often suggest an approximate or anticipated date at the beginning or middle of the month rather than a precise day (cf Epp 967A, 1010 introductions).

Erasmus was convinced that Leo's approval of his revised New Testament (Ep 864) was more than an encouraging gesture (cf Ep 1010:31–2) and would go a long way to prevent any future attacks like those prompted by the first edition, such as Lee's critique, which was now Erasmus' greatest preoccupation (cf Ep 998 introduction). Lee's stand was typical of the attitudes of other Louvain theologians who continued to oppose the Collegium Trilingue (cf the preface and Ep 1001 n7) and the new learning in general. As Erasmus considered that the latter had taken root in England and France thanks to royal protection (lines 111–21), he now appealed to the pope for a general pronouncement of universal validity to follow Ep 864, which applied only to his New Testament. A similar appeal to Rome is contained in Ep 1062 to Cardinal Lorenzo Campeggi and it is possible that Campeggi himself was asked to convey this letter to Leo x when Erasmus met him toward the end of August (cf Ep 1025 n3); at the same time the text was sent to Basel for speedy publication in the *Farrago* (cf Ep 1009 introduction).

TO POPE LEO X FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

Most holy Father, some time since there went forth into the hands of the public a New Testament revised by me for the second time with incalculable efforts, together with annotations enriched with not a little new matter. It went forth, one would think, under happy auspices, recommended[1] by the name[2] not merely of a pope but of Pope Leo, as popular a name as any in Christendom. Already all men of true piety held it in deep respect, dedicated[3] as it is to you as to a patron deity; but now they welcome it still more eagerly as having received the solemn approval of the supreme pontiff. He is a poor Christian who has no respect for something dedicated to the head of Christendom; but anyone must be raving mad who sets out as an ordinary man to reject what is approved by the vicar of Christ or has the temerity to condemn as an individual what satisfies the supreme interpreter



Pope Leo x
Drawing by Sebastiano del Piombo
Devonshire Collection, Chatsworth, Bakewell, Derbyshire
Reproduced by permission of the Trustees of the Chatsworth Settlement

of the divine mind, to whose authority we owe even our belief in the Gospel.[4] For in this I claim no credit for myself, except that of a spirit that will refuse nothing in the way of nightly toil in hopes of helping others. It is your doing that my work is welcomed with enthusiasm by every scholar, your doing that it is so loved and so well thumbed, and that all men everywhere are fired by it with the love of Holy Scripture. Those who took some offence at the novelty of the earlier edition have now changed their minds[5] and admit they were mistaken. Those who used hitherto to draw a cold and muddy doctrine from stinking pools, now enjoy draughts from the crystal springs of Christ and his apostles.

The earlier edition was warmly received by all open-minded, educated men; and with their approval I might have been content, for anyone might be satisfied when he has given pleasure to outstanding judges,[6] seeing that no mortal man has yet been so fortunate as to please everybody. With astonishing unanimity it won the approbation of all save very few, some of whom were too stupid to be convinced by sound arguments, others too proud to be willing to learn, others too obstinate not to feel shame if they showed lack of firmness in pursuing the wrong course, not a few too old to have any hopes that it might be worth their while, some too anxious for their own reputation to let it be thought that there was anything they had not known before – all of them men of such a kind that there was nothing gained by wooing their good will. There is much force in that saying of Seneca's:[7] some men are such that there is more credit in their disapproval than their praise. And among these men hardly one is to be found who has read what I wrote. They saw a threat to their dictatorship, some even to their finances, if the world should come to its senses. What their own convictions may be, I do not know; but at least they try to convince the ignorant and unlearned that the study of the ancient languages and of what men call the humanities is opposed to the pursuit of theology, while in truth theology can expect more distinction and more progress from them than from any other subjects.

These men, cursed as they are from birth by all the Muses and the Graces, make war without ceasing upon the subjects which are working their way up in our own day to yield a still richer harvest, while their great hope of victory lies in mere falsehood. If they use books as their weapon, all they do is to betray their own folly and ignorance. If they match argument with argument, the truth inevitably is manifest and prevails. So they confine themselves to noisy protests before the illiterate public and foolish women, who are easily imposed on, especially under the pretext of religion, which they counterfeit with the greatest skill. They put up a screen of fearsome words like 'heresy' and 'Antichrists'; 'The church is in danger,' they cry, 'and religion tottering,' theirs being of course the only shoulders that can support it; and with this stuff, so loaded with prejudice, they slip in remarks about languages and humane learning. These things, they say, that we shudder to mention, take their rise from poetry; for poetry[8] is the misleading name they give to all enlightened studies – to all, that is, that they have not learnt themselves. This sort of rubbish they are not ashamed to vomit even in their sermons, and expect to be regarded as the heralds of the teaching of the Gospel. And they make free play with the names of the pope and the Holy See, knowing how much all respect them, as is right and proper.

With this chicanery, these subterranean approaches, they prepare to attack the new flowering of humane letters and the purified theology which bears the impress of original sources. They stop at nothing, they invent every form of calumny to use against those to whose efforts they can see this progress to be due; among whom they reckon me also, though how much influence I have contributed, I do not know. At least I have tried with might and main to release men from those lifeless details which could bring no result but premature old age and to fire them with zeal for a theology alike more authentic and with higher standards. Nor have my efforts in this kind been quite in vain, as is clear from this at least – the passionate attacks on me by those who cannot abide to see anything valued that they themselves cannot teach and are ashamed to learn. But I rely above all on Christ, who knows me, and who is the prime object of my nightly vigils; after him, on the judgment of your Holiness, on my clear conscience, and on the support of so many eminent men; and of these barking curs I have never taken any notice.

What little powers I have, once and for all, are Christ's. His glory I will serve, and his alone; I will serve the Catholic church and that church's head, especially your Holiness, to whom I owe all I am and more. I might have taken up other subjects and achieved wealth and position; I can produce impressive witnesses to show that this is true. This seemed to me more what I wanted: I would rather advance Christ's glory than my own. Ever since boyhood I have been careful never to write a line that was irreligious or indecent or subversive. If in the past I have published a few trifles with the undue freedom[9] of the young, at least my present time of life is fit for nothing that is not serious and sacred. No word from my pen has yet blackened one hair[10] on any man's head, or made anyone a less good Christian; no discord has ever arisen of which I was the cause, or ever shall. These are my principles, and the malice of my enemies shall never shake them.

What others write is their own affair; I pass no judgment on another man's servant – it is by his own master's opinion that he stands or falls. But it grieves me sorely that some men's bitter squabbles should undermine the tranquillity of our studies and of the Christian world. Nor is the affair confined any longer to the clash of arguments; the battle grows more barbarous, with monstrous abuse on either side, and poisoned pamphlets[11] are the weapons; curse answers curse, and discord ripens into madness. No man escapes an occasional slip, unless he is more than human. But human errors, if they are such as must not be overlooked, should be corrected with the mildness of a Christian. As it is, they distort even what contains no error, and often too what they do not understand. Their bitter comments only inflame sores that a little Christian gentleness might have healed, and their severity estranges men whom courtesy might have retained. The word heresy is on their lips at once whenever they disagree or wish to be thought to do so; if there is anything they do not quite like, they appeal like demagogues to the crass and ignorant multitude.

Such things sometimes arise from small beginnings, and often kindle a vast conflagration; and thus it happens that the trouble, which was ignored at first as negligible, slowly grows and bursts out in the end into a serious threat to the peace of Christendom. In this field great praise is due to those eminent monarchs[12] who have used their authority to quell this discord when it began to grow, as Henry the Eighth in England and Francis, first of that name in France. In Germany, that part of the world being parcelled out among several lesser rulers, the same thing cannot happen; with us, since we have lately begun to have a prince, and have one who is good and great alike but very far away,[13] there are some who cause trouble and as yet go unpunished.

Consequently, it seems to me that your Holiness would do for Christ by far the most acceptable service you can render if you imposed silence upon all contention of the kind, and secured in the whole Christian world what Henry and Francis has done, each in his own dominions. Your Christian policy has reconciled[14] great kings; it remains for it to restore their proper peaceful atmosphere to things of the mind. This can be done, if on your orders men who cannot speak would cease to cackle like geese at humane studies, and those who have not yet learnt the language of blessing should cease to curse the study of the ancient tongues, but each should actively pursue his calling without denigrating those of other men. Then we shall see what are called the senior faculties, theology, law, philosophy, and medicine, receive no small advantage from the assistance of the humanities. Add this great blessing to the debt already owed you by good literature (and it owes your Holiness everything); and may Christ Almighty long preserve you for the restoration and extension of his kingdom.

Louvain, 13 August 1519

1008 / To Christoph Hack Antwerp, 13 August 1519

After Erasmus' severe illness in the autumn of 1518, rumours of his death spread in central Europe (cf Epp 950:33n, 1021:13–15) and reached the circle of his admirers at Erfurt. The one who composed the elegiac poem here mentioned was no doubt Euricius Cordus, the recipient of Ep 941. In fact the arrival of that letter reassured him that Erasmus was alive and caused him to compose an ecstatic *Palinodia* in recognition of his error. Like the elegiac poem, it was addressed to Hack. It was printed in an edition of Cordus' *Opera poetica omnia* (n p n d). The preface indicates that on the suggestion of Johannes Draconites (cf Ep 871) the elegiac poem had also been printed, but no copies are known to exist. Two other epigrams by Cordus in praise of Erasmus are reprinted in LB I (19) and the present letter is found in the *Farrago*.

Christoph Hack (or Hacke) matriculated at Erfurt in 1509 and was BA in 1512. He became a priest and, after repeated visits to Wittenberg between 1517 and 1521, a Lutheran minister. He also met with Hutten and Reuchlin; see Carl Krause *Helius Eobanus Hessus* (Gotha 1879) I 146, 236–7, 299, 336.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO CHRISTOPH HACK, GREETING

An elegiac poem has reached me, of uncertain authorship, but the heading clearly shows it is addressed to you. In it the author, whoever he is, laments my death, and concludes by placing me among the saints. I would thank the man for his courtesy, if I knew him; as it is, it must be your privilege to thank him on my behalf. A man so devoted to Erasmus is all the more welcome, since he paid me this tribute as to one dead and buried; for he who praises a man during his lifetime does not entirely escape the suspicion of a wish to please. But what penalty can I invoke upon these rascals who kill me off twice a year[1] and, what is more heartless, bury me alive, forcing me over and over again to outlive myself? What can I pray for these wretched creatures except that they may be given more sense, so that they do not live for ever in a state of death, as they have up to now? For seeing that God is love,[2] and he is the life of the soul, how can we suppose these men to be still alive who hate their neighbour so much (and he so far from doing them harm that he strives to do good unto all men) that, since it hurts them to see him still alive, they bury him from time to time with these baseless fabrications, enjoying his death in fancy since they cannot in fact, and getting the most heartless entertainment from the grief of those whose spirits they crush with their sad stories. But we, whether we live or die, live or die unto the Lord.[3] Farewell, my good friend.

Antwerp, 13 August 1519

1009 / To Albert of Brandenburg Antwerp, 15 August 1519

This letter answers Albert's Ep 988 (cf Ep 999 n53). It is the latest in date of the letters published in Erasmus' *Farrago nova epistolarum* (Basel: J. Froben October 1519) and Erasmus used it to state in public his reaction to the recent imperial election (cf the preface), carefully balancing his praise between the victor, Charles V, and the defeated Francis I of France. In the arrangement of the *Farrago* it follows directly after Ep 1007, Erasmus' appeal to the pope, but his work on the collection apparently did not end with these reverent tributes to the heads of Christendom. The last pages of the *Farrago* are taken up by Epp 1006 and 998, major defences against two prominent opponents which would be examined keenly by his critics. It seems, therefore, that these two letters were held back for careful revision and afterwards sent separately to Basel. When they reached Froben the *Farrago* was already being printed, and they had to be appended in haste (cf BRE Ep 133 of 12 November; Allen IV 9–10). The volume, a collection of Erasmus' recent correspondence and of many formerly unpublished letters of his early years, was produced under considerable pressure to meet the target of the Frankfurt autumn fair (cf Ep 1013A:10–12). As a result Erasmus immediately planned another, larger, and better collection. The *Epistolae ad diversos*, however, were not published until the spring of 1522 (cf Ep 1206 introduction). In the mean time the reading public was bound to accept the *Farrago* as expressing Erasmus' current positions on many controversial issues; in particular it seemed to lend considerable support to Luther (see P.G. Bietenholz in *The Sixteenth Century Journal* 8 supplement, 1977, 61–78). On 13 November Udalricus Zasius at Freiburg had received a copy, perhaps one still lacking the appended letters (cf AK II Epp 701, 703). By the beginning of 1520 Erasmus was distributing copies from Louvain (cf Epp 1056–7). Within weeks from this date Froben's stock of copies was already running low and he too considered a new edition (cf Ep 1066:93–7). Following a line of conduct adopted in preceding collections of his correspondence, Erasmus came close to suggesting that he had no part in the edition (cf Ep 1041:26–7, Allen Ep 1225:140–4), but in a private statement not designed for publication he spoke differently (cf Ep 1040:4–5). See also CWE 3 349–50; Allen I 595, 600.

TO THE MOST REVEREND FATHER IN CHRIST AND MOST
ILLUSTRIOUS PRINCE ALBERT, CARDINAL PRIEST OF THE
ROMAN CHURCH WITH THE TITLE ST CHRYSOGONUS,
ARCHBISHOP OF MAINZ AND MAGDEBURG, PRINCE-ELECTOR
OF THE HOLY ROMAN EMPIRE, PRIMATE, AND ADMINISTRATOR
OF HALBERSTADT, MARGRAVE OF BRANDENBURG, ETC,
FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

As I grow weary under the immense burden of my researches, I sometimes derive not merely encouragement but fresh strength from the most generous support of your Highness, who, while engaged in what is in itself the greatest of all tasks (for what could be greater than to give the world an emperor?) and was also severely complicated by the many difficulties that assailed you in the course of it, could yet find time to read my ill-written letter, and, having read it, to send a careful reply. I would express my gratitude to your Highness for such singular courtesy towards a simple person like myself, did I not choose rather to congratulate the Christian world, which by the efforts of its wisest princes, and by your efforts especially,[1] has been blessed with Charles as emperor,[2] the one man who was rightly thought capable at this juncture both of supporting the great responsibility of empire and of succeeding Maximilian. And perhaps a man who could bear this mighty burden was less difficult to find than one who could reproduce the virtues of the Caesar we have lost. But all men have high hopes that we shall see our Charles restore and equal the glories of his ancestors; I would not dare to say outdo them, but I dare form the unspoken wish. Besides which, Charles is so successful that the imperial title, which for several centuries past has carried more prestige than real authority, bids fair to be matched by equal power. Many men have been entrusted with the Empire, and it has made them great; Charles will add lustre to the Empire as it is now. Others have ruled the world, and then claimed the imperial name; Charles will claim for the Empire the leadership of the world. And he is of an age to make us hope, under the favour of heaven, that the Christian world will enjoy a very long spell of prosperity under his sway. Such too are the kingdoms over which he rules that no man can strike more terror into the barbarian enemies of the Christian religion.

For one thing we must all beseech the heavenly powers, that they may preserve and continually encourage the virtuous disposition which Charles now displays, so that the impious tumults of war may be driven out from the whole Christian polity, and the people of Christ, rejoicing in perpetual peace[3] and tranquil ease, may flourish exceedingly in the most honourable arts and in the exercise of true religion; or at least, if need arise, that our princes may turn their forces and their arms with one accord against the enemies[4] of the name of Christian. If there is any other point on which Charles is to be congratulated, we should do this, I think, on two counts: one, that you voted for his election, and the other that, when he achieved the imperial dignity, which he himself more deserved than sought to win, it was with Francis king of France as his great competitor. As in old days Hector's valour added lustre to Achilles' victory and Turnus' courage increased Aeneas' glory,[5] so now it will be found that to have a great king as a rival for the same prize has made Charles' success more glorious. The Empire has been given in trust, not sold[6] – given to him who is able to hold it most courageously and willing to rule it most religiously. Nothing remains except that the supreme Prince in whose hand alone are the hearts of all kings,[7] should bless the outcome of your choice, of Charles' efforts, and of all our prayers. To this end we must all strive, each in his place, for this concerns us all.

I had previously no reason to regret the small book[8] in which I tried to lay down as best I could the duties of a prince; a book which our dear Ferdinand, a young man born for virtue, has constantly in his hands. But now I am the more glad because I hope that such value as it has may reach the whole world. For as a man does the maximum amount of harm who fouls the spring from which all drink, so that man's good action has the widest range who teaches the heart that is to rule over all men.

Richard Pace, the excellent envoy of an excellent king, was sure, I knew it, to win your approval in every way. On his return[9] to us, I can hardly say how delighted he was with his good fortune in having come to know, and in turn to be known by, a prince such as your Highness, distinguished no less in character than in lineage or station. With what enthusiasm and in what glowing language did he, in answer to my eager questions, give me a full picture of you!

As for myself, what honour or assistance I can bring to Holy Scripture is for others to decide; I am at least resolved to work at this till death. And my work is not displeasing to Christ, of this I am sure, for one reason at any rate, that I undertake it with a single purpose, to promote his glory. Why should he who preferred the poor widow's mite[10] to all the offerings of all the rich not approve my industry? Let others strive to please Christ by good deeds of different kinds: this is all I can do, this is the sacrifice that shall win me his favour.

Consider too how much I owe to your Highness' generosity for Hutten's sake as well.[11] He will one day, as I foresee, be a great credit to our native Germany, on this condition, that God preserves him and grants him a long life and that he does not lose the favour of your Highness; for this excessive levity in his nature (if I may say so) will be naturally corrected by increasing years. That you do not resent the man's[12] mistake in seeking to please someone else, with more zeal than discretion, by the dedication of a book, is to me evidence of a lofty spirit worthy of so great a prince. Your gift has not yet arrived;[13] when it comes, I shall keep it always as something sacred, and shall display it too, as a pledge of your feelings for me and a record of the opinion that you formed of me. My respectful best wishes to your Highness, whose good will I should wish always to retain.

Antwerp, 15 August 1519

1010 / To the Reader [Louvain? c] 1 September 1519

This preface was published in a separate edition of Erasmus' Latin version of the text of the New Testament, reprinted from the *Novum instrumentum* of 1516 (cf Epp 373, 384), without the Greek. This separate edition was printed by Dirk Martens (Louvain [c September] 1519; NK 335). It proved a success, and similar reprints followed one another at short intervals. Two of them, by Andreas Cratander (Basel August 1520) and by Johann Froben (Basel July 1522), contain new prefaces to the reader in the place of the present one. Finding them similar in scope to this preface or to other well-known texts, Allen judged them unsuitable for inclusion in the correspondence of Erasmus. For the same reason they will not be translated in this edition. The one of 1520, however, attained a certain notoriety in two German translations that were printed a dozen times from 1522 to 1525, often under the misleading title *Von walfart*. For details on subsequent editions see Allen's introduction to this letter and *Bibliotheca Erasmiana: Répertoire des oeuvres d'Erasme, liste sommaire* ed F. Vander Haeghen (Ghent 1893; repr 1961) II 57; H. Holeczek *Erasmus Deutsch* (Stuttgart-Bad Cannstatt 1983–) I 73–80.

As on similar occasions the date of this letter, Calends of September in the Latin text, could be putative and set to coincide approximately with the anticipated date of publication (cf Epp 853, 1007 introductions). It is quite possible that on 1 September Erasmus was away from Louvain (cf Ep 999 introduction), and he would not likely have waited for a vacation to supply Martens with this short text.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO ALL FAIR-MINDED READERS, GREETING

In the face of all my protests, gentle reader, it has been decided to print the New Testament in my version without the annotations, in other words, to cast it naked and defenceless to the tender mercies of its detractors.[1] Other men's wisdom, or their love of money, having won the day, the next best thing, indeed all that remains, is to issue a formal warning. If you feel that anything is in disagreement with the common and accepted version, you must be in no hurry to interpret this as though my new version offered any criticism or correction of the old. I have taken what I found in correct copies of the Greek text, and have translated it in such a way that sometimes I give our own text[2] the preference over the Greek, and from time to time put the two together so as to leave it to the reader to decide which is the better reading. At least I have shown, nor can it be denied, that in our texts there are many corrupt passages, a certain number of passages translated in such a way as to be obscure or ambiguous or barbarous, and some which have hitherto been imperfectly understood.

In these places, if you feel that your studies have been assisted by my efforts, be grateful not to me but to Jesus Christ, under whose guidance we do all that is done aright. If on the other hand you find something which at first sight you do not like, be in no hurry to speak ill of me. Suspend judgment until you have consulted my annotations. Heaven forbid that you should wish to emulate the unheard-of impudence of some men, who privately and in public condemn what they confess they have not read, in which they show themselves more unfair than Zoilus[3] himself: he did read the Homeric poems diligently before criticizing some points in them, with good reason I dare say, and meanwhile clearly approved what he left untouched. These men shut their eyes and, like blindfold gladiators,[4] attack something they cannot see and condemn what they cannot understand and do not wish to. Such is their astonishing blend of ignorance and conceit that they take something which the supreme pontiff[5] after due inspection and examination has declared to deserve the attention of all who wish to learn, and this, without looking into it, they pursue with clamorous malevolence, especially among those who know no better. How came such unfairness, such perversity, I might almost say, among Christians? – worse still, among men who wish to achieve distinction by their profession of the religious life?

But a dispute with such people is not to my purpose. It is to you, dear reader, that I appeal, who bring to Christ's teaching a truly Christian spirit. If anything here is to your taste, enjoy it; and then be all the more fair-minded, if the man who has tried to be of service to you should fail of success in his pious undertaking.

1 September 1519

1011 / From Guillaume Budé — Marly, [early September 1519]

Budé replied twice to Erasmus' Ep 1004: first by this letter, which is rather reassuring, and a few days later by Ep 1015, which is somewhat more critical. This letter is entirely, the second is partially, in Greek. Both were first printed in *Epistolae Guilelmi Budaei* (Paris: J. Bade 20 August 1520) and afterwards also by Erasmus together with his answer, Ep 1066, in *Epistolae ad diversos*. Allen's collation indicated that the editors of the latter had followed faithfully a corrected reprint of Budé's own edition rather than any manuscript, perhaps on instruction from Erasmus himself, who was well aware of Budé's concern with accuracy (Epp 493: 47–55, 896 postscript).

All early editions of this letter give the date of 15 September, but it was actually written a few days earlier. Since Paris was infested by the plague Budé had gone to his country house at Marly. There he received Ep 1004, which had probably been carried to Paris by Haio Herman (cf Ep 1002 n11). Herman was expected to take this answer back with him to the Netherlands, but when it reached the capital he had left; so Budé finally sent it together with his second letter, on 15 September; see the postscript of Ep 1015.

BUDÉ TO ERASMUS, GREETING

It was a great pleasure to get your letter, which I had been looking forward to, as it happened, for some time. The letter was not so pleasant, however, when I opened it, at least on a first reading. It was the day on which Christophe de Longueil,[1] a man who at no distant date will be among those renowned for their learning, had passed by my country house on his way to England with some pleasant companions, I thought, but intending to visit you and see the city of Louvain, as he told me, *en route*. Late that evening, when I was occupied with some learned work or other, one of my household reported that there was a young man[2] at the courtyard gate on horseback. I came down at once, and the young man met me, after greetings, with the news that he brought letters from Erasmus and from another friend of mine. When I heard this, I can't tell you how I was filled with joy, and felt my heart all the time bounding in my breast.

So I took it and opened it, and when I saw at once that the beginning was in Greek, it was a delightful surprise. Then, when I began to run through it eagerly in my excitement, as I read I was flushed and pale, smiling and showing my teeth, by turns indignant and grateful, relaxed and troubled, a prey to conflicting emotions, everything you can think of all at once – sometimes longing to be quit of this debate between us, and then again warming to the fray. Thereafter, I thought the question over in my mind, and then for a short time, with my opinion swaying this way and that – for my judgment was pulled in opposite directions by conflicting sentiments – I was plunged in meditation, arguing with myself, until in the end I abandoned my vacillating state and came down on the side of what is agreeable and reasonable, keeping tight hold, as you may well suppose, on the friendship that means so much to me. And that friendship reminded me that I ought not to consider your strictures on me nearly as much as I ought to give you credit for your kindly and affectionate heart.

At the same time it occurred to me, while I was then thinking this over, that if I had committed any offence against the god of friendship – for such a thing might perhaps happen during the playful imitation of a genuine contest which we reproduce in our letters – I ought to buy my pardon by some sacrifice, nothing ordinary or offered in any ordinary fashion. But it is a principle accepted by all of us who are keen students of heavenly things that no sacrifice could appease the offended god more readily than confessing and repenting of our mistakes. And so, dearest of men, when you invite me[3] to adopt a more gracious and decorous form and content for the letters we exchange, I am so appreciative of your courtesy and of that spirit of yours that hates finding fault that I am perfectly delighted with your proposal that we should let bygones be bygones, which I promise to abide by permanently. Be assured then that henceforward you will find your friend Budé as obedient to the principles of true friendship as any of your esteemed and tested friends.

All the same, I shall not hesitate, feeling as I do about friendship, to make this one request of you, and I do not think you will object to granting it. What I ask is this. I will preserve the amnesty[4] and do nothing to break the peace between us, but to a limited extent I want to be allowed to remember what has passed, enough to bear witness to all men, be they friends or enemies of yours or mine, that whatever I may have, or may seem to have, written or said about you or to you, while there may perhaps have been a touch of jealousy in it (which slips in somehow and sharpens one's temper, and perhaps ends by doing some damage, for emotions often increase in intensity for the worse), did not arise from any jealous spite or ill-natured wish to win; I swear it by Philosophy, whose divinity we must and do revere. And indeed I should have no hesitation myself in calling as a witness to this the goddess of Truth-in-itself, who keeps true philosophers straight on their course, and sees into our hearts. And yet I for my part, who never take a solemn oath without some misgiving, and never on any casual occasion, felt no need, I think, at this time to prove our mutual good will, had it not been for your friends, and the enemies of us both maybe, and still more those who cannot stomach our enthusiasm; for they seemed silently to put me to the proof and challenge me to swear this oath, suspecting no doubt that there is some hostility between us which they view with satisfaction, as a result of the skirmishes we have fought in the past by way of practice.

And you, my dear sir, if you are conscious of having done anything of the kind – in respect, I mean, of this contentious spirit of rivalry which goes further than it need – you would know if it is necessary for you too to purify your conscience in some such way as this. For no man of good will and friendly intent would think it necessary to recall now things that did, as a matter of fact, surprise me in your letter, which were expounded cleverly and ingeniously but in a somewhat censorious spirit, and indeed were discussed with needless accuracy, considering that the person concerned was immediately going to propose an amnesty. Language which might appease me and cast a spell over me would have been more in place, to prepare me to be submissive and ready to accept your new rule; for had I myself been in contentious mood, had I tried to make full use of this dispute to gratify the more passionate part of my nature more emotionally, there would never have been an end to this business, and from this excessive competition between two friends a whole Iliad of unfortunate contention would have arisen, as each of us, I suppose, claimed that he was always right, whether justly or unjustly.

Indeed it pleases me to think that I was the first to control myself, so that I readily acquiesced in your admirable amnesty, though even that would, I suppose, have been more reasonable, had you not introduced it into that disputatious letter, which went so closely into various mistakes that I seemed to have made by exceeding the limits of moderation in my dispute with you. I do not deny the charges that can be brought against me, and in the same way I should not be ashamed to retract my mistakes wherever this might be practicable, and to ask forgiveness when I have done something in haste when I should not have. Apart from anything else, I have derived this benefit from your skill, that I shall now grow accustomed to endure in seemly and orderly fashion the man who lays down the law to me and to give him a careful hearing, even to the extent of overcoming my impatience, which rebels above all against reasoned argument. For there is no state of mind less amenable to reason, none that finds it more difficult to submit to self-control, than this contentious spirit – and this although it strives so earnestly to seem to have right on its side. It will be for you, dearest of friends, to consider carefully how you may avoid giving the impression of disengaging from this contest in a somewhat inconsiderate fashion; for when I saw you anxious, as you said[5] you were, for my reputation, I thought it advisable in return, as a matter of my own duty and my credit too, to take some thought for yours.

What then, in heaven's name? Will some of our common friends put this to your credit, if, when I have sent you three letters[6] in succession, you have taken issue with only one of them, and that the worst, and one already outdated, searching out every point in it that you do not like and so misinterpreting it that I find what I sent you unrecognizable, while of the two that were friendly and well-meaning you made simply no mention at all? For the needless trouble with which you turn over and over the bitterness and folly of my letter does not smack of a very sweet disposition; nor does your silence regarding those good, friendly letters, which deserved to be taken seriously, provide much guarantee, I think, of a permanent attachment[7] on your side. You say you are always the same where friendship is concerned; do you not fear that no one will believe this, if you stand self-convicted of such a long memory for the wrongs you have suffered? And then, having set such an example, do you expect to persuade other men that you take in good part everything that is said even if it is a little uncalled-for? How can you, while you so much enjoy repeating all these charges in this clever, captious way, and fasten so tight on every word I wrote, and yet have tried to prove yourself beyond criticism on every point? 'Persuade me you may, but I won't be persuaded,' as it says in the comic play.[8]

For my own part, dear friend, I freely confess my error, and ask pardon if, under the weight of your harsh and pedantic criticism, which holds you guiltless yourself of any fault, I have gone on at such length, however much I am convinced that you are a true friend and wish me well. Both of us, it may be, allow our judgments to be warped by feeling, our self-love being perhaps a little bit too passionate, as the way of mankind is. And then again, I fear that I may unconsciously be interfering with the repentance which I try so hard to practise; for if a man has repented of his mistakes, and does not for the future entirely avoid the points that were at issue, it will not be long before he measures his length over the same obstacle once again. Henceforth therefore I present myself in a state of irreversible repentance, ready and willing to concur in whatever you wish, especially as I am not averse by nature from those courteous and elegant exchanges – such being the field to which I am summoned by you, the nursling of the Graces. So let our rule to let bygones be bygones have the force of law from now onwards, and a blessing on it. Whichever of us revives what has passed on either side shall not merely stand arraigned for breaking the law, but shall incur a further substantial penalty, to wit the enmity of our common friends. You see how I play my part in your legislation, I vote for your policy, and join in ratifying that element in your proposal which will strike out, I hope, and abolish all causes of dispute. Remember then the proposal which you were the first to introduce, and lead the way in finding a convincing and elegant method of making sense of what has passed.

From my house at Marly, the fifteenth of Maimakterion[9]

Farewell, and may good fortune long attend you.

1012 / To Jan van Fevijn Louvain, 9 September [1519?]

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos* dated August 1521, where it stands on the same page as Ep 1013A. Both are given the year date of 1517, which is unacceptable. In the case of this letter either 1519 or 1520 is possible as Erasmus visited Bruges during the summer of each of these years. Allen leaned toward 1519; Henry de Vocht (*Literae ad Craneveldium* 314; CTL I 402) preferred

1520, assuming that Gerard Geldenhouwer, the recipient of Ep 1141 (dated 9 September 1520), was then in Flanders and that this letter was sent along with his. In the absence of more precise evidence it makes sense to read this letter in conjunction with Epp 993:52–60, 994 n4, 998 introduction, 1004:165–7, 1006 introduction, 1007:107–17, 1016, 1022 introduction, 1025 n4 and 329–47 below, all of which reflect Erasmus' current troubles at Louvain and his desire for a more quiet abode. Some of his personal troubles were connected with the uncertain future of the Collegium Trilingue at Louvain. It appears that at times some consideration was given to moving the college to Bruges, where the new learning was generally welcomed and no conflicts threatened to arise from the presence of a conservative faculty of theology. From 27 October 1518 daily lectures on Greek grammar were held in the chapter hall of St Donatian's there (see de Vocht CTL I 514–20).

Jan van Fevijn (Fevinus) of Veurne, Flanders (1490–1555) had matriculated at Louvain in 1506 and subsequently obtained a doctorate in law in Italy. In 1510 he was appointed to a canonry at the chapter of St Donatian at Bruges and subsequently, as scholaster, took charge of the chapter's excellent grammar school. Fevijn and his cousin, Karel van Hedenbault (line 4), lived in the Prinsenhof, a palace of the former counts of Flanders which had been a favourite residence of the dukes of Burgundy, where Erasmus enjoyed repeatedly an elegant hospitality; see de Vocht *Literae ad Craneveldium* xci–xcix.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO JAN VAN FEVIJN, CANON OF ST DONATIAN'S AT BRUGES, GREETING

After the taste I had during those few days of the exceptional friendliness of many people, and especially of you and your cousin Karel,[1] I like Louvain less than I did, and should be happy to spend my life in Bruges, if I could find a convenient nest and a bill of fare to suit my philosophical appetite. I hear Karel has almost the same tastes that I have; he likes stylish rather than constant dinner-parties, and entertainment that is elegant and not prolonged. There can be no shortage of room in the prince's empty palace, and at the same time I noticed how your cousin took to me; about yourself I will say nothing for the moment. But there will be no shortage of company either, when among others there is my friend Marcus.[2] In short then, if you think fit, have a word about this with your cousin, for we can do this without being unfair to anyone. If there is no objection from any quarter, we shall easily agree about the rent; but if there is some reason why this is not convenient, write and tell me so. Until then, best wishes. My greetings to Karel, kindest of men, and to your kinsman Robert[3] and his wife.

Louvain, 9 September

Give my greetings to all your colleagues, but especially to the precentor[4] and to Nicolaus Fistula.[5]

[1517]

1013 / To Jacob de Voecht — Louvain, 10 September 1519

This is the preface to a new edition of Cicero's dialogues *De officiis, Cato maior de senectute, Laelius de amicitia,* and *Paradoxa Stoicorum* (Louvain: D. Martens [late 1519]; NK 2657; cf Ep 1053 introduction). It was reprinted at Basel by Johann Froben (August 1520). A rough draft of this letter is in the famous manuscript of writings by Erasmus at Copenhagen, Gl Kgl Samling 95 fol, f 194; see Allen III 630–4; C. Reedijk in *Studia bibliographica in honorem Herman de la Fontaine Verwey* ed S. van der Woude (Amsterdam 1968) 327–49. When Erasmus first edited and annotated *De officiis* at Paris in 1501 he composed a first dedication to de Voecht (Ep 152) which remained unpublished, however, until it appeared together with this new letter in Froben's edition of 1520. The Martens edition may have been intended primarily for the use of students of the Collegium Trilingue (cf de Vocht CTL II 11, 110–11).

Jacob de Voecht (Voogd, Tutor c 1477–1541) had been pensionary (or legal adviser) of the city of Antwerp since 1506.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE HONOURABLE JACOB DE VOECHT, PENSIONARY OF THE FAMOUS CITY OF ANTWERP, GREETING

As those who have been stung by scorpions go to the same creatures for a remedy,[1] so it seems right and proper to me, my dear Jacob, most scholarly of men of law, that those of us who are devoted to literature, when we have wearied our minds or weakened our bodies by more serious study, should seek refreshment[2] equally from study, but of a more attractive kind. Your truly devoted reader does nothing else all his life, as long he is allowed to control his way of life to please himself, but read; he does not so much abandon his passion for reading as relax it; he sometimes rests his mind, but is never idle. Such men lay off now and again, but all the time they are doing something; they take a holiday sometimes, but in such a way that they can give a good account of their leisure hours. Sometimes, if you like, they are idle; but their idleness does more for them than the unremitting addiction to business does for some other men. A gallant and active soldier (to take a fairly close parallel) in his summer or winter quarters, or in a time of peace, when there is no call to take his place in the line or live out under canvas, relaxes his mind none the less and rebuilds his strength in those sports especially which have a military flavour. He attacks a dummy figure, he shoots at a target, he whirls his sling and brandishes his spear, he fights in the gymnasium, competes in the lists, swims across a torrent, leaps in full armour onto his horse. In a word, his holiday from warlike duties is of a kind to send him back to them with renewed vigour. There is a difference between the pastimes of a gamester and of a distinguished prince, between the scurrility of a buffoon and the humour of a man of worth and character.

In accordance with this principle, when my state of health lately demanded that I should restore and repair my strength of mind and body, which had been worn down with the continual and excessive labour of my researches, I left Louvain and travelled[3] through several towns of Brabant and Flanders in order at the same time to get away for a space from my books and refresh myself with the company and conversation of my modest friends in the learned way. Even so, I could not endure to be so wholly parted from my beloved library as not to carry round with me two or three books as companions on the journey, so that if at any moment I was not blessed with a congenial old friend to share the carriage, at least I should not be short of someone to talk to me and while away the time. Among these were Cicero's *Officia*, *Laelius*, and *Cato*, together with his *Paradoxa Stoicorum*; the small size of the volume had attracted me, for it would not add much weight to my baggage. From reading this, my dear de Voecht, I gained a double benefit. For one thing, I refreshed my memory of our early intimacy,[4] than which nothing could have been more delightful, in a way that gave me extraordinary pleasure. And then I so fired my whole self with a zeal for honour and virtue, that for a long time I had felt nothing of the kind while reading some modern authors of our own country, who are Christians and teach the mysteries of the Christian philosophy, and discuss these same topics with what seems to us great subtlety, and yet leave us quite cold.

I know not the effect on others; the effect on me I frankly confess, whether it is their fault or mine. I found myself thinking as I read: Is this a pagan writing[5] for pagans and a layman for laymen? What justice, what purity, what sincerity, what truth in his rules for living! – all is in harmony with nature, nothing glossed over or half asleep. What a spirit he demands from those at the head of public affairs! What a notable and lovable picture of virtue he paints before our eyes! How many lessons he teaches, and how like a saint – almost a deity! – on how we should do good to all men even without reward, on the maintenance of friendship, on the immortality of souls, on contempt for the things for whose sake the modern public, not merely ordinary Christians but divines and monks as well, will do and suffer anything. I was ashamed meanwhile at the thought of our own behaviour: brought up on the Scriptures, encouraged by such examples and such rewards, we profess the gospel teaching and do not practise it. Show our grandees a prince or magistrate as Cicero describes him: my life upon it, he will jeer at Cicero and his ideal as crazy. Who now takes up public life except in hopes of profit or to win high place? Who governs without seeming to have an eye for gain and to behave like the enemy of those whose interests he ought to consider even at the cost of his own life? Where will you find among Christians a pair of friends to match the picture put forward by Cicero? Or old men who endure the troubles of age with such unbroken spirit? Or such noble conversations between old men and young?

Never before have I more clearly felt the truth of what Augustine[6] writes: that the virtuous acts of pagans are a sharper spur towards goodness in ourselves than those of our own people, when we reflect what a disgrace it is that a heart illuminated by the light of the Gospel should not see what was seen clearly by them with only nature's candle to show them the way; that we, the soldiers of religion under Christ's banner, who look for immortality from him as our reward, do not perform what they did, who suspected or fully believed that no part of a man survived the funeral pyre. And after all this, there is no lack of blockheads to deter students from reading books like this, because they are what's called poetical[7] and a serious danger to morals. But I consider them worthy to be read by teachers with the young in every school, and read and reread to themselves by the old; and that is why long ago I emended them and dedicated[8] them to you, and now renew the dedication of a more accurate text, enriched with fresh material. For I have added first Cicero's book *De amicitia*, secondly the *De senectute*, and thirdly the *Paradoxa*, with brief notes on them all, which are indeed short but will, if I mistake not, be found useful, in which my chief purpose is to discourage the faultfinding linguistic pedantry of certain people who at almost every word cry out, 'This is not Latin,' 'It is not found in the best authors.' Besides which, I have pointed out a certain number of mistakes which no one, so far as I know, had previously noticed.

It remains that, as de Voecht was always before my eyes as I worked on this book, so you, as you read it, should bear in mind your Erasmus, who loves you and cares for you as much as anyone. Farewell.

Louvain, 10 September 1519

1013A / To Gerardus Listrius Louvain, 11 September [1519]

This letter is Ep 660 in Allen's edition, but on second thoughts Allen himself assigned it to the year 1519 (Allen IV 67; cf below n2, n6, n8). It was first printed in the *Epistolae ad diversos* with the wrong date of 1517 (cf Ep 1012 introduction). Listrius, who was the rector of the grammar school at Zwolle, had written a commentary on the *Moria* which was published in 1515 along with Erasmus' text; cf Ep 495 introduction.

ERASMUS TO HIS FRIEND GERARDUS LISTRIUS, GREETING

On the contrary, it is for me to thank you for arranging for me that conversation with your brother;[1] so far was he from being unwelcome, I like the young man very much. So you have a wife[2] after your own heart: I wish you joy, and pray that Christ may make your felicity everlasting. If she also thinks well of me, I have you to thank for that, not her; she likes me, but she has caught the affection from you. My *Moria* is translated into French,[3] but the translator has changed not only the language but the matter, and left out many things that he could not understand, while some of it was over his head. At this year's fair there will appear a new volume of my letters[4] of a considerable size; next year I mean to revise what has been printed, and add some new letters to make a proper volume of it. I will write to Tilmannus[5] as you suggest, as soon as I have the chance of someone to take it, as I shall have shortly. What you propose about the *Enchiridion*[6] is not quite clear to me; if you will add explanatory notes, I shall be delighted, but if you want notes from me, you must mark the passages that seem to you obscure. If the name Erasmus carries any weight[7] in your part of the world, I owe it chiefly to your readiness to think well of me.

Serious steps are being taken here to patch up a peace,[8] now that they have voided all their venom; the fact remains that a Christian spirit wins the day everywhere. I am astonished at these men who profess the purity of gospel times, and let fly against a fellow creature's reputation in a manner so unlike the Gospel, rambling on about things they do not understand[9] to an audience that has no understanding either. They deserve not only to be mocked by the children but to be driven out publicly with a shower of stones. But truth will prevail, never fear.

Give my greetings in return to Master Simon[10] and the prior of the Mont,[11] but specially to your precious little Justina, to whom I send my very best wishes. The prior of St Agnes I have not seen yet; I had no opportunity, being involved in so much petty business. Farewell, my learned Listrius.

Louvain, 11 September [1519]

1014 / To Beatus Rhenanus [Louvain, early September 1519]

This letter is now missing, but Allen printed under this number an excerpt from a letter written by Beatus Rhenanus to Bruno Amerbach from Sélestat on 28 September 1519 (AK II Ep 684), which refers to Erasmus' missing letter. As had happened once before (cf Ep 594 introduction), a financial dispute with Johann

Froben and his associates had caused Beatus Rhenanus to leave Basel in the summer of 1519. He was living in his native Sélestat, from where he would not return to Basel until 15 September 1520, after a settlement had been reached (cf AK II Ep 749; Bietenholz *Basle and France* 28). Bruno Amerbach was preparing to leave Basel to settle his wife's estate with his father-in-law, Johann Schabler (cf AK II Ep 657). Beatus Rhenanus writes to him as follows:

> Erasmus says in a letter to me that Froben ought to print the ancient *Panegyrici,* adding his own *Panegyricus* and the one Ausonius wrote for the emperor Gratian. Please therefore let Froben have your copy, which I have marked in the margins, before you leave, and please tell Froben this, for it did not enter my head when he was here three days ago.

The *Panegyrici veteres,* a collection of texts in praise of different Roman emperors, was first edited by Franciscus Puteolanus and printed by Antonio Zarotto (Milan: [c 1482]). Of this edition Bruno Amerbach owned a copy which is now missing but was no doubt used for Froben's reprint of December 1520. It included, as Erasmus had directed, his own panegyric on Philip the Handsome of Burgundy (cf Epp 179–80) and that of Ausonius, and also some others by Ermolao Barbaro, Pandolfo Collenuccio and Georg Sauermann, all addressed to members of the house of Hapsburg. A short preface to the reader, published over the name of Johann Froben, and a longer one by Beatus Rhenanus (BRE Ep 187) both attest to their recent reconciliation. For the delay between Erasmus' suggestion and the actual publication see BRE Ep 191.

1015 / From Guillaume Budé Marly, 15 September [1519]

For the circumstances and the publication of this letter see Ep 1011 introduction. It is another reply to Ep 1004. Budé entrusted it for forwarding to the Paris printer Gilles de Gourmont or to a relative of his who visited him at Marly; see Budé *Opera Omnia* I 256.

BUDÉ TO ERASMUS

What is all this? In what I said in your praise in my letter to Tunstall[1] you did not fail to notice that there was criticism and double meaning? For my part, I am surprised at the way in which, artlessly no doubt, you stand self-convicted of the same sort of double talk in what you have written about me (and you began it) in flattering vein. Your friend Vives[2] could give you evidence of this: I showed him a letter written to me by a man of very good judgment (though I put my finger over his name to conceal it), who drew my attention, as though I did not observe them, to the passages of criticism scattered through what you have written. Though he himself did not see one letter to the same effect from an Italian[3] who is greatly respected, who did not address it to me but to one of his own acquaintances and friends, who lately sent me the original. And though I thought it best to pass over that and much like it in silence, and even to forget it altogether, you have now aroused my resentment like an old wound, and almost turned suspicion into certainty; unless you propose to deny that in the words I speak of you I set a precedent against yourself – a precedent for taking the same view of you that you say it came into your mind to take of me.

I should not like you to think this meant that I did not greatly enjoy that letter you wrote me in Greek, to which I have already replied in Greek;[4] but none the less you gave me a double reason to accuse you in some sort in return, let alone to defend myself. How could it be otherwise? You repeated over again everything I had written, outshooting all the rhetoric, all the care and thought I had put into it – and it was you who said you let pass[5] and did not mention many of my mistakes, while I in turn deliberately passed over much in my reply. I know only too well that I let pass things in my defence in the expression of which, and the working out of them on paper, I am conscious that indignation has made its way into my mind or that I have been swept off course by the strong feelings of controversy. I see clearly that I have sometimes exaggerated and given way to passion. I have therefore suffered myself with a good grace to be corrected by a friend, so far indeed as concerns passages which cannot be modified by treatment. But you seem to me to have failed so far to understand my mind – always granted that you speak from your own opinion and not other people's.

First of all, when I said[6] that you have now, I hope, swallowed the pill contained in my letter, I would urge you to consider whether I cannot give this a more apt explanation than yours, like this: there was indeed bitterness in my letter (for you sometimes accuse me of being spiteful and odd)[7] but all the same I hoped you had digested it, or at least had swallowed[8] all that indignation sufficiently to be quit by now of all memory of the wrong done you (if one can speak of wrongs where there is no intention to hurt), especially as you had unburdened yourself adequately of your indignation against me, and seemed to me from the last page of your letter to bear my bitterness (to give it that name, since you find it such) more calmly, and to have no wish to recall it, for you kept saying that by now you know the kind of man I am.

And then can you imagine the impatience and the discomfort with which I read that passage where you rise to tragic heights, calling heaven and earth to witness – where you adduce as offensive and reject as tyrannical and domineering that remark of mine about getting 'practice[9] in exchanging jokes with me.' Have you forgotten your humanity, dearest of my friends, and that love of great things for which we have, I believe, the same enthusiasm? Do not think me so conceited as to suppose that I could associate with you except on equal terms and with a sense of what is due to both of us. Let me therefore give you my explanation of this remark, and then complain if you dare that I do not treat you as an equal. You have often said that I am too much given to jests, drawn sometimes from an area of danger, so to say, and sailing close to impertinence, and they were just what you could not approve, for they seemed perhaps below the level of a modest and serious person like yourself. I on the other hand felt myself in that longer letter[10] of yours so belaboured, so pelted with your jests, that you would have found it impossible, or at least unbearable, to say anything further, even had indignation and not humour been the moving force. Consequently I wrote, in my usual straightforward way, that you were now getting practice in exchanging jests with me. Something restrained me from saying that you had now begun to be as unbridled and licentious in your sallies as you used to complain that I was. Do please reread the passage and think over what it means; and you will find, I hope, that the shafts of my wit are aimed more at myself than you. Or was it not really a reflection on myself when I said or hinted that you had departed from your true nature through the malign influence of my letter and our exchange of humorous remarks? But you have almost made a high tragical crime out of it by your passionate protests.

Again, when you protest that I made you out to be too leaden-witted[11] to understand me, if I were not afraid to reopen wounds[12] that had already healed over I would expound this passage; but to put you right in a word or two can do no harm, I imagine. Let me at least remind you then, when you put your finger, as it were, on one of your Williams,[13] of the business that I was then trying to put through for you and how important it was, and of the agreement we had come to. I would rather you had not mentioned him at all; for apart from the fact that the confessor of our lord and master is sacrosanct, this man stands high in repute and in position, and as far as business goes has confidential connections, not to express my meaning more clearly. Besides which, he is one of those who are friendly disposed towards me and is a keen supporter of us both. But of course it was I and not you who stood the risk, and so you did not give it so much thought. Though I do not yet touch the point on which I said in my humorous way that you were not sharp-sighted enough, in fact were unlike yourself. For that the words[14] 'in which I tried to bring to fruition for your benefit what we had decided on' were more than you could understand, I can hardly believe, especially as your way is to receive what I say as meaning something more comprehensive than I do myself, as is clear from what I have said. And if you think I wrap up my ideas in riddles rather than express them, very well: whenever you please, I will speak more clumsily and more clearly, though I can hardly suppose that I need to do so.

As for what you say about gratitude for bringing good news,[15] as though you were afraid I should expect you to be grateful for the efforts and the interest I have put into this project, I acquit you already of that obligation, if you are embarrassed by the responsibility; but I do not also liberate you from the laws of friendship, which I should be pleased to think will endure between us forever, as should you, so far as I can gather from the evidence and from what other men tell me, as long as you will judge my sentiments by your own and not from other men's opinion.

Very well then, think it out for yourself: is it friendly, is it like my friend Erasmus, is it clever and elegant, confronted with the honey-sweet letters of Deloynes[16] and my other fellow-countrymen, to arraign me on a charge of libel as though I had said or hinted that you are fond of adulation, when in fact you rejoice more than any man in the outspokenness of your friends? I forbear at this moment to inquire whether it is true or no that you get the most satisfaction and pleasure out of your most free-spoken friends. Was there any other reason for the sort of collision that has come about between us, who seemed previously to be such particular friends, except the liberties I took at the beginning in my letters? But let it now be true and taken as established; what follows? Did you suppose me to be so much my own worst enemy, and to have such an evil genius at my elbow when I write, that I would quarrel capriciously and recklessly with my circumstances, and even let myself go in the abuse of the chief of my friends under the impulse of some excess of feeling directed against you? What then? Was I already so unable to control the critical and mocking element in my humour that I would apply the insulting word flatterer to Deloynes, who is more kindly disposed to me than anyone and enjoys, moreover, no ordinary reputation? For presumably I could not say you were fond of flattery without myself calling him a flatterer – so easy is it for you to cast at me whatever comes into your head! When the moment comes that you have collected quantities of this sort of thing in great detail in your Iliad[17] of my misdoings, you are at liberty, so far as I am concerned, to add this to the list in rhetorical fashion in the gathering of your friends, of those especially who take strong exception to my letters. Then if I seem to them to deserve the names I am given for what I have said, it will follow presumably from the amnesty[18] laid down by you that there should be some audit on the other side of what I have suffered from you in return, and that, when that takes place, if our exchanges should be found to be even and equally balanced, we should be reconciled on equal terms in respect of all charges and counter-charges. This will be the best way of ensuring that bygones will be bygones, and that in future you will not be able to use rhetorical pretexts like 'I forgive much that you say in haste, such as your remarks ...,'[19] though you cannot let even that same 'remarks' rest without distorting it to look like something scandalous. Is it really so, my good man (that is to say, my orator)? Will you maintain that you are conceding to me what you hang on to with clenched fists and teeth? And after exacting all your legal rights, every scrap of them, will you describe yourself as a fair-minded and kindly litigant?

Then as to what you write (whatever the ulterior motive) about maintaining our unanimity[20] and our not needing anyone to act as cement, I want you to bear in mind that I have never mentioned the topic to a soul, except to this extent: I have habitually asserted and upheld in every attitude of both body and mind that our minds are not shaken or moved by all this sort of verbal skirmishing to the extent of making possible any dislocation or separation in the established fabric of our friendship, but that none the less this appearance of disagreement has proved so lifelike that in the end it might be taken by zealous friends and ill-informed outsiders for disagreement in earnest. In this field I foresaw no need for me to take any special steps in advance, before I detected and saw clearly enough that you get more enjoyment from the sort of playful contest that is fought with foils on the weapons, which at least can do no harm. Not that you had any fears on your own behalf or on mine, not that you had anything to fear from me or I from you, but because you thought it better to give pleasure to the spectators than to keep them on tenterhooks in expectation of some lamentable outcome. And you easily persuaded me of the reasons for this policy, once I had begun to consider the question more carefully.

In fact, I consider that no estrangement and difference of opinion has arisen between us such as might ask for a reconciliation, let alone a mediator. By all means, as far as I am concerned, if I have ever spoken or written a word against you with uncharitable and hostile intent, to hurt your interests or diminish your reputation, immense as it is – designing I suppose with language carefully contrived to topple you from your pinnacle of fame – may the Lord strike me with equal misfortune. Bad temper has had its share; we have made mistakes, as is only human; we have been clumsy and perhaps unwise in the way we have treated our friendship, and given the impression that in this matter of reputation each of us is out for the other's blood, as sometimes happens in mock engagements, when the heat of battle overruns the rules of the game and the legitimate and agreed limits of give and take. In our own experience we see this happen sometimes in the lists at a tournament, and yet we see it rightly forgiven, when a man humbly offers satisfaction and asks pardon for his error. What was done in the heat of the moment is not inexcusable, nor does it ever stay rankling in the mind for a whole day. Even then, I would assert that no resentment, no touch of indignation was ever strong enough to develop into hatred. I assert this of myself, and have no hesitation in supposing it true of you. And what if I should find no cause for regret in any case in what we have written? Think what strength it adds to our friendship when we part after a fairly sharp dispute with no damage done, in such a way that each of us, having put the other's disposition to the test, is confident that he has tried it out and fully tested it, and is happy in that knowledge.

When you complain that I have become a courtier, and regret the loss to literature as though I had deserted[21] or betrayed the cause I once espoused, and therefore the humanities have lost one of their pillars, this will provide me with material for making fun of you. But I will write in Greek, so that I can entertain you with a more outspoken and candid account of the foray[22] which fell to my lot this year as a member of the court – how far by the kindness of providence I cannot say.

Farewell, from my house at Marly as aforesaid, 15 September.

Here's another confession for you, made in all good faith. Some days after your letter arrived I sent mine, written in Greek, to your man Herman,[23] but he had left the city already on account of the plague.[24] So it was sent back to me from town, and I have amused myself by adding this one to it. It is suprising how much I enjoy writing to you! But I shall not entrust both to the same man, so that I can score two for them. Farewell once more.

1016 / To Etienne Poncher Louvain, 2 October 1519

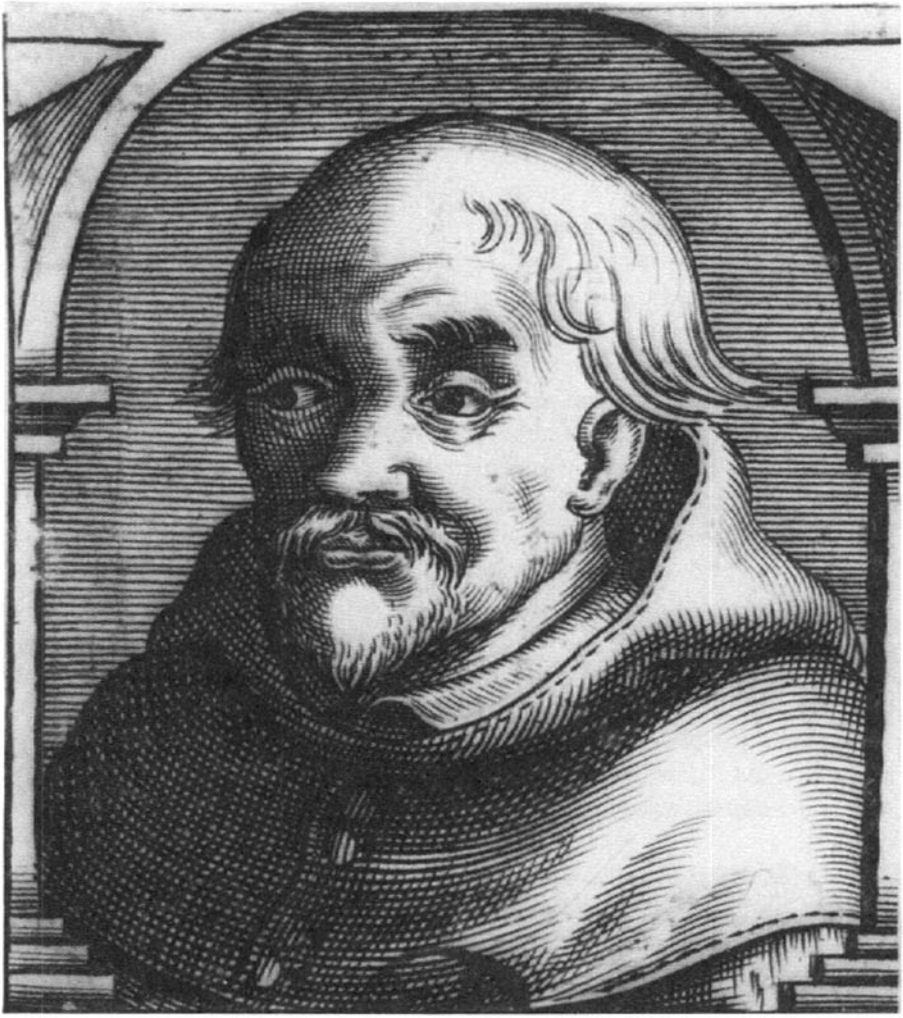
This letter was first published by Nicolas Bérault, Poncher's secretary, in his edition of works by Marino Becichemo (*In C. Plinium praelectio* and notes on the first book of Pliny's *Naturalis historia*, Paris: P. Vidoue for K. Resch, colophon date of 23 July 1519). Obviously pleased with the commendation contained in lines 34–9, Bérault had this letter added to the verso of the title-page or, in view of the colophon date, perhaps had the title-page reprinted. As a result the royal privilege, dated 29 July 1519, had to be squeezed onto the bottom half of the page. This letter was later republished, with minor changes, in Erasmus' *Epistolae ad diversos*. In Bérault's edition its date is given as 31 October, but the date of 2 October which appears in the *Epistolae ad diversos* is more plausible, as it agrees with the date of Ep 1017, which was given to the same carrier (see below n1).

The letter was clearly not intended as a commendatory preface for Bérault as it shows no marks of the sort of flattery usual on such occasions. Rather Erasmus wished to remind Poncher with studied nonchalance that he expected to hear from him in the near future; cf Ep 994 n4.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE MOST REVEREND ÉTIENNE PONCHER, ARCHBISHOP OF SENS, GREETING

Most reverend Father in God, although I have nothing of which I would wish specially to inform your Lordship, the unexpected opportunity provided by the kindness of the commendator,[1] the bearer of this, is my excuse for a letter of greeting, if no more, to show that I have not forgotten a man to whom I well know myself to be indebted on many counts. The weather[2] here is so unseasonable that I can scarcely preserve my bodily health, such as it is. But apart from the unseasonableness of the weather, I am buffeted by such storms, raised against me by the enemies of liberal studies, that I never in my life read or heard of or experienced anything more trying; there seems to be a general conspiracy[3] against Erasmus, all against one. They have attacked me with engines of every sort – have indeed to the best of their ability roused the whole world against me. The trouble began with a few people, and gradually spread, until in the end it took hold of almost everyone; for my own part, with nothing but a clear conscience to support me, I have kept my balance in this constant barrage of insinuations, believing it to be unchristian to repay falsehood and abuse in kind. They have at last seen the error of their ways and made overtures to me at their own request; how long it will last I know not, but certainly, once peace[4] has been patched up, I shall not be the one to break it.

I am sorry that Lefèvre is having trouble with the bishop of Rochester,[5] a good Christian and a good scholar, but by nature not a man to let go easily once he has grown warm in some dispute. I could wish that in those earlier books he had refrained rather more from bitter words; and he has added others, which means he has worked through the same topic a second time; but these I have not yet read. What evil genius is it that confounds the tranquillity of our studies with this kind of strife? How much better it would be to agree together, and pass our time in the garden of the Muses! I have now had two or three letters from Bérault[6] in which he warns me to expect a letter from your Grace; and I assure you it will give me great pleasure, whatever the subject. Whatever the country that houses him, your Grace will find in Erasmus a devoted adherent; and I will prove the truth[7] of this, if I am allowed to survive for one more year. The notes of Scodrensis[8] on the first book of the world history, which have lately been printed in France under Bérault's auspices, I have run through but not properly read. I for my part am



Etienne Poncher
Seventeenth-century engraving by an unknown artist
Bibliothèque Nationale, Paris

entirely glad to have anything in print anywhere in the world that helps to correct or explain so important an author. If only enough people would get to work on this subject to give us Pliny one day reborn complete![9] Farewell.

It would be impertinent in me to try and recommend the commendator to your good graces, and be commender of a commendator, especially since with his help I hope to commend myself to you, for high in your good graces is where I wish to be.

Louvain, 2 October 1519

I hope Cop[10] the physician is well.

1017 / To Domenico Grimani Louvain, 2 October 1519

This letter, which was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, is addressed to one of Erasmus' most influential patrons in Rome; see Ep 334.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO CARDINAL GRIMANI, GREETING

Right reverend sir, some years ago I published a paraphrase of the Epistle to the Romans dedicated[1] to your Eminence, and it must, I think, have been a success, to judge by the frequent reprints. I was very anxious to know whether this attention on my part was agreeable to you, for I had no other recompense in mind. The letter[2] which Andrea Ammonio told me you had written never reached me; and so I beg you to put yourself to the trouble of another letter, to tell me whether what I did met with your approval.

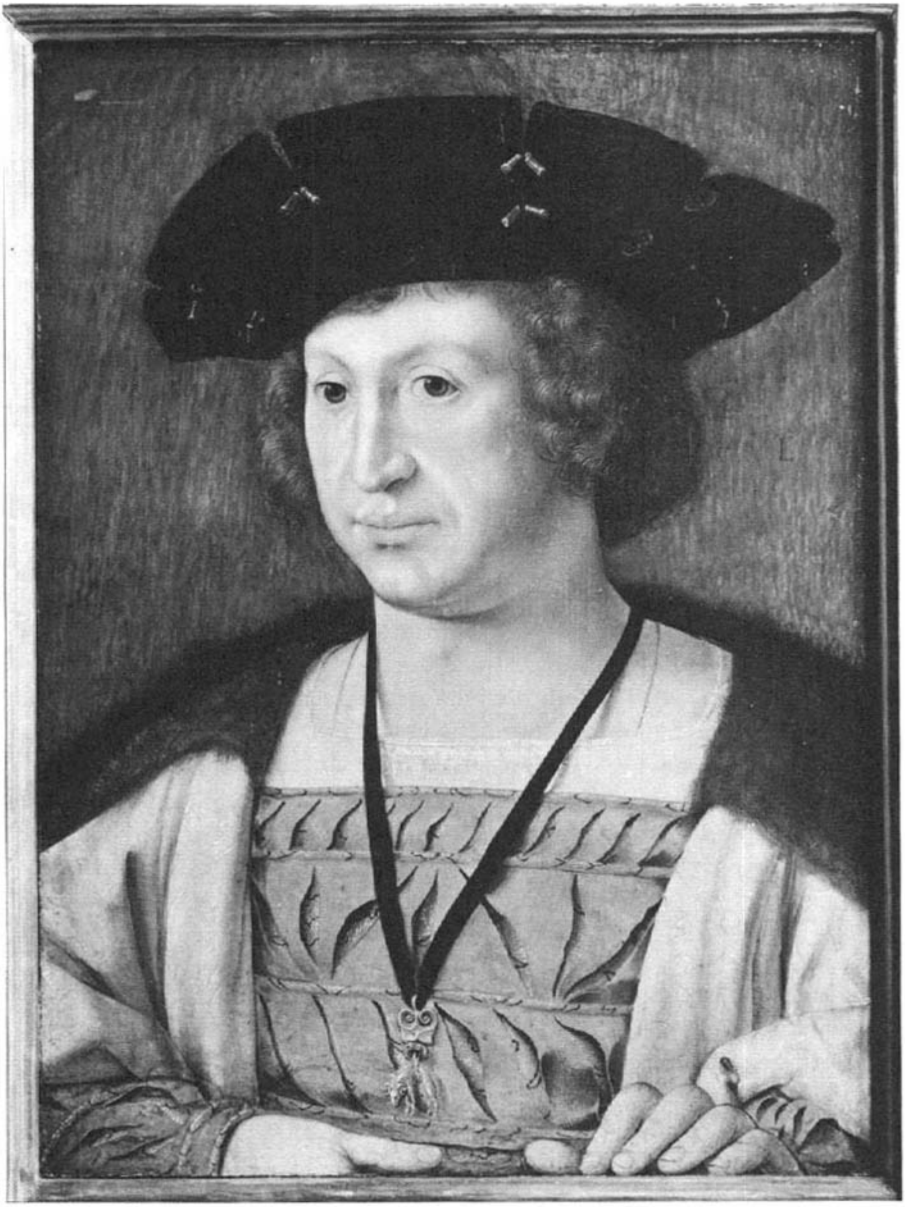
The most reverend archbishop of Canterbury is now urging me in a succession of letters to translate Origen's commentary[3] on the Psalms. If there is a copy of this in your library, I would not presume to ask you to send it here; but I do beg you to let me have a transcript made at my own expense. I will see to it that in the finished work you are not deprived of any of the credit you have earned. This business I have entrusted to the commendator,[4] a man replete with every virtue, and as such held in the highest esteem by his sovereign.

My respectful greetings to your Eminence, of whose good opinion I would gladly be assured.

Louvain, 2 October 1519

1018 / To Floris van Egmond Louvain, 2 October 1519

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. Floris van Egmond was an old patron of Erasmus (cf Ep 178:48–54). At this time he must have sought Erasmus' assistance in finding a new teacher for his son Maximiliaan, who had been in Louvain for at least three years, studying with Adrianus Cornelii



Floris van Egmond
By Jan Gossaert van Mabuse
Rijksmuseum, Amsterdam

Barlandus. Floris van Egmond was perhaps involved in the unsuccessful attempt to secure Erasmus as a teacher for Prince Ferdinand (cf lines 17–18; Ep 917 introduction). If so, he can hardly have expected Erasmus himself to take a very active part in his son's education. But his gift (line 3) assured Erasmus' co-operation in suggesting a suitable teacher. As Maximiliaan was still at Louvain in 1521, studying Greek (cf Ep 1192), it may perhaps be assumed that Erasmus' recommendation was accepted (see de Vocht CTL I 485–6, II 124–6).

Maximiliaan van Egmond (d 1548) distinguished himself later as a military commander and was appointed governor of Friesland. His only daughter became the wife of William the Silent; see NNBW III 339–40.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE FLORIS, HEER VAN IJSSELSTEIN, GREETING

My honoured Lord, the gift that you have so generously given me was most welcome for more than one reason: it came from one of our great men, and it came unsought, to one who neither deserved nor expected it. I have pointed out to your Highness' son, a boy of rare natural gifts, that he must assist me in returning thanks; for I shall not think I have thanked you properly unless I ensure that his progress in learning answers to your hopes. He has promised to do so; and young as he is, there is already such brilliant promise of learning to be seen in him as gives me very great hopes that your Maximiliaan will turn out in time to be an ornament not only of his family but of humane studies as a whole. Arnold[1] is devoted to the boy, and is as attentive as he is affectionate.

There is a young man here by name Conradus Goclenius,[2] an excellent scholar in both Latin and Greek, with a happy gift of style whether in prose or bound by the rules of verse, and a knowledge of philosophy above the average, of unblemished character and proven integrity; in short, worthy to have Ferdinand himself as a pupil. I can vouch for this on my own responsibility; and if you think he would be a satisfactory addition to your son's household, I can speak with him, and shall do so with as much confidence as if my own son's business were concerned. But if you have other ideas, you may be sure that Erasmus is your devoted servant. Farewell.

Louvain, 2 October 1519

1019 / To Maarten Lips [Louvain, c November 1518–October 1519]

This letter is known only from one of the two copy-books of Maarten Lips, which is now in Brussels, Bibliothèque Royale, MS 4850–7. In his usual fashion Lips gave a short argument of his own before copying Erasmus' letter to him. In his argument Lips recalled how Lee had been wavering whether or not to send

Lips his critical notes on Erasmus' New Testament, but then had decided not to, stating as a reason the advice of his fellow Englishmen. The last sentence of Lips' argument is unclear; Allen argued that it referred to a copy of the second edition of the New Testament that Erasmus had recently given to Lips (cf Ep 955), who had now lent it to Lee. Lips wrote: 'subsequently, in fear lest Lee should notice the numerous corrections made in that edition and use them for further attacks on Erasmus, [Lips] had enquired whether he should endeavour to conceal the fact of the corrections ... Erasmus assured him it would not matter.' Allen assigned this letter tentatively to early October 1519 in view of Epp 1026, 1029, both of which in fact repeat formulations contained in this letter (cf n2).

On the other hand, all that can be said with certainty about the last sentence of Lips' argument is that it refers to a gift copy of the New Testament with many corrections. If these were manuscript corrections, Lips would more likely be referring to a copy of the first edition that Erasmus had given him late in 1518 (cf Ep 898A). Just at that time the first edition was being rendered obsolete by the appearance of the second, a fact that could explain Erasmus' indifference to Lee's perusal of the book in question. The date of about November 1518 is also strongly suggested by the arrangement of Lips' copy-book. The letters seem to be recorded in chronological order and this one follows Ep 898A and precedes Ep 899.

Greeting. Take my word for it, Lee[1] is making a mock of you, and thinks himself on this account a very clever fellow. His mind is, not to suppress[2] his annotations, which he expects to make him immortal, but to get more material before he publishes. As for the book that was sent, there is nothing to fear on my side; nor do I see any risk to you, even if he does get to know. On the contrary, if Lee knew everything, there would still be no risk to me from such a man; though I would rather have to do with a real lion[3] than with such a fox. Farewell.

1020 / From Bonifacius Amerbach Basel, 7 October 1519

This laboured letter was composed by Bonifacius, the youngest of the Amerbach brothers. He had just turned twenty-four and was preparing to leave Basel to continue his studies in Avignon (lines 57–8). It was first published by Allen from Amerbach's rough draft in the Öffentliche Bibliothek of the University of Basel, MS C VI^{a} 73 f 186. Allen's hypothesis of a postscript added to the good copy is no longer relevant; see AK II Ep 694 introduction.

I do not think I shall be trespassing, dear Erasmus, the sole glory of our age, if after such a great display of misplaced modesty[1] (of which good men, moreover, disapprove) I address a letter to you, or rather a piece of foolishness – and, to be sure, it is very short. Longer I must not be, if only for the sake of all those liberal studies of which you are the prop and stay, taking the weight of them on your shoulders like a second Hercules, when they were already near to falling, so that you have almost given them a new lease of life. On that account I should indeed deserve prosecution in the public interest, were I to interrupt your studies with my stammering stuff while you are taking thought for the salvation, the convenience, and the profit, in one operation, of us all. What of the point that you should only be approached in reverence by the pure in heart? How few there are, even among the truly learned, who dare address a letter to you! You are, of course, as highly valued by all men as it is right and proper that true excellence should be valued; and rightly so, for your greatness is so accessible, your learning so wide, your eloquence such a thunderbolt, that you would find it easy single-handed to put all other men of our generation in the shade or, to use a legal term, to obstruct their light. But if, though myself a mere cipher, I am not dismayed by all this glory, the reason is the kindliness that matches and is joined with your great learning, which has given me, little as I deserve it, such a reception that beyond doubt I should be a monster of ingratitude, did I not give you an acknowledgment even in this foolish form.

You can see, greatest of men, what drives me on to write, or should I say with more truth, to waste your time: it is the wish to clear myself of any sinister suspicions arising from my silence, and then your singular kindliness, to which I would attribute any lack of modesty that may be laid at my door. At any rate, I would rather be censured for lack of modesty than for ingratitude. For lawyers hold that injury inflicted on leading members of society incurs a heavier penalty; and in the same way I should like to think that no punishment can be adequate for the ungrateful, especially for those who are ungrateful to the world's greatest men, in the list of whom I place you first. And so, that I may escape this stigma, here is a sample, a first taste, of my respect and gratitude. It testifies that to this Erasmus 'great and godlike,' whom men declare unanimously to be 'a mortal meant for immortality,'[2] – to him, I say, I am entirely devoted; to him I owe my self, body and soul, and I know nothing holier and more venerable, nothing more truly the object of my admiration and respect and worship, than him and him alone. His supreme learning and supreme kindliness, his supremacy above our age in everything, I do not cease to extol wherever I am and wherever I may journey, though I am but an incompetent herald of your virtues; while you should never be written of except by the high priests of the world of letters, just as Alexander would have his likeness taken by none but Apelles or Pyrgoteles.[3] If any men are your well-wishers, my life upon it, in the tribute of genuine affection I surpass them all.[4] But where my modest talents fall short in praising you, my love for you fills and rounds off the gap.

But less of this; for were I to open everything to the quick, not one day will be needed but a period of unbroken leisure. Let this then be accepted as a first sketch of my feelings towards you, which I hope may excuse my silence; and though I may still be silent in the future – as at least I ought to be, for you are so much greater than I – yet all the same you will know with the certainty of an oracle that my regard for you will always be full of the purest affection. But you, who have once received me as a friend, must please retain me as one, and not hesitate to bless me in perpetuity with the favour which you have always shown me hitherto. And so I declare myself your obedient servant.

If you wish to hear our news, the plague[5] had hitherto treated us gently, but now grows worse every day. I shall be setting out shortly for Avignon,[6] where I hope to attend the lectures of Andrea Alciati of Milan, a greater man in jurisprudence than any I remember. From the works[7] he has lately published in Milan you can judge his quality. You will find a most happy marriage of great legal knowledge with both Greek and Latin. He and our friend Zasius,[8] I would say, are the two pillars of the law; for they are at home not only in textual criticism, though that is theirs too, but in the active centre, in the very heart of the subject.

The theological disputation[9] held at Leipzig has now been finished. The faculty in Paris will pronounce on it. 'Great Zeus, how subtle are the thoughts of men!'[10] Eck[11] is his usual self, everywhere trying to seem invincible and dreaming of triumphs. If he goes on in his accustomed fashion, 'I cannot pray he might be madder yet.'[12] He has challenged Philippus Melanchthon[13] with a pamphlet in his defence; but he will find, I think, that the beast has horns.

But why tell you all this, when I meant to be laconic and not disturb you? Farewell, thrice-great Erasmus, luminary of the world of letters.

Basel, 7 October 1519

1021 / From Jan Šlechta Kostelec, 10 October 1519

This letter, which was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, answers points raised by Erasmus in Ep 950. Jan Šlechta, a retired secretary to the king of Bohemia, was writing from his estate on the Elbe (north-east of Prague). Erasmus answered his letter with Ep 1039.

JAN ŠLECHTA OF KOSTELEC TO ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

Your letter reached me on 11 September, after I had given up all hope. Last year I had sent you my letter[1] by an agent of a Leipzig bookseller who is in business in Prague selling printed books, and he promised faithfully he would send the original to you, wherever you might be, by a courier he could trust, and bring back an answer. He gave me his promise, and I handed him the letter; but after waiting this whole year for an answer from you and getting none, I made up my mind that that letter never reached you, but had been either lost or held up in someone's hands on the way or intercepted by somebody. So your answer was all the more welcome and enjoyable because it came so unexpectedly, and came from a friend who is the dearest of all my dear and precious friends. I am delighted first of all at your unimpaired good health, and hope that your critics, who spread the spurious news of your death,[2] may long continue to be as far from the truth as they have been last year and this, both here and in your part of the world, while you live on, and not only equal but surpass the record of the aged Nestor.[3]

You say that certain churchmen, and some of the monks especially, pursue you with undying hatred and from time to time get their teeth into you like mad dogs on the sly; and this does not suprise me, for virtue and vice, good and evil must ever be opposites. It is usual for good men and criminals to be fond each of their own kind, and like makes friends with like;[4] for resemblance, as you know, is the parent of good will, and difference begets dislike. You have on occasion, with the brush of an Apelles,[5] painted an exact picture of their way of life under its protective cloak of hypocrisy and shown them up by irrefutable proofs as the Antisilenuses and Gnathos[6] that they are; you have proved that they neglect their divine inheritance and cling instead to the letter that killeth[7] instead of the spirit; otherwise you would be their dearest friend and brother. Truth, to those who have a bad conscience, has a most unpleasant and bitter sound and, as it says in the comedy, 'breeds nought but hate';[8] hence all this hostility and strife, that wells up from their jaundiced minds like water from a spring. But to spurn and cast far from one the sham and worthless friendship of such men as they are is better than to lose sight of truth and demean oneself to be their toady; for it is certain that no man lives his life without incurring blame of some kind. But that your pen is harmless and has no barb to it, we all know; for it is faults alone that you point out and correct and reprobate – to people you are always merciful. Who then can justly be indignant with you on their behalf except the man whose bad conscience tells him that you mean himself? And so it is all the more praiseworthy that you should combine an upright mind and honourable way of life with learning and wisdom, by the light of which you bring light to other people; and by dint of wide reading and writing and expounding and instructing you have brought forth fruit for all men hitherto.

But I prefer to write no more on this topic for fear it may seem my intention to embrace and add lustre to your outstanding virtues and scholarship and saintly life in my underfed and barren style, which would be like trying to give the sun more light or add water to the sea. The New Testament,[9] which you have enriched so notably and copiously with the most important opinions of many standard authorities, reached me with several smaller works of yours on 14 May. For I possess all your books, all those that you have written and entrusted for printing to Johann Froben in Basel, a good scholar and cunning as Daedalus[10] in the art of printing, and I greatly enjoy reading them. Thanks in great part to them, I have increased my library not only in size but in quality.

Although I know there is nothing you can do in Prague, I myself, and many others who have a great desire to see you, would gladly have seen you and talked with you here. But as this is rendered impossible, partly by your great press of business and partly by the unbroken and untiring toil of your researches, we must postpone this to a more appropriate and suitable time, when if God please I may converse with you at some other time and elsewhere, since it cannot happen here. If this country cannot provide those who would travel into other parts of the world with reliable companions and the escorts needed to secure their safety, that, my dear friend, will no longer suprise you, if you remember that it is fenced in on all sides by steep and lofty mountains and surrounded by a broad belt of impenetrable woodland and tall trees, such as you may have seen in great numbers in the Hercynian forest.[11] In the forest lurk numerous bandits, who beset the main roads and often inflict heavy losses on imprudent travellers, especially on merchants, some of whom they deprive not only of their possessions but of life itself. And though nearly every month the people from neighbouring cities and towns capture an infinite number of robbers of this kind and make away with them by various forms of punishment and execution, yet this seed-bed of evil and poisonous weeds can never be completely rooted out and cleared; when one lot have been sentenced and executed, others immediately take their places, just as used to happen with the hydra[12] destroyed by Hercules, whose heads grew again as they were cut off.

Towards the end of your letter you express some degree of surprise regarding the divisions in faith and religion which arose a fairly long time ago in this country and still continue and our failure during all that time to find anyone, among either churchmen or secular princes, capable of reducing those divisions to some definite agreement; and you suggest that the reason for this is simply the love of money. This opinion of yours has my unquestioning support. How few men can you find nowadays, whether you survey the pope or the cardinals and bishops or other church dignitaries or even individual monks, who do not pay more attention to self-advancement and monetary advantage than to the salvation of their neighbours' souls! If they would only listen to the life and teaching of our Saviour, who urges and adjures them to despise those worldly goods that are so fleeting, frail, and transitory, and to pursue religion and piety, charity, mercy, and the other virtues; if only they would follow him! I am sure that no tribe, no country would be so cut off and distant, no journey so difficult and laborious, that they would not cheerfully and gladly shoulder the burden for the salvation of their fellow men, as was the practice of Paul and the other apostles, whose representatives and successors they so falsely and ineffectually boast themselves to be.

But perhaps it will not be out of place if I develop this in passing, there being such divisions in faith and religion among my countrymen, to give you an idea how many and how varied these differences are, and the causes for it. To say nothing of Jews and Epicureans, who deny the immortality of the soul, and similarly some Nicolaites[13] (for a certain number of all these are to be found among us), the whole population of this country and the margraviate of Moravia is divided into three sects.[14] The first consists of those who in all things follow and obey the Roman pontiff and recognize him as the true vicar of Christ, as the Germans do, and all other nations that cleave to him as the shepherd of the Lord's flock. Among them are the majority of the upper classes, magnates and gentry, also several royal cities, and monasteries that were once rich and are now to a great extent ruined and despoiled, belonging to various orders.

Another sect[15] is formed by those who distribute the Eucharist to the congregation in both kinds. To this belong a few of the nobility, many of the gentry, and nearly thirty royal cities. They hold to all the sacraments of the Holy Church and its rites and ceremonies, in the same way as the Romans themselves, differing solely in the practice at communion and in the fact that in the mass their priests sing the Epistle and Gospel in the mother tongue. To these two practices they adhere with the greatest obstinacy, asserting that they have confirmation and approval of both in a letter from the Council of Basel which they call the Compacts.[16]

For on one occasion they sent to the council by command of the emperor Sigismund, who was then king of Bohemia, ten doctors of divinity from the University of Prague, who argued with the theologians on the council in favour of the article about communion in both kinds and demonstrated that communion in this form[17] was instituted by Christ, delivered by the Apostle Paul to the Corinthians, and observed by all the early Doctors both Greek and Latin down to about the year 1200 without a break. All this the council investigated in detail, and after due examination granted them this same use and practice of communion as aforesaid, subject to these conditions: their priests both present and future were to administer the Eucharist to the lay people gathered for this purpose, either in one kind or both as each communicant should desire in accordance with his belief, having first given this solemn assurance to both parties: 'You who are about to communicate in one kind must not believe that you receive less than those who communicate in two,' and similarly that those about to communicate in two received no more than those who communicated in one; and in every other respect they promised to observe and follow the lawful ceremonies of the Roman church. In the same way they and all their successors were to accept and recognize the Roman pontiff and his successors as the true vicars of Christ and obey their instructions without the least reluctance. So they promised in good faith that they would perform these things all and singular and carry them out in practice, and on receipt of this promise approval was given to them for communion as aforesaid by a letter of the council, which they call the Compacts.

But all this was further to be confirmed and ratified by a letter (of the kind they call 'executory') from Pope Eugenius,[18] who at that time ruled the Roman church. He had originally given authority to the council; but later, when it came to his notice that certain decrees of the council had been concluded and determined to the prejudice of himself and future popes, he repealed and nullified all the decisions of the council, and so was unwilling to issue a letter approving of the concessions made to the Bohemians by the council, for fear of seeming to concede any authority to the conciliar decrees to which I referred. And so up to now they have been equally unable to secure this from succeeding Roman pontiffs; with the result that, recognizing how obstinate and unshakeable the policy of the popes is on this subject – for they refuse to confirm what was instituted by Christ, held by the early church and approved by the council – they are no longer prepared to obey them or hold them to be the true vicars of Christ and successors of St Peter.

And whereas their leaders had promised that the priests of their way of thinking, when about to give the people communion in one kind or in both, would address the congregation in the words I have already quoted, they rejected the whole thing as a falsehood, and are not willing to communicate any of the lay people except in both kinds, bitterly criticizing on this point their leaders who were sent to the council for having been so foolish and irresponsible as to be willing to agree to the false and one-sided terms offered by the council, since in the early Doctors both Greek and Latin it can be found expressly stated[19] that those who receive Christ's body are given one grace and those who drink his blood another. Since the grace conferred is different in each case, how can it be true that those who receive the sacrament in one kind are given no less grace than those who receive it in both, and those who receive it in both are given no more than those who receive it in one? To this they add that even if the ancient commentators on Holy Scripture had not delivered the opinion I have quoted, yet one half of the sacrament of salvation was on no account to be withheld from the lay people contrary to Christ's institution, for this is nothing but pure sacrilege; nor ought they to be wiser than the early and saintly church, which maintained his institution inviolate for nearly twelve hundred years. And when our party adduce certain arguments and various dangers which were the reason for depriving the lay people of half the sacrament, they say the drawback to this will be that such men are trying to be wiser than Christ himself, who was quite unaware that that half of the sacrament would be beset by the dangers which they have discovered and recognized, and that this is claiming to surpass Christ in knowledge and understanding. All this and far more is to be found in the treatises which they have written against communion in one kind, which it would be long and tedious to dwell on. Who then can be found suitable to arbitrate between us in a disagreement of such great importance?

The third sect is of those they call the Pyghards.[20] They get their name from a certain renegade of that nationality who came over here about ninety-seven years ago, at the time when a sacrilegious criminal called Jan Žyžka[21] had declared war here on church dignitaries and the clergy as a whole and seized upon their property to tear it in pieces. Joining forces with Žyžka, he infected with his poisonous doctrines first the ringleader in crime and then the whole army he had put together out of brigands, murderers, criminals in exile, and other dregs of rascality. This crop of weeds lasted down to the time of King Vladislav,[22] who died a few years ago, and made great progress during his reign; for once he had taken up the government of the kingdom of Hungary and spent more time there than in Bohemia, he cared little what happened here, provided all his subjects kept the peace.

These men regard the pope, the cardinals, the bishops, and all the rest of the clergy as so many manifest Antichrists, calling the pope himself sometimes a beast and sometimes the famous harlot[23] in the Apocalypse; and since all the clergy do is contrary to the teaching and tradition of Christ, how can they possibly possess any authority or virtue in the celebration of the sacraments? The whole effect of their ministrations is neither liturgy nor sacraments nor benediction, but pure blasphemy, abomination, malediction. They choose their own bishops and priests, unlearned laymen of no education with wives and children; they call themselves brothers and sisters and salute one another as such. They recognize no authority except that of the Old and New Testaments contained in the Scriptures; all Doctors ancient and modern and all their books they despise, nor do they attach any importance to their teaching. Their priests, when celebrating the office of the mass, do so without any priestly vestments, nor do they use for this purpose any intercessions or prayers save only the Lord's Prayer, with which they consecrate leavened bread.

Of the sacraments of the church they think and believe little or nothing. Those who adopt their heretical views are compelled to be rebaptized individually in plain water. They have no blessing of salt or holy water and have no belief in consecrated oil. In the sacrament of the Eucharist they believe there is no element of the divine, but only consecrated bread and wine which, they maintain, shows forth Christ's death by certain hidden signs; and therefore everyone who genuflects or bows to it or adores it falls into the sin of idolatry, since that sacrament was instituted by Christ to no other purpose except to keep alive the memory of his passion and not that it might be carried about hither and yon or held up by the priest to be exposed to view, since Christ himself, who is properly to be adored and worshipped, sits at the right hand of God the Father, as the Christian church confesses in the creed. Vows to the saints and prayers for the dead they consider vain and ridiculous, and the same goes for auricular confession and penance enjoined by priests for sins. Vigils and fasts they regard as the paint and whitewash of hypocrites, and the feasts of the Blessed Virgin Mary and the apostles and other saints as the inventions of idle men; but they keep Sundays and the festivals of Christmas, Easter, and Pentecost.

Many other poisonous doctrines held by this monstrous people could be added, had I not some respect for your more serious and valuable studies. If however the first two parties could be brought to agree, this nefarious sect as well (though it has lately made much progress, but especially on account of the dissolute life led by the priests) might with the king's help be exterminated or brought into a better kind of faith and religion.

But enough of this and more. I beg that you will take in good part my running on at such immoderate length, in which I have indulged with the sole object of giving you a true and reliable account of our manifold divisions. Whether this letter will reach you soon, I know not, since Apollo's shafts[24] are said to be flying thick and fast in Saxony. It was perhaps to avoid them that our friend Jodocus,[25] the rector of Erfurt University, retreated, it seems, to some distant place; for the letter which you gave him to be sent on to me was retained by him for four months, for no other reason except that he had no reliable courier coming in this direction. I hope, dear friend, that you may long remain in the best of health, and love me as you have learnt to do; when convenient, let me have something by way of reply, and I promise to do the same. Farewell.

From my castle of Kostelec, 10 October AD 1519

1022 / To Ortwinus Gratius [Louvain, second half of September – early October] 1519

The original of this letter, entirely in Erasmus' hand, is in the Österreichische Nationalbibliothek, Vienna, MS Pal. 9737 c f 2. The left-hand margin is torn away; with the exception of the date, however, Allen's readings and interpolations are accepted as a basis for this translation. This letter follows Ep 1006 to Jacob of Hoogstraten but is earlier than Ep 1030, which reports the presence of Hoogstraten at Louvain. Erasmus may have written to Gratius, who was a friend of Hoogstraten's at Cologne, hoping to receive some reaction to Ep 1006; and he may have written soon after 13 September to inform his opponents in Cologne of his reconciliation with the theologians at Louvain.

In the summer of 1519 Erasmus had suffered much animosity from a group of conservative-minded theologians at Louvain (cf the preface). This letter contains important details (to be supplemented by Allen Epp 1217:119–26, 1225:133–40) about an agreement to end all mutual recriminations reached on 13 September. It seems that on the initiative of Jan Briart of Ath (cf Ep 1029 n2), Erasmus was called to a meeting in the College of the Falcon attended by Nicolas Coppin and Jan de Neve, masters of the Falcon and of Erasmus' own College of the Lily. There the terms of peace were discussed and agreed upon. The following day was the Feast of the Exaltation of the Holy Cross, a feast day widely observed in Brabant. Since it fell upon a Wednesday Henry de Vocht connected it with a recollection in Ep 1162 and ingeniously suggested that it gave Coppin a pretext for inviting Erasmus and other theologians, including some of his bitter opponents, back to the Falcon for a banquet in honour of the accord (cf Ep 1033:21–9, Allen Ep 1162:107–11; de Vocht CTL I 402–6). From the beginning Erasmus doubted the solidity of the accord (cf Ep 1016:18–21), and in fact it soon suffered considerable strain. Ep 1053 apart, Erasmus did not publish his complaints about infractions until more than two years later in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, but his theological opponents had some reason to question his observance of the peace as well; see Epp 1029 n2, 1033:28–31, 1042, 1059.

Greeting. I have long had it in mind to urge you to turn your gifts from these spiteful disputes[1] to the course of study on which you had embarked. Your manner of writing shows that we may have great hopes of you, if only you would choose to be guided by moderation and good sense instead of this devotion to controversies which are, I assure you, unworthy alike of a scholar and a Christian. A different course would do much more for the cause of truth. Enough of these controversies in which you have neither part nor lot. What has become meanwhile of the simple pleasures of life and learned work, if human beings are inflicting mortal wounds on one another? To embroil yourself in the sort of battles you are fighting shows very little sense, for the business has nothing to do with you. I have written a long letter[2] on this subject to Master Jacob of Hoogstraten, and I have no doubt that he took it in the spirit in which it was written, for I wrote as one writes to a dear friend. Here too poisonous tongues have been at work, rending the peace of this university. Several times the thing looked like breaking out in uproar, had not the faculty of theology and other leading spirits in the university taken steps about it. So they arranged a meeting to discuss it, the discord was easily resolved, and peace patched up again, never I hope to be further disturbed. This took place on 13 September last, and so Christ would much rather have it. I wish therefore that in your part of the world and everywhere else this sort of petty squabbling could be brought to an end and all that has passed be forgotten.

I write in haste, for the courier is impatient. Another time I will write at greater length and with a lighter heart, especially if I find you have taken my advice, which is the best for you and for the cause of learning. Farewell, and give my greetings to Hoogstraten.

Louvain ... 1519
Erasmus of Rotterdam
To the honourable Ortwinus Gratius, as to a dear brother

1023 / To Guillaume Budé Louvain, 15 October 1519

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*.

ERASMUS TO HIS DEAR BUDÉ, GREETING

Longueil,[1] a very good scholar whose company I enjoy for many reasons, has brought, instead of a letter from you, only complaints that I have not yet answered your last two letters.[2] From this I suppose that my last letter[3] has never reached you, or at least had not reached you when he left. I received your letter to Vives[4] from him today, but have not read it yet; Longueil has made that impossible. John Colet, best of men and most reliable of my friends, has died[5] in London of the dropsy. Mind you keep in the best of health, dear Budé, and love me as I know you do.

Louvain, 15 October 1519

1024 / To Nicolas Bérault — Louvain, 15 October 1519

This letter was clearly sent with Ep 1023, and is printed together with it in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. The letter it answers is now missing.

ERASMUS TO NICOLAS BÉRAULT, GREETING

Longueil[1] has returned from England, and brought a letter from you. You need have no fears of a hornets' nest.[2] That letter of yours[3] worked wonders, and Dorp has reacted in a very friendly way. The theologians have made overtures to me of their own accord, and peace[4] is restored on the basis that the past is forgotten. Dorp has even gone on record that he has changed his mind by publishing a speech.[5] Actually, I am quite sure that he can be relied on. With the others I am only so far in agreement that I shall wait and see how they behave. I will take pains to ensure that no one can accuse me of breaking the peace, but I shall keep an eye open so as not to be defeated in some careless moment. I sent you a letter recently by Augustine,[6] that physician from Friesland, by whom I have also sent Dorp's speech. Give my greetings to Ruzé, Deloynes, and Du Ruel.[7] Farewell, my learned friend.

Louvain, 15 October 1519

1025 / To Richard Pace — Louvain, 16 October 1519

Epp 1025–32 were all published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. Addressed to patrons and friends in England, all but two served to introduce Antoon, the nineteen-year-old son of the powerful Jan van Bergen, who was then preparing to join the court of Henry VIII (cf Ep 760). He was accompanied by his tutor Adrianus Aelius Barlandus (cf Ep 1028:13–14) and also carried letters of introduction from Margaret of Austria dated 5 November 1519. On 20 November he was at Calais and during 1520 he held an appointment as one of Henry's cup-bearers (see LP III 496, 517, pages 1540–2). When Erasmus wrote these letters he was under the impact of the recent death of his good friend John Colet (cf Epp 1011 n1, 1023 n5). Several of them refer to his intention, which was fulfilled with Ep 1211, of setting up a literary monument for Colet.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO RICHARD PACE, DEAN OF ST. PAUL'S, LONDON, GREETING

I feel only half a man, with myself alive and Colet dead! What a leader his country has lost, and what a friend I have lost myself! I rejoice with you on your being appointed to succeed him.[1] I long to know whether you have any news of your books.[2] I saw that eminent figure Campeggi[3] in Bruges; he had sent for me, with unexpected warmth. I never saw anyone kinder or more open-hearted. The king was threatening to reply,[4] and so was his Grace of York; but I have heard nothing so far. Keep me posted, if there is anything it would be useful for me to know.

There is someone on the way to your court, a most agreeable young man called Antoon van Grimbergen, son of the lord of Bergen; he is a person of some education and a sincere friend to literature and learned men. I express no desire that you should make friends with him, I merely ask you to make his acquaintance; and once you are acquainted, you will be friends in spite of yourselves, he is such an excellent young man in both heart and head. His father, as you know, is a man of great and well-deserved influence here. It will do me no harm if he learns that his son and I have common friends in your part of the world – the sort of friends whose acquaintance will help him to turn out the sort of man his father passionately hopes for; for he is an excellent and very intelligent old man.

I have kept my health so far with some difficulty in such an inclement season.[5] In these coming winter months I aspire with Christ's help to finish my remaining paraphrases.[6] It is a long time now that I have been sadly waiting for a letter from you. Farewell.

Louvain, 16 October 1519

1026 / To Thomas Lupset Louvain, 16 October 1519

Cf Ep 1025 introduction. Thomas Lupset, a protégé of Colet (cf lines 3–4) had graduated BA at Paris earlier in the year and subsequently returned to England where he was appointed to one of Wolsey's readerships at Oxford (cf Epp 967:40n, 1087:683–5). It was probably when returning to England that he travelled from Paris to Louvain for a visit with Erasmus. Edward Lee, who had not met him previously, seized the opportunity of presenting to him his case against Erasmus. To no avail, however, as Lupset defended Erasmus loyally and would continue to do so. See his letters in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* 75–9; cf Epp 1053, 1083 introductions and *Opuscula* 250, 256.

ERASMUS TO HIS FRIEND LUPSET, GREETING

It must be thirty years since I felt any man's death as I feel Colet's. I have a great desire to enshrine his memory for the benefit of posterity. You were very devoted to him: will you undertake the task of instructing me, particularly if there is anything that you suppose I do not know? I have devoted nearly three whole days to Longueil;[1] I like him in all respects, save one, that he is too much the Frenchman, considering that he is my fellow-countryman. A very distinguished young man is coming to settle in your part of the world, Antoon van Grimbergen, son of that most intelligent prince the lord of Bergen; he is a gifted person, of high character, sincerely devoted to literature, and with a certain fondness for his Erasmus. Your friends[2] here, Herman of Friesland and Nesen with Carinus and the others, are all well.

Our puny friend[3] is busier than ever, but it is all underhand. My dear Lupset, if you want to earn my everlasting gratitude by some kind action, contrive somehow to get me a sight of that book. Three or four people in your part of the world have a copy, and my friends are busy trying to get it suppressed; yet all the time they make it worse for me, as he gets his attacks better organized every day. The last thing to be expected is that he should suppress it permanently. If you can do me this kindness, ask in return whatever you please; I will deny you nothing. It would give me great pleasure if you would write to me frequently. Farewell.

Louvain, 16 October 1519

1027 / To William Dancaster Louvain, 16 October 1519

Cf Ep 1025 introduction. William Dancaster was a friend of Lupset (cf Epp 1026, 1229) and like him a protégé of Colet; he was left a sum of money in Colet's will 'to supporte hym in hys vertue' (S. Knight *The Life of Dr John Colet*, Oxford 1823, 401). In 1528 he was appointed rector of Ampthill, Bedfordshire and probably died early in 1530; see Emden BRUO.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE EXCELLENT WILLIAM DANCASTER, GREETING

O the pity of it! What a teacher, what a patron we have lost, and what a friend! 'Real tears lament the loss of coin'[1] – here we have a loss to be lamented with tears of every kind. But what good does it do to weep and wail? He cannot be called back, and we shall soon follow. In the mean while, let us rejoice with him. He is now at peace, enjoying the vision of Christ his Master,[2] who was ever on his lips and in his heart. I shall set down Colet's life in writing, if you and others in your position will tell me what you know and what I perhaps do not; and I do beg and urge you to do this. Give my particular greetings to Master Gerard[3] his steward, to whom I am still obliged to show myself ungrateful, so much am I beset on every side.

I have made peace[4] with the theologians, at their own particular request, now that, having tried every means to my undoing, they see that all their efforts are unsuccessful. If Christ[5] be for us, who can be against us? Farewell, my dear William, and commend me to Christ the Lord in your prayers.

Louvain, 16 October 1519

1028 / To William Blount, Lord Mountjoy Louvain, 16 October 1519

For the source and contents of this letter see Ep 1025 introduction. Mountjoy was a former pupil and reliable patron of Erasmus.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE WILLIAM, LORD MOUNTJOY, GREETING

Best of patrons, I can hardly refrain from jealousy when I think of your court,[1] so full of learned men, while ours has nothing but rich ones, even though circumstances force our nabobs to take some account of humane studies. The lord of Bergen, who has heard from many sources of the honourable tone at your court and the endowments of your king and queen, has made it his first choice as a place to which to send his son Antoon, lord of Grimbergen, a young man blessed with many gifts and with a character worthy of his lineage, above all, a keen student of literature, and – something he shares in common with yourself – one of my well-wishers. But why need I recommend to you a person whom I know to be endowed with qualities which you cannot fail to love? He brings with him his tutor Adrianus Barlandus, a man of more than common learning.

You do not answer my letter,[2] but I suspect there is no reason except that you are always slow to answer. I have felt Colet's death more acutely than any in the last twenty years. But what use is it to weep and wail? He will never return[3] to us, and we shall go to join him.

I have patched up peace[4] with the theological faculty, at their own request, and have accepted it to this extent, that I shall never break it by any fault of my own, nor will they ever enjoy my confidence. It is unheard-of, such a conspiracy sprung from the bitterness of a single individual;[5] and the peacemaking was his doing too, for he saw that the whole melodrama was too much for him and that I, supported as I am by a clear conscience, would not give an inch – was, in fact, at length beginning to show my teeth, and meant to let fly if they had gone any further.

I am pretty well, except that age continually saps my bodily strength; but I would not object to death if it found me busy on work that will promote the glory of Christ. If your wonted feelings towards me have not changed, mind you interrupt your old friend with a letter from time to time, for wherever in the world I may be, I am all yours. Farewell.

Louvain, 16 October 1519

1029 / To Cuthbert Tunstall Louvain, 16 October 1519

For the source and contents of this letter see Ep 1025 introduction. Tunstall, an English diplomat and future bishop of London, was a close friend and a patron of Erasmus.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO CUTHBERT TUNSTALL, GREETING

I have made peace[1] with the backbiters; they had been anxious for it themselves for a long time. Never did anyone hear or read of such a conspiracy. They say Noxus,[2] and Noxus alone, was the man who originally egged Dorp on and started the whole melodrama; I suspected as much long ago and now know it for a fact. It was also he who set on foot the overtures for peace, when he realized the action I was threatening if they did not call it off, and how other people were girding themselves for the fray and his own health was menaced by the agitation, while what he was getting ready for me was likely to fall on his own head. I know that my defences are not to your taste,[3] but I had to do what needed doing; in fact, you would applaud my moderation if you knew how monstrous the business was. I know that you encouraged Lee to suppress his book; but the only result meanwhile is that he will publish it in more finished form, and when I maybe am dead or far away. The last thing to be expected is that he should permanently suppress what he is rewriting every day; he was never more fully committed to the business than he is now. But I have no intention of disputing your opinion. Dorp[4] has now gone on record by publishing a pamphlet that he has changed his mind, and in other matters is behaving in a way that makes me feel he can be trusted. With the others I have come to terms, and for my own part I shall keep to them, and have laid my weapons aside; but my pickets will remain[5] on the watch. This winter with Christ's help I shall finish my paraphrases.[6] Colet's death would leave me inconsolable, did I not know that tears will help neither him nor me.

You are to have a new resident at your court, Antoon van Grimbergen, son of an outstanding man, the lord of Bergen; he is a youth born to excel, devoted to humane studies and those who pursue them, by nature civilized and modest. You will, I know, be ready to show him how much you value a man of honour. Longueil[7] has spent two whole days with me here. I saw Cardinal Campeggi[8] at Bruges, and dined with him; his courtesy is quite remarkable. I liked his character; all was open, with no trace of sham.

If it could be arranged, I should dearly like to have a copy of Lee's annotations, for they are preparing again for my third edition,[9] and from the man himself I can extract nothing. The feelings of the bishop of Rochester[10] cause me no misgivings, but this wretch is as crafty and unprincipled as can be. If you have any instructions for me, you will find me most ready to obey. Farewell.

From Louvain, 16 October 1519

1030 / To John Fisher Louvain, 17 October 1519

For the source, the conveyance, and some of the contents of this letter see Ep 1025 introduction. John Fisher was a friend and patron of long standing.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE RIGHT REVEREND JOHN, BISHOP OF ROCHESTER, GREETING

My Lord Bishop, I had intended to send you in writing, at your Lordship's own request, all my notes on the three books[1] in which you refute Lefèvre's views. But it seemed too late to do this when your subsequent work[2] appeared – which I have in fact not yet read, though I expect to read it shortly. I am sorry for Lefèvre; he is an excellent man, who bears a considerable load of unpopularity in Paris, principally among the Dominicans, for this reason in particular, that he is said to be a supporter of Reuchlin.[3] I hope your Lordship will be content with the victory which you are said to have won already in the estimation of the learned world. The work is selling readily, so that in future whatever you are willing to send him will be gladly accepted for printing by the publisher. To start with, he proved surprisingly awkward,[4] so that I had great difficulty in getting him to budge.

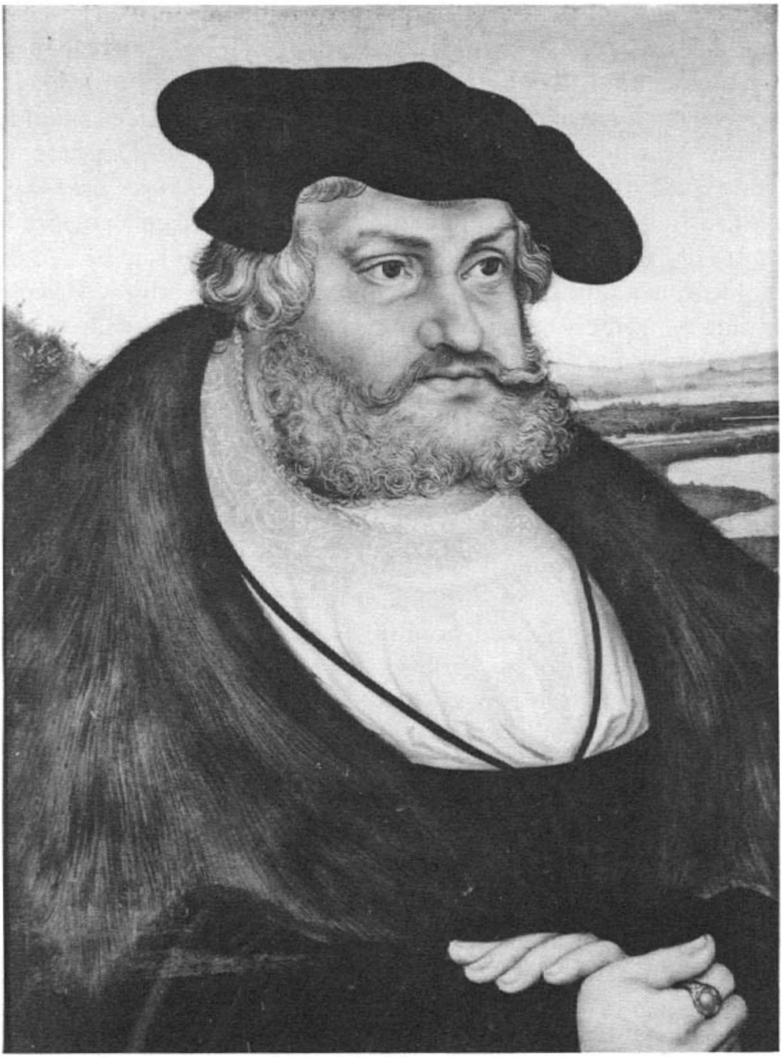
Peace[5] has been patched up with the theologians, at their particular request, and I wish they had thought of it before and not preferred active ill will to reconciliation. But like the cauldrons of Dodona,[6] once set in motion they jangle on for ever, and especially some monks I could name, with their astonishing malice and shameless appetite for defamation, which is becoming a disease. Jacob of Hoogstraten[7] is active at Louvain, taking refuge from the plague[8] in Cologne or, as others suspect, having been driven out by the monks to protect themselves for the unpopularity[9] he brings upon them. He has nothing in train at the moment, but I know nothing of his future plans.

As for Lee,[10] I am ashamed of complaining so much, and I pray that Christ will give him a spirit more worthy of a priest and a divine. He is as busy now as he ever was, and all this time one can extract nothing from him.

Froben is threatening to reprint[11] the New Testament; and so I beseech you, by your love of sacred study, by your charity so proper for a bishop, by our mutual friendship, and by any value you may set upon my humble self, do at least, if you are not willing to lend me the whole book (which I should much prefer), do send me a note of the points which you think of some importance; and I do assure you, I will not make heavy weather of it. If you are too busy to be able to do me this kindness, let More at any rate be asked to undertake it, if you think fit, even if you have to urge him. One thing is quite certain: Lee will not keep his pitiful stuff a secret perpetually. His object is to produce something as well documented as he can, and yet meanwhile he goes on saying that he keeps it dark only to oblige his friends and to show his respect for myself. If he waits to publish until I am dead, we shall both be in worse case. He will be too late to enlighten or correct me, and any reply made then will show him in a far worse light than if I were to reply myself. So on this point I do beg you to let me put to the test that good will towards me which you have always displayed.

As I write this, I mourn the death of Colet, which afflicts me so much that for thirty years I have never felt any man's death more. I know that it is well with him: he is released from this wicked and miserable world, and enjoys face to face the presence of his master, Christ,[12] whom in this life he so much loved. But for the general good I am bound to lament such a rare example of Christian piety and an outstanding preacher of Christian truth, and for my own private sake such a faithful friend and incomparable patron. One thing alone remains, one service I will pay him as a farewell tribute: if what I write has any force,[13] I will not suffer his memory to fade from among posterity.

Duke Frederick of Saxony has written me two letters[14] in reply to one of mine. It is he who is Luther's one protector. This he says[15] he does to serve the cause and not the man, and adds that he will not suffer innocence to be overwhelmed in his dominions by the ill will of men who seek their own good and not that of Jesus Christ. By general agreement he was offered the imperial crown and nobly refused[16] it, the day before Charles was elected; nor would the imperial title have come to Charles had it not been declined by Frederick, who won more honour by refusal than he could have by acceptance. Thereupon, when asked whom he thought should be elected, he said that no one seemed to him to be equal to the burden of that great position except Charles alone. In return for this noble conduct, our people offered him thirty thousand florins, which he steadfastly refused; and when he was urged to allow ten thousand at any rate to be distributed among his staff, he said 'They can take it, if they please; but no man will be still in my service tomorrow morning who touches a penny.' And next day he mounted



Frederick III, Elector of Saxony
By Lucas Cranach the Elder
Hamburger Kunsthalle

his horse and rode away, so that they might not pester him any more. I had this for absolute truth from the bishop of Liège,[17] who was present at the election of the emperor.

The duke of Württemberg is resuming the war[18] after his recent defeat and has got back a few small towns. We are expecting the return of Charles,[19] our prince, from Spain next spring. Farewell, my Lord, and remember your friend Erasmus all the more warmly now because now, bereft of Colet, he is but half himself.

Louvain, St Luke's eve 1519

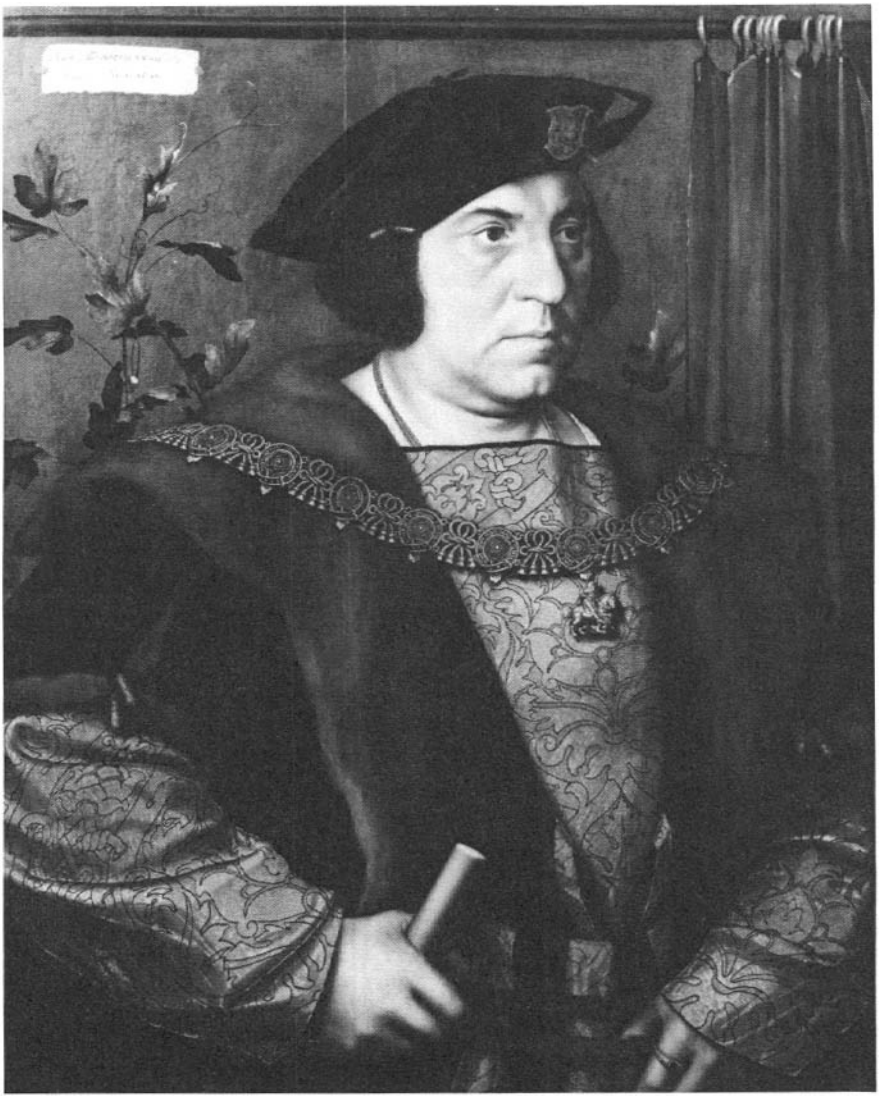
1031 / To Thomas Wolsey Louvain, 17 October 1519

This letter of recommendation for Antoon van Bergen (cf Ep 1025 introduction) was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*.

TO THE MOST REVEREND THE CARDINAL OF YORK FROM ERASMUS, GREETING

If your Eminence not only took my last letter[1] in good part, but read it through with a smile on your face, as I was told at Bruges by my lord Cardinal Campeggi,[2] I am full of gratitude, and the fact that you have not yet replied is due, I know, to the flood of business. To me, however, a letter from your Highness, should I be thought to deserve one, will be of as much value as the most generous present. If I interrupt your Eminence once again, the responsibility lies with the bearer of this, Antoon van Grimbergen, son of that distinguished and most generous prince the lord of Bergen, who is coming to stay in the English court, his father's purpose being that he should turn out as befits his rank. He is a young man of good breeding and full of modesty, not unlettered himself and a great lover of literature and learned men; in short, of such natural gifts as to arouse very great hopes, if his native promise can be enhanced by a proper education. His father is devoted to him, not least because he is the youngest of his children and as it were the sheet-anchor of his posterity. Being a very sensible man, he knows how important is the choice of the society in which those years are to be spent, when one stands at the parting of the ways between virtue and vice and can by the lightest touch be impelled down one path or the other.

He is convinced that there is no court[3] where the tone is higher, for besides a king whose standard of honour is the best of our time, with a mirror of all the virtues for his queen, you have so many men of outstanding accomplishments, renowned for their probity, justly respected for their high principles, and eminent for wisdom and understanding. He well knows what temptations beset our courts to entrap the slippery steps of youth. That



Henry Guildford
By Hans Holbein the Younger
Windsor Castle; reproduced by gracious permission of Her Majesty the Queen

is why, being a very intelligent old man, he has chosen your court as the only academy (so to say) where a young man may receive not only the liberal education but the character that a good prince should have. For there is no doubt that this boy, born as he is in great place, will rise to still greater things if he is spared. I am sure he has been commended to your kindness by letters from the most eminent princes, so that it is quite superfluous for me to add my commendation. But since he modestly suggested, rather than asked, that I should do so, I thought it right to give your Eminence this sketch of him. Not but what no one can recommend him more effectively than his own character and his most attractive personality, to such as love the combination of a sense of honour and a liberal education, among whom your Eminence beyond dispute is first and foremost. May God in his forethought for the affairs of men long preserve you in prosperity.

Louvain, St Luke's eve 1519

1032 / To Henry Guildford — Louvain, 18 October 1519

This is the last of a group of letters given to Antoon van Bergen (cf Ep 1025 introduction) and published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. Sir Henry Guildford was Master of the Horse and a prominent member of the royal household.

ERASMUS TO THE HONOURABLE HENRY GUILDFORD, MASTER OF THE HORSE TO HIS MAJESTY

Nothing, as you know, my dear Sir Henry, is more attractive than excellence, which wins all men's hearts as effectually as any philtre ever could. So it is that the honourable reputation of the English court[1] spreads everywhere like a sweet savour the news that besides a king notably gifted with all the endowments of an absolute prince, and a queen of equal merit, it is well supplied with so many upright, well-read, serious, intelligent men. And this has persuaded the lord of Bergen, a man of unusual judgment, which means he has eyes to both the past and the future, to choose this academy and no other for the education of Antoon, his youngest child, whom nature seems to have designed for excellence; with the intent that on his return he should be not only untouched by the vices to which the courts of princes are so commonly exposed, but also equipped with the various forms of excellence which are suitable to his distinguished lineage and to the great mass of business to which no doubt he will be called. To recommend the young man to you would be a waste of time. His character is such, his manners so charming, his sense of honour so exalted that he will at once engage the affections of all men of the better sort.

On this point too I feel that our lady of Rhamnus[2] is against me. Some years ago, the generosity of his Majesty and the kindness of the cardinal of York invited me[3] more than once to join that court, and I was encouraged by William Mountjoy,[4] always a true and friendly counsellor. But my wits were ill-starred, and they told their tale to deaf ears.[5] I knew that nowhere could a court be found as free from corruption as yours; but who could have guessed that a king's palace would prove such a home of the Muses? As it is, I must follow the course recommended by my age and my state of health; but all the same, I shall rejoice that things go so well with you, since there will be no profit in lamenting that for me they have gone ill. Farewell, dear Sir Henry.

Louvain, St Luke's day 1519

1033 / To Albert of Brandenburg Louvain, 19 October 1519

Before appearing in Erasmus' *Epistolae ad diversos* this letter was published in eight or more editions, many of them without a printer's name and all unauthorized, in Cologne, Wittenberg, Nürnberg, Augsburg, Basel, and Sélestat (for details see Allen's headnote and Luther w *Briefwechsel* I 620). The first perhaps were two Cologne editions which also reprinted from the *Farrago* Erasmus' Ep 980 to Luther. The same combination occurs in an edition printed by Michaël Hillen at Antwerp, without date (NK 2935), which was probably arranged by Erasmus himself, perhaps as early as the end of October (cf Epp 1040 n4, 1042 n2).

In his *Spongia* against Hutten (1523; ASD IX-1 192–3) Erasmus claimed that this letter had been sent to a member of Albert's household 'whom Hutten must know best' to be given either to the cardinal or to the flames, as he saw fit. Amazingly, Erasmus contended a year later that readers of the *Spongia* would not realize that Hutten himself was meant (cf Allen I 28; Ep 1445). According to Erasmus' account in the *Spongia* the letter was published rather than handed to the cardinal and the result was trouble, Albert having to face the Roman curia and Erasmus the Louvain theologians. The *Spongia* adds that when Albert finally received the original letter, torn and soiled with printer's ink, he blamed Erasmus and abruptly withdrew his support of him.

At the time he wrote this letter Erasmus' apprehensions were evidently different from those expressed later in the *Spongia*. Hutten's close contacts with Albert seemed to indicate that the young cardinal was indeed one of the prelates who favoured Luther (cf lines 48–51 and Epp 938:12–13, 999 n56). As late as 1525 Luther himself believed that Albert might perhaps join the Reformation as his relative, Albert of Brandenburg-Ansbach, Master of the Teutonic Knights, had done (cf Luther w XVIII 408–11). Writing a few days after Luther had been formally charged before the theological faculty of Louvain (cf lines 63–6, 154–5, 249–50), Erasmus feared that Luther's case offered a pretext for a renewed attack upon his own positions (cf lines 215–28). As a patron of humanists and the primate of the German bishops, Albert was well suited to receive a public plea for the freedom of learning and the right to expose ecclesiastical corruption.

This letter is a fundamental statement of Erasmus' views on the conflict; it contains many formulations that he was later to repeat on countless occasions. Luther's supporters were clearly pleased with it, although the reformer himself was not impressed. By 26 January 1520 he had seen it and expected that it would soon be in print. Presumably it was a printed copy that Hutten himself showed to Johannes Crotus Rubianus at Bamberg, who promptly forwarded it to Luther on 28 April (Luther w *Briefwechsel* I Ep 242, II Ep 281). On 27 April Melanchthon had sent a manuscript copy to a friend at Wrocław (*Melanchthons Briefwechsel* I Ep 84). The most remarkable echo of Erasmus' efforts, however, may well be a conciliatory letter to Luther of 26 February, written in the name of none other than Albert of Brandenburg (Luther w *Briefwechsel* II Ep 259); cf Ep 1101 introduction.

TO THE MOST REVEREND IN CHRIST ALBERT, CARDINAL ARCHBISHOP, MARGRAVE ETC, FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, THEOLOGIAN, GREETING

Respectful greetings, most revered Prelate and likewise most illustrious Prince. I have received your Highness' present,[1] in material and workmanship alike remarkable and splendid, and a gift worthy of such a princely giver; but I can hardly think my humble self a suitable recipient, for it suits me better to drink from glass and earthenware[2] than from gold cups in high relief. Had the cup you sent me been only of glass, it would even so have been laid up among my chiefest treasures, for this reason if no other, that it would have come from a man as good as he is great. But the gift that was in itself so welcome was made not a little more acceptable by my friend Hutten, who explained to me that it is called a loving-cup, as though sacred to the Graces, – for this reason, I suppose, that those who use it are joined, as it were, by a kiss of peace, and become one instead of two; and he told me further that it possesses the power of cementing those who have drunk from it in a bond of the closest good will. Wishing to test this, I drank out of it to Guillaume, Cardinal de Croy,[3] when he visited me in my library a few days ago, and he drank in his turn to me. He is an exceptionally well endowed young man, and his nature seems not unworthy of his great endowments.

But I am sorry that it did not come before. The theologians of Louvain recently made up their differences with me, on the basis that they should silence the slanderous tongues they had aroused, while I should continue to restrain the pens of my friends as far as I could. At this party[4] – for there is no binding agreement here unless is sealed with a drink – I would have produced your cup, if I had had it; and if all and singular had drunk out of it, perhaps our new regime of peace might have got off to a more promising start. As it is, as a result of some letter[5] which was imperfectly understood, and a still more false interpretation put upon it, our patched-up peace has fallen apart, and after a brief period of tranquillity an even fiercer storm seems to have arisen. I have no doubt that all this is contrived by the machinations of Satan, who hates nothing worse than the sight of Christians at peace among themselves; and so he uses every means to break up somehow the tranquillity of life and learned work, and does this under the pretext of religion, so as to work yet more mischief.

On this subject, if the stormy seas of business have left your Eminence any leisure, there are several things which it is in my interest that you should know, and perhaps also it is in your own; certainly it is in the interest of humane letters, which should always receive the support of good men against bad. The first point I must make is this, that I have never had any connection either with Reuchlin's business[6] or with the case of Luther. Cabbala and Talmud,[7] whatever they may be, have never appealed to me. Those venomous conflicts between Reuchlin and the supporters of Jacob of Hoogstraten I have always found extremely offensive. Of Luther I know as little[8] as I do of anyone; his books I have not yet found time to read, except for dipping into some of them here and there. If he has written well, none of the credit is due to me; if the reverse, there is nothing that can be laid at my door. One thing I do see: it is the best men who take least offence at what he writes, not because they approve of everything, I imagine, but because they read him in the spirit in which we read Cyprian and Jerome, or even Peter Lombard,[9] turning a blind eye to many things.

That Luther's books were published, distressed me; and when some short pieces, I forget which, began to be handed about, I did my best to prevent their publication,[10] for this reason especially, that I was afraid they would give rise to disorders. Luther had written[11] to me, in a very Christian spirit in my opinion, and in my answer I urged him in passing to publish no sedition, nothing derogatory to the Roman pontiff, nothing arrogant or vindictive, but to preach the gospel teaching in sincerity with all mildness. I did this courteously, in hopes it would have more effect. I added that there were some here who supported him, in order to persuade him more readily to adapt himself to their advice. These words have been read by some blockheads to mean that I supported Luther, though none of them have yet told him where he is wrong and I alone did tell him. I do not accuse Luther, I do not defend him, nor am I answerable[12] for him. On the man's spirit I would not dare pass judgment; for this is a most difficult task, especially if the verdict is to be adverse. And yet, if I supported him as a man of high character, which even his enemies admit; as a man on trial, and even jurors on oath are allowed to pity without breaking the law; as a victim of persecution, which common humanity dictates – and persecution too by those who have found a trumped-up pretext to make a fanatical attack on the humanities – where in all this would there be grounds for suspicion, provided I did not meddle with the case? Last but not least, it is, I imagine, my Christian duty to support Luther to this extent: if he is innocent, I should be sorry to see him overwhelmed by some villainous faction; if he is wrong, I would rather he were set right than destroyed; for this agrees better with the example Christ has given us, who according to the prophet[13] quenched not the smoking flax and did not break the bruised reed.

I should like to see that heart of his, which does appear to house some glowing sparks of the gospel teaching, not overwhelmed but set right, and then invited to preach the glory of Christ. As it is, certain divines well known to me neither correct Luther nor instruct him; they merely traduce him with their crazy clamour before popular audiences and tear him to shreds with the most bitter and venomous denunciations, their mouths full of nothing but the words 'heresy' and 'heretics.' It cannot be denied that the most invidious attacks have been made on him here[14] in public by men who have not yet set eyes on his books. It is a known fact that some have condemned specifically what they still did not understand. Here is an instance. Luther had put in writing[15] that we are not bound to confess all our mortal sins but only those which are manifest, meaning by manifest those which were known to us when we made our confession. A certain Carmelite divine,[16] understanding this as though manifest meant openly committed, made a portentous uproar over something he had not understood. It is a known fact that these men have condemned as heretical in Luther's books things they read in the books of Bernard and Augustine[17] as orthodox and even pious.

I told them at the beginning to refrain from this kind of public clamour and to proceed by preference in writing or by disputation. First, I said, a thing ought not to be condemned in public which has not been read or, rather, not considered – for I will not say not understood; secondly, that it was unseemly for theologians to use disorder as a weapon, for their decisions ought to be a serious matter; lastly, that it was not easy to rant and rail against a man whose life all know to be blameless. And then perhaps, I said, it was not safe to touch on such topics before a mixed crowd containing many people who much dislike confessing their secret sins. If they hear that there are divines who say we are not bound to confess all our sins, they will snatch eagerly at this excuse for a quite erroneous opinion.

Although this view of mine was shared by all the most intelligent people, yet my friendly warning gave rise to the suspicion that Luther's books were largely mine,[18] and born in Louvain; while there is not a letter in them that belongs to me or was published with my knowledge or consent. And yet, relying on this utterly base suspicion, and being beyond the reach of any protest, they roused the most tragical scenes here, which were the most frenzied things I have yet seen in my whole life. Besides which, although a theologian's proper duty is to teach, I now see many of them intent on nothing but compulsion or destruction and annihilation; though Augustine,[19] even when confronted with the Donatists, who were not only heretics but brutal ruffians as well, disapproves of coercion without instruction too. Men in whom gentleness was most to be expected seem to thirst for nothing but human blood, and are all agape for nothing so much as to seize Luther and destroy him. This is to play the butcher, not the theologian. If they wish to prove themselves eminent divines, let them convert the Jews, let them convert to Christ those who are now far from him, let them mend the standard of morality among Christians, which is as corrupt as anything even the Turks can show. How can it be right to hale off to punishment a man who, in the first place, put forward subjects for discussion which have always been discussed in all schools of theology, and have even given rise to doubts?[20] Why should a man be tormented who wishes for instruction, who submits himself to the judgment of the Apostolic See, who entrusts himself to the judgment of the universities?[21] If he does not put himself in the hands of certain people who would rather see him dead than right, we should not be surprised.

Above all, we must look clearly at the sources of this evil. The world is burdened with ordinances made by man. It is burdened with the opinions and the dogmas of the schools. It is burdened with the tyranny of the mendicant friars who, though they are servants of the Roman See, have risen to such influence and such numbers that the pope himself – yes, even kings themselves – find them formidable. To them, when the pope is on their side, he is more than God; in things which are not to their advantage, he has no more substance than a dream. I do not condemn them all; but there are very many of this description who, for gain and for despotic power, deliberately ensnare the consciences of men. With growing effrontery they now began to leave Christ out of it and preach nothing but their own new and increasingly impudent dogmas. Of indulgences they were speaking in such terms that even the unlettered could not stomach it. This and much like it little by little was sapping the vigour of the gospel teaching; and the result would have been, with things slipping always from bad to worse, that the spark of Christian piety, from which alone the spent fire of charity could be rekindled, would be finally put out. The centre of religion was tending to be a more than Jewish ceremonial.[22] Hence there is sorrow and sighing among men of good will. And all this is admitted in private conversation even by theologians if they are not monks, and by certain monks themselves.

It was these things, I think, that roused Luther's spirit to take the first bold step of opposing the intolerable impudence of some of them. What else am I to suppose of a man who does not seek high place and has no desire for money? Of the articles[23] on which they base their charges against Luther I enter into no discussion for the moment, I discuss merely the manner and occasion. Luther made bold to doubt about indulgences; but this was a subject on which others previously had made brazen assertions. He made bold to speak, with some moderation, of the power of the Roman pontiff; but on this the other party had previously written with no moderation at all, the leaders of them being three Dominicans,[24] Alvarus, Silvester, and the cardinal of San Sisto. He made bold to condemn the pronouncements of Thomas;[25] but these the Dominicans set almost above the Gospels. He made bold to discuss some doubtful points on the subject of confession;[26] but this is a subject on which the monks set endless traps for men's consciences. He made bold to neglect in part the pronouncements of the schools; but to these they themselves give too much weight, and on them they differ none the less among themselves, and finally they change them from time to time, tearing up the old to bring in new.

This was torment to religious minds, when they heard scarcely a word in the schools about the gospel teaching, and those sainted authors who had long ago been accepted by the church dismissed as out of date. Worse, in sermons they heard very little about Christ; almost everything concerned the powers of the papacy and the opinions of modern authorities, and all the preachers said now flaunted openly the money-grubber and the toady, the place-hunter and the charlatan. It is their fault, I think, even if Luther was rather too intemperate. Whoever is a supporter of the gospel teaching is a supporter of the Roman pontiff, who is its principal mouthpiece, while the other bishops are his mouthpieces in their turn. All bishops are Christ's vicegerents, but among them the Roman pontiff is the chief. Of him we must suppose that he supports nothing more than the glory of Christ, whose minister he boasts himself to be. Those men do him the greatest disservice who ascribe to him in adulation what he does not himself accept and what is not expedient for Christ's flock. And yet some of those who stir up these tragic commotions do it out of no zeal for the pope; they misuse his position to enhance their own interests and their own despotic power. We have, I should suppose, a pious pope. But in such a stormy sea of business there is much of which he is unaware; some things too which he cannot restrain even if he would, but, as Virgil[27] says, 'The driver's steeds now carry him away, /

Nor will the chariot the reins obey.' And so the pope's pious duty can only be assisted by a man who encourages truly Christian behaviour. It is no secret that there are people who seek to arouse his holy fervour against Luther, or rather against anyone who dares open his mouth in opposition to their favourite ideas. But the greatest princes ought to consider the pope's abiding wishes, and not his acquiescence secured by force or fraud.

Indeed I could show you with perfect truth what sort of men are at the bottom of this tumult, did I not fear that while I try always to be truthful I may be thought merely spiteful. Many of them I know well; many have themselves displayed their true quality in the books they have published – nor does any mirror give a clearer image of a man's mind and life. If only those who assume for themselves the censorial staff, to purge the Christian body of whom they please, as the ancient censors[28] purged the senate, had thoroughly absorbed Christ's teaching and Christ's spirit! This happy state is reserved for those hearts from which all the contamination of this world's desires has been cleared away. Whether the men we treat of are in this class will soon be discovered by anyone who does business with them on any point that touches their pockets, their ambition, or their love of revenge. I wish I could indicate to your Highness what I have both observed and been told upon this subject; for I must not forget the self-restraint proper to a Christian.

I say this all the more freely because I am in every way a stranger to both Reuchlin's case and Luther's. I should not be willing to write anything in that field myself, nor do I claim to possess sufficient learning to be ready to keep an eye on what other men write; but I cannot refrain from letting you into one secret – that those people have very different objects in view from those that their words profess. They have long resented the new blossoming of the humanities and the ancient tongues, and the revival of the authors of Antiquity, who up to now were wormeaten and deep in dust, so that the world is now recalled to the fountain-head. They are afraid for their own shortcomings, they do not wish it to be thought that there is anything they do not know, and they fear their own prestige may suffer. This is a sore place that they have long kept under, but pain proves too much for pretence, and it has lately burst. Before Luther's books appeared, they devoted great efforts to this, especially the Dominicans and the Carmelites,[29] many of whom, I regret to say, are even more criminal than they are ignorant. When Luther's books had appeared, as though this gave them a handle they began to tie up the ancient tongues and the humanities and Reuchlin and Luther and even myself in the same parcel,[30] their distinctions being as much at sea as their deductions. To begin with, what can liberal studies have in common with a question of religious faith? And then what have I in common with

Reuchlin or with Luther? But they have cunningly confused all these things, to lay on all who follow the humanities a load of ill will which all share.

Further, that this campaign is dishonest, this alone is enough to show: they themselves admit that there is no author ancient or modern in whom mistakes may not be found, and would even make a man who defended those mistakes assiduously a heretic, and why, if so, do they probe so invidiously into two or three and ignore the rest? They do not deny that there are many errors in Alvarus, many in the cardinal of San Sisto, and many in Silvester Prierias.[31] These are not mentioned, because they are Dominicans. Reuchlin alone is the object of their clamour, because of his skill in languages, and Luther, whom they suppose to be equipped with the subjects that I study, although in fact his acquaintance with them is but slender. Luther has written much which is not so much irreligious as ill advised; and of this what hurts their feelings worst of all is that he does not attach much importance to Thomas,[32] that he reduces the profit to be made from indulgences, that he does not think much of the orders of mendicants, that he does not pay to the decisions of the schools the same respect as he pays to the Gospels, and that he thinks the man-made subtleties of academic disputation can be ignored. These, we can all see, are insufferable heresies. Yet these they gloss over in the presence of the pope and produce charges loaded with prejudice; only the chance of hurting someone calls out all their unanimity and cunning.

In the old days a heretic was listened to almost with respect and was absolved if he did penance; if he remained obdurate after conviction, he was not admitted – that was the extreme penalty[33] – to communion with catholics in the bosom of the church. Nowadays the accusation of heresy is a very different thing; and yet on the slightest pretext at once they are all crying, 'Heresy, heresy.' In the old days a heretic was one who dissented from the Gospels or the articles of the faith or things which carried equal authority with them. Nowadays if anyone disagrees with Thomas, he is called a heretic – indeed, if he disagrees with some newfangled reasoning thought up yesterday by some sophister in the schools. Anything they do not like, anything they do not understand is heresy. To know Greek is heresy; to speak like an educated man is heresy. Anything they do not do themselves is heresy. It is, I admit, a serious crime to violate the faith; but not everything should be forced into a question of faith. And those who mind[34] the business of the faith ought to steer very clear of every kind of ambition for personal gain or hatred or revenge.

But anyone can see the goal they have set before them and the way they are heading. And if their greed is once allowed free rein, they will begin to show their resentment against all good men everywhere, and will end by threatening the very bishops, even the pope himself. I should not protest if this were to be thought untrue, except that we have seen some of them doing this already. How far the Order of Preachers can go, to produce no other example, we can learn from Girolamo Savaronella[35] and that outrage at Bern.[36] I have no wish to refresh the memory of their disgrace; I issue a warning of what we must expect if all their rash attempts succeed.

All that I have said hitherto lies outside Luther's case; I discuss only their methods and the danger of them. Reuchlin's case[37] has been reserved to himself by the pope. Luther's business has been delegated to the universities.[38] Whatever they may pronounce will be free of all risk for me. I have always taken pains to write nothing indecent or seditious or at variance with the teaching of Christ. I shall never knowingly be either a teacher of error or a promoter of civil strife, for I will suffer anything rather than arouse sedition. But I had my reasons for wishing this to be known to your Eminence, not to give you good advice or show you the way, but so that, if the adversaries of the humanities attempt to misuse your great position, you may know more surely what the best decision in this field is. And in my opinion, the more your Eminence can keep clear of this case, the more you will honourably preserve your own tranquillity. The *Methodus*[39] which I dedicated to your Highness, I have revised, and enriched with considerable additions. May Christ the Almighty ever preserve your Eminence in health and wealth.

Louvain, 19 October 1519

Your Eminence's most obedient servant Erasmus of Rotterdam

1034 / To Ludovicus Carinus [Louvain? autumn 1519?]

The following is an inscription in Erasmus' own hand in a gift copy of the Younger Pliny's *Epistulae* (Venice: A. Manuzio November 1508). Allen examined the volume when it was in the possession of Mr George Dunn. What became of it after Mr Dunn's death is not known. It may be noted that Erasmus was staying with Aldo Manuzio when the volume was being prepared. It was perhaps at this time that he gave it to Ludovicus Carinus, one of the students who had come to Louvain together with Wilhelm Nesen; cf Ep 994 n1. Above the inscription Erasmus writes: 'Maro: Adeo in teneris consuescere multum est' and '*Παροιμία*: *Ἔργα νέων βουλαὶ δὲ μὲσων εὐχαὶ δὲ γερὸντων*' ('Virgil: Such power has habit in the tender young; Proverbial: Youth acts, grown men take counsel, old men pray'). The Virgil quotation is from *Georgics* 2.272; for the Greek proverb, cf *Adagia* III v 2. Melanchthon has a story how Erasmus replied with this proverb when he urged him to support the reformers openly; see P. Melanchthon *Opera omnia* ed C.G. Bretschneider et al (Halle 1834–) x 304.

TO LUDOVICUS CARINUS FROM ERASMUS

Continue, my dear Ludovicus, as you have begun. Furnish yourself with such a provision for life as will not desert its owner even when life itself deserts him. Devote your youth to whatsoever things are good, remembering that what you have acquired in early years will cling most closely, nor is any other age so quick to learn. With all good wishes.

1035 / From Maarten Lips

This letter has been assigned a new date and is Ep 1000A in this edition.

1036 / To Maarten Lips

This letter has been assigned a new date and is Ep 1000B in this edition.

1037 / From Edward Lee [Louvain? winter 1519–20]

This letter is a preface published with Lee's *Annotationes ... in annotationes Novi Testamenti Desiderii Erasmi*, Paris: Gilles de Gourmont (cf Ep 1074:94–5) for Konrad Resch [February 1520]. (A volume in the British Library described in the *General Catalogue* as 'another edition,' 3226 b. 25, was destroyed in the second world war; see also Ep 1100 introduction). Gourmont's volume opens with an *Apologia* addressed to the students of Louvain and dated 29 December [1519], which is followed by an extensive index. Next come this preface and 243 notes based on the 1516 edition of Erasmus' New Testament, followed by addenda to these on the basis of the revised New Testament of 1518–19 and by a section of new notes; the last piece in the volume is Ep 1061. In view of the sheet signatures Allen suggested that the annotations together with this preface were probably printed ahead of the rest; but precisely when we do not know (cf n1). The date of publication can be determined with more precision, however. By 17 February 1520 Erasmus had heard at Louvain that Lee's volume was out or imminent (Epp 1066:99–100, 1068:18–20; cf 1072, 1073 introduction). By 27 February a very few copies had found their way to England (Rogers Ep 84), while others reached Cologne (Ep 1078:15) and Basel (Epp 1083:2–4, 1084: 71–4) not later than the first half of March.

Lee's critique of Erasmus' New Testament falls short of being a significant contribution to biblical scholarship, and on the whole Erasmus had little difficulty in answering his charges (cf Ep 1080 introduction). This short preface conveys both Lee's satisfaction and his resigned anticipation. He had succeeded in withholding his notes from Erasmus prior to their long-delayed publication and thus deprived him of a chance to answer in public before the charges had been divulged (cf Ep 998 introduction and n3); on the other hand, in view of the commotion Erasmus had made and his thinly veiled threats (cf Ep 998 n14), Lee had to brace himself for a devastating reaction; see Epp 1053, 1061, 1083.

EDWARD LEE TO DESIDERIUS ERASMUS, GREETING

Here at last, Desiderius Erasmus, is the volume of my annotations for which you have asked with so much urgency, and I trust the work will give you pleasure and satisfaction, not so much because I wrote it as because it bears your name in the title and is published after a whole year[1] of pressure from you; still more perhaps because the whole world will thus become aware of my ignorance, which you take every opportunity to advertise, so that everyone will know that your picture of me is a good likeness. For my own part, whatever happens will not come amiss or be untoward. Let chance throw the dice as she pleases: I am ready. Farewell.

1038 / To Erard de la Marck [Louvain? late October 1519]

This letter was first printed in the *Epistolae ad diversos* without a date. The year date of 1518 added in the *Opus epistolarum* has no value.

The prince-bishop of Liège had been in personal communication with Erasmus after his return from the imperial election (cf Ep 1001 n15) and before 17 October (cf Ep 1030:69–71). Allen and Henry de Vocht assumed very reasonably that on c 15 October Erard had stopped at Louvain on his way to Brussels and that it was on this occasion that he was met by three delegates of the Louvain theological faculty and invited to comment on Erasmus' remark (in Ep 980, brought to Louvain by Jacob of Hoogstraten; cf Ep 1030 n7) that he favoured Luther. Erard denied the allegation on his word as a priest. Erasmus could have met him on the same occasion, giving him reassuring explanations which were evidently accepted (cf Ep 1127A). Later in the day he would have failed to see the prince-bishop for a second time, as explained in this letter (cf de Vocht CTL I 427–31).

It is not quite clear, however, that Erasmus and Erard had met face to face and that they had done so in Louvain. What is certain is that Erasmus expected Erard to be at the court of Brussels when he wrote this letter and was counting on his support. It is possible that Erasmus himself did visit Brussels at about this time; see Ep 1040 n2.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE RIGHT REVEREND ERARD, PRINCE-BISHOP OF LIÈGE, GREETING

For three days and more I have been wanting to come and see you, and have been fast bound at home by an unbroken and most cursed fog.[1] I wanted to make some amends for the way in which I failed to pay my respects to your Lordship before you left here. Your physician[2] is responsible: he had assured me that you would be with us for the whole day. That truly noble prince Albert, cardinal of Mainz, whose more than human endowments you lately admired at close quarters,[3] has sent me a cup,[4] as large and heavy as it is notable for the workmanship. He adds that he gives me this present although I avoid him, and that I shall find greater generosity awaiting me if I give him the benefit of my company. This is indeed a gift worthy to be given by such a prince, though an Erasmus drinks more appropriately from common pottery.[5] He has moreover given it a name. He says it is called a loving-cup, I suppose because when two well-matched parties drink out of it, it is like a kiss – it makes them one, as often as they please; for those who drink of it, he says, are forthwith cemented by mutual good will. If this is true, what a pity the theologians of Louvain did not drain this cup with me two years ago!

By their kind offices (so I am given to understand) my lords the princes of Bergen[6] and the count of Hoogstraten[7] have to some extent turned against me. Should opportunity arise, perhaps you would advise them to use their normal good sense, and give more credence to men who have made it up[8] than to those still in a passion. They were induced to attack me by suspicions with no shadow of foundation, and the whole thing was a tribute to the resentment of one individual.[9] When they made overtures of friendship, it was because they had thought things over with more attention. One was the outcome of passion, and the other of reason and sense. If you cannot get them to do this, at least let them not pass judgment against me before they have heard both sides. If they had known the whole story, they would have an even higher opinion of their Erasmus than they had before. Farewell.

[1518]

1039 / To Jan Šlechta

Louvain, 1 November 1519

This impressive letter, which answers Ep 1021, was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. At a time of fierce opposition at home (cf the preface) it was designed to disseminate Erasmus' ideas in remote regions of central Europe where Šlechta so far was his only correspondent. Answering this educated Czech noble who could be expected to be as influential as he had shown himself to be sympathetic, Erasmus chose to restate what he considered to be essential (and non-essential) in the formation of a truly Christian mind. Reviewing the troubles of Bohemia, he was also led to express himself on the problems of authority in Christendom.

There are several indications that this letter served its purpose. In particular the interest of the Czech Brethren (cf Ep 1021 n14, n20) should be noted. Threatened with suppression in the reign of Vladislav II, the Brethren had made repeated efforts to explain their position to a wider European public, and from the time of the disputation of Leipzig (cf Ep 1020 n9), they were in personal contact with Martin Luther. It seems quite possible that some of their leaders saw this letter soon after it had reached its destination. If so, Erasmus must have presented himself to their minds as an unprejudiced judge of enormous prestige. Either in June or in August 1520 he was visited in Antwerp by two emissaries of the Brethren, the physician Mikuláš Klaudyán and one Laurentius Voticius, BA. Erasmus mentions this visit only in passing (Allen Ep 1183:7), but there is a fuller account of their meeting in Joachim Camerarius (1500–74) *Historica narratio de Fratrum orthodoxorum ecclesiis in Bohemia, Moravia et Polonia* (Heidelberg 1605; this account is reprinted in Allen's headnote to Ep 1117). It is perhaps based on information given by Jan Blahoslav in his summary account of the Brethren (1556; printed in Jaroslav Goll *Quellen und Untersuchungen zur Geschichte der Böhmischen Brüder*, Prague 1878–82, I 124–5).

According to Camerarius the two Brethren presented Erasmus with a statement of their faith, no doubt the *Apologia sacrae scripturae* edited by Klaudyán (Nürnberg: H. Höltzel 16 December 1511; cf Ep 1154). He promised to study it, and a few days later they returned to hear his reaction. They were told that reading it in haste, he had not found a single error. At the same time, however, he refused to give them any public endorsement, explaining that otherwise his own writings might be suspected of heresy together with theirs.

Erasmus' continued occupation with the religious situation is evident in an exchange of letters with Arkleb of Boscovice (Epp 1154, 1183), and in his discussion on infant baptism and confirmation in a preface to the reader for the paraphrase on Matthew, 14 January 1522 (LB VII preliminary pages); see Konrad Bittner 'Erasmus, Luther und die Böhmischen Brüder' *Rastloses Schaffen: Festschrift Friedrich Lammert* (Stuttgart 1954) 107–29; F.M. Bartos 'Erasmus und die Böhmische Reformation' *Communio viatorum* 1 (1958) 116–23, 246–57. This letter was translated into German by an otherwise unknown Johann Froben of Andernach. It was edited with a title commending it as a guide to end religious strife by Martin Bucer: *Ain Epistel ... an Johann Schlechten von Costeletz* (Strasbourg: J. Schweintzer 1531); see Heinz Holeczek *Erasmus Deutsch* (Stuttgart-Bad Cannstadt 1983–) I 252–9.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO JAN ŠLECHTA OF BOHEMIA, GREETING

Your long letter, my excellent Šlechta, must receive a brief answer,[1] designed only to show that I have received it and read it through; for I am too busy at the moment to do more. To the voices of my critics, since they are made even more ferocious by kindness, I long ago learnt to turn a deaf ear. In the old days I used to think I had some moderate experience of human affairs, having lived on familiar terms in different countries with various kinds of men; but I have found such monsters among Christians as I would never have believed had I not learnt the reality, to my great misfortune. All the same, since they cannot be other than their true selves, I shall try to be my true self, nor shall I cease to do good unto all men so far as my talent permits, if only it lies with me. Perhaps it has pleased God that in this way I should atone for my misdoings, by which I offend against him frequently. I will forgive them, that he in turn may forgive me; for the holiness of life which your words confer upon me, I would that Christ in his goodness, as the author of all holiness, might some day confer upon me in reality.

You say that you beguile your spare time by reading my works.[2] This is friendly of you, and might be profitable too, if only you will read what I write in a critical spirit – for my books are not gospel – and also if you only take up your Erasmus when you have no access to anything better. But you give me a most vivid description of the country you live in, so that I seem to perceive almost more in what you write than I should see if I had lived some years there.

If your Germany is, as you say, a prey to widespread brigandage,[3] I suppose this is due partly to the remnants of its former barbarism, partly to the division of the country between so many lordships and petty princes, none of whom is willing to yield to any other, partly to the habit, more common there than in any other nation, of fighting for pay. Thus by continuous brigandage they keep themselves fit for war, and when war is over, they keep its embers alive by brigandage. And then, since however unprofitable a thing may be, there is always profit in it for somebody, those who make a living out of convoying strangers or merchants sometimes see to it that a journey should not become quite safe, for fear there may be no further use for their services. In my opinion, it would be wiser to deal with evils of this kind by prudent measures to prevent their happening than by punishing them when they have happened. To encourage the greatest possible ease of communication, it might be possible to free a route from forests that beset it, and to protect it with villages, towns, and castles. Indeed, it seems to me little short of a disgrace that the cities and princes of Germany do not take the same steps in their own territories as the Swiss,[4] depending on the will of the people, do in theirs. But these ills will find a remedy, perhaps in Charles[5] our prince, who is not only supreme in power but foremost in his love of justice.

In any case, as far as concerns divisions in the faith,[6] it would be a more tolerable calamity, in my view, if all shared the same error. As it is, not only do a large part of you differ, they tell me, from the Catholic church, but you even differ in error and fight among yourselves. For an admixture of Jews is a thing you share, perhaps, with parts of Italy and the rest of Germany, but especially with Spain. But who would believe that men still exist who follow the foolish doctrines of Epicurus,[7] and deny that our souls survive after death? Here too you can frequently see people who live as though they did not believe that anything survives after death, but no one is mad enough to be either a leader of this doctrine or a follower: just as one can find plenty of Nicolaites, who hold their wives in common with many other men, but no one professes this as a belief, though no less an author than Plato[8] held something very like it. But I ask you, my dear Šlechta, are not such people ashamed to be called heretics? Nothing is more discreditable than such a name, yet even of that they seem unworthy. For what does a man believe who denies the immortality of the soul? What value does a man set on the Gospel who wishes to see promiscuity in wives?

It seems to me astonishing that nothing can be thought of so monstrous that it finds no followers. Pythagoras[9] forbade men to eat beans, and found men who would not touch them. Some taught that it showed proper feeling for sons to put an aged parent to death, and a nation[10] was found to do this as a matter of conviction. Some held that private property is impious, and persons arose, as St Augustine[11] records in his catalogue of heresiarchs, who spent their lives in idleness and lived on alms, rejecting other men from their society as impious who obtained by their own labours the wherewithal to maintain their wives and children. There were men who thought the redemption and salvation of the world were owed to Judas[12] the betrayer, and he even had disciples who worshipped him as the supreme god. Some chanted[13] innumerable psalms all day long and did nothing else, and this lunacy found its adherents. Some held that those who strictly observed the sanctity of marriage were irreligious, more wicked in fact than those who demanded that wives should be held in common, and they succeeded in forming a flock and giving it a name. Some preached that religion required parents to burn their children alive, and found people to accept such an irreligious principle. So great is the credulity of mortals, and such their infinite fertility of ideas. I believe myself that if anyone arose now and taught that religion required men and women to dance together naked in the market-place, he would not lack followers and patrons for his way of thinking. This makes it all the more important for those in authority to be careful not to teach anything or lay down any principles which do not square with the rule laid down by Christ.

But to ignore these monstrosities as they deserve, you tell me that the whole kingdom of Bohemia, and the margraviate of Moravia too, is divided into three sects.[14] How I wish, my dear Šlechta, that some cunning artificer[15] in religion would weld this trinity into a single whole! But as long as everyone is devoted to his own private advantage, neither public affairs nor private can go well, and scarcely a person can be found with any intellectual gifts, except such as are spent on our current philosophy; and in this respect things are more reasonable among the Turks, they tell me, than in our world. I am thinking not of those tenets which we insist on regarding as matters of faith, but those which form as it were the springs from which the true religion of the Gospel flows: contempt of money and of worldly place, control over the passions, of anger, hatred, and malice; for if a man be the slave of such desires as these, pray, what purpose is served by his profession of the faith? If avarice and ambition have too much power over us, if our lusts are too criminal, our hatreds too cruel, our envy too damaging, our malice too poisonous, to what end do we acknowledge Christ, who was made man in order to wean us away from such things? If anyone wishes to be indignant with me for saying this, let him be indignant with the apostle James,[16] who says all this with emphasis and at greater length in his Epistle.

So, in your account of your sects, I am happy to see the one you mention first[17] in the first place, but I wish dearly that it were the only one. What comes closer to the design of the hierarchy of heaven than a system of ordered ranks culminating in a single head? What could be more valuable as a defence against the divisions of the world? If some prince designs to seize despotic power, he will be kept in his place by the exhortations and prayers, the teaching and authority of the Holy See.[18] If some bishop behaves like a tyrant, the common people will have somewhere to apply for help. Should someone arise who brings in the devil's doctrine, the Roman shepherd will be there to bring forth from the pure sources of gospel philosophy things worthy of Christ's steward and vicegerent. If on any point the supreme pontiff will not answer,[19] first of all it is impossible that he who is set over all men should give all men satisfaction; and secondly it is our duty, so far as we can, to put a favourable interpretation on all things. Besides which, for a good part of what happens we must thank not the pope himself but those in whom he trusts, as he must do. We should also remember that while he presides over mankind, he is but man himself, and that if mutual concord is to last long, two things are needful: he must be mild and give us our head in many ways, but we in turn must obey him as the times demand, especially since the apostle[20] teaches us that we must obey even wicked and wayward princes as far as we can without doing violence to our religion.

In this department, as it seems to me, the second faction make a worse mistake in rejecting with contumely the jurisdiction and traditions of the Roman church than in thinking it religious to receive the Eucharist in both kinds. I only wish that on this point Eugenius[21] had thought fit to consider the public peace rather than what touched him personally, if what you say in your letter is true. Though here, if the Bohemians had asked my advice, I should have told them, although their opinion on this question may well be true, to comply rather than stand out, especially as the greatest part of Christendom follows this custom. And yet, to say frankly what I think, I wonder very much why it was thought right to alter what was instituted by Christ himself, since the reasons they produce do not seem of much weight.

As for the sect of the Pyghards,[22] that it should stand further from the rule of concord in the Gospel is less surprising, since as you say it takes its rise from a criminal founder. For if the Roman pontiff is Antichrist because there has now and then been an impious pope, or if the church of Rome is the great harlot because it has sometimes wicked cardinals or bishops or ministers of another kind, then by the same token we should never obey any bishops, any pastors, any kings; not to add, for the moment, that once this window is opened anyone is free to label as irreligious whomever he happens to dislike. How much more satisfactory is Augustine's opinion[23] that the character of the minister cannot vitiate the gift of God conferred upon us through the sacraments, even if the severest penalties await those priests whose impious behaviour causes the unlearned and the weak to speak ill of the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, which they should adore. Suppose that, breaking all the bounds of decency, they go on to be openly criminal, they must of course be somehow restrained, but it is not for the first comer to attack them; nor do I approve the use of weapons, for fear that if the precedent of violence be once admitted, it will run wild among the innocent as well.

That they should choose priests and bishops for themselves does not disagree with the tradition of the Ancients. That was how St Nicholas[24] was elected, and Ambrose[25] but the formula for canonical election was not yet widespread – in the same way that kings in old days were chosen by the people. After a time, the constant tumults among the mob caused the thing to be entrusted to the decision of a small number. Apart from that, the choice of unlettered men of no education would be more tolerable, if their lack of learning were made up for by holiness of life. As it is, the people suffer twice over, if they are as impious as they are ignorant.

If they call themselves indiscriminately brothers and sisters, I do not see why one should take exception. I only wish the same affectionate address survived among Christians everywhere, provided only that their words were borne out by their behaviour. In giving less weight to Doctors of the church than to the Scriptures – paying more attention, in other words, to God than men – they are quite right; but to reject their authority entirely is as wrong as to accept it everywhere. Again, though it is not untrue that Christ and the apostles celebrated in everyday clothes, yet it is impious to despise a custom instituted later by the Fathers with some salutary purpose in mind. They are only ceremonies, but these ceremonies make the holy mysteries more acceptable to the people. And if nothing else, what is the object of disagreement on a point which could be observed without any trouble, unless the Roman pontiff were to allow them to use their own rites to preserve an ancient tradition, in the way he has authorized rites for the Greeks and the Milanese[26] which are very different from ours? As for their special preference for the Lord's Prayer, that is part of our office also. It is folly to connect your sacraments with one single prayer; but they do not do much better who introduce whatever vain wording they please from any source.

As for their views on the sacraments, they are more fantastic than a religious hearer can easily tolerate, except that out of that mass of evil we can extract one good thing: a warning not to put our own admirable system to the wrong uses – personal profit, vainglory, tyranny even. I wonder they have the face to despise vigils and moderate fasts, seeing they are so often commended to us in the language of the apostles; though I would rather men were drawn towards them by exhortation than driven into them by orders.

On festivals their opinion is not far from Jerome's generation.[27] But in our day the crowd of feasts has grown beyond all reason, though there are no days on which more misdemeanours are committed by the mob; and the most cruel thing about it is that men are obliged to be idle whole days at a time who have no other resources on which to keep their wives and children, and maybe their parents, except their daily wages. To force them to keep holiday and give them nothing – what is this but to force them to starve? Let there be plenty of feasts, but in the churches, which can be attended by the rich, and yet the poor can be allowed to live. At least they might be permitted when service is over to return to work that has God's blessing on it; for what can be more blessed than to work with the labour of your hands to support your children and your household? In our day every superstitious movement means the institution of some new festival; indeed we often see it to be a favourite project with certain bishops for each of them to add a new feast-day to the calendar, as though this at least would be an enduring monument to the credit of his tenure of the see. As however it is the duty of the obedient multitude to perform what is laid down for them by the leaders of the church, one might have expected them in their wisdom not to burden the people unadvisedly or strike a blow at public morals with new foundations of this kind.

Thus far I have been learning from your letter what the evil is; and now I wish someone would discover a trustworthy and efficient cure. And I think this could be done, if men of good will and authority could devote themselves wholly to it, especially as we have an emperor in Charles who is whole-heartedly devoted to the interests of the Christian religion, and so mild and merciful a pope as Leo. Union can be successfully achieved, if each side will make some concessions to the other. It may well be that many in your part of the world reject the rule of the pope of Rome with horror because they have heard the laments of neighbouring regions,[28] where men complain that they are pitilessly pillaged and oppressed by the cruelty of those who manage the pope's business affairs. But, unless I am quite wrong, it will be easy to secure from the pious and merciful nature of Pope Leo that the confused reckoning of earlier years should be written off and his demands for the future reduced to a minimum, especially if they trust themselves to him as to a father in sincerity of heart. He will think it sufficient profit if he can banish discord and re-establish peace and unity. The emperor will put his authority behind this – and he is recognized as their monarch, I believe, even by the Bohemians. For the rest, in what concerns orders and sacraments, there must be no kind of dissent from the orthodoxy practised everwhere; and it may be possible to allow some dispensation from the legislation of more recent popes. On the liturgy it will be easy to make them some allowances, although I would prefer all Christians everywhere to use the same rites and the same prayers. As it is, there is excessive variation, for every man invents things to express his own feelings, and another adds something to what he finds in use.

Another thing, it seems to me, which would reconcile many nations to the Roman church, to which all gravitate now as though to some common head, would be a readiness not to define everything over a wide field in the way we should willingly think appropriate for the subject-matter of the faith, but only such things as are clearly laid down in Holy Writ or without which the system of our salvation cannot stand. For this a few truths are enough, and the multitude are more easily persuaded of their truth if they are few. As things are, we make six hundred articles out of one, some of them of such a kind that one can be ignorant of them, or unconvinced, without peril to one's religion. And such is the nature of mortal men that we cling tooth and nail to what has once been laid down. Besides which the whole of the Christian philosophy lies in this, our understanding that all our hope is placed in God, who freely gives us all things through Jesus his son, that we were redeemed by his death and engrafted through baptism with his body, that we might be dead to the desires of this world and live by his teaching and example, not merely harbouring no evil but deserving well of all men; so that, if adversity befall, we may bear it bravely in hope of the future reward which beyond question awaits all good men at Christ's coming, and that we may ever advance from one virtue to another, yet in such a way that we claim nothing for ourselves, but ascribe any good we do to God.

These above all are the things that must be implanted in the hearts of men until they become second nature. If any man wishes to pursue more abstruse questions touching the divine nature or the substance of Christ or the sacraments, so that he may raise his mind on high and withdraw it from lowly things, he is welcome to do so with this restriction, that to believe what commends itself to this man or that should not at once become compulsory for everybody. A long-winded legal document soon gives rise to controversy, and many definitions are a hotbed of dissent. Nor need we be ashamed if our reply is sometimes 'God knows how it happens; enough for me that I believe it does happen.' I know that the body and blood of Christ must be received pure and in purity by the pure in heart, for Christ wished this to be a most holy sign and pledge both of his love towards us and of the concord of Christians among themselves. I will therefore examine myself to see if there is anything in me which is not in harmony with Christ, or any point of difference between me and my neighbour. But how the ten categories[29] are to be found therein, and how the bread is made to change its substance by the mystic words, and how the same body can exist in so small a form and in different places – all this, in my opinion, has not much to contribute towards progress in religion. I know that I shall rise again, for Christ, who was himself the very first to rise from the dead, has promised this to all men. But what my body will be like, and how it can be the same body when it has so often been reduced to quite different shapes, are questions the reasonable study of which at the proper time I would not disapprove of; but to spend much time on them contributes very little to true religion. As things are, these problems and countless others like them, on which some men pride themselves, divert men's minds from the only things that really matter. Finally, it will be a very great contribution towards the establishment of world-wide agreement, if lay monarchs, but above all the Roman pontiff, abstain from tyranny[30] and greed of every kind. Men start back easily when they see servitude awaiting them, when they realize that they are not so much being invited to join in a religious exercise as cozened that they may be fleeced. If they feel that we mean no harm and may do good, they will easily give credence to our faith.

I will forgive the length of your letter, as you ask me to, but on condition that you often send me letters like it; for we bear more easily what we are accustomed to. Jodocus Jonas[31] was with me at the very time of his election as rector of the university; I seldom saw a better man. Farewell, my excellent friend.

Louvain, 1 November 1519

1040 / To Maarten Lips [Louvain, October–November 1519]

This letter was preserved in Lips' copy-book now at Rotterdam (cf Ep 1000A introduction). An approximate date can be assigned from the presence of Hoogstraten in Louvain and from a comparison with Ep 1038:20–2; cf n2, n3.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO MAARTEN LIPS OF BRUSSELS

His suggestion[1] is pure fiddlesticks; I got wind of it in Brussels.[2] Hoogstraten[3] is now at Louvain. He has secured a copy of my letter to Luther, and thinks it will serve nicely to show me up as being in favour of Luther, I having published[4] it expressly to prove that Luther and I have nothing in common. And suppose I did favour him, would there be anything monstrous in that? He[5] has been working on the people at court, especially my lord of Bergen;[6] but there were some who understood the question too well for that. I suspect however that certain of them have been putting their heads together[7] – Briselot, Hoogstraten, the suffragan of Cambrai, and Egmondanus with them – not so much against me as against Luther. I am suffering severely from the rheum. Thank you for your present. My dear Maarten, there is no call to throw doubts on our friendship. I wish I could come and see you. My new *Colloquia*[8] is in the press. Best wishes.

1041 / To the Reader [Louvain, October–November 1519]

Dirk Marten's authorized edition of Erasmus' *Familiarum colloquiorum formulae* (cf Ep 909) had been reprinted several times in quick succession, for instance by Michaël Hillen at Antwerp in April–May and again in September 1519 (NK 2867–8). Another reprint by Martens, Louvain (n d; NK 2869) was partly revised, slightly enlarged, and had this letter appended (cf ASD I-3 18, 113–20; Ep 1061 n38). It is clearly contemporary with Epp 1033, 1040 and was intended, above all, as a protest against recent unauthorized publications of private letters. The truth of some of its statements is open to question, but Erasmus apparently trusted that those with access to his original letters would not challenge him (cf n3, n7, n8); see P.G. Bietenholz 'Erasmus and the German Public, 1518–1520: The Authorized and Unauthorized Circulation of His Correspondence' *The Sixteenth Century Journal* 8 Supplement (1977) 61–78.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE FRIENDLY READER, GREETING

I am sorry to say, dear reader, that another point[1] has arisen on which I have thought it better to issue a warning, even out of season, than that anyone should be misled. It was downright unfriendly that lately, when letters[2] addressed to Reuchlin had already been some time before the public, the printers should without stopping to think have added some letters of mine which were by no means written with a mind to publication; but it is much worse that they should have made some offensive alterations. I will pay what penalty you please if in the original which I wrote to Reuchlin you can find the words 'not … a Christian but a Christian ape,'[3] to say nothing of the other passages. I know Reuchlin is too sensible a man to let this happen, and have no doubt it was done without his knowledge by those who wish Reuchlin well with more zeal than discretion; and it was they who added those offensive headings[4] 'The Reuchlinists' and 'Erasmus in his masterly works prepared to defend Reuchlin at all points.' I am no 'Reuchlinist.' I belong to no man's party, and detest these factious labels. I am a Christian, and I know what 'Christian' means; I will not tolerate 'Erasmists,' and 'Reuchlinists' is not a word I know. Between me and Reuchlin nothing has passed but the civilities of ordinary friendship,[5] and to become his champion is a thing I have never undertaken, nor does he feel the need of it. His case is a matter for the supreme judge[6] on earth, who has taken upon himself the responsibility of passing final sentence.

I find some lack of wisdom in these people too, who take a private letter written to a friend and publish it, especially when they have altered it as they think best. In the letter in which I replied to Luther, a mention of the bishop of Liège[7] was added; in the same letter as published by I know not who[8] in Basel this is not to be found. In the same way, in a letter[9] from Eck to Jacob of Hoogstraten which was being handed round among a group of people in Brussels[10] some rather ill-tempered reflections upon a certain most illustrious duke had been suppressed; though this seems to me a fault in the right direction. I feel no embarrassment at having answered Luther; if he challenged me, I would answer the Grand Turk. I wish well to the good things in him, not the bad; more accurately, I wish well to Christ, not Luther. If I do answer him, it is to correct him on many points at the same time. I corrected him politely, because I know that to be more effective. On these terms, I imagine, a great many people wish him well, in the sense in which Cyprian wished well to Tertullian,[11] many to Lactantius, even more to Origen.[12] In saying this, I should not wish to do Luther any harm. I am neither prosecuting him nor counsel for the defence nor judge. This is a matter for those to whom the duty has been specially assigned[13] by the supreme pontiff. Not but what I fail to see any cause of scandal in wishing him well quite apart from that inquiry. He is, as even his enemies allow, a man of high character; and he has a warmth of heart which although when exasperated, not without just cause, flared up too far, might yet, if diverted to other ends, prove a capital instrument in the cause of Christ, who did not quench the smoking flax[14] but revived it. How unlike those who prefer destruction to instruction and would rather kill than cure! The laws with all their severity allow judges even on their oath to do their best for the accused. Humanity ordains that we wish well to the oppressed.

In saying this, I am very far indeed from being on Luther's side, and as much averse as any living man from every sort of controversy. As for the letter[15] which, being imperfectly understood, and a worse interpretation put upon it, gave rise to these suspicions, Luther himself regrets its publication, as he declares quite clearly in his last letter[16] to me. I wish therefore that those who bring books into the world would refrain from taking these liberties, which lead to strife, and not misuse their skill, which was invented for the benefit of learning and public morals and not to disturb the peace of our Christian polity. If it is impossible to restrain their rashness, at least for your benefit, dear reader, I wished by the evidence of this document to put my view on record. Farewell.

From Louvain

1042 / To [Jan van Winckele?] Louvain, [October–November 1519]

When this letter was first published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, neither the name of the person addressed nor the date were given. A wrong date added in 1529 is easily corrected (cf n1, n2). As for the addressee, Henry de Vocht (CTL I 441–3) proposed to identify him with Jan van Winckele (d 1555) who became a doctor of medicine in 1515 and lived in the family mansion at Louvain which after his death became a college for law students. In 1549 he set up rules for the college to be founded, one of which debarred its inmates from any involvement in the humanities that might be detrimental to their legal studies. In 1517–18 Winckele had entertained Erasmus and Maarten van Dorp for dinner (de Vocht *Literae ad Craneveldium* Ep 85) but by the end of 1519 his true priorities may be gathered from the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* (see below 345) and the *Epistola de magistris nostris Lovaniensibus* (de Vocht CTL I 585–6; cf Ep 1033 n16, n24). The *Epistola* ridicules Winckele as a prominent opponent of the new learning, uncultured, conceited, and incompetently attending Jan Briart of Ath (cf Ep 1029 n2) in his illness.

ERASMUS TO A CERTAIN OPPONENT, GREETING

The way in which you misused your powers of speech before peace[1] was restored did not escape my notice; but now, since there has been a general agreement to let the past be forgotten, I hear that every entertainment at which you assist is regaled by you with the most poisonous attacks on my position, my way of life, and my reputation. Even were I a person who deserved to have such things said of him, you know very well how disgraceful it is to seek your revenge in abusive remarks, and that too at the dinner-table; while you do this, you set a pernicious example to your company, and especially on a subject of which you know nothing. You would have done better, instead of rattling on like this, to thumb the *Canons* of Hippocrates, and thus equip yourself with some answers to give to the patients who consult you. I know the course of your suspicions: they arise from a failure to understand two letters,[2] and I can easily explain this to anyone whose brain is sound. But what can you do with those who are raving mad?

But it would take too long to explain this. To be brief, if you refrain from this poisonous language, you will do a greater service to your reputation. I have endured a great deal rather than be the cause of any tumult, and now that peace is restored I mean to cling to it tooth and nail. As for Luther, I neither attack nor defend him. The facts will teach you that this is so. I am therefore unwilling to become involved in these men's activities, and this I will prove with true and solid arguments. If then you continue to attack my reputation with that wanton insolence of yours, beware lest my patience in its turn may be exhausted, and you may find yourself a thousand years hence a byword in the great catalogue of poisonous toadies, boastful ruffians, and bad doctors. I hope it may not come to that. Christian principles suit me better, and I invite you to adopt them. Farewell.

Louvain [1518]

1043 / To Philip of Burgundy [Louvain, c November 1519]

This dedicatory preface appeared in Erasmus' paraphrase of the shorter Pauline Epistles, *Paraphrasis in epistolas Pauli ad Timotheum duas, ad Titum unam et ad Philemonem unam,* first published by Michaël Hillen in Antwerp, late in 1519 (NK *0442), then by Johann Froben in Basel in March 1520, and repeatedly thereafter.

The paraphrases on the Pauline Epistles began to appear in 1517 and proved singularly successful (cf Epp 710, 916, 956). The completion of this undertaking, which Erasmus saw as his main project for the winter months of 1519 (cf line 3 and Epp 1025:23–4, 1053:570–2), was accomplished with this volume and the paraphrases prefaced with Ep 1062. It can be assumed that this letter was written between the completion of Erasmus' manuscript and the appearance of the book. Late in 1519 Edward Lee tried unsuccessfully to have Hillen publish his *Apologia* (cf Ep 1037). In Ep 1061:130–4, 716–41 Lee charged that Erasmus prevented the publication by hastily thrusting this paraphrase upon Hillen. Only one incomplete copy of Hillen's edition is known today. In the *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 286) Erasmus claimed that the paraphrase was only given to Hillen because Dirk Martens, the Louvain printer who had published the earlier paraphrases, was short of journeymen, and that the printing took no more than twelve days. Zwingli (*Werke* VII Ep 113) seems to confirm that a copy had reached Basel before 4 January 1520.

The recipient of this dedication, Philip of Burgundy, prince-bishop of Utrecht, was hardly a model of episcopal virtues after Erasmus' own heart (cf Ep 603:5n). Although he felt a special loyalty to the shepherd of his native diocese (cf line 7 and Ep 1001:10–11), much of this letter may be taken as an admonition that the spiritual side of the episcopal office should not be neglected because of pressing temporal concerns.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE EXCELLENT PRELATE AND DISTINGUISHED PRINCE OF UTRECHT, PHILIP OF BURGUNDY, GREETING

In these wintry months, my Lord Bishop, though the fields lie bare and barren everywhere, the good corn-land of literature never ceases to bear some kind of crop, nor is midwinter ever so bleak that the harvest-carts of learning cannot come home full. To me it seemed right that some share of this harvest should be set aside for the bishop, as the leader in this sort of husbandry. For when we do our best to aid the business of the Gospel, we in our turn are taking a part of your pastoral burden upon our shoulders. I have done this the more readily because the subject itself invited me to do so; for I have made a paraphrase to explain St Paul's two Epistles to Timothy and one to Titus, to which I have added by way of epilogue the letter he wrote to Philemon, in order not to leave it out in the cold, last as it is in order, albeit on such a different topic. Not but what in St Paul there is nothing that is not proper to a bishop. In the first three he gives a wonderfully vivid picture of a true and really Christian prelate, the gifts that a man should possess who is to be called to such a high and difficult office, and the service he must render to fulfil the task entrusted to him. How difficult it is to be a bishop beyond reproach, how disastrous the effect on society of a shepherd of the Lord's flock who is not genuine appears, to say no more, from this: on no other subject did Paul ever set down his principles with greater emphasis or more anxious thought. How often he repeats the same precept and underlines it, beseeching, urging, appealing to all that is holy, sometimes with winning words and promises, sometimes with threats, sometimes inspiring by his own example or that of Christ.

Here is Paul then, so anxious for those whom he had shaped by his own teaching and ordained by the laying-on of his own hands, whose faith and honour he had many ways of knowing intimately: far greater the danger today of entrusting so difficult an office unadvisedly to any man! In olden time each individual city was presided over by its own bishop, and in those same cities only a small fraction professed the religion of Christ. I need not add that in those days Christ's blood, so lately shed, was still fervent in men's hearts and the fire from heaven conferred in baptism still glowed; and now both of these seem, I know not how, to have grown cold in our modern way of life. Thus it was that the bishop ruled a flock that was not only smaller than today, but did his bidding of its own accord. And so it seems to me much harder today to be a faithful bishop and uncorrupted, not only because one man has the care of so many towns, but much more because most bishops, besides spreading the teaching of the Gospel, which is the chief and proper function of a bishop, are further burdened by the administration of their secular authority.

Yet it is wonderful to see how ill Christ and the world agree together, how hard it is for heavenly and earthly cares to meet. It is the hardest thing there is to fill either part, that of a good bishop or of a prince who seeks his people's welfare: what a task it must be for a man torn in both directions so to manage his business as to satisfy the demands of both religion and earthly state, to please your mortal prince without offending that Prince who is immortal, to stand well at court and yet not stand ill in heaven! In olden time the man who took upon himself a bishop's task had forthwith to prepare his spirit to face all the tempests of persecution. I almost think that the tranquillity of our own time, if such it can be called, is more full of dangers than the storms of old.

Yes, things have changed, nor is it possible for the principles which should guide a bishop to be in all ways the same; and we should not condemn out of hand what differs from the pattern of ages past. The cross-currents of human affairs do not always allow a prelate to achieve what he may judge the best result, just as a mariner, however skilled and vigilant, sometimes grasps the wheel in vain when he is carried away in the power of winds and waves. And yet that man will wander less from the true and perfect image of a good bishop, who has Paul's pattern as a target always before his eyes, like an experienced navigator who, though he may be forced to deviate somewhat from his true course, will never take his eyes from the pole-star, so that it may not be his misfortune, as the saying[1] goes, to be the whole wide sky off course. If one cannot keep level with Paul, it is something all the same to follow him as best one can. He who strives for the best will not lack Christ's help; your Highness is his vicegerent, and all mortal endeavour is vain without his help. Farewell.

1519

1044 / From Maarten van Dorp — The Hague, 28 November 1519

Allen based his text of this letter on an early sixteenth-century manuscript copy (Öffentliche Bibliothek of the University of Basel, MS G II 13a ff 46–7) and on the printed text appended to Dorp's *Oratio in praelectionem epistolarum divi Pauli* (Basel: J. Froben March 1520).

Dorp had been annoyed and alarmed by the agitation against him in both Paris and Louvain (cf Ep 1000A introduction and page 331 below). Immediately after Erasmus' reconciliation with the Louvain theologians (cf Ep 1022) he published for the first time his *Oratio* (Antwerp: M. Hillen 27 September 1519; NK 739), which supports a programme of humanistic education. In October, while the peace appeared to be holding, he had left Louvain to visit his aged father at The Hague. In a recent letter to him Erasmus must have written of renewed hostility against himself in Louvain (cf lines 3–6), thus raising in Dorp's mind the spectre that he too might soon be attacked again, and worse than before, as the unsparing German Erasmians prepared to defend their master against Lee and perhaps Hoogstraten (cf lines 67–8; Ep 1083 introduction). He reacted with this candid and warm expression of loyalty to Erasmus, who was evidently glad to follow Dorp's suggestions (cf lines 57–61, 64–7) and arrange for another edition of Dorp's *Oratio* with Johann Froben's press, where it was being printed as early as January (cf BRE Ep 147, Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 118), and published in time for the spring book fair, this letter having been added. It appears that it soon became known to Luther (cf n16), and in spite of a discreet omission (line 47) in the printed text, it aroused predictable animosity against Dorp at Louvain. Yet, though he regretted its publication (cf BRE Ep 166) Dorp never again faltered in his support of Erasmus; see de Vocht MHL 215–27 and CTL I 444–5.

MAARTEN VAN DORP TO THE EXCELLENT DOCTOR ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

I cannot imagine, my most scholarly friend, what has happened to these people[1] to make them turn everything upside down so badly that they cause trouble to several excellent men who have rendered such service both to learning and to Christendom. I promise you, I promise the Lord God, they will never have me as a partner in making such confusion. How much more worthy of a Christian is a sane and straightforward understanding of everything that sees it all in the most favourable light! Those who do otherwise are surely guilty of damaging the work of scholars everywhere. I beg you, my dear Erasmus, as leader of the learned world, by the glory of Christ do not lose heart at the misbehaviour – feeble and misguided as it is – of certain people who are both few and powerless. Take courage, rather, from the highly favourable opinions of you and of your learning expressed by so many distinguished princes and prelates and so many learned men all the world over – opinions that are quite true and quite unfailing.

Here at any rate they are sincerely on your side, they admire the distinction of your work so much and speak so highly of it, that I doubt whether any mortal in history has been in the same position, not even Jerome himself. As God is my witness, dear Erasmus, I am not making this up. Every scholar of standing expresses pleasure at the appearance of my oration,[2] to see me frankly setting forth what I feel and think without any disguise. That eminent and at the same time most scholarly of lawyers, Master Nicolaas,[3] president of Holland and the other provinces, is so much pleased with it that nothing makes him more cheerful at dinner than prolonged conversation about you, and especially to hear your praises sung; and for this reason he shows me much attention. Some of the lords of the council do all they can to earn my gratitude, because they have been told, and have read in my oration, that I am your sincere supporter. All our lecture rooms,[4] all our gatherings of learned men and every group of important people – all ring with the praises of Erasmus; among the latter the chief is that eminent, distinguished, and learned man the heer van Assendelft,[5] who takes a very special pleasure in what you write and has your books in his hands almost the whole time, when he has any leisure.

As for me, they are keen here to put gold in my pocket. There is no lack everywhere of excellent men in the religious life who praise you to the skies, as is right and proper; among whom two in particular have urged me most keenly to attach myself to you, though there was no need of urging. One is the warden[6] of Mechelen, a most intelligent man with a great knowledge of affairs and a capital scholar; next to him, Amandus[7] the Greek and Hebrew scholar, whom I think you know. They are so keen on your pious labours that they could not be more so if they were their own. In Germany, in England, in France, think of the thousands of men who support you with such sincerity that they could not be more devoted to hearth and home. How mad of me not to have struggled tooth and nail against the growth of any horrible suspicion that I might be the sort of person to stand against a man like yourself, and take the side of – never mind who etc.[8]

Why did I not make this clear from the beginning? Why did I put it off so long? My dear Erasmus, I was carried away by some freak of fate; but 'better turn back than hold a course ill-judged.'[9] How thankful I am to have published that oration, and thus made clear to everyone how repugnant I found everything that happened! – for I never approved of what they were trying to do. But this was the point on which I freely confess that I went wrong, dear Erasmus, for I know your kind heart: I ought to have expressed my opinion openly. If this happens again, may it be the death of me, for what little I am worth.

May I beg you, when you have a suitable opportunity, to mention me[10] somewhere in a friendly way, so that everyone may see that we are in complete agreement; you can do nothing that would give me greater pleasure. Several letters[11] are in existence from you to me, and mine to you; if any of these are fit to be printed, they would serve my purpose. The abbot[12] of Egmond, a holy man whose native goodness makes him hate these disputes, has friendly feelings for you. With him and with everyone I shall not hold back, nor shall I keep the matter to myself. My oration, incompetent and ignorant as it is, I should dearly like to see printed in Basel at the Froben press. If you favour this, it is as good as done, for Rhenanus or Froben can deny you nothing. When you write to More or Pace or Rhenanus or Hutten or Budé, please make kindly mention of your friend van Dorp.

My father,[13] who is an old man now and nearly eighty, told me to send you his warmest greetings. Perhaps you may not remember how he knows you. He had a delightful conversation with you a little over two years ago in Arras[14] College. Master Jacob Mauritszoon[15] the councillor, who was formerly pensionary of Gouda, and is wholly devoted to you, asks me to send his best wishes. I am in great demand here among the best people, both scholars and men of position. I rarely dine at home, not that I love dinner-parties, but for the sake of the conversation.

Luther,[16] as I lately wrote and told you, is in high favour here. There is a man[17] well known as a scholar, a gifted mind and a tireless worker and still in the prime of life, who once lived at Louvain with a great reputation for learning, who has written in support of him, expounding and defending everything on a solid basis of Holy Scripture. I have read the book myself, and will bring it with me; that is his own wish. He is a man of high spirit, and rich.

Please greet Dr de Neve,[18] and ask him to forget troubles of long ago. I am sure that if he knew the whole story he would bear me no resentment. Give my cordial greetings to Berselius and Rescius[19] and the others. Father Jan Koolman,[20] the parson of St Agatha's, a saintly and learned man with an enormous appetite for your books, whom you met at dinner with me in

Louvain, sends you his respects. Farewell, and let me have an answer if you conveniently can, for I may not yet leave here.

From The Hague, the Monday after St Katharine's 1519

1045 / From Germain de Brie Paris, [c December] 1519

Germain de Brie first met Erasmus in Italy (cf Ep 212) and remained his friend when he embarked upon a comfortable ecclesiastical career at the French court. He wrote Latin verse, and the patriotic stance of one of his poems (cf Ep 1087 n4) was mocked by Thomas More in his epigrams, published in 1518 (cf Ep 620 introduction). Erasmus attempted to forestall a public controversy with Ep 620, and here now is Brie's long-delayed reaction.

Together with Ep 620 this letter was printed as an appendix to Brie's *Antimorus* (Paris: P. Vidoue for K. Resch 1519; ed and tr in More Y III-2 469–547), an attack on More in verse followed by copious notes in prose and other topical material. The date of 1519 in the colophon of the printed edition would seem to correspond with the date assigned to this letter (cf n1). The copy of the *Antimorus* that Brie sent Erasmus together with this letter (cf line 32) may have been in manuscript or in print. The publication of Brie's entire collection may have occurred somewhat later as it begins to be noted by the middle of March 1520 (cf Luther w *Briefwechsel* II Ep 265; Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 124; BRE Ep 159; AK II Epp 728, 735). For More's reaction see Ep 1087; cf M.-M. de la Garanderie in *Colloquia Erasmiana Turonensia* ed J.-C. Margolin (Paris-Toronto 1972) I 359–79.

GERMAIN DE BRIE TO DESIDERIUS ERASMUS, GREETING

Yesterday I happened to visit my friend Budé, as I often do, and he showed me a volume[1] of your letters recently printed in your part of the world, and in it a letter from you to me which he said he had just read. Very likely you gave it to some courier for delivery to me before you handed it to the printer; but at any rate it never reached me, and to Budé at that moment I owe my first sight of it. I would say that it gave me pleasure, did I not think it unnecessary to say that separately of any individual thing you write, for your works as a whole are all popular with your friend Germain, and well live up to your name.[2]

As concerns Thomas More[3] (for I have a mind to begin now by answering the argument which you put last in your letter) you say you hear that I am preparing an attack on him with some sort of pamphlet with teeth in it, to use your own expression, though it is not unbiased; and since, as you say, you are equally devoted to both of us, you urge me not to do so. It is expedient, you say, also for the cause of humane studies in general that their disciples should agree among themselves, now that the enemies of literature are banding together so unpleasantly. I acknowledge, my dear Erasmus, your quite exceptional fairness of mind. I acknowledge that your loyalty and affection for me are something out of the common. I acknowledge the outstanding good will and charity and zeal that you show towards humane studies and those who pursue them. These things in their own right have each such force, they carry such weight with me at least, that there can be absolutely nothing I would not readily do for my Erasmus on the lightest hint. But may the Muses themselves abandon me when I most need them, if my *Antimorus* (for so I call my little collection aimed at More) was not already in the printer's hands and a great part of it already struck off; and as witnesses to this I can cite both Budé and Bérault, to whom I had given a hint of the publication of the *Antimorus* a few days before. You know them both, I think, as men of such tried and tested honesty, that I suppose the evidence of either one of them would be enough to prove my point with you.

As for the *Antimorus* itself, of which I am sending you a copy, when you read it (and I beg you to find time to read it, although I know you devote your time solely to the reading and writing of things of the very highest class), you will agree that it is by no means the pamphlet with teeth in it that you expect. It is in fact quite toothless, for though I snap in it, I have no fangs; I am humorous but not malicious, I poke fun but stop short of personalities, I let myself go but in moderate language, I rebuke without severity, and play the teacher without wielding the rod. More has wantonly attacked me with insults and with imprecations although, as you say, I am unknown to him and, as I maintain, I have done him no wrong; he has aped, no doubt, that barbarous Cyclops in Homer[4] who, when he saw that Ulysses had already embarked and could be reached in no other way, expressed his rage by praying for the destruction of the hero and his companions. By the common right of reprisal I could arm myself with the same kind of weapons and go down to meet my adversary in the arena. But no: I thought I should gain much more general approval and indeed show greater modesty if I took More's abuse as meant for humour, his malice as jesting, his accusations as a joke, his imprecations as irony, and his curses as common abuse. And I have done so; whether with success or no, I leave to the judgment of yourself and other readers of my collection. One thing I really do believe, unless my forecast is quite misleading: that among those who weigh the arguments on the two sides, favouring neither except on their merits, I shall certainly not be criticized for replying to More – who challenged me first, although I had never attacked him in writing or in speech and had no such intention in mind – and for replying in such a way as to point out a thousand thoroughly discreditable mistakes (which could not be allowed to circulate any longer without grave damage to their author's reputation and an indelible stigma of ignorance) in a spirit of friendliness, goodwill, and loyalty, which is what I am doing.

Under this head I do not see how one man could owe another a greater debt. As far as your judgment goes, my most learned friend, although you urged me, when the position was no longer open, to suppress my book (thus making an open declaration how much you desire to see unanimity among your friends), yet now that it is published you will hardly, I take it, condemn the man responsible for publication, unless you wish to lay down one set of rules for yourself after publishing your *Apologia*[5] against Lefèvre and another set for me and my *Antimorus*. I have done in my book exactly what you did in yours: only when attacked did I defend myself against the enemy, though I did not fight with the same ferocity as you, not being equipped with the same sort of weapons; for you in your *Apologia* are fully armed and hotly engaged at close quarters, while in my *Antimorus* I am unarmed and at long range, and not wholly serious. All the same, your attitude was not unbecoming for one who played the part of a champion of Christian piety, and mine in turn might be thought suitable for one who wears what is only a poet's mask. Why, More's position would indeed be privileged, for pity's sake – it would amount to a dictatorship, if he were allowed to attack others freely and without a second thought, while they were debarred from answering back; for after all, especially among us who live in France and not in his Isle of Never-never,[6] he has authority to sign a letter, but not a death-warrant.

And so, notwithstanding that it was More who struck the first blow when he deliberately attacked me, a stranger who had done no wrong, and that it was his abuse of me and no black streak in myself that drove me to take my part in this tragedy, all the same, now that we have both donned our tragic masks and come on stage and shown that we can both sustain our roles with might and main, he as challenger and I as defender – he being in any case, as you say in your letter, a man I ought to know and like – let me not stand in the way if he thinks it right that all this tragedy, at your instigation and with you (shall we say?) as producer, should end in comedy; let us clasp hands, and with Erasmus as our *pater patratus*[7] sign a treaty and be joined in good will on both sides. If he prefers to watch the outcome of the tragedy as it now is, I equally have no objections to its running through to its last act. More's acting is not brilliant enough to frighten me off the stage, nor is he such a doughty fighter that if he prefers to join battle I must refuse to meet him, provided he descends into the arena to do battle in his own armour, not like Patroclus[8] in the arms of Achilles, and gives me fair warning with a blast of the trumpet.

As for the second topic in your letter, I can hardly put into words how delighted I should be if you could be induced to come and live in my native France, either by the invitation[9] of this king of ours and his most lavish promises, or by the prospect of the most agreeable society of the many friends whom you have here – friends of no common and ordinary sort but distinguished men in high position. They have all been hearing rumours for some time now that Erasmus is coming to join us, and the summit of their wishes is that he should at length come in the flesh and be with us in person. Where you are concerned, most learned Erasmus, I must by all means speak the truth as one faithful friend to another (in so describing you I do not think I can be wrong). There is no living man anywhere whose name is better known, whose reputation is more widely spread among all our devotees of humane studies, than yours. I myself think that you will do a great wrong not only to yourself but to all of us, who so eagerly long to behold our Erasmus and to make him welcome and to talk with him, unless you really come to us, if not to settle and to live here permanently, at least as a visitor and an honoured guest (though that you should settle here would be my choice). As for your host, everyone wishes to be of service to you, and everyone (as far as I can see) is competing to receive you on your arrival in his own house; but this one thing I do beg urgently of you with all the emphasis I can command, that you should stay with me and choose a lodging in my house, where you will find me so appreciative and so open-handed as a host that you will be able to count on all that is mine as yours. My fortune may not be very ample, but it will provide enough for us both: food, clothing, servants, a horse to ride, and a modest purse besides with money always in it – to say nothing here of the garden attached to my house, which is so pretty, I assure you, so delightful, so lovely and pleasant to look upon (a thing which, as you know, is very highly valued in Paris) that the Muses themselves, I think, need never tire of haunting it.

In fact it is our long-standing friendship, begun in Venice and cemented after that in Padua,[10] that makes me invite you in such a familiar, not to say audacious, fashion formally to become a guest under this humble roof of mine; especially since I suspect that not a few people are getting ready gardens worthy of Maecenas and positively Lucullan palaces,[11] in which you can perform that formality on a much grander and more splendid scale. But I perceive that Apollo prefers the company of the Muses, unassuming as it is, to the lavish banquets of Jove, which (if we may believe Homer[12]) he does not much frequent unless Jove specially invites him, when he wishes to consult him about some matter touching either Greeks or Trojans, for the assembled gods are anxious and Juno is already lodging a complaint.

It remains to lodge a mild complaint with you at this point about your printer who, thinking to make my name more illustrious, printed my other letter[13] to you and thereby covered me with shame. For to append something written by my humble self to Erasmus' work is to mix roses and windflowers[14] or to tag lead onto gold. Not that I accuse him of any malice prepense; but I wonder he could take so little thought for another man's reputation. For though I do not entirely regret that letter, yet, had I thought it would be published, I would have seen to it, I do assure you, that a more elegant and polished piece should have left my hands to go before the public. As it is, since it was your letter to me that gave me my reason for writing this, I thought it best, as yours is already published in your part of the world, to put it in print here too and prefix it to mine, so that, if anyone is brave enough to open what I write, he may read your letter and find mine easier to understand. Farewell, and cherish your affection for me, as I know you do.

Paris, 1519

1046 / To Jan Robbyns — Louvain, 1 December 1519

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. The recent agitation in Louvain against Erasmus and Luther (cf Epp 1033, 1040, 1042) was bound to aggravate the difficulties encountered in the establishment of the Collegium Trilingue, which was made possible by the generous bequest of Jérôme de Busleyden (cf Ep 691 introduction). Jan Robbyns (or Robijns), an intimate friend of the late Busleyden, now acted as a prominent and generally respected patron of the new foundation (cf Epp 805, 1001:20–3). He was now being approached by Erasmus at a moment when its survival seemed to be in jeopardy (cf Ep 1066:70–86).

The trouble had started when Wilhelm Nesen (cf Ep 994 n1) defiantly announced a private lecture course on Pomponius Mela within the framework of the Collegium Trilingue, not having bothered to matriculate in the university or apply for the requisite permission to lecture (*venia legendi*). Official opposition could be taken for granted, and to forestall it Nesen's private pupils seem to have staged a prank during the night of 29 November which could be interpreted as a threat of violence and intimidation against the rector, Jan Calaber. When the senate met at 9 AM on 1 December, it was decided not to tolerate Nesen's irregular lectures, but at the same meeting the *venia legendi* was granted to the Trilingue's new professor of Greek, Rutgerus Rescius. Within hours, however, Rescius was arrested under suspicion of involvement in the prank against the rector. At this moment Erasmus stepped in to save the college its only teacher at the time. Although it took some time for Rescius to receive full restitution for the unjustified arrest (cf Ep 1240), the raise suggested by Erasmus was granted at once by the trustees of the Trilingue, while Nesen continued his efforts to arrange a lecture course; see Ep 1057; de Vocht CTL I 453–78.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO JAN ROBBYNS, DEAN OF MECHELEN, GREETING

You see before you, Mr Dean, the tragicomedy of human life. What would you? The play must go on, and cannot go otherwise. Paul[1] rejoices that he is the prisoner of Jesus Christ. Rutgerus[2] can rejoice that he is the prisoner of the College of the Three Tongues. Conceal it how they please, this college is treating those men disgracefully. True, these portents promise it, to my thinking, a glorious future. Such was the birth of the Roman empire; so began the glorious progress of the Hebrews; such was the birth, the spreading, the final establishment of the Christian religion. Nothing ever grew great without hard times in the early stages. You will hear the whole story from Bartholomeus,[3] who was not only an eyewitness of the danger but close to it. Human affairs being, as they are, rarely black and white, it would have been like your kindly self to lend at least some support to your professor even if someone had done wrong. As things are, he being what he is, the most harmless of men, it is still more your duty to stand by him. Whether a better scholar could be found, I do not know; you could hardly find a more devoted teacher or one of higher character. He and I dine at the same table, we talk freely on all subjects over our wine. He has been provoked in countless ways; they make a dead set at him, for fear of trouble with more masterful men than he is; and yet I never heard him utter an ill-tempered word.

There's a true Christian spirit for you! A moment ago I compared Rutgerus to St Paul; he goes one better in this respect, that Paul's persecutors went wrong because they were estranged from the gospel way of life, while it is the standard-bearers of our Christian doctrine who with their eyes open and of set purpose plan these things. They have inhibited Nesen too, who was starting a course on the *Geography* of Pomponius Mela; had he set up a brothel of some sort in his private house, they would let him alone. 'Tis a noble university indeed, if you compare it with others, but it deserves a different class of men to be its rulers. In many ways, it seems to me, Rutgerus deserves to have his salary,[4] which has already been raised by a certain fraction, put up to eighteen livres. Steps have been taken to find a Latin professor,[5] which will meet I think with your approval. On the Hebrew chair[6] I can form no opinion, but I will consult those who no doubt can. May the Lord Jesus preserve your Excellency in good health.

Louvain, 1 December 1519

1047 / From Johannes Thurzo Wrocław, 1 December 1519

This letter from the bishop of Wrocław was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*; it answers Ep 943 and is answered in turn by Erasmus with Ep 1137. A manuscript copy, probably taken from Thurzo's rough draft, is preserved at Munich in the collection which is the source of Ep 850. This letter was accompanied by gifts (lines 37–44) which reflect the Thurzo family's involvement in mining and related industrial developments, predominantly in Bohemia and Silesia. The bishop's father, Johannes Thurzo of Bethelenfalva (1437–1508) started a smelting operation in 1469 near Cracow, where the writer of this letter was born. The older Johannes is singled out for praise at the end of the first book of Georgius Agricola's *De re metallica* (Basel: H. Froben 1556) 18. Reinforced by a similar gift from Agricola's friend Matthias Meyner (cf Ep 1122), this connection would finally lead to Erasmus' commendatory letter for Agricola's *Bermannus*, published in 1530; see Ep 2274 and G. Agricola *Ausgewählte Werke* ed Hans Prescher (Berlin 1955–) VIII 76, 827–8.

TO ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

I cannot set forth, most learned Erasmus, the pleasure your letter gave me, although it took nearly seven months[1] on the way; there was nothing I had more looked forward to, and in the event nothing more welcome could have happened. And so I welcomed it, as the phrase[2] goes, with open arms; I welcomed it and read it, and can never even now have enough of the reading of it. I had often, I confess, been filled with the greatest admiration and delight by the most scholarly writings of Erasmus, that great scholar, addressed to others, when I saw them reproduced in printed letters and in some other man's hand; but now there is no further room for elation and joy, for I have set eyes on the handwriting of the most learned and most highly gifted of men. And so this letter from you will be treasured as a most select and precious present, and will be a perpetual record of your memory which oblivion will never do away.

There is however no reason, most honoured Erasmus, why you should give my letter (my litter, rather) such high praise; I know my own worth, and very gladly keep myself within my own skin.[3] But I might rightly be thought discourteous did I not thank you even for this, and no less rightly should I be thought conceited if I accepted the things you say about me. But you surely must be reckoned most unfair to yourself, when almost the whole world quite rightly loads you with praise, and you indulge in excessive modesty, if I mistake not, in this regard, and are so far from accepting it that you reject it entirely and turn away. Our debt to you is certainly far greater, especially since it is your championship alone which has restored the splendour of all the truly liberal disciplines, freed from the darkness of barbarian neglect and squalor, and at the same time the old genuine theology also in its pure form; and those sacred studies which had been reduced almost to extinction flourish anew in the whole world as though reborn, with you their parent and their leader.

As far as I am concerned, your letter and all your works, so full of industry and piety alike, place me under a deep obligation and bring your memory before me every moment, however true it may be that there is absolutely nothing of mine in your possession which could call to memory in return a humble mortal like myself. And so, in order that the zeal of my singular love and respect for you may be steadily better known, and that the memory of your devoted Thurzo may pass from time to time before your eyes, I send you a present – not indeed of great value: four timepieces,[4] small glass vessels which measure the hours as sand gradually runs through them, the working of which is, I suppose, the modern equivalent of the ancient water-clock. As you handle these and reverse them, they will be able to remind you of me every hour. I have added four little pieces or shavings of pure native gold, lately dug up just as you see them, in underground caves and in the very bowels of the earth within the jurisdiction[5] of my diocese, in order that the bright living gold may declare you most worthy of immortality; and with them a cap for your reverend head made of the pelts of Pontic mice which my people, still using the borrowed word, call sables. These skins, as they nestle soft and comfortable on your head, and protect it with their soothing warmth, shall serve as evidence or symbols of my affection for you.

I send these to you not because I suppose that you, who are honoured every day with gifts from kings and powerful princes, are in need of such things and much finer ones, but that the strength of my affection and of the very deep respect of which I told you before[6] may be made clear to you. I beg you most sincerely to accept readily and with pleasure the things I have sent, such as they are. And this I am sure you will do, if you measure my modest present not by its value but by the warmth of my feelings and the sincerity of my devotion to you. Had you to be given the presents you deserve, scarcely would the wealth and resources of the whole world, much less the treasures of any single potentate, be found adequate to what you are worth. For the rest, dear Erasmus, the sum of my wishes is that you continue, as you have begun, to give me your affection, and that you abide in health and wealth.

From Wrocław, 1 December 1519

Johannes Thurzo, bishop of Wrocław, with my own hand

1048 / To Maarten Lips [Louvain], 1519

Epp 1048–9 and 1052 form a sequence; the first two were evidently written by Erasmus at Louvain shortly before a planned visit to Antwerp; the third appears to be a follow-up from Antwerp. All three were copied by Lips onto the same leaf of his copy-book now at Brussels (cf Ep 1019 introduction); the first two were published by Erasmus in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. The date of 1519 was added to both letters in the *Opus epistolarum* of 1529. This date is confirmed by the arrangement of Lips' copy-book; thus the trip to Antwerp may be either the one of December (cf Ep 1051), as Allen assumed, or perhaps an earlier one in August (cf 999 introduction) and closer in time to Ep 955 (cf below n2).

Lips prefaces his copy of this letter with a brief argument, recalling that it had been delivered to him by Erasmus' secretary Johannes Hovius (cf Ep 867:189n) and dealt with 'a calamity caused primarily by the theologians, which Erasmus finally overcame by means of wonderful patience and various skillful devices.' The last statement may well refer to the 'peace' concluded with the Louvain theologians in September 1519 (cf Ep 1022), but Lips' argument no doubt was written at the time he copied Erasmus' letter and he may not have done so until some weeks after he had received it.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO MAARTEN OF BRUSSELS, GREETING

Your letter, dearest brother, duly arrived, but I did not answer it immediately. I had decided to pay you a visit, but I have been prevented by a constant succession of business. I beg you not to let yourself be tormented by this melodrama, which is quite dreadful; your resentment can do me no good and can certainly do you harm. Do not give this nonsense a second thought; take comfort in your studies in theology, and in the theology of Christ, which delights in good men and makes the best of bad ones.

I think I can get a Hebrew Old Testament[1] in Antwerp. If you have not changed your mind, I will arrange to buy it; if you have different views, let me know what you would like done.[2] Farewell in the Lord, dearest Maarten.

1049 / To Maarten Lips [Louvain], 1519

Cf Ep 1048 introduction. In his argument to this letter Lips mentions a letter full of poison sent to the Louvain Dominicans and 'said to have come from the priory of St Maartensdal' where Lips was a canon. 'Many people suspected Johannes Fagius, an old man, because he spread around lies about Erasmus in the manner of ignorant folk.'

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO MAARTEN OF BRUSSELS, GREETING

Greeting. I am overwhelmed by so much laborious research that, however much I might wish to, I have no leisure to visit you. Johannes Hagius[1] swears he is not the author of that scandalous pamphlet. I suspect that Lee wrote it, or at least provoked its writing, unless my powers of divination are at fault. The question seems to me of no importance, for my conscience is clear; but if I could know for certain who it is, he will find himself made an awful warning to the rest, whoever he is, that tool of Satan. As for you, take comfort in the study of the Scriptures and steer clear of strife, which upsets your peace of mind and cannot make much difference in my own affairs.

I go to Antwerp tomorrow and will buy the Hebrew book, unless you have changed your mind. Farewell, dearest Maarten, my son in years,[2] my brother in our holy calling; be of a good courage, think nothing of the uproar raised by these wretched creatures, and look for strength to Christ in Heaven.

1519
Your devoted friend Erasmus

1050 / To Adrianus Cornelii Barlandus [Louvain, c December 1519]

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos;* the year date added in the *Opus epistolarum* is evidently wrong. When Barlandus resigned from the Latin chair of the Collegium Trilingue (cf Ep 1046 n5), Conradus Goclenius was chosen to succeed him, apparently in preference to another candidate (cf Ep 1051) who had had Barlandus' support. Hence the latter's disappointment and Erasmus' admonition to accept Goclenius in good grace. Erasmus too had at first, it seems, supported another candidate, but he thought highly of Goclenius (cf Ep 1018), who was to become a close personal friend and a pillar of the Trilingue. The letter appears to have been written soon after the appointment had been made.

ERASMUS TO ADRIANUS BARLANDUS, GREETING

I am not willing to believe what some people tell me, that you are for some reason indignant with Goclenius and even speak ill of him; this would be most unlike your fairness of mind, nor does he deserve it. He is a very learned man and as honourable as he is learned, who is jealous of no man's reputation. What is more, it is right at this time for all who love humane studies to close their ranks,[1] while the hosts of the Philistines are gathering all around. I am well aware that there are people in this university who from some congenital defect speak ill of others, even of men who have done them no harm, and from whom indeed they have received kindness. They perhaps are incurable; but you, my dear Barlandus, must continue to be what you have always been, and not let yourself be affected by their society. Farewell, and when it suits you, we will talk at greater length.

[1518]

1051 / [To an Unsuccessful Candidate for the Latin Chair]

Antwerp, 7 December [1519]

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*; the year date added in the *Opus epistolarum* is wrong. It is clearly addressed to an unsuccessful applicant for the Latin chair at the Collegium Trilingue in succession to Barlandus (cf Epp 1046 n5, 1050 introduction), and evidently not the one supported by Erasmus. Henry de Vocht (in CTL I 488–93) proposed to identify him with Alaard of Amsterdam, who had earlier in the year proposed to lecture on Erasmus' *Ratio verae theologiae* under the auspices of the Trilingue, but had been refused the authority to do so. Alaard was at Louvain at the time and could well have applied for the position, solicited Erasmus' support, and vented his irritation against him on being passed over in favour of Goclenius. Henry de Vocht offers no evidence to show that Alaard was in fact a candidate, but it is true that henceforward Erasmus mentions him with angry contempt. In 1524 he reminded Goclenius of the 'tragoedia Alardica et Paschasiana' of which his correspondent was fully informed (Ep 1437). This was, according to de Vocht, a reference to Alaard's anger, described in this letter, which was shared by Paschasius Berselius, who would have supported Alaard's candidature; cf Ep 1065 n1; see also A.J. Kölker *Alardus Aemstelredamus en Cornelius Crocus* (Nijmegen-Utrecht 1963) 39–45.

ERASMUS TO A CERTAIN LOOSE TALKER, GREETING

I should never have had so a low opinion of you, had you not declared yourself so openly. I told you many times, and it was quite true, that the thing was not in my power and that when you spoke to me about the chair things had already gone some way. Suppose (what is quite false) that the executors[1] had entrusted the choice entirely to my discretion, and that I had passed you over and chosen Goclenius as the better man: what reason was there to rave against me like this, exactly as though I had cut your grandfather's throat? Personally I am not upset by this; it is you I am sorry for. If you had had a chance, I would have done what I ought. I knew that the executors were simply not disposed to take you, even if you had put up another twelve livres[2] of your own money. I did not like to tell you this; what was the point? Believe me, by carrying on like this you are putting many people against you; men like persuasion and not compulsion. No doubt it is behaviour like this which makes the Abbot[3] so niggardly in his dealings with you. I have, I think, never done anything against you before, though I may have done nothing for you. So now I recommend you to have more sense in future, and for your own good; for there is very little indeed that you can do to my hurt. Farewell.

Antwerp, eve of the Conception of the BVM [1518]

1052 / To Maarten Lips [Antwerp, 1519]

Cf Ep 1048 introduction. The following argument is given by Lips in his copy-book: 'He sent me this letter from Antwerp with the complete works of Chrysostom, inscribing them not, as was his wont, to Brother Maarten but to the whole college, for I had told him that our subprior needed them passionately. The author to whom he again refers was never discovered.'

Greetings, dearest brother. I have bought the Chrysostom.[1] About the Hebrew book I will take steps as soon as I can. That Hagius[2] did not put his name to it is not surprising; for if he had put his name and had been a layman, his life would be at stake. For the pamphlet is not merely slanderous[3] but inciting to rebellion. Consider for your part whether there are any arguments with which it can be refuted. Best wishes to you and all yours.

1053 / To Thomas Lupset Louvain, 13 December 1519

Edward Lee maintained that the publication of his *Annotationes* against Erasmus (cf Ep 1037) had been cunningly stalled by the latter until after he had had the time to compose this elaborate letter. Although Erasmus ridiculed Lee's suggestion by saying that he could write letters such as this in half a day and that this one was not published until after Lee had sent his book to Paris for printing (cf *Apologia invectivis Lei*: *Opuscula* 256, 259), it is clear that Erasmus was determined not to lose the initiative in his controversy with Lee (cf Ep 998 introduction) and that this letter was printed as soon as it had been written. According to Lee it was offered for sale at Louvain on c 14 December (cf Ep 1061:739–41). At first it appeared as an appendix to some copies of Dirk Martens' recent reprint of Erasmus' edition of Cicero's *De officiis* (cf Ep 1013). Only one copy with that appendix has been found so far; it is in the library of Eton College (see Robert Birley *The History of Eton College Library*, Eton 1970, 44, 77). Subsequently this letter was reprinted in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* 29–46 (cf Ep 1083 introduction) and in Erasmus' *Epistolae ad diversos*.

Although given the form of a personal letter, this text was clearly conceived as a public defence. Lupset may have been chosen as its addressee in view of his recent visit to Louvain and because he had close ties to Paris as well as to Lee's and Erasmus' common friends in England (cf Ep 1026 introduction, n3). Lee was soon to reply in great detail in Ep 1061.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THOMAS LUPSET, GREETING

A letter from a certain eminent friend[1] of mine, who at the same time is no enemy to Lee, informs me of a widespread rumour in your part of the world – and not only widespread but very widely believed – that I and my friends are responsible for Edward Lee's inability to bring to birth here the attack on me which he has been in labour with for so long now, and to be delivered of his bantling with some printer for a midwife; in fact, that we are frightening the man with threats[2] until he dare not publish what he has written. These reports, part of the proverbial[3] uncertainties of war, ought no longer to surprise me, for one hears them almost daily and should long ago have grown used to them; what I do very much wonder is who the authors of this most shameless of all inventions can be. I cannot be induced to believe that Lee, whatever his qualities as a man, has such effrontery that he can find it in him to maintain this story, for he himself is perfectly well aware that the facts are quite different. I am not so obtusely credulous as to have been convinced by anyone, nor shall I ever be convinced, that Lee intends to suppress in perpetuity those distinguished fruits of his nightly toil over which he has laboured now for several years and which are his hope of immortality and the base he himself chose on which to build his reputation. I knew well enough that he is too good an economist in such things to allow so much labour and lamp-oil to go for nothing. Nor is my sense of smell so defective,[4] far from suspicious as I am and entirely straightforward by nature, that I could not pick up the scent of what he had in mind. Had I been too stupid to detect this, there was no shortage of people to tell me what Lee's first object was, namely that should anything befall me (for we are all mortal) or should some chance remove me to a distant part of the world, that would be the moment when he could safely and (what is more) successfully publish his annotations. 'Sweet is the fruit when the guard's back is turned.'[5]

He knows the truth of the old saying[6] that dead dogs do not bite back. Perhaps too he has read in his Quintilian[7] (for he seems at some stage to have dipped into good literature) that the man who wants to tell lies will find it safest to tell them about the dead. And then he is well aware, urged on though he is by the thirst for glory and reputation, how greatly he stands to profit by this delay. All this time he is collecting from all sources every malicious criticism voiced in discussion-group or drinking-party, all the suggestions of Dominicans or Carmelites,[8] the comments of candidates for the bachelor's degree in divinity (for they were put on to this business[9] by men who afterwards shall not be deprived of their due credit), the nibbling away by licentiates[10] and worthy master doctors, if they find any disposed to be prejudiced against me. And all the time he is on the scent to detect what reply is to come from me or from someone else on my behalf; all the time as he reads he has second thoughts on some things which their author had thought too well of in the first heat of composition; all the time inspiration, or it may be spite, suggests some new topic of malignant invention, for resentment makes men not only eloquent but even resourceful, and, as the satirist[11] has it, indignation sometimes 'rounds off the verse that nature had denied'; while finally even his daily reading contributes something in the way of addenda. Thus it results, of course, that in the end his work, when it comes out, is not only fuller and better documented, but contains fewer errors. He confessed to me himself the last time we met[12] that he had reworked almost the whole thing from top to tail, as they say: he had cut out much which the second edition of my New Testament had rendered superfluous and made many alterations, changing his mind in some places as a result of more careful thought.

Actually, that he should do this, now that he has resolved to go to war, does not greatly surprise nor much annoy me. He is out for his own interest, and maybe the laws of war permit the use of all devices against the man you wish to overwhelm. In one point however I find his wisdom not a little defective: that in the conversation I mentioned, after admitting to me seriously that his whole work was being rewritten, he yet urged me to believe his assurances that he would never publish the book. So his purpose in spending so much effort on rewriting it was, once it was rewritten, to suppress it! The language of truth is not only simple but consistent, and none suffer more often from a slip of memory than those who do not mean what they say. Or maybe this was not a slip of memory, but my own stupidity gave him confidence to suppose that I should believe on the spot something not only so incredible but coming from such a source as himself.

And so there was I, convinced that he would by all means publish what he had written, so strongly convinced that I could not ever be induced to change my mind, even by people whom I normally believe implicitly, and found myself on this one point in disagreement with those with whom I am usually most happy to agree; I knew well how much he would gain and I should lose by delay, and indeed what risks for me and what hopes for him lay in the postponement of his work. Who then would not think my sanity in danger if I took all possible steps to prevent his book from coming into the hands of the public, as they say I did? I always thought and always said the same thing:[13] I wished his work, whatever it might amount to, to be published as soon as possible. If they can produce a single letter in which I take a different view or anyone who has heard me say anything different, I surrender.

But of this I cannot produce a more suitable witness than Lee himself. At our first meeting,[14] soon after I had left Basel, we entered into a discussion, and it was in St Peter's church, in the way that leaders in a war, when peace is not fully established, commonly meet in some neutral place that is safe for both sides. He there boasted that he had marked more than three hundred passages which no one could get round; and so I, to prevent a furious dispute which would be a disgrace to any Christians and particularly to professional theologians, proposed that he should choose one of three alternatives. The first, which was, I said, most akin to the spirit of a Christian and appropriate to our long-standing friendship – for he had declared that, though a new friend, his conduct would be such as to yield to none of my old friends in loyalty and readiness to be of service – the first was to let me see his annotations. For the part of the volume which contained my own annotations was, I told him, printed off but not yet published,[15] and would not be published until the whole work was finished; it was therefore possible to alter a certain number of sheets – not, at this stage, without some pecuniary loss; but my reputation and the convenience of the reading public meant more to me, I told him, than money. And so, if he had pointed out anything of importance, I would mend it, but taking good care at the same time not to purloin another man's credit; I would, I assured him, frankly record, with honourable mention of the name of Lee, the source to which the reader owed this benefit.

This offer, which was so fair that it met with approval even from those whom I then suspected and later discovered to be by no means impartial towards me, he entirely rejected; and I then passed on to my next and inferior alternative. Let us come to a confrontation face to face, compare our two volumes, and settle the question by word of mouth, for thus he need have no misgivings which might make him fear for the safety of his manuscript. When even this did not satisfy him, I proceeded to suggest that he should issue his book at the risk of us both, for no other course remained. As far as he was concerned the book was virtually published already – but not from my point of view; a number of copies had been made, but it was being read solely[16] by the sworn members of his faction, and the rumours spread by him and his supporters were doing me far more harm than the book itself would have done if published, for rumour always exaggerates what it puts about, especially if there is anything bad in it. If he himself was deterred by either the cost or the labour of publication, I told him that I would see the book was printed at my own expense[17] and on my own responsibility. Besides which, if he did not trust me, he could keep a transcript for himself, by which I could be immediately refuted, if I had added, omitted, or altered anything.

That this is what happened, Lee himself, I think, will not attempt to deny. If not, this if nothing else will show that I am not inventing, that Lee once complained to common friends in a letter, when they had already seen a sample of the work and were strongly dissuading him from publication, that he was being challenged to produce it by myself. I always told Dirk of Aalst[18] that if Lee were to hand the manuscript over to him, he should publish it, and would have my approval in doing so. When I discovered that he had approached two printers in Antwerp[19] with a view to publication but without success, it is common knowledge how indignant I was that his resolution should have come to nothing. Shortly afterwards I sent for a printer and urged him with all the force I could to open negotiations; but Lee had changed his mind and had already slipped away. Rumour had it that he had sent the book to Cologne[20] to get it published there. I wrote to two of my friends, telling them to let it be published; only would they please see to it that I got a copy of the printed volume promptly, for Lee's supporters were putting it about that the printing of the book would be so contrived that it should pass from hand to hand among those who disapproved of me, and I should only secure a copy a year later. And I am led by many indications, which I will perhaps adduce on another occasion, to believe that this was true. I can produce witnesses now who heard me undertake to see that Dirk should print the book, so that Lee himself might supervise the proof-correction. Those who wish may ask Lee's brother Wilfred,[21] through whom as a kind of Hermes he sometimes communicated with me, how often I urged him through the medium of his brother to publish. Finally, he was said to have made overtures already to Michaël[22] the printer in Antwerp, and that nothing stood in the way except that he was uncertain how I should take it. I told him in reply to get on with it; I was strongly in favour. This I am able to prove from a letter written in my own hand. And after all this, what brazen effrontery to circulate a perfectly baseless story that I did all I could to prevent the book's publication!

I will now say a few words also on the question of threats,[23] concerning which I marvel not only at their impudence but at their astonishing ingratitude. I had observed that certain people who give me even more enthusiastic support than I could wish had some scheme on foot to attack Lee with outrageous pamphlets and even, if he continued, to go to work with the cudgel[24] as well as the pen. I besought them for all I was worth to do neither, declaring undying hostility to anyone who might for my sake have attempted anything so barbarous and so unworthy of the cause of literature; but I trusted their promises and the sort of men they were so little that I thought I ought also to warn Lee[25] about it, for fear that anything might happen to him, if he were taken off his guard, which might do him harm and at the same time rouse public feeling against devotees of the humanities. For as far as I am concerned, the man does not exist, I think, who after reading what I write or forming any acquaintance with me is not perfectly convinced that I detest nothing so much as examples of defamatory libel[26] or the use of violence. And so I looked at it like this: if there was any danger it was friendly to warn him, and even if there is none it was friendly to be concerned. Nor had I any doubt that he would take my warning in good part. If he misunderstands my friendly action, I would rather waste this small exertion of good will than that he should know how great is his debt to me, in this affair at least. Let him produce the letter[27] I recently wrote him; it will show the straightforward and friendly spirit in which I warned him, and will show also that I challenged him to publish his work and did not deter him. In fact, the sole reason my friends were so angry with him was that he boasted everywhere so insolently about his book and never published it.

Nor have I failed to see the trick Lee has played here. When he was not yet ready for publication, he tried meanwhile to gain a little reputation by pretending that he withheld the book to please me. Later, when he was passionately anxious to publish and thought that he was more or less prepared, he began to protest publicly that he was being challenged to publish by me, so as not to offend his friends[28] who urged him so hard not to publish. And so, if you hear of any people after this repeating the same nonsense, tell them with my compliments that they are either entirely deluded or shameless liars. In the end, if anyone is still unconvinced by what I say, a test is quite easy. Even now, let Lee hand over his book, and unless I arrange for it to be printed in Basel or somewhere else, and that with no expense on his part, let everyone believe that hitherto I have stood in the way of its publication.

If I firmly reject a manifest falsehood, I will no less frankly confess what is true. It was easy to suspect that offensive attacks of various kinds would be scattered throughout this work. For one thing, I knew that Lee, whatever his attitude may be now, undertook this business in an entirely hostile spirit, as I will prove by the clearest arguments when the case requires. For another, I pressed him frequently and urged him to tell me why he took such precautions not to let me of all people see the book he had written against me, although he gave so many people access to it; and at length his reply was that there were some things in it that would anger me – as though it was not more offensive if he wrote things about me to other people which he did not dare show to me in person. And again, the two or three notes which I had succeeded by chance in intercepting[29] showed clearly enough what the rest of the work would be like. Consequently I told him to make his points with argument and not scurrility, and with reasons rather than insults, which would, I said, mean a straightforward task for him in writing and for me in replying. I should never take offence, I said, if he were to disagree with me in a thousand places; in fact, I should be grateful to have my hard work reinforced by his. If however he mixed insults in with it, it would double both the work and the disadvantages for us both: he would risk acquiring the reputation of a man without decency or ballast, and I should be faced by an unpleasant dilemma. If I answered his insults, I should be thought to resemble him; and if I did not, the majority perhaps would think that I admitted the accusations he had heaped upon me.

I think this policy struck every man of good will as both wise and friendly. And yet my attitude always was that I wanted to see the book, whatever it was like, appear as soon as possible, and would rather suffer anything than the petty triumphs of certain tedious idiots. For I am not as unsympathetic to Lee as some people make out. I know how strong is the urge to win a reputation, how sharp the spur of the desire for fame, how hot is youthful fire,[30] especially in one who has now entered the arena of public opinion for the first time. To what lengths are we not driven by the thirst for an immortal name? – for the story of Erostratus[31] that we read is no fable. He has a nature as eager for glory as naphtha is for flame, and there was no lack of precedents to pour oil, in Horace's phrase,[32] on the live coals.

To say nothing of earlier examples, he saw how much fame at least, if not glory, had lately been secured by Ortwinus Gratius[33] from two or three minor confrontations. He knew the truth of Pindar's saying[34] that it is war wins men renown, and those whom tranquillity keeps dark are brought into the light by discord; nor had he overlooked, I dare say, that Greek proverb:[35] 'In stress of war even Androcleides passes for a general.' He saw clearly that to gain a public reputation as an author is a long and difficult road to glory, not very unlike that road of which Hesiod[36] tells. He detected a different route, shorter even than that recommended by Lucian's fluteplayer[37] to one of his pupils, when he told him to exhibit a sample of his skill to those who were universally regarded as the best fluteplayers of the day, for if he were approved by those whose judgment was most respected by the public, he would soon find himself famous throughout Greece. The way pointed out by that fluteplayer was honourable enough, to be sure; but some people still do not find it short enough. Men prefer a hollow reputation to one that is more solid but must be waited for. He who criticizes another man's writings gets, to begin with, as much of a name in one year as his author has acquired by the labours of many years. And then the critic is commonly thought cleverer than his victim. Last but not least, there are plenty of people to spur him on, to urge the flying steed,[38] to cheer him, to repeat that honey-sweet phrase 'Well done,' to applaud, to rouse him to fresh efforts in mid course, and 'with swelling breath the bulging bottle fill.'[39]

One result of all this is that, even if Lee has written some silly schoolboy things, I shall not give them a hostile reception, provided he does not torment us for too long with his birth pangs, his promises, his boasting, his threats, his constant criticisms, and his subversive attitude to everything. If he has followed my advice and never lost sight of Christian modesty, considering how he himself ought to behave rather than the desires of certain persons who misuse the gifts of others to damage the new growth of liberal studies, he will win quite a warm welcome not only among serious students but even from me as well. For why should I feel it as a disgrace, if in so many thousand passages which I have either emended or explained he detects something which my own eyes had failed to notice as they hurried on to other things, or finds some passages where he thinks he must disagree with me? I did not write my annotations on the footing that all other men must be deprived of their right either to add, if someone is able to find fresh material, or to correct, if I have been under a delusion; for I am not only human but a man of most limited gifts and learning scarcely up to the average. Even had I not stated this myself,[40] nobody ought to think me so arrogant that, while not hesitating in a number of places to disagree with the most approved Fathers, Ambrose for instance and Augustine and Jerome and Cyprian, I lay down the law for everyone else, forbidding them to disagree with me. I now therefore put it on record in a clear and audible voice, first that I wish my own rights in this matter to remain intact, and secondly that, so far from deterring others from this activity, I challenge them and invite them to do likewise.

And it may well be that Lee had read nothing of this. For I remember how in conversation once he urged me seriously to put it on record somewhere in a preface that my principle in editing the New Testament was not to avoid at all costs a departure from the Greek; and when I shortly afterwards replied that I had stated this long ago more than once in my prologues, he said that he skipped the prefaces and hurried on to the business. 'Well,' said I, 'if everyone else did as you do, what purpose would it serve to go on record?'

One claim I think I can make with justice, that no one before me has ever annotated more fully or with more care. To say nothing for the moment of the fact that in this work I do not profess to write a note on everything worth knowing, but only on points affecting the integrity of the text. If anyone takes it into his head to include notes of different kinds, he will not immediately put me in the shade unless he provides a fuller treatment where our subject-matter is the same. And yet such is my zeal for sacred study that I desire to be put in the shade, not merely by Lee but by everyone. The glory of Christ and the general good of those who love sacred literature – these are the objects to which my labours, such as they are, have been devoted; why should I suddenly change, and be grudging to those for whose sake I have endured so many nights of toil? Why indeed should I grudge myself the benefit, if someone is willing at his own expense to enlarge or correct my knowledge? What is there, pray, in this to make Lee angry with me or to prove me unjust to him? If he does not approve my choice of subject-matter, why choose to work in the same field himself? And since the subject is almost entirely dependent on a good knowledge of Greek and Latin, why does he not allow me, who am, I think, a somewhat better scholar in both tongues than he is, the same freedom that he allows himself, when he has newly started[41] Greek and not made, I think, so much progress as yet in Latin that he can disdain to be on the same footing as myself? And then why not allow me freedom in the New Testament, when he takes every licence in the Old,[42] although he has dipped into Hebrew quite lately – the more so as I have at my back the agreement of so many approved copies and the authority of so many orthodox Fathers, while he, apart from copies of the Hebrew text in circulation nowadays and a few dictionaries, has almost nothing to fall back on? Last but not least, why should it not be lawful for me to do with the encouragement and approval of Pope Leo[43] what he takes upon himself on his own authority?

I do not say this because I disapprove of Lee's industry, but to make it clear that neither of us has any reason to be jealous or resentful of the other. Those who contend that it is unlawful to make any change at all in our Vulgate texts are plainly mad, as I have abundantly shown in the *Apologia*[44] prefixed to my New Testament. If there are some things in my work that he does not like, what was the need for this warlike attitude, for all these noisy attacks, these whispered scandals, trumped-up charges, and abusive letters? Did I not personally invite Lee[45] to do me this service before he had touched Greek, or I could suspect that he would do so? I have not the effrontery to disapprove of a man for doing what I urged him to do; but his manner and method of doing it will be approved, I think, by no intelligent man and no man of good will, for in this department Lee was thought to have been unfair even by the man[46] who thinks everything fair that goes against the humanities and against myself.

Had he preferred to take right reason for his guide rather than anger or spite or jealousy or ambition or some other such emotion, he would not have become the leader and the tool of the masters of innuendo who under some malignant star[47] now lord it here; he would have done me no harm and won for himself a reputation at once greater and more truly earned.

In the first place, though it is most difficult to help others and very easy to do them harm, he ought to have laid the foundations of the reputation he seeks in well-doing rather than the reverse. As it is, when they hear the name of Lee, which was hitherto obscure, strangers will ask, 'What manner of man is this Lee?' and the reply will be, 'The man who first led a vendetta against Erasmus.' It needs more genius and wins more praise to produce new work than to try to prove one has genius and a dash of learning at the expense of other men's books; it is a more distinguished thing to be the author of some new work than to play the critic Momus-like on the works of others – though Momus[48] only found fault, he did not indulge in calumny; he was outspoken, but not slanderous. Surely the guest would be insufferable who, as he sat at a table furnished with much thought and great expense, deliberately ignored the good things, took merely a taste of every dish, and if he found something he did not happen to like, roundly damned it and protested to his host. How much more civilized to invite the host to your own house and give him a rather better dinner!

And so, had he acted openly and with Christian mildness, every right-thinking man would have approved his efforts. I should have thanked him myself and joined in the chorus of praise. Had the force of his genius and the fire of youth swept him into war, the next best thing was to wage war in an honourable fashion: by valour, not trickery; by force, not fraud; in open field, not by stealth. Those who prepare fire and slaughter and destruction for their enemies send envoys first to protest, to demand redress, to lay down the conditions on which, if they are met, they do not refuse to lay down their arms. But Lee first professes himself to your face a friend second to none and then suddenly becomes an enemy, having suffered no injury and made no protest. Worse still, to wreak his spite on me, what made him so friendly with men[49] of whom he previously both spoke and thought in most unflattering terms? If he denies this, I have evidence at hand to refute him. Why did he keep silence in front of me and become all boldness and threats once I was far away?[50] Why did he wait for the most suitable moment to do me harm, knowing that things here were inflamed by a conspiracy of certain people, and then become the nail that scratched that sore,[51] the noxious humours that gathered round that boil? And since he saw that evil-speaking was an endemic disease in our country, why was it this incomparable friend who first set the cauldrons of Dodona[52] sounding, who thought up and started the noise that by perpetual passage from one to another will make its way all over the world? Why bring these false charges against my first edition when he was well aware that I was publishing a new one?

I was absent for that purpose in Basel. The news spread, and it was true enough, that I was ill. Perhaps rumour, as so often happens, exaggerated and said I was dead.[53] This gave Lee sudden courage, and he filled the whole of this country and his native England with those famous six hundred passages. If he did this with no ulterior motive, why did he not let me see on my return what he boasts of ceaselessly in front of everyone? If he wished to show me the picture of myself (those are his words), why am I the one person not given a chance to read it? If he wrote for himself alone, how comes it that his book is multiplied in so many copies and flits through province after province in the hands of his sworn allies? – and it surprises me to see them so loyal in a campaign of slander, for nowadays one can hardly find loyalty even in an honourable cause. If he wrote it for all to read, why does he not publish it? If he decided to suppress it, why boast of it, as he does, everywhere? Why share it with so many people? And why does he so often take it to pieces and remake it? If what he used to say is true, that there is nothing in it which could call for an answer, why does he not dare to take the risk in even a few passages? How can he now disagree with himself in so many passages? If he has confidence in his book, why devote all his efforts to prevent it falling into my hands? If he does not believe in it, why all this mystification? If he longs to publish it, why does he so anxiously conceal it? Why not make use of the offers so often made him? Why complain to his friends that I challenge him to publish? What means this puzzled inconsistency: 'I will, I won't, I won't, I will'? If he is acting in simplicity and good faith, why does he show his book above all to the men he knows to be no friends of mine – to men, moreover, whose friendship he seeks for no other reason than that they are no friends of mine? Why does he refuse a sight of it only to those he knows to be my true friends? He told me himself, when I asked why he did not give Thomas More access[54] to his book, that More was a true friend of mine. And yet More is a friend to us both, though a fellow-countryman of Lee's as well, which might give him, one would think, an extra claim. He thought it a strong enough reason to refuse him the book, that he was my intimate friend.

But all the time he is enriching and correcting his work. I am not against this; but let him at the same time frankly confess the truth. He ought not to pretend to suppress something to please me, when he postpones it for his own convenience. He ought not to suggest that he is being forced to publish by pressure from me, when he himself longs to do so. And yet all the time he fails to see that while he makes his book bigger he is making the credit it will bring him smaller. If he had published forthwith this book of which everyone had heard quite enough, everyone would have believed that it was all his own work. There is now some danger of a popular outcry that we are confronted with Aesop's crow,[55] decking herself out with other birds' feathers, so that even if his work does prove worth having, only the smallest share of the credit will be paid to him.

And now pray consider, I beg you, how on this point too he does not see where his own interest lies. He is waiting for some chance to remove me from the scene. Can this be right? Does a brave man choose that moment to appear on the field of battle? Will he win an award for bravery? Will men applaud his return in triumph? Has he instead no fear of being thought – and it is a most dishonourable charge – to do battle with the dead? Did any man ever earn credit who won a case by default? But let that be: he has chosen a victory that is safe rather than glorious. But I am afraid that here too he may have got it wrong. I do not doubt that in place of my single self many men[56] will arise who will answer Lee with less mercy than I should have shown him; for though attacked on all sides with so many calumnies, I have not yet let myself be driven from my ancient principle, my determination not to let any man's name be blackened[57] by anything I write, although there has been no lack of books published in which I am criticized with great impertinence.

Other men have invented a new sort of defamatory libel.[58] There are gangs of conspirators who have consigned themselves on oath to the infernal powers if they do not utterly destroy the humanities and classical theology; and they have sworn to hold forth against Erasmus everywhere: at drinking-parties, in markets, in committees, in druggists' shops, in carriages, at the barber's, in the brothels, in public and private classrooms, in university lectures and in sermons, in confidential conversations, in the privacy of the confessional, in bookshops, in the taverns of the poor, in the courts of the rich and in kings' palaces, among superstitious old men and blockheads rich as Midas,[59] to the ignorant public, and to foolish women – through whom like the serpent[60] of old they find a way to deceive their husbands. There is no place they cannot penetrate, no lie they will not tell, to make me, a general benefactor, into an object of general hatred.

For this holy purpose they train up their emissaries, who are no less carefully taught how to poison the minds of simple and uneducated people and to establish the kingdom of Satan than Christ's own disciples were taught to preach the kingdom of God. For this truly evangelical purpose they make use for the most part of those evangelical characters[61] to whom the world gives alms as beggars and whom it tolerates as bullies. This I should be very sorry to see distorted into a general criticism of any of the orders; let it fall on those alone who, by their claims to a kind of despotic rule, oppress their good colleagues who are possessed of Christian gentleness. They bring in too as auxiliary forces those who can be hired by a crust of bread to commit any outrage. Whom have they not suborned to act his part in this play? Whose peculiar nature, whose foibles have they not taken advantage of? And the authors of this play are those who dispute with such meticulous care about making good pecuniary loss, nor do they deny that loss of good name is more serious than loss of money. If anyone dares murmur a syllable against sophistical theologians or utter a word about the superstitions of

Carmelites or Dominicans, at once all hell breaks loose. 'Christ's church is in danger,' they cry, and appeal to all the powers, above and below. They themselves, while showing such great malice, such obstinacy, and such a genius for conspiracy in spreading their lies against a man whose object is to do good to all men and to hurt no man fancy themselves religious characters and pocket saints.

Defamatory libel[62] is a capital charge. These men, knowing they have behaved as I describe, have no hesitation in proceeding forthwith with unwashed minds to Christ's most holy table. They think it suffices if they somehow give their faults a respectable name, as though assassins and murderers had any difficulty in somehow justifying their crimes in their own eyes. Let us consider, if you please, how much difference there is between their behaviour and defamatory libel, or homicide for that matter. To begin with, the man who utters a defamatory libel infects with his crime no one but himself; these men make everyone whose tongue they can fill with poison and then use as their tool responsible for other men's disgrace. One writes at his own peril; they shelter behind a screen of sanctity and actually expect to be praised for their misdemeanours. The one man openly avows his hostility to his victim and usually abandons all claim to be believed; these men, earning respect from their costume, sprinkle their poisonous language on an undeserving victim in sacred places, disguised as the teaching of Christ. Besides which, a defamatory libel, even if the author is uncertain, makes definite accusations and can be replied to; which was done, we are told, even by several emperors.[63] When these men spread their calumnies, there are many of them and they are scattered and often concealed; you cannot tell whom to reply to – you feel the wound and cannot locate the man who shot you. If they are ever detected, they have the method of denial[64] at their fingertips, even if they have never learnt rhetoric: I said nothing, that is not what I said, what I said has been wrongly reported.

Indeed, supposing you could detect everything, who could have the law on so many people? Scarcely any libel can be so widely circulated as these men's calumnies, which travel over the world as not even the apostles travelled. No chamber is so private that they do not find the way in; they are present everywhere in the whole world as blood and lymph are omnipresent in the body. One ought to add that a libellous attack can sometimes be excused by necessity,[65] for instance when a despotic ruler must be influenced by fear because it is not safe for any man to rebuke him. These people aim their clamour against someone who is obvious and accessible to all and prepared to give anyone an answer. Nothing is dearer to any man than his own life. And yet to good men honour is dearer even than life, for they can bear to lose their lives but will let no one deprive them of their honour. He therefore who deprives them of it out of deliberate villainy is surely more criminal than an assassin or even a poisoner. The most criminal form of homicide is to carry poison round with you, not in a phial but on your tongue.

These attacks have never hitherto been able to make me forget the modesty proper to a Christian, any more than to make me cease to do what I can for learning; and Lee therefore had nothing to fear, even if some of his remarks were impudent or childish. I am not without experience of such things, and think it nobler and even more courageous to bear another man's impertinence than to return it. Not that there is any lack all the time of people who try to taint me with the disease of impudence because I sometimes touch on the common habits of mankind, because I sometimes differ from approved and generally accepted authorities, because I sometimes reject a thing with indignation. If disagreement is an insult, who ever wrote that did not here and there disagree with all the others? If it is insulting to criticize the faults of men in general, why do they describe and advertise in public sermons the mysteries of secret vice? – a thing I have never done. And if I sometimes seem needlessly indignant, it would be right to consider the source of that indignation. Aeneas[66] treated Turnus cruelly, but his cruelty is reckoned to the credit of his tender heart, for it was the belt of the dead Pallas that overcame the mercy that was natural to Aeneas. I saw the saintly Doctors of the church regarded, some of them, as obsolete and out of date, and all in a corrupt, confused, and filthy state. I saw the teaching of the gospel almost overlaid with the petty comments of men, and the gospel texts buried in mistakes as though in brambles and in tares. Of course at this point it was piety, and not a choleric nature, that made me emphatic. No gentle, peaceful voice could rouse the world from such deep lethargy. If I showed indignation here, I do not much regret it. But where do I appear unduly heated when defending myself from an injury affecting me alone? I would rather have a spirit like this than resemble those who are gentle and mild when Christ suffers wrong and are almost beside themselves if you subtract the merest ounce from their income or their reputation.

I have written all this to you at such length so that by using this letter as a kind of shield you can easily ward off the perfectly shameless nonsense of the people concerned. But will there ever be a limit to these trumped-up charges, will they ever stop them and be ashamed of themselves? When will the hydra-heads of this far too fertile monster cease to renew? What pestilent demon, what fury, what evil genius first inflicted this pest on our studies as Christians? For there simply must, it seems to me, be an element of fate in so widespread an evil. One might think that Alecto,[67] who not long ago was confounding princes and peoples in the impious tumults of war, had now turned her attention to the ending of all learning. The war between scholars now carried on with tongue and pen is almost more disastrous than those waged hitherto between princes with the sword. And all this time, immortal god, where is the sisterhood of the Muses? Where are their comrades, the Graces, in all their simplicity? Nor was it enough, had this pestilence seized only upon profane learning. It has invaded precisely that literature which alone could teach us Christian concord and give our minds freedom and peace from all the tumults of desire. This was the one harbour left us in which we could take refuge from these waves and storms of human life.

Everyone knows what various ills the whole of human life is heir to. That we might be able sometimes to recover from them, there lay open before us the paradise of Holy Scripture. There we could pace slowly at our leisure through delightful groves. There we could cool our hot and weary breasts from crystal springs. There we could breathe a freer air; there we could pluck, from where we pleased, the sweetest fruits of the mind; there we could gather delightful blossoms with the fingers of the spirit. But how did that deadly serpent creep in even here, and poison this peaceful happiness with the venom of discord? Who mixed the deadly aconite with those health-bringing herbs, fouled those clear springs with poisonous filth, and spoilt those trees that grew for our salvation with an admixture of Dead Sea fruit? In place of charity, of modesty, of Christian readiness to think the best of others, jealousy, spite, anger, strife, and ambition control our studies. And where meanwhile is that clear eye of which the Gospel speaks,[68] when jealousy passes judgment? What has become of charity, which strives to do good even to the wicked, when spite enjoys absolute sway and those who do good to others receive ill-treatment for the good they have done? What place is left for sound judgment when anger passes sentence, madness executes it, rashness urges it on, and all ends in blindness? How can there be an end of evils while contention links one quarrel to another and out of every evil breeds fresh evil? How can truth win the day when ambition turns the sum of things topsy-turvy? Can anything seem right to him who is already resentful, jealous, or prejudiced when he opens a book, and opens it only to look for things that he can criticize – indeed, who often forestalls his own judgment, and damned the book before he read it? I see the whole thing run by a group of minds banded together, ready for the worst, who have no more hope of better things than gladiators.

And so I have almost made up my mind, when I have finished my paraphrases[69] on St Paul, which with Christ's help I hope to do during these winter months, to make music thereafter for myself and the Muses,[70] or rather – much more – for Christ. Let anyone else who will descend into the arena; I think I have fought long enough with this kind of monster. It is sometimes a good plan to give way before wickedness that has no remedy, for anything one does for wicked men is fruitless and they do still more damage when roused.

But it is time for me to finish my complaints, although there is no finishing their madness. One very just complaint I share with you – that death has removed John Colet,[71] a most sincere friend to me, and to you an exceptional patron, a teacher, almost a father. A true theologian, a wonderful herald of the gospel teaching – how that man had drunk in the philosophy of Christ! How greedily he had absorbed the true heart and spirit of St Paul! And how the purity of his whole life echoed that heavenly doctrine! How many years he taught the public without fee,[72] another way in which he recalls his beloved St Paul! I never had a conversation with him that was so trivial or so far from serious that I did not leave him a better man, or at least a less bad one. All the more, my dear Lupset, is it for you, who spent so many years in his familiar society, to emulate both his scholarship and his piety. Farewell.

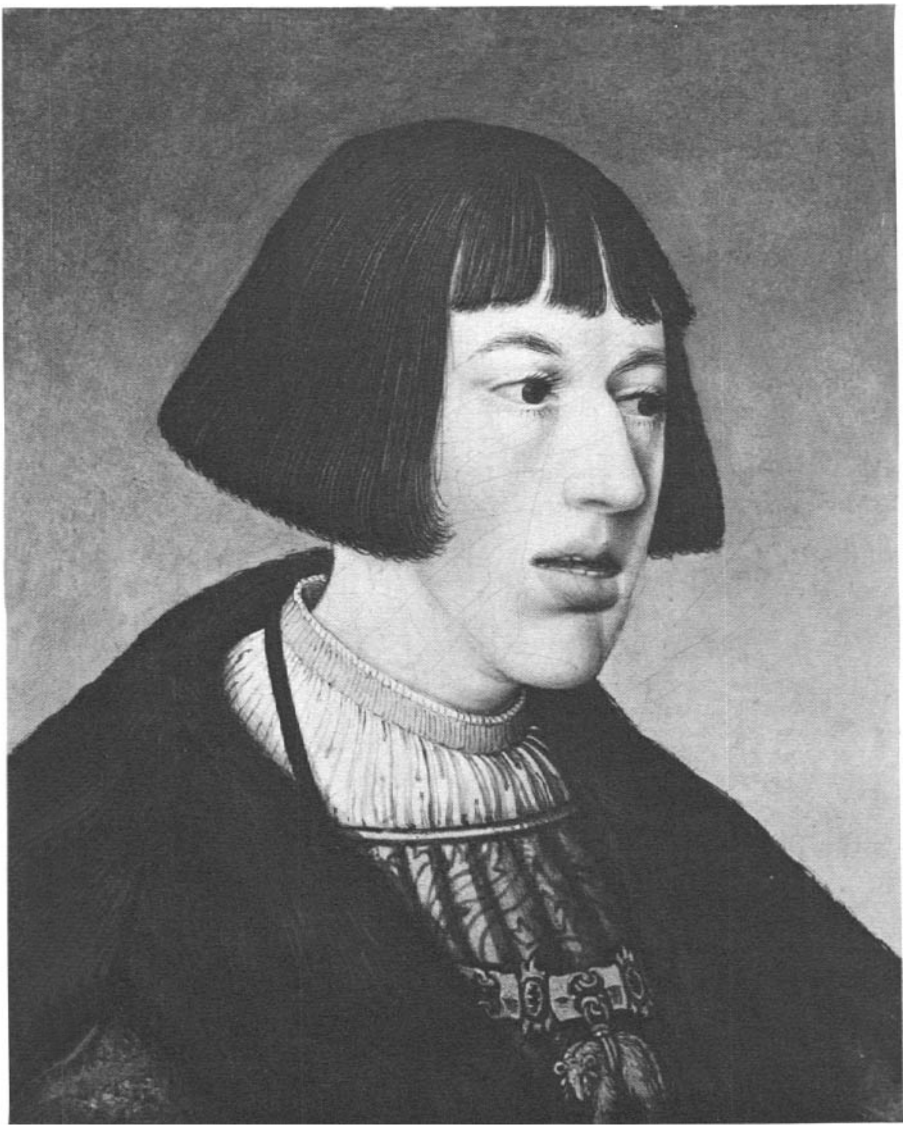
Louvain, St Lucy's day 1519

1054 / To Nicolaus Praepositus Edanus Louvain, 19 December 1519

This letter was printed in the *Epistolae ad diversos* (dated 31 August 1521 on the title-page). The addressee has not been identified convincingly: Praepositus may either be a title or a common surname; Edanus could point to several locations in the Netherlands and elsewhere. Nor is it really clear that letter and postscript belong together. Assuming that they do, the postscript would support an identification proposed by Allen. Jacob Proost (Praepositus) of Ieper (cf Ep 980: 61–5) was by 1521 openly committed to the cause of Luther's reformation; deliberately or otherwise, his name in the address may have been altered. Nicolaas van Broeckhoven (line 12) had been since 1517 the master of the Latin school at Antwerp. Jacob Proost had been since 1518 prior of the Augustinian house in the same city. In 1521–2 both were investigated on account of their religious views and obliged to recant their errors in public. Little is known about Proost's early life, and no connections with Mainz have come to light so far.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE EXCELLENT NICOLAUS PRAEPOSITUS EDANUS

Honoured sir, I hear from a bookseller in Mainz that a work[1] on the antiquities of Mainz and its neighbourhood is being printed for him, in which it is said that there is a mass of masonry worth seeing known as the



Emperor Ferdinand I
By Hans Maler
Kunsthistorisches Museum, Vienna

Drusiana. If you have any record of this either in your notes or in your memory, I beg you earnestly to let me have it. Farewell.

Louvain, 19 December 1519
Erasmus

I hear there is a house empty near the school, and that it lies more or less in your discretion whom it should be let to. With your knowledge of affairs you are aware how badly housed Nicolaas[2] of 's Hertogenbosch is, and what a contribution to one's happiness is made by a good house; nor need I recommend to you a man you all know well. So I beg you, if you can let that admirable man have it without any inconvenience to yourself, to follow your natural bent, and this kindness will earn my gratitude as well as his. Farewell once more.

1519

1055 / To Ulrich von Hutten [Louvain? late 1519]

To show the continuation of friendly relations between Erasmus and Hutten Allen inserted here an excerpt from Hutten's letter to Philippus Melanchthon, dated from Mainz, 20 January 1520 (Hutten *Opera* I Ep 150; *Melanchthons Briefwechsel* I Ep 72). Referring to his forthcoming return to Franz von Sickingen's castle of Landstuhl, Hutten wrote:

When I am there, I will do what I can for Erasmus as well, who writes me a great rigmarole on the subject of his rivals. First we must get Ferdinand on our side; Franz is most anxious to do him some service. After that it will be easy to drive out the rascals.

Reasonably, Allen assumed that Hutten referred to a missing letter from Erasmus, contemporary with Ep 1053 and like it concerned with Lee's activities. Erasmus had promised Hutten another letter at the end of Ep 999, which had been published in the *Farrago*, and it is unlikely that Hutten's reaction here was prompted by Erasmus' brief reference to his enemies in that final paragraph of Ep 999. Allen inclined to connect Hutten's remarks with a passage in Lee's *Annotationes* (f cc verso; reprinted in *Opuscula* 269–70; cf Ep 1037) where Lee mentioned threatening letters received from Germans who told him that he would risk his life if he were to go to Paris or Germany (in order to publish his book). Lee noted Erasmus' alleged explanation that a thrashing was intended by his cryptic remark in Ep 998:80–1 and further added that some of the threatening letters had also mentioned a noble and learned young man who planned to come to Louvain and punish him (cf Ep 999:337, 348–51, 1053:155–7).

Hutten did in fact later take up his pen both to attack Lee (cf Ep 1083 n8) and to reassure Dorp, who was also afraid of Erasmus' German friends (cf Ep 1044 n10). In June 1520 Hutten visited Erasmus in Louvain on his way to Prince Ferdinand in Brussels (cf Ep 986:34–6) and Erasmus' recollection of their conversations are confirmed by Hutten's own remarks here (cf Ep 1114 introduction). In preparation for his trip Hutten dedicated to Ferdinand his *De unitate ecclesiae conservanda* (Mainz: J. Schöffer March 1519), an attack on the papacy (cf Hutten *Opera* I Ep 155 and page 47*). Sickingen had served the Hapsburgs during the imperial election and been named to Charles' council in October 1519.

1056 / To Maarten Lips [Louvain, c January 1520?]

This letter is found in Lips' Rotterdam copy-book (cf Ep 1000A introduction); it was also published by Erasmus in the *Epistolae ad diversos* and reprinted in the *Opus epistolarum* of 1529, with the date of 1518 added. Allen assumed that the books accompanying this letter and Ep 1057 were copies of the *Farrago* (cf Ep 1009 introduction), and that Lips might have received his around 1 January 1520 as a New Year's present (cf CWE 5 xi). Since a copy of the preceding edition of Erasmus' correspondence, the *Auctarium*, had been sent to Lips with Ep 897, and no other volume of letters comes to mind whose date of publication would fit the other data given in this letter, Allen's arrangement may tentatively be accepted.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO MAARTEN LIPS OF BRUSSELS

If I may send a single letter in answer to two of yours,[1] I am surprised that you alone hear no news of Erasmus, whose name now goes the rounds even in the taverns.[2] I send you a volume of letters as a present. To have a go at Lee would do no good, my dear Maarten, either to you or to myself. Do you think that Christian charity, which embraces all things, must be confined within such narrow bounds that you cannot be friendly with Lee[3] unless you cease to be friends with Erasmus? These rows, which almost seem predestined, are nothing to do with you, for which I count you more fortunate. No, you read the Fathers,[4] to your heart's content.

Do not trouble yourself about my revised proverbs;[5] I have corrected a few places only, and you can easily write them into your copy. The book will appear in perhaps a year's time. Farewell.

[1518]

1057 / To Joost van der Noot

Louvain, 7 January [1520]

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. It is addressed to a young and well-connected (cf n1) member of the Council of Brabant, Joost van der Noot (d c 1525). Son of Jan van der Noot, who was between 1500 and 1537 repeatedly alderman and burgomaster of Brussels, Joost had matriculated at the universities of Louvain in 1510 and Bologna in 1516.

This letter apparently summarized the appeal which Wilhelm Nesen presented the same day to the Council of Brabant in response to the university's decision not to allow his lectures (cf Ep 1046 introduction). The university's case was presented by Erasmus' old adversary, the Carmelite Nicolaas Baechem (cf Ep 1040 n7) and assisted by a notary. The council deferred its decision, but after more hearings it upheld the university's case, thus clearing the way for the university to reaffirm its decision as a general rule on 23 January; see de Vocht CTL I 460–4; and for Nesen's further moves Epp 1083 introduction, 1088 n4.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE LEARNED DOCTOR JOOST VAN DER NOOT, COUNCILLOR OF BRABANT, GREETING

My excellent Joost, if my lord the chancellor,[1] who is as wise as he is eminent, gives his support in the case before him to academic freedom, he will most fully carry out the wishes of our sovereign, who beyond doubt wishes his university to be a most flourishing home of liberal studies. Their objection about a request for permission to lecture is a pure invention, of which many of them are already ashamed, brazen as they may be in other respects. We owe the whole business to a small cabal of men satisfied with their own attainments and more intent on filthy lucre than good letters; they care little how much progress the young men may make, provided they can lord it over Louvain as they please. Nowhere is there a university whose young men are better behaved and less disorderly than Louvain at this moment. These people have long been trading on the students' good nature and treating these young men of gentle birth almost like bought slaves. But, as the man said to the consul, 'You're no consul to me, if you will not treat me as a senator.'[2] If there is any sedition or disorder, the responsibility lies with them, not with the young men. In this business I have neither part nor lot. I give no lectures and attend none; I take nothing from anybody, and give to quite a few. But I am deeply concerned all the same by the common cause of university studies. Nesen is a stranger, and not familiar with our language; all the more reason for supporting a man who is, in any case, learned, honourable, and modest.

I send you as a present a volume of letters,[3] with which you can while away a few hours when you have the leisure. Farewell, and commend me to 25 my right honourable lord the chancellor.

Louvain, the morrow of Epiphany [1519]
Your sincere friend Erasmus

1058 / To Nicolas Bérault [Louvain, mid December 1519–mid February 1520]

This letter is now missing. Allen inserted the number on the strength of the following passage in Erasmus' *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 258; cf Ep 1080 introduction):

> At length a letter arrives from Paris, from which I learn that the book is being printed there. Immediately I send off someone there too with a letter to Nicolas Bérault, telling him that they must do nothing on that account that might make trouble for any Englishman. My business is with Lee, and Lee only; apart from that I am devoted to the whole nation. Besides which, no one is to sharpen his pen against Lee and attack him with abuse, although I have no doubt that his own book is highly abusive. All they are to do is to see that I get a copy of the book as soon as possible.

The book mentioned is Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1037). At the earliest the message to Bérault could have been roughly contemporary with Ep 1053, which according to Erasmus was not written and printed until after Lee had sent his *Annotationes* to Paris. At the latest the messenger sent to Paris could have been the carrier of Ep 1066. Erasmus' approach was prompted by Bérault's eagerness to defend Erasmus against his detractors (cf Ep 1000A introduction) and by the potential implications of the controversy between Germain de Brie and Thomas More; cf Epp 1026 n3, 1045.

1059 / To a Member of the Louvain Faculty of Theology [Louvain, c January 1520]

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. It was probably written not long after Briart's death (cf n3) and perhaps addressed to Nicolas Coppin, who had presided at Erasmus' reconciliation with the Louvain theologians of 13 September 1519 (cf Ep 1022; de Vocht CTL I 529) or to Jacobus Latomus, whom Erasmus was coming to consider as a principal opponent (cf Epp 1113:13–15, 1123), or perhaps to another theologian.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO A CERTAIN THEOLOGIAN, GREETING

Honoured sir, Homer[1] expresses surprise that mortal men can never have enough of war, although of all other things they soon have more than they want; but I think it is still more astonishing that we never have enough of this civil strife. I hear that renewed efforts are being made against me with great enthusiasm by certain persons I could name, and an enquiry is on foot against my books;[2] a thing which could never have occurred to them except in a moment of resentment and desire for revenge. I was hoping that, now Atensis[3] is dead, the course of our studies would run smooth, and did not expect that in this department our great Elijah would leave behind him his Elishas.[4] It is time for you to show yourself the man you promised you would be. In my letters,[5] though they were published before peace was made, there is nothing to hurt[6] any man's reputation, unless he chooses to identify himself. Farewell, and have a care for the tranquillity of our studies, by which you stand to gain more than I do.

Your sincere friend, Erasmus

1060 / To Thomas Wolsey Louvain, 1 February [1520]

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. In conjunction with Ep 1062 it continues Erasmus' efforts to have Pope Leo x restrain the Louvain theologians (lines 48–51). It also contains a first reaction to some recent criticism of Erasmus in England (lines 27–35) and, in view of his embattled position in Louvain, may be interpreted as an attempt to revive the negotiations for his permanent settlement there; see lines 3–6.

TO THE MOST REVEREND THOMAS, CARDINAL OF YORK,
FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

I am now paying a well-deserved penalty for my own unwisdom. If only I had accepted[1] the generous offers freely made to me by the king's majesty and by your Eminence, I might now be living a pleasant and gracious life in your country, with scholarly friends around me; and as it is, I am compelled to struggle with a quarrelsome crew who have no gratitude and no sense of decency. Some distempers of the body are the work of destiny, and I perceive that in the same way there are predestined epidemics of the mind, whatever their source; whether it be the stars,[2] or the effect of different influences on our bodies or, as I tend to think, the Enemy of mankind, who rejoices in nothing more than in our discords. Who else could have infused such venom into our studies – even in theology, on which depends the sound health and honourable estate of the Christian religion? Such are the spite and bitterness with which nowadays even the theologians everywhere dispute among themselves, so venomous the pamphlets[3] in which they excoriate one another and the sermons before public audiences in which they tear one another to shreds, that in my view it might be better to exchange the study-table for the cabbage-patch.[4]

And in this regard none behave more disgracefully than those who profess poverty[5] and yet plan to set themselves up as tyrants. Many leading scholars all over the world[6] express their thanks to me for my New Testament, which has now appeared in two editions, among them several bishops and even the Holy Father himself, Leo, tenth of that name. Yet these men shamelessly blacken my name in front of the public with their seditious clamour before they have even read my book, though I have done them service. Here too some men of that kidney have raised their heads, and in your country I hear tell of a man[7] who protested noisily before a crowded congregation that I wished to correct the Gospel of St John, because in my rendering I had used *sermo* instead of *verbum* – as though St John had written in Latin, and as though the Son of God had not been called *Sermo* rather than *Verbum* before me by Cyprian, Hilary, Jerome,[8] and countless others, or as though *sermo* were not a better equivalent than *verbum* for the Greek word *logos*. Before a learned audience could anything be more foolish? And before the unlettered multitude could anything be more inflammatory? And meanwhile where is the sweet reasonableness of scholarship, of which Jerome[9] speaks? Where is that cheerful exercise in the field of Scripture without risk of hurt? And all this time both parties lose a great part of the good they might be doing. By importing personal prejudice into their preaching, which ought to tell of Christ and nothing else, they lessen their power to rouse the public to religion; and my books are read either by fewer people or with less profit because these men have spoilt the public image of them, which counts always for so much, to such an extent that if one were to read a book by Augustine under the conviction that it was by the heretic Pelagius,[10] one would get the least possible benefit from it.

Your Eminence is the support of liberal studies[11] in your own country, while among us they must still do battle with the defenders of traditional ignorance. How I wish you might find it possible to defend the peace of sacred study not only in Britain but all over the world! And this will easily come about, if your Eminence will write to the pope[12] and urge him to use his authority to suppress this passion for attacking other people: let every man do credit to his own convictions without vilifying those of others, just as St Paul[13] glorifies his own gospel without casting aspersions on the gospel of Peter. If on some points clever men disagree, let there be Christian humility in the discussion, not devilish spite; let argument be the weapon used, and not seditious clamour, so that the winner may leave the field with more credit and the loser with more understanding. Your Highness will do great things and deserve well of our Christian polity if you can find it possible to defend the peace of our studies by your authority, as you are doing now. I have written[14] on this subject at some length to our Holy Father Leo. But how little is there that we weak men can do!

I have completed paraphrases[15] of all the genuine Epistles of St Paul, a work which is destined to live, if I mistake not, and is so fortunate as to have won the approval even of men who can like nothing by Erasmus. I wish it were open to me to set your name[16] like a beacon at the head of my work. But it was finished at long intervals and in more than one campaign, and so I have dedicated different parts to different persons. But I shall try to find something no less destined to endure, which I will dedicate to your Highness; for I am resolved to continue at this work till death, although I feel myself getting slower every day, not so much from age as from the unbroken toil of my researches, or rather, from the weariness of controversy, for in itself the work is enjoyable. My respectful greetings to your Eminence.

Louvain, 1 February [1519]

1061 / From Edward Lee Louvain, 1 February 1520

This letter was published as the last piece of Lee's volume containing his *Annotationes* and *Apologia* against Erasmus (cf Ep 1037 introduction); its date may well be the anticipated date of publication, since parts of it, at any rate, appear to be written prior to the death of Jan Briart on 8 January 1520 (cf lines 15–21). Basically defensive in its stance, it supplies many details about the tortuous progress of Lee's feud with Erasmus. Lee's recollection of facts and dates appears to be accurate, while in the analysis of these events bias stands against bias. The letter opens with a point-for-point reply to Erasmus' Ep 998, quoting the text of that letter almost completely and verbatim (lines 2–369). Before the examination of Ep 998 is completed (lines 527–85), other texts begin to occupy Lee's attention: Ep 1053, first quoted in lines 370–4 and more consistently from line 611 to the end, and also recent additions to Erasmus' *Colloquia* (lines 374–430). Some further attacks on Lee both by Erasmus and others are mentioned in lines 585–9.

By the time Lee wrote this letter emotions were running high on both sides as each protagonist had some reason for accusing the other of conducting a smear campaign. One can sympathize with Lee, who sensed hypocrisy behind Erasmus' self-righteous assertion of superiority, but one must also note that Lee charged Erasmus repeatedly with defiance of the church and orthodox dogma (lines 267–9, 459–61, 608–9, 848–60, 939–41). Erasmus' sensitivity in this respect was well known (cf Epp 597:37n, 659) and may go some way toward explaining his fierce reactions both before and after this date. For his reply to Lee see Ep 1080 introduction.

EDWARD LEE TO DESIDERIUS ERASMUS, GREETING

I think, Desiderius Erasmus, that the most convenient way to answer the letter[1] from you which was recently printed in Basel and which was on sale in the bookshops before the whole of it had yet reached me will be to take its paragraphs and discuss them sentence by sentence and phrase by phrase, prefixing first your own actual words and then at once adding my answer. In this way I shall preserve the order of your letter, and shall omit very little which has much bearing on the issue. This then is how you begin.

Erasmus That you should differ from me on some points does not greatly distress me, for scholars have always had the right to disagree while remaining friends. But your method of proceeding in this matter will not commend itself, unless I am greatly mistaken, to any sensible person, since even Jan Briart Atensis does not approve it, rightly devoted to you as he is.

Edward If one has the right to disagree while remaining friends, why make all this fuss for no reason whatever except that I disagree with you? As for my method of proceeding not being approved by Atensis either, I do not know what you mean, any more, I think, than he does; for what you pile up against me later in the letter I will deal with when we come to it. When you call Atensis 'rightly devoted to me,' I at least have not put him hitherto sufficiently in my debt by doing him any service to earn even common affection; whereas I owe him a debt, and so do you, for the impartial kindness with which, at the request of us both, he undertook the task of comparing my annotations with your second edition,[2] which he would have completed if you had let him.

Erasmus In all my thousands of notes, full of opinions or suggestions of every kind, it is neither new nor strange if you have detected some mistakes that had escaped me or if you disliked something that I had found acceptable.

Edward Exactly, as you say, neither new nor strange; and I am the more surprised that you, who have not been attacked in any way whatever, pursue me so spitefully.

Erasmus But the way in which you suddenly changed from friend to enemy and attacked me in writing while I was away will commend itself to nobody – and that too when I had done nothing to provoke you, and you had never confronted me while I was present.

Edward I am no enemy to Erasmus even now, after so much provocation. For your enemies I have such a hatred that I would exterminate them if I possibly could – by which I mean your mistakes. I never attacked you in writing while you were away. Before you left for Basel to publish the new edition of your work, I had brought my annotations to an end, as nobody knows better than yourself, for you saw them all[3] before you left here. Whether you had done anything to provoke me I leave to the judgment of any fair-minded man who may hereafter read my *Apologia*.[4] And yet my intention was not to give tit for tat, nor is it now. I should have confronted you while you were present, had I had the leisure for such a waste of words; for everyone knows that Erasmus can turn black into white.

Erasmus Nor will the way you wrote against the old edition when you knew I was preparing a new one. Nor this circulating of your piece in every convent, especially in those in which you were aware there were people who do not wish me well. Nor this showing of your work solely to those whom you knew to be prejudiced against me, while you could never be induced, even by the influence of Atensis, to give me access to your book – no, not even to produce by word of mouth a single passage with which you had found fault. You have sprinkled poisonous abuse and actual falsehoods up and down your book (so people tell me who have seen it, and the pages I have intercepted bear this out). You boast constantly of the hundreds of passages which you have refuted, and all the time you do not show me a single one. Is this, I ask you, a fair example either of responsibility or of Christian spirit?

Edward I did write against the old edition, that is, I noted down in the old edition what seemed to me to be its faults, which I should not have done unless you yourself had bewitched me with some extraordinary incantation, and more than once, to do so. I had never intended to publish, did you not press for it so much. No monastery in the world, so far as I know, has a copy, with two exceptions.[5] One of these has one on the understanding that it is made available either to no one or to very few people; the other is to keep it for me only, as it does all my possessions, which are there for safe keeping. We are all human, and love our own trifling productions and do not let them perish. I have given access to the book to no one whom I knew to be prejudiced against you or to bear you ill will, indeed, with the sole exception of Atensis and a few copyists, only to those who either are friends of yours or do not know you even by sight. For More and Latimer are your friends, and the bishop of Rochester[6] had the volume with your consent. Nor was there any reason why I ought to be induced by the influence of Atensis or anyone else to hand my book over to you, who had nothing in mind except to lay snares for me. As I have said, my intention was not to publish. Even had I wished to publish, the thing at that stage did not look like a book; there was nothing smoothed or squared up,[7] nothing polished or perfected in the whole work. Had you got the volume into your power, it would not have been open to me afterwards to alter anything; it would in fact have been already in your power to publish my unformed and shapeless work whenever you pleased. You would thus have achieved the object of all your arts: you would have made me a monkey and a byword.

That I shared many of my annotations with you both by word of mouth and in writing[8] is a thing I am greatly astonished that you can have the face to deny, since I have answers in my possession written in your hand. Why should I not have shown them, except for your dislike of well-meant advice? And to that several of your answers[9] will bear witness. To the remainder, which I did not send myself, you were given access by a man[10] who betrayed me; and this will be most clearly proved by a letter from the traitor himself sent to you, but which is now in my hands. But I know why you deny that you ever saw anything. You are particularly anxious not to be thought to have had one jot of help from me. And yet in this regard some passages in your second edition[11] will cry out against you. For at this point I put off my natural modesty, in order both to recognize and reclaim my own material, which you, ungrateful man, do not admit to be mine.

Poisonous abuse I do not use anywhere. If in some places I write with rather more freedom than you would wish, I did this not without precedent, and because the subject-matter demanded it. I do not consider that Christ used abuse, but the language of rebuke, when he calls the Pharisees[12] hypocrites and whited sepulchres, or Paul, when he said to Ananias,[13] '[God] shall smite thee, thou whited wall,' or Polycarp,[14] a disciple of the apostle John, who replied, when asked by Marcion whether he recognized him, 'I recognize the first-born of Satan.' Paul[15] tells us that he who sins in the sight of all men should be rebuked in the sight of all men. And yet I never presume to rebuke you; I tell you openly what I do not like, and in some places I have tried to make you see yourself, because you seemed to me to have forgotten yourself.

As for your accusation of falsehood, it would be mad to tell lies in a book which the world will read. And though you do this yourself, I do not take a precedent from that. What I thought I had arrived at by guesswork only I put forward as a guess and not as certain knowledge. If you find that I have set down a falsehood even in a single passage (for that I have never told a lie I know for certain; but I am not always in such complete control of myself that I might not have let something slip), tell me, and I will withdraw it. At any rate it is a most disgraceful thing to tell lies in public; and I am surprised that you should do it a number of times, being both a theologian and a monk. I have never boasted that I have refuted hundreds of passages.[16] This is your invention, like the rest. I take a precedent for what I have done from Holy Scripture. If thy brother hath sinned against thee, correct him between thyself and him. If he will not hear thee, bring two or three witnesses. If he will not hear them, tell it to the church.[17] This order I have strictly observed, so that now, having vainly tried the first two methods, I am obliged to adopt the third, and shall tell the church.

Erasmus If you wish to be useful to the public, why not publish?

Edward Would that I might have the good fortune to be able to be useful! That at least is what I would wish. But though I wished it and attempted it, I have twice been prevented[18] by you, who now urge me to publish. First, you interrupted the business when the type was already set for the first press; and then you put such a spell on the second printer, with whom I later came to an agreement, that although in our first conversation on the subject he had seemed to want the book, later, when you gave him your paraphrase on Timothy,[19] he would not accept any reasonable proposals, not even those which he previously offered of his own accord. If you so greatly desired the publication of my annotations, why, when you knew that I had begun to treat with this printer and had indeed already agreed on certain points, did you butt in with your paraphrase – and that too though he was a printer with whom you previously had no familiar dealings, to whom indeed they say you were previously somewhat hostile because he had printed and published the dialogue of Dr Jacobus Latomus?[20] If you took such a lively interest in my book, why did you twice close the printing-houses against me? I had definitely decided to spare no expense to get it published; and I fancy you must have spared none to get it rejected, for I cannot think the printers are so careless of their own advantage that they would be willing to forgo so much profit without any recompense.

Erasmus If you wish to put me right, why am I the one person not allowed to see it?

Edward I put you right? – you who put everyone right in your masterful way, and are quite capable, as they say, of pecking the crows' eyes[21] out.

Erasmus If you wrote for your own benefit, why has your book such a wide circulation?

Edward Not at all: I wrote for your benefit rather than my own. I get no advantage out of it, except that for the daily labour of more than six months I am most spitefully traduced by you. How much advantage you have got, your second edition will indicate; how much more it might have been, the reader will decide. My book does not have a wide circulation: those who saw it before publication are not twenty in the whole world, and those who had copies outside my own hands are not so much as four.

Erasmus If you are diffident about your work, why advertise it everywhere? If confident, why so anxious that no one should read it who is not prejudiced against me?

Edward I leave the book to the reader's judgment. I am not entirely diffident about it, yet I have not sufficient self-confidence, nor do I value the work highly enough, to advertise it everywhere. Hitherto I have never been too pleased with myself to be willing to undergo other men's criticism; and if you had done the same, we should not now be going through this sorry business.

Erasmus In this way, while you attack me before an audience which is committed on oath to your way of thinking and hostile to me, you make me no better and you make them worse.

Edward I do not traduce you before an audience who are committed to me on oath to be hostile to you. Atensis, though he had my book, was a friend of yours; but when I found you resistant to criticism, I recalled the book from him. The bishop of Rochester[22] is neither committed on oath to me nor hostile to you. The abbot of Winchcombe[23] wishes all men well. I think he has never seen you; and he at least is an admirer of great minds and of humane letters. My friend the prior of St Mary Overey[24] lets no one see it. Whether you have been made better by my labours, that is, have profited by them, the reader must decide. At least I have made no one worse; no one, that is, thinks less well of you than you deserve. If when I differ from you I am right, why should not scholars agree with me? If when I differ I am wrong, I am not such a Suffenus[25] that I would have anyone agree with me against you. I shall always think it a gain to be taught something.

Erasmus Have you considered meanwhile what effect this will have on the reputation which you pursue with so much clamour? If you had published your work immediately, we should all have admired the prodigious fertility of your brain, which in a few short months had devoured so much Hebrew and Greek that in your judgment Erasmus knew no Greek and Jerome no Hebrew – if indeed it is Jerome's version, as you always add out of respect, for fear you seem to underrate Jerome. Why, they tell me that three days after your first steps in Hebrew you had much fault to find with Reuchlin, and some even with Capito.

Edward Had I thirsted for glory, the shortest road to it would have been not to disagree with you but to agree with you, as in the play:[26] 'He says yes; I say yes. He says no; I say no.' This is what you, as a dispenser of immortality, promised me in our first conversation and again afterwards more than once: that you would make my name immortal if I helped you in this work. I thought this meant 'if I frankly disagreed when the facts warranted it'; you on the other hand meant 'if I cringed, if I admired whatever you said and never tried to do anything.' I stupidly got this wrong; otherwise I should now have been on your list for immortality.

It would indeed be prodigious, if I have been able after a few months to make such progress that I have been able to judge that these words are or are not in the Greek, which is all I presume to do. But that little seems a great deal too much to you, because I point out so often that your note belies the meaning of your text; whether from carelessness or on purpose is for others to judge.

I never thought Erasmus knew little Greek; he knows as much Greek as I would willingly purchase with all I possess. But there is no reason to take it amiss if there are those who put certain people ahead of you or at least on the same level. Nor do I claim for myself the right to judge; but that is what some persons think. Nor shall I fight to the death about this.

Nor did I ever say that Jerome knew no Hebrew. I should be plainly mad to say anything of the sort. At any rate I will not deny that I said to you long ago, when we were talking about various things in St Peter's[27] church at Louvain, that the psalter sung in church seemed to me in places to be a whole world away from the Hebrew original, and I could not sufficiently wonder whether it could be Jerome's. If I said anything wrong, let me be put right by a Hebrew scholar, and I surrender. And what a Christian spirit this shows, to take a remark which was neither foolish nor arrogant and mix it in with your calumnies! If I wanted to get tit for tat, do you suppose you never said anything thoughtless in my private ear that you would be sorry to have spread abroad?

When you say on the authority of some persons unknown ('they tell me' are your words) that three days after I began to learn Hebrew I had much fault to find with Reuchlin and much with Capito, I wonder how anyone could be so utterly shameless as to tell you that, a thing which almost everyone who sees me every day knows to be a lie. I to find fault with Reuchlin and Capito? Could anything in the world be further from my judgment than to find fault with my Hebrew teachers, for whom I cannot show sufficient respect? – one of them[28] being the father of the Hebrew language among Christians, the other[29] the most successful compiler of a Hebrew grammar, who so generously passed on the rudiments and so skilfully reduced them to order, that I need nothing further. One of them, if I were looking for a perfectly accomplished scholar, I should perhaps place a little higher than anyone else; in the other I often admire that fertile genius which has enabled him to combine with the most exalted (I mean, sacred) studies an uncommon skill in the three tongues.

But you find it easy to do what you do always. This is a theme on which you dwell continually, to make me unpopular with all learned men. Twice[30] now you have depicted me as an enemy of the three tongues, though I am anything but that; now you accuse me of attacks on great scholars, though nothing could be further from the truth. I appeal to the evidence of those I live with. Is this the way by which you wish to be thought to teach me the duty of a Christian, indulging even in trumped-up charges to make my name offensive to the learned? Where is this pattern of a responsible man or a good Christian, my excellent Erasmus? If I intend to bring definite charges against you, I shall bring unquestionable evidence for what I say, or else I give in. I shall produce the letters and notes in which you have answered me, and some other evidence perhaps which cannot be gainsaid. I do not wish hints and guesses, if I produce any, to be given more weight than the names themselves deserve. My case against you will not be based on false accusations or stories that cannot be checked.

Erasmus Yes, it might well have happened: the Holy Father, in admiration of your almost godlike brain, might have placed the wand of office in your hands and set you up as censor of the whole world, so that no book would be published or read without the approval of Edward Lee, the modern Aristarchus of the whole realm of literature.

Edward Thus you are pleased to make fun of me, as you habitually do. I, being well aware that I am a nobody, do not think myself worthy of the honour of being among the pope's advisers. I know 'how scant the gear I have at home.'[31] But everyone knows that you assumed for yourself long ago, of your own accord, this office of being the Aristarchus of the whole realm of literature, sparing neither ancients nor moderns: you pass judgment on all men with a kind of absolute *ex cathedra* authority; you damn even things you have hardly dipped into; you tear up by the roots the opinions of our forefathers and do not allow even the decrees of the church to remain inviolate; you appear to others besides myself to give superficial support to the ravings of heretics; you claim a special jurisdiction over theology; you despise everyone beside yourself, as I have experienced in respect of certain persons who are, if I mistake not, more learned in theology than you are yourself. Am I mad enough to aim at that position, when you fill it like this already? I have always had a respect for scholars. I have never despised the most trifling work, whoever the author. Your work at least I do not despise, even if I sometimes disagree with it. Your zeal in this field I have never disapproved of. The only thing I feel the need of in you is a little more diligence and modesty, and maybe in some passages rather better judgment. It would have been better to do nothing than to do it confusedly and in a hurry[32] and half asleep. You were writing a work for the world at large, and a work full of peril unless you could prove equal to it, so that it was almost wicked not to have all eyes on the watch, not only your own but other people's.

Erasmus As it is, many people say you are keeping close your famous annotations with intent to publish them after my death, hoping to win your case by default; and a barren victory it will be, if there is no opponent to give you a game.

Edward I have no quarrel with your shade; as far as I am concerned, when God wills and when the fit moment comes for your salvation, may it rest in peace. At any rate I could never wish for your death; rather do I pray to God and the heavenly powers that you may live many years to serve liberal studies, provided you are willing to be the sort of man demanded by our generation and by your Christian duty and your double status.[33]

Erasmus Others maintain that in the mean time you are on the look-out for complaints from all quarters, so that your book will be nothing but a patchwork of other people's malicious criticisms, of which only a very small portion will be your own work.

Edward If anyone can recognize his stolen plumage in my annotations, he is welcome to claim it back. I have not picked up one single passage from any of the theologians. If this is not so, let them know me for a liar. Nor do I think my annotations so brilliant that there will be much competition for them.

Erasmus There will then be the risk that instead of the honour and glory for which you hoped you may get as little credit as Latomus did for his dreary dialogue, over which they say a whole battalion of divines wore themselves out.

Edward As I hope for the unbiased judgment of scholars, credit is not what I hope to get from this, except perhaps in so far as I have tried to be of use. You are now pressing me to try my luck. I know that some men will approve my side of the case, and others yours. It may be that neither of us will win much honour and glory out of this contest. My lot will be less unhappy than yours, because I do not expect great good luck; though my arguments ought to gain something in the eyes of unbiased judges from the fact that I am dragged unwillingly into the arena.

Erasmus No doubt you are very well pleased just now with what you write; but do not suppose that it will please everyone when it is exposed to the light of day.

Edward It will be a happy day for me if it does please me later; and it will do so if it pleases the learned world. Thus far at least it gives me no pleasure. It would be foolish to forecast the verdict, when one writes for the whole world.

Erasmus Young as you are, I can forgive the desire to shine that drives you on; but that you should choose this devious path to glory, you who wish to be thought not only a theologian and an upright man but something of a saint into the bargain – this all posterity will disapprove of, though perhaps you win applause from some people now.

Edward I am not moved by the thirst for glory, and of this Erasmus is a proper witness, who offered me immortal glory[34] unasked, and I did not accept it or even thank him for it. I only wish I were an upright man! Why you should call me something of a saint I do not know, unless it irritates you that I say what they call hours of the divine office every day; the rest of the day as a rule I spend at home on my own business and in reading. I offer none of the external signs of sanctity, nor have I ever had the ambition to be called a saint. Surely it will be enough for me as long as I live if I am a Christian. O how I wish I were! For the name of true Christian covers many things I do not find in myself. And yet I shall try to be one day what I ought to be always.
Erasmus You have been acting this absurd part for nearly two years, and you enjoy it so much that it seems you will still act it to your dying day.
Edward Not at all; it was Erasmus acted it, for Lee has done nothing at all unless provoked to it by Erasmus. How I wish your eyes could have seen into my heart! – that you might see with what reluctance, each time that you struck, I abandoned the studies I had planned, in order to answer to your wishes. When I was plunged in quiet, counting myself happy that I could enjoy the ease that meant so much to me and, as I thought, was likely to remain unbroken, a sudden arrow from your quiver struck me, expecting nothing and full of the thoughts of peace, and this happened four times[35] – an arrow designed to rouse not me alone but my friends, and to breed universal confusion, so that for a long time now, with Erasmus to give the lead, there has been no subject of conversation in Louvain and hardly any among my native English, except Lee. If only you did not enjoy the action of this play so much more than I do! Things would never have reached this pitch of tumult. Nor do I mean to act my part in it to my dying day. Now that your ambition is fulfilled to publish my ignorance to the world, you may find after this that you are telling your tale in a deaf man's ear. Had you allowed me, I should perhaps by now have got somewhere in Greek and Hebrew studies. Unhappy indeed am I, that I am dogged by such a reason for being so often torn away from the leisure that I love to enter this odious arena – I who have never before learnt to fight, and now have to fight against you, who are the most bellicose and most skilful warrior of them all.
Erasmus All the same, I do not resent you to the extent of wishing that anyone should be one hair's breadth less well disposed towards you on my account, let alone of hoping that some serious misfortune should befall you. But the trouble has now spread all over the world.
Edward It is marvellous how you dare say this, who have done all you can to rouse the whole learned world against me and have even poisoned the minds of several friends in England.[36] In fact you are now sowing tares

between me and certain men of the highest character and learning; but I trust that with their usual wisdom they will turn a deaf ear to these incantations of yours. And what more serious misfortune could you hope to happen to anyone than that you should blacken his name everywhere? – which you are now trying to do to me by every means in your power. What you say here is not unlike what you say somewhere[37] so sanctimoniously about yourself, that you do not think the man exists who after reading what you write or forming any acquaintance with you is not perfectly convinced that you detest nothing so much as examples of defamatory libel or the use of violence. This is admirably borne out by those two most virulent and baseless accusations which you vomit in my direction in your *Colloquia*,[38] which you published as a young man, but not long ago in your old age, with all a young man's indiscretion, you crowned with this crazy supplement and almost nothing else. I will copy here the actual conversations:

> AUGUSTINE Suppose I bring two or three shadows, I mean unwanted guests?
>
> CHRISTIAN By all means, only don't bring dark shadows.
>
> AUGUSTINE Suppose I bring N?
>
> CHRISTIAN What, the famous Scotist?[39]
>
> AUGUSTINE Scotus himself, if you like.
>
> CHRISTIAN Right: he shall be admitted. But he must leave behind at home his sophistical riddling, his trumpery talk, his innuendoes, his arrogance, his bitterness, his sardonic laugh,[40] his thrasonical[41] bragging, and his self-satisfaction.
>
> AUGUSTINE He'll find it easier to leave his tail[42] behind.

Let the world recognize in these words, if it can, its great theologian, its moral critic, its monk, its paragon of humility, that famous modesty so simple-hearted and at the same time so typical of Erasmus, that typical seriousness and decency and sense of honour. If this book is not defamatory, what is?

But where in all this, you say, do we hear your name? There is plenty here from which it is easy to guess who your target is. 'But, my good man, what have you to do with tails?' Are you not ashamed of such a childish and ridiculous libel on the English people, who have treated you by no means badly? – and when you are well aware that the facts are actually quite different? If this is your famous humility, show it towards other people; humility like this is no use to me. I should slightly prefer being the target of other men's selfishness to being buttered up by humility like this. Impudence itself could have said nothing more impudent. Did I wish to compete with you in this kind of humility, I have no lack of opportunity, and even less lack of material.

But I will not follow your example. I will not stray outside my brief, for the subject of my contention with you is not vulgar abuse but holy things. Not, however, that I am short of resources with which to overcome your bitter attacks and those of your friends. I shall simply despise them; why should it make a scrap of difference[43] to me if Erasmus' humility towards a noisy ruffian who attacks someone with a torrent of raving words is by now almost proverbial? Besides which, your false accusations lack all probability, for everyone knows by experience that the language of hatred falls far short of the truth. And yet some people have found a more honourable excuse for you, that you are carried away by your own words.

I should by now be ashamed to produce another of your trumped-up charges – it is so foul and disgusting, stinking as it does of the privy – were it not that it provides a second specimen of Erasmus' famous modesty. It runs like this:[44]

> AUGUSTINE What useful purpose do these vacuous studies serve?
>
> CHRISTIAN They can be used for wiping the buttocks, and are fit for wrapping mackerel and the like.
>
> AUGUSTINE For my part, I know a man whose tongue I would rather divert to such a task.
>
> CHRISTIAN I on the other hand know someone by whose tongue it would be as risky to be wiped as by aconite leaves.
>
> AUGUSTINE He really deserves then to eat aconite, the rapscalleon.[45]

I ask you, Erasmus, are these words worthy of you? Are they worthy of a man who wishes, like you, to be thought a theologian and the world's great critic? Could one say anything filthier, more revolting, more poisonous? Is there a noisy ruffian, a buffoon, a low comedian, the keeper of a privy who could have voided anything so foul on anyone? Not to mention other things which you ought not to have held in such contempt, at least you should have remembered the priesthood we both share, and it should have prevented you as the Lord's anointed from so disgustingly befouling one who is the Lord's anointed no less than you.

But I pity you too much to take any pleasure in a more serious counter-attack, for on your own showing you betray yourself and give a lively picture of yourself in your own true colours. Far be it from me to behave in a way that has always been foreign to my character and to libel a man in public. For when you accuse me so often of poisonous malice, this at least comes from giving your suspicions too much play, with no sure evidence or proof. On the contrary, you cannot produce a single witness who ever heard me utter a single careless word in criticism of you except on the topic of this dispute over your New Testament and in defending myself against your calumnies. Christ,[46] rejecting a calumny, answered that he had not a devil, and Paul opposed Peter to his face because he did not walk in the right path.[47] Why may I not use these as precedents, at one point for rejecting calumny, at another for frankly correcting a brother who has gone astray? If I have offended you in so doing, the fault is not mine but yours, who do not allow fair treatment to be meted out to you, while never ceasing to behave most unfairly yourself. Suppose that in the course of establishing my innocence the heat of the moment drove me a little further than was just: this was not so serious that it could be set right only by the widespread publication of the most impudent and mendacious accusations. There is one thing at which I remember you protested, my accusing you in a letter to a friend of malignant attacks on Holy Scripture; and this I do not wholly deny nor am I quite certain that I wrote as you say I did. It may be that I blurted out something rather too unguarded to somone I know[48] who was no true friend but disguised as one – your friend not mine – who even betrayed me to you. This man, being over-anxious to please both sides, told me some things he had heard partly from you and partly from your friends which I did not much like, and as I had not much leisure in which to reply and yet he was very keen that I should answer, I may well have let fall some hasty remarks in a fit of indignation.

But be it so; never mind. Even if I wrote something of the sort to other friends as well, after the way you had already maligned me in a number of passages this is still not of such capital importance, for my business now is to prove this.[49] Unless I succeed in proving it, I have lost my case. Nor do I stray outside my brief if I did say this. But tell me: do you find me such a mountebank, such a man of straw, changing every moment to something fresh, so much attracted to every novelty and roaming the world like a second Ulysses, that you have to call me a rapscalleon,[50] changing the last vowel but one to make a closer allusion to my own name? Your generosity at least made me smile when I first read this – the way you adorn me with all your own distinguished qualities until you leave hardly anything for yourself. I could turn this against you more aptly if I so wished, but I shall not do so, nor is there any great need for it. Erasmus is a well-known figure. And what a taste it gives one of your modesty when in letters[51] to friends you call me in one place a venomous little serpent, in another a monster rather than a man, in another a past master of innuendo! And how entirely irrelevant, except that you must find a target everywhere for your poisonous spittle, is the passage where you call me a little creature, pale and skinny! And all this without a qualm! If I were to let myself briefly play the fool like you, I am a match for you in stature, and it is truer to say that I look down upon you, while you are somewhat more stoutly built[52] than I. But as for being pale and skinny, our lot is very much the same, except for what you have added by more obstinate studies and also by being not a little older than I am myself.

But now it occurs to me why you are so pleased with yourself. Some people call you the great Erasmus. I wish you joy of the title. Some even Erasmus the supreme. I go along with them too to this extent, that if I am only a contemptible little creature in your eyes, in mine you can be an Atlas, who is supposed to carry the sky on his shoulders though in fact he does nothing of the kind. But how redolent of your Christian spirit and of that charity for which Erasmus is so famous, that in a passage in your *Farrago* of letters lately published in Basel you should write to the bishop of Rochester[53] first of all that I seem to you to have a natural gift for the purveying of slander, and then 'If I had on my conscience even the least part of all his malignant slanders, I would not dare approach Christ's table'! Slanders, slanders, slanders – it is your favourite word,[54] which you use more often than any other. Why have you forgotten the boast you make in another context,[55] that your writings have made no one blacker by a single hair? Do I emerge no blacker from all this, at least if you had your way, after these strenuous efforts to blacken my reputation? Could you accuse me of anything more godless than of daring to approach Christ's table while I am still unclean and have so many slanders on my conscience, thereby making myself guilty of the body and blood of the Lord? At any rate, if I am not blackened, this will have been due to no restraint on your part but to the common sense of your readers, who take nothing on trust from an authority like you. But who art thou, O man, that judgest another man's servant, who stands or falls[56] to his own master? Judge not,[57] that thou mayest not be judged.

At this point I could if I wished get my teeth into you in my turn, but I restrain myself. I simply should not have said what I have said already, except with the object of drawing a kind of sketch of that restraint of which you are so greatly proud, to stop you from winning a reputation on the basis of bare words to which your acts by no means correspond. But when you say[58] that the trouble has now spread all over the world, it is your letters and your friends' letters and not mine that are responsible. I have written about this commotion to no one except to some friends in England[59] whom we both share, nor are there many of them. You, who have friends wherever you please, have spread this rumour wherever you please, and with no proper regard for the truth.

Erasmus[60] And you are aware of the uncontrollable energy of the Germans and their violence of character. But among them I have supporters in plenty more keen than I could wish. Letters from me have restrained some of them from writing, and I shall continue to urge restraint as far as I can. But some of them, I hear, are threatening more violent measures, and if anything of the sort should happen (which God forbid), not only should I be unable to remedy your trouble but, to judge by the way people now put two and two together, some of the blame would fall on my own head. I hope we shall see nothing of the sort, but I fear that something may happen. If nothing results, it was friendly of me to be anxious; and if something does result, it was friendly to warn you, so that, if you think fit, you may take such steps to counter the trouble as you in your wisdom may think best.

Edward I cannot readily be induced to believe that the German soldiery take all this to heart; they have nothing to do with a bath.[61] But the scholars of Germany are honourable men, as I can gauge from the leading position they now hold in the world of learning, and nothing is harder to imagine than that they should rush into some base and criminal behaviour. I would not readily ascribe such infamy to the learned men of my native England as you do to the Germans. On the contrary, whatever you may say, I am convinced that German scholars are men who never allow their emotions to decide and in any question affecting the world of learning do not seek an answer with drawn swords. If things reach the stage of an appeal to force of arms, Erasmus is welcome, as far as I am concerned, to sit as sole judge on his professorial throne and give us what rules he pleases with impunity. I have not learnt to do battle with the sword. And yet I only wish I might be accounted worthy to fall by the sword in so godly a cause! If they threaten to publish more violent attacks, who stirred them up to attack me except you, who will say anything that can damage me? Is any man such a brute that he flies into a rage of his own accord with no reason to provoke him? Or rather, what is there so serious that it can have aroused them? In fact, even supposing all your assaults on me in this letter, which are as false as they are virulent, were true, surely there is nothing here so criminal that it can be avenged by nothing but the sword? Evidently, if there is truth in the threats you utter obliquely as though under cover of someone else, you have said worse things of me in idle talk than what you write. For your written charges are too slight to move any man of sense to take up the cudgels.[62]

And where now is that Christian bosom of yours that breathes nothing but endless charity and reticence and all that is friendly and straightforward? Do these words give you so much self-satisfaction? When you lay down the principles of Christianity, is this on the basis that if you are able to sketch them in words you are free to attempt any criminal deeds, and that the man who plans a crime is in no danger if he can make others responsible who are maybe quite innocent? No no, this will not do: either show yourself the man you so often give yourself out to be or take off the mask and let the world see your true self. This is a serious discussion about Holy Scripture, and you, who wish to be thought on other occasions a patron of peace, how can you mix it up with swords and staves? I myself am a man of no account and may be no loss; but you should consider in advance what the church of God must suffer if through your influence a precedent finds its way in, whenever a difference of opinion arises about Scripture, of appealing to assassins to decide it. And I certainly believe that posterity will regard the name of Erasmus as a plague and as a pestilence in time to come and an object of execration; for you will do more harm to posterity than, even were I to die, you will to me.

And do not have such faith in your powers of deception as to think that if anything happens to me on this account you will be able to wriggle out of the infamy of the deed, even though you swear by all things sacred and profane. If a clandestine attack is made on me, Erasmus is undoubtedly the person responsible. How well you have restrained your pen is shown by your *Apologia*[63] addressed to Jacobus Latomus, by the dialogue of the trilinguals,[64] by the libellous posters[65] fixed to the church doors in Louvain, and not least by the volume of your letters lately published by the house of Froben[66] and your letter to Lupset.[67] I am not such a fool as not to be well aware of these deceptive tricks of yours. You are active in everything and do not wish to seem so. You are an enemy and you wear the mask of a friend. You act your part as though your audience were stocks and stones, and think yourself the only man who can put across conjuring tricks of which no one apart from you will be aware. If only you really were the man you wish to be thought! In that case there would be no difference of views between you and me. The church would be a happier and more peaceful scene. If you go on as you have begun, stirring up all these disorders in the literary field if anyone is not on your side, or giving others a precedent to do the same, what then? I only hope I may be wrong in my foreboding that the time will come when Holy Church must suffer grievously from this party strife. I am many years younger than you, and if I wished to preach you a sermon you would perhaps think nothing of it. Let Paul[68] be your teacher; learn from him to endure anything rather than that the church of God should be made to stumble because of you, and if you follow Paul as your master, you will choose what is best not only for yourself but for the church. And I, whom I dare say you take to be your sworn enemy, shall pray God constantly to inspire you with a spirit of sound judgment and of peace, in which you may learn to know yourself and to discipline your intelligence for Christ's service to the building up of the church and not its destruction, so that in this way you may earn true and solid glory from both God and men.

But now, since it gives no one pleasure to waste such precious time on such a worthless kind of controversy, which will be no credit to either of us and tedious for any god-fearing reader, I will take certain paragraphs in the letter to Lupset,[69] which was intended to prejudice the public mind before my book appeared, and refute them, but without citing your actual words as I did for your earlier letter.[70] And as you go to great efforts to persuade your reader that you put no obstacles in the way of the publication of my book, you force me to repeat from the egg, as the phrase goes, what I have often said before, and set it out openly and at greater length.

In the first place then I assert with confidence that you did interfere with the publication of my book. The relevant facts are these. When the printer[71] already had the type of the first forme ready for the press, he told me that he did not dare proceed, because the work contained an attack on you; and on the day before, in the evening, your servant[72] was seen by one of mine going into the printing-house. Then, when I asked his partners in the morning what Erasmus' servant was doing there the evening before, one of the two replied that he had gathered from the master printer that the man had been there and had spoken to him, but he himself did not know what had been said. I went straight off to the printer and asked him, for I suspected at any rate that something was afoot, and my business had gone very slowly. The printer, not content merely to deny that your servant had been with him, swore to it as well. I had already had my doubts whether the man could be trusted. However, I said nothing and turned it over in my mind, and foresaw what in fact happened. Another hour had hardly passed when he roundly refused to go on with the job. Later, he proved willing to renew our agreement, but on pretty unfair terms; for having promised, when he wanted the work, to give me thirty free copies, he now tried to stipulate that I must take two hundred from him at my own expense. Even so, I should have accepted this condition had I not already been in doubt whether I could trust the man. For you may well believe that I had not failed to detect what you yourself were aiming at, namely that the quires should be shown you treacherously by the printer as they came off the press, so that you would be free, if the matter were very urgent, to stop him in mid-career from going any further; or if by any chance you were to let the work go forward, you might have secured a delay sufficient to have allowed you to write an answer in the interval, so that your reply too might be published simultaneously with my own work.

You confessed to me yourself, with a half smile, that even had the printer gone straight ahead the business would have had to be prolonged all the same into a third month, while he had agreed with me that the book should be on sale in three weeks. Hence it is clear enough that you had laid a plot against me. Nor is there any lack of people who think that the first sheet was printed secretly and taken for you to see. And two things make me believe this was so. One is that after the printer had withdrawn from his agreement, when I told him to unlock the type and distribute it into the cases without more ado with a member of my household as a witness (for this was another trick which at that time I had myself foreseen), he was unwilling to do so, though otherwise there was no adequate reason why he should refuse, unless the object was to print the quire secretly and show it treacherously to you. Another was that one particular member of your household repeated one particular comment on that first quire in the hearing of one of my own people. Moreover the printer himself pleaded this excuse, that one of his partners wanted to show you the sheets secretly the moment they came off the press, and that was why he had withdrawn from the contract, that he might not be tainted with the discredit of this when another man was guilty. And yet, whatever lies he may tell now, it is certain that he planned this treachery himself; only it was you who put him up to it.

There is another point. Later on, in a certain conversation between us in St Peter's[73] church in Louvain, when I had said that I should not have given the book to a printer unless you had told me yourself that you would be very glad to see this, you flatly denied that you had ever said so. But unless the rumour could be suppressed, you said you would rather the book were not suppressed but published. But I can now produce a fact more reliable than any evidence. I could give you the name of a man[74] to whom you said that you were now sorry that you had hindered the publication of the book. Yet I could believe anything sooner than that the man concerned should invent anything to your discredit; for he is one of the people who revere you.

Once this man had refused the business, I next tried Hillen; and he seemed almost eager for the job and said that Wednesday[75] would be a good day to start work. Scarcely an hour elapsed and he changed his mind, undoubtedly because you and your supporters had either bribed him or frightened him with threats. And yet you make a great parade of having been sorry that the business should come to nothing, and of having sent for the printer soon afterwards and arranged with him to make a new agreement; but it was I, you say, who now changed my mind and withdrew. How can you tell such shameless lies without flinching! After the rejection of my work at ten o'clock on the Saturday morning, I stayed in Antwerp the whole of Saturday and the whole of Sunday until seven on Monday morning, and all that time no one came near me. In fact, to make sure that I did not return without your knowing you kept a careful eye on my movements, and followed my coach in the next one from Mechelen as far as Louvain; and even so you were not satisfied, but to make sure I was in the coach you got down from yours and peered into mine, which my servants saw you do and told me afterwards, for at that moment I was busy with something else. This is well known to that one-eyed Pieter[76] of yours, who is always singing your praises, and who was in your company at the time. I change my mind and withdraw! Far from it: I was bitterly disappointed that I had returned home having done nothing; for the rumour had already got around that I was planning to publish my book, so that the rejection put me to shame. Had not More's letter[77] forewarned me when I was already making new plans I should not have given way like this. Did you not admit to me yourself that when you heard that Hillen also had changed his mind, you said: 'That settles it. There are no printers here besides those two who have Greek type'?

Again, on the second occasion, who was responsible for the failure of my approach to Hillen? You arranged things in such a way that every day a new sheet was shown you secretly, and you could have had the book thrown out of the press at your own sweet will whenever you pleased, so that in this way I was at your mercy and likely to lose my labour and lamp-oil at a hint from you. As for your saying that when Hillen was doubtful in what spirit you would take it if he printed my book, you told him in reply to get on with it because you strongly approved his doing so, I know people who were assured by you that in reply you said you had no wish to stop his doing so nor did you encourage him to do so. This reply showed that you had not made up your mind but were more inclined to think that he should not. But to show more clearly that this was what you felt, you promptly sent him your paraphrase[78] on the Epistles to Timothy and Titus, though in any case you knew that I had already made an agreement with him, as at this point you freely admit. And so you are not very consistent, or rather, you openly give yourself away. If you had been so keen to see my book published, you ought not to have intervened with anything else that would stop the business going forward.

But who is such a blockhead as not to see clearly how cunningly you dealt with this problem? Once you had arrived in Antwerp, immediately after my agreement,[79] the printer, who had previously been ready to start on my book from one hour to the next, put the thing off until twelve days before Christmas, which was about six weeks after the appointed day. Who can fail to see, especially if he looks at the outcome, that this long delay was arranged for your benefit, to give you time both to finish your paraphrases and to put together and publish this letter[80] of yours as a means of filling everyone's mind with prejudice by your trickery and falsehoods? You knew of course that this would be greatly to your advantage, because the man who makes the first protest generally gets a more respectful hearing than he deserves. And yet I did not fail to send my brother[81] to Antwerp on the day agreed on. As soon as Hillen saw him, he said he had your paraphrases on his hands. Afterwards however, after consulting your supporters, as is generally agreed (for you were already in Louvain, probably putting together this letter), he named for the start of the work the precise day[82] on which this letter to Lupset first issued from Dirk's[83] press in Louvain and was put on sale. And so it is clear even to a blind man that this delay had no other object except to enable you, before my book was in the press, to dazzle everybody with this new story – which you meant to force on the reader like an oracle while he still knew no facts – and to seem at the same time to be urging me to publish my work, as though you hoped by this to convince your readers that you did not hinder the publication of a work which you are so intensely anxious to see published.

Relying on these magic arts and your famous skill with the pen you have promised yourself that you can convince anybody; but maybe it is only stupid people and those who do not look far enough beneath the surface. Me you will never convince, though you may think me stupid. For you make a great parade, as though you could force me to adopt your opinion on any subject, being yourself of course well aware that the facts are quite different, while I am not aware of this. In fact, you are well aware that things are quite different from what you say; and even those who are in your counsels are well aware in their hearts, though they say nothing, and condemn you, you may be quite certain, as a liar. And there is no lack of those who think the fact that last summer some of your supporters barred me[84] from Germany and Paris, if I wished to have a thought for my own safety, points in the same direction: it was to stop my book being printed there, for in this country, as you knew well, you had closed all the printing-houses against me.

This is the chief point, the main head of that letter; and I think I have cut its head off. Now for the rest of it. You never said a single word to me about Dirk,[85] although apart from that there was no hope that he, who was always your sworn vassal, could be properly trusted in any business of mine. I never said I had marked three hundred[86] passages which no one could get round. I may have said there were some things to which a good answer would not be easy. When you recount the offers you made[87] to me, you include some points of which I never heard. The fairest proposal of all you do not mention, which was that we should both agree to submit the problem to Dr Johannes Atensis as arbitrator, nor the further point that you had evaded his decision by a subterfuge.[88] Nor do you say a word about the enforced idleness to which you had reduced me. Why not? Because all these things tell against you, as can be seen at greater length in my *Apologia*. To put it in a nutshell, that this happened as you say[89] it did, Lee does very much deny.

That I was challenged by you to publish, I do not dispute. And yet, slippery customer that you are, your efforts all seemed aimed in another direction. Had you permitted, the world would long since have had my book. For when you say[90] my supporters were putting it about that the printing of the book would be contrived so that it should pass from hand to hand among those who disapproved of you and you should only secure a copy a year later, is anyone crazy enough to believe you when you say that? Was there ever a printer who does not make the books he publishes available to everyone and with all eagerness? And I had fully made up my mind (there are people who can vouch for this) to send you the book as soon as it was printed and copies should have reached me. But the idea of sending the book to Cologne had never entered my head. I did not enter on this business with any hostile intent. I have never acted more straightforwardly in anything, and that remains true down to this day. That I am estranged from you is your fault, not mine. All the same, I never was your enemy, nor am I as yet.

One thing I never remember saying to you is that when I first had your New Testament in my hands I skipped the prefaces[91] and hurried on to the business. And another thing too that I flatly deny having said is that I had cut out much[92] which the second edition of your New Testament had already rendered superfluous, a book which at that time, the time of that last conversation between us, I had not even seen, or, if I had seen it, I had not yet compared it with my annotations. Nor is there any reason why you should accuse me of a slip of memory[93] because I said that I had rewritten my work and also that the time would never come for me to publish the book. One of these statements I made in March, when with your agreement I was to send the book to the bishop of Rochester;[94] and at that date your second edition was not yet on sale. The other I made after that, in July, after getting letters from many friends urging us to agree. This was a concession I was willing to make to the wishes of my friends. And at that time I clearly bore in mind what I said, provided my lord of Rochester was willing to act as arbitrator and you gave me no further provocation to publish.

Nothing here has been prompted by any but the most honourable motives, and God knows this is true; he also knows how much I have loathed this dispute and how greatly I enjoyed my old freedom to spend my time on Greek and Hebrew. You have interrupted this so many times with no provocation on my side but, I can only suppose, in hopes that great credit for yourself or some major disaster for me will result from this conflict, or even, it may be, because you say one thing and mean another. For I also had had to cope with the rumours which were afoot, the blame for which is yours and not mine. I on my side have merely defended my own cause against false accusations; you on yours have never relaxed, in front of children, laymen, coachmen – for I understand you uttered a lot of nonsense in a hired carriage among other places; so that in all this it is you, not I, who are the bronze cauldron from Dodona,[95] for the noise you make is everywhere and never stops, and you have not been silent for a moment since the day when at your instigation I first started on this line of work. The last thing, of course, that you can tolerate is advice from a friend, especially if he is a simple soul whose advice comes from the heart, as it should from those whose friendship is sincere.

When however you make me out to have such a thirst for glory[96] that I am willing to earn it either by crime or impudence – for you equate me with Herostratus and with someone called Ortwinus Gratius – you seem to me to contradict yourself by making me at the same moment both eager for glory and perfectly mad. Obviously I should be worse than mad if, when I had a reputation waiting for me, as you promised me I would have, and could secure it so easily just by shutting my eyes to your errors and playing the toady, I tried to acquire one by another route which is not only toilsome and full of pitfalls but in many respects highly perilous. The reputation you offer was mine for the asking, if I wished; I was to be universally acclaimed as 'Lee, the friend of Erasmus and the Muses and of all polite literature.' Anything to be hoped for from the uncertainties of this dispute will come belatedly in any case, bringing little satisfaction because so much risk and trouble is associated with it, and little permanence because it will always be exposed to the yapping of so many Erasmian curs. But your modesty is such that you always give me credit for something peculiar to yourself. It is you who, in order to earn a reputation, arm yourself with a kind of censor's rod[97] and pass judgment on everyone, not yielding before Antiquity; you who wish to be thought to see further in your sole person than all those great and wise champions of Holy Church could ever see. While if I sometimes protest against you in your sole person and the various pressures you bring to bear on me, though I may use more freedom than you would wish, it is never more than is your due.

You pay what I have done the compliment of comparing me with an incendiary. An impartial judge might well consider which of us two more resembles an incendiary, I who attempt with pious zeal to liberate the Scriptures and the doctrines of the church from foul aspersions (and would that I could prove as equal to the task as I could wish!) or you who cast so many aspersions on them, who take pains to have texts befouled by heretics[98] spread through the world, with the risk that the true and genuine reading too may sometimes be corrupted, who even seem more than once to take up the cause of heretics, so that you in particular, if anyone, appear to set fire, not like Herostratus to the temple of a goddess made with hands, but to the church of Jesus Christ which he redeemed with his own blood, following the example maybe of Arius[99] and other plagues. And this is fire of a sort that can hardly be extinguished, if you go on as you have begun.

The subject you took up I have never disapproved of. Nor have I ever claimed that in Greek and Latin I could, as the phrase goes, unloose the latchet[100] of your shoes. Nor would I wish in any case to be your equal, unless I possessed other qualities besides which are denied you. What skill I may have with the pen I am now trying to discover for the first time, and I feel I have none. And yet for better or worse I must stammer away when thus spurred on by you. You allow yourself more liberties in the New Testament than I would myself in the Old; for in the New you point out what you do not like in order to instruct your reader, while I merely put together a volume of notes[101] to aid my failing memory, like one who still crawls rather than walks. For it will not be found easy to make progress in the Hebrew Bible without stumbling unless you have first collected the roots of Hebrew words. This is all my work amounts to – to help the memory, not to impart instruction. I can at least say that had these troubles permitted I should somehow by now have brought the business to a conclusion.

And how straightforward, how modest, how Christian is the spirit in which you attempt to sow tares among the brethren by saying[102] that to wreak my spite on you I have become so friendly with men of whom previously I both spoke and thought in most unflattering terms! I have no doubt that those you allude to have too much sense to believe such an authority as you. I have always respected this order;[103] but of any close friendship between us there has been no evidence hitherto. Apart from two or three, maybe, I can hardly greet any of them up to now by name, nor have I ever had much to do with them. I never provoked one of them to attack you – let them brand me as a liar if I ever did so – nor have I ever spoken or thought of them with less respect than they deserve.

You tell a libellous story[104] that when a rumour spread that you had died in Basel, I at last had a favourable opportunity, as I supposed, and filled the whole of this country and my native England with those famous six hundred passages. That rumour never reached me. After your return from Basel, when you were lying sick with some illness, I know not what, in the house of Dirk[105] of Aalst, I remember once hearing from that Jew, Matthaeus Adrianus, that your life was almost despaired of. May I never enjoy good health myself if my immediate reaction was not that I should be extremely sorry if that were true, for your death would be a great loss to humane learning.

It would be monstrous of me if I had boasted of collecting six hundred passages,[106] when the book had already been with Atensis for something like two or three months, so that he could give you access to my annotations if you wished. And so, apart from the bad impression I should have made on Atensis of being a man who could not be relied on, you would have detected with your own eyes how unreliable I was. If the whole of this country and my native England was filled with copies, one of two things must follow: either you had no friends either here or in England while I was well supplied with friends as loyal as Achates,[107] or your desire to have the book was a mere figment and you had no wish to see it, while I provided a way for you to have it by spreading it so widely. How could they possibly have escaped you and your friends for so long if they had been so widely put about? On this point no one with a spark of intelligence could believe you; and from this we can measure how reliable you are elsewhere.

Another tale of the same kidney is your saying[108] that I refused a sight of them only to those I knew to be your true friends, and that when you asked why I did not give a certain person access to my book, I replied that he was a true friend of yours. In Louvain, none of the theologians apart from Atensis saw it; and he was then your friend, nor do I think he has yet become an enemy. As for the scribes who had made copies, I am not sure whose side they are on, except that I know one of them secretly let you see[109] my annotations. In England three friends of yours saw them, the bishop of Rochester, More, and Latimer; among your enemies, as far as I know, they were seen by absolutely no one. Apart from these I am not aware that four people in England of any description saw them. And when you say I replied that I did not show a certain person the book because he was your friend, I flatly deny that I said any such thing. It is strange that you do not name the person concerned. But this, like everything else, is a device to secure your reader's confidence; and I hope that, now you have been shown up so often, you will not deceive him again.

Such is the answer I have been forced to make to two letters of yours beyond what I had ever expected. I had supposed that my *Apologia* embraced a full and proper response to your calumnies, sufficient to dissolve them all completely, and now these two letters bring a number of new charges against me which appear more concrete because they are set out with your many rhetorical tricks; and so it seemed prudent not to pass over them, for fear I might seem to admit them. If I have answered some of them at unnecessary length, making too much of my opportunity, I was provoked to do so by the repetition of the same matter in these two letters; and the context encouraged me, because I was reminded of things I had previously forgotten but which I thought relevant. Furthermore, if after such numerous and even bitter attacks I seem to have returned your fire somewhat too fiercely, I deserve to be excused for having done so under provocation, and not so much for my own sake as in defence of the church, my zeal for which sometimes drove me to excess. God knows that I have not given much scope to my feelings, even if I have not been able at all points to demand of myself the degree of moderation that you might wish. I have said straightforwardly and openly what I felt. I have used no deceit and given hatred no place, deliberately. And yet, while it seemed simple and honest to refute charges which I do not accept, it was a serious and very unpleasant step to enter on a contest with you, a man of such widespread repute whom I had once thought a friend of mine and who is indeed a more than common friend of the many friends we share. But I am not obliged to be responsible for what I cannot avoid. I had absolutely made up my mind to keep silence and enjoy my freedom, had you let me do so; for nothing has ever happened to me so unpleasant as this dispute.

Farewell, from Louvain, 1 February 1520.

1062 / To Lorenzo Campeggi Louvain, 5 February [1520]

This preface introduces a volume containing Erasmus' paraphrases on Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, and Thessalonians. This sequence completed his rendering of all the canonical Epistles that he considered to be the work of Paul (cf n15). Like the paraphrases that preceded it, it was probably printed at first by Dirk Martens at Louvain, or possibly elsewhere in the Netherlands (NK *0439), but no copy of such a first edition seems to have survived. By 1 March 1520 the new texts had reached Basel (cf AK II Ep 722), where Johann Froben issued them with the date of March in the colophon. For Froben's second edition of March 1521 Erasmus revised this preface, enlarging it substantially. Allen and this translation follow the revised text, which must have been written at the time that Erasmus addressed Campeggi again in Ep 1167, a letter that shows considerable resemblance to some of the revised passages here.

The dedication gave Erasmus a welcome opportunity to repeat his request for a papal pronouncement that would silence the Louvain theologians opposing the Collegium Trilingue (cf Ep 1046 introduction) and Erasmus himself (cf the preface; Ep 1053 n62). An appeal to this effect had been directed to Leo X with Ep 1007, and Campeggi, when he met with Erasmus in August 1519 (line 200) had no doubt been asked to support it in Rome. A similar appeal had been launched with Ep 1060, addressed to Cardinal Wolsey. It appears that in Erasmus' mind Wolsey and Campeggi continued to be closely associated (cf Ep 1060 n16). There is no trace of a response from Rome to these *démarches*, but Erasmus was soon to be gratified on another, more limited, request (cf Ep 1079 n1). As previously in the case of Epp 1001 and 1006, the nature and subject of this letter offered Erasmus an opportunity to comment on the patterns of change he perceived in the course of both political and ecclesiastical history.

TO THE MOST REVEREND FATHER IN CHRIST LORENZO CAMPEGGI, CARDINAL OF SAN TOMMASO IN PARIONE, FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

Whenever I survey the mutability of human affairs, my lord Lorenzo, brightest ornament of the college of cardinals, I seem to see precisely some Euripus[1] or whatever may be more inconstant than that, so incessant are the changes as they surge this way and that, up and down, and cannot long continue in one stay. They reach a climax and swing back to what was left behind, until once more they come to such a point that we are obliged to turn our course from some excess that has now become intolerable; and what is more, were one to try to stand against the sea or bend its course a different way, one could never do this without putting all things in serious jeopardy and immense upheaval. It was thus that in old days the kings of Rome gave place to a democracy or at least an oligarchy, which in its turn reached such a pitch of licence that there was need of tribunes of the people and dictators and after that even of emperors, whose power then rose to enormous heights and provoked once more a desire for earlier forms of commonwealth. But it would be an infinite task to collect in this way the many different shapes that things have taken as they rise and fall in turn, and flourish and decay, and bloom once more and shoot again from time to time in a new shape. What is more surprising is that even sacred studies, which ought to be the most consistent thing there is, have their own ebb and flow.

In olden days the Christian philosophy was a matter of faith, not of disputation; men's simple piety was satisfied with the oracles of Holy Scripture, and charity, a natural growth, had no need of complicated rules, believing all things and never coming to a stop. Later, the management of theology was taken in hand by men nurtured in humane learning, but mainly in those fields of learning which today we commonly call rhetoric. Gradually philosophy came to be applied more and more, Platonic first and then Aristotelian, and questions began to be asked about many points which were thought to pertain either to morals or to the field of speculation about heavenly things. At first this seemed almost fundamental; but it developed by stages until many men, neglecting the study of the ancient tongues and of polite literature and even of Holy Writ, grew old over questions meticulous, needless, and unreasonably minute, as if drawn to the rocks on which some siren sang. By now theology began to be a form of skill, not wisdom; a show-piece, not a means toward true religion; and besides ambition and avarice it was spoilt by other pests, by flattery and strife and superstition.

Thus at length it came about that the pure image of Christ was almost overlaid by human disputations; the crystal springs of the old gospel teaching were choked with sawdust by the Philistines;[2] and the undeviating rule of Holy Scripture, bent this way and that, became the slave of our appetites rather than of the glory of Christ. At that point some men, whose intentions certainly were religious, tried to recall the world to the simpler studies of an earlier day and lead it from pools most of which are now sullied to those pure rills of living water. To achieve this object, they thought a knowledge of the tongues and liberal studies (as they call them) were of the first importance, for it was neglect of them, it seemed, that brought us down to where we are.

And here at once there is a great uproar at the very outset, one party cleaving with clenched teeth to things as they are, the other breaking in with undue violence, more like an enemy than a guest. Both sides are wrong; both suffer. So it was in the old days, when the Jews rejected the new wine of the gospel teaching, accustomed as they were to the old wine of the Mosaic law, and saw as a disgrace to their earlier code what really filled out and beautified it; they thought it novelty and hated it, when they were really recalled to the original truth. In this way a kindness can turn into an injury, if the physician applies his remedy without sympathy and tact, and the patient sees the man whose concern is about his health as though he were an enemy. How much more fitting that those who profess the learning that is commonly called new and is therefore unpopular, though it is very ancient, should effect their entrance courteously and not break in like enemies;[3] not instantly throwing any man over sixty off the bridge,[4] as the old custom was, but gradually taking root, the new guests and the ancient tenants side by side. The humanities are not brought in to do away with subjects which are taught, to the great benefit of the human race, in all our universities, but to purify them and make them more reasonable than they have been hitherto in some men's hands. Let theology by all means be the queen of sciences: no queen is so effective that she can dispense with the services of her handmaidens. Some she allows to counsel and some to adorn her, and she believes it part of her glory that those who serve her should be honourable women.

If only those who are keen to enliven traditional learning with all that the humanities can offer would contribute their services courteously and peaceably, and those who have grown grey in the ancient subjects would not be so grudging towards themselves and their juniors but would welcome the new arrivals to share the rights of citizens in a generous spirit, we should see each group bring ornament and profit to the other, for both will share their advantages and the benefit will be doubled. As it is, while we bespatter each other with mud or, it would be truer to say, throw stones at one another, both parties lose the advantage that was theirs and both leave the field having suffered great loss. In the pamphlets[5] in which each side tears the other to pieces there is more abuse than argument. In their academic discourses there is more spite than scholarship, more bad language than good judgment, more prejudice than liberty. In their sermons the gospel teaching, which ought to appear in its purest form, is infected with human emotions. It is a sin to declaim in offensive language against the studies which have been accepted hitherto, inarticulate though they may be; but those men's sin is more grievous who climb into the pulpit, from which one ought to hear the gospel trumpet-call that heralds the glory of Christ, and there cry, in words designed to stir up strife, 'Keep your children away from Greek! Greek is the mother of heresies. Touch not the books of' this man or that man (for they do not refrain from mentioning names) 'who corrects the Lord's Prayer, criticizes the Magnificat, and emends the Gospel of St John.[6] Do your duty, ye magistrates! Back them up, citizens! Keep this great plague far from the world of men!'

If words like these are used before the inexperienced public, what can be imagined more subversive? If before people of education and intelligence, what could be more crazy? And yet the men who do this in public wish to pass for pillars of the Christian religion. They do not stop to reflect that, while they profess Christ's teaching, as they do, their attacks on the reputation of those who do them good service, or who at least strive to do so, are diametrically opposed to their professions. Besides which, they forget that all the time a great part of their efforts is wasted, both for them and for the common people, as long as this behaviour loses them all their credit with their audience. Who would put his trust in a man whose spite and hostility are plain for all to see? And on the other side, the works of those who are keen that their laborious nights should advance both learning and true religion to the best of their power are less profitable when such men read them – unless we suppose it makes little difference whether you take up a book with an open mind or a mind already occupied by hostile convictions or, at best, suppositions. Last but not least, what is sown is not the Gospel but the pestilent tares[7] of strife and hatred; and when these have once seized upon the minds of men, they are not easily weeded out.

Nor is it easy to credit what small sparks, as they gradually spread, can often start an immense conflagration. Nothing in human affairs is so flourishing that discord cannot turn it into disaster. And nowhere should discord be more strictly avoided than in scholarship, and in sacred studies above all, the authority of which ought to be specially effective in quelling the tumults of men's appetites. What does he teach if not peace, who teaches Christ? If the salt[8] has lost its savour, what is there left with which to season this tasteless mess? If the light of Christian philosophy is darkened by the appetites of men, what will be left to lighten the darkness of our minds? Everyone knows that a great part of our religion depends upon our system of study. And now here too the Eden of our life has been ruined with his venom by that cunning old serpent, so that it seems to me far preferable to cultivate any garden[9] rather than scholarship; for chives and cabbages will bring more profit to the man who grows them than nights of toil spent by the lamp.

But for some time now your thoughts have been silently protesting, 'What can be the object of all this?' Why, in hopes that on the advice of you and others like you our beloved pope Leo will complete the circle of immortal glory which he has so prosperously begun to form. Long ago he rendered a more than human service to the Christian world; for when kings and peoples were in confusion, warring wickedly on one another, he brought them into agreement,[10] and perhaps he will confer a no less eminent benefit on us, if in the same way he restores to our studies the tranquillity that should be theirs. For in them so bitter is the hostility, so venomous the language, so bloody the fighting, that it is not yet clear to me which is the greater evil for the human race, the armed conflicts of which I spoke or these feuds among the learned. His most serene majesty the king of England, Henry, eighth of that name, with the support of his *fidus Achates*[11] the cardinal of York, and no doubt with advice from you, has done this for his native country; and Leo ought to do the same for the world at large, of which he is head, acting as vicegerent of Christ, who loved nothing more than concord. I doubt whether any monarch or emperor of Antiquity was ever honoured with a more splendid tribute than the inscription[12] lately set up, they say, in honour of our Leo: 'To Leo x, who gave peace back to Christendom.'

And further, it is not only in theory and in general that this duty belongs to him, to whom belongs all that belongs to the advancement of religion and piety; it is particularly his affair not to leave the ancient languages and humane letters exposed to assault from any quarter, seeing that he himself, whose judgment carries supreme weight, sets so high a value on them that he engages men[13] from every land at great personal expense to teach them in Rome, in the conviction that the Eternal City with all its famous monuments will gain no small further distinction thereby. That most intelligent mind of his perceives, of course, that a knowledge of these tongues is necessary, not only for the teaching of academic disciplines but, beyond that, to extend or fortify the boundaries of Christendom. What kingdom ever became united or long endured without the cement of languages which all men shared? Consider now for yourself how greatly it concerns him if the New Testament,[14] which I undertook with his encouragement, revised with further encouragement from him, and dedicated to Christ and to him, is to be misrepresented by any ignorant and worthless fellow before men no less ignorant. For my own part, the loss of my reputation moves me little, provided (as is right) the gain is Christ's, the glory Leo's.

And if the question is asked how concord can be re-established, I think it can be done very easily if he proclaims with all the authority of an oracle that every man should promote and promulgate his own convictions without offensive criticism of those of others, so that on both sides this frenzy of tongue and pen is restrained, by those especially of whom this moderation is most to be expected. If there is a difference – and often enough, just as tastes differ, so do attitudes of mind – let all dispute be confined to courteous confrontation, and never issue in frenzy. Furthermore, if anything seriously concerns the integrity of the faith – for that must not be dragged into everything by the scruff of the neck – let the question be discussed above all by those who know the mysteries of the faith; secondly by such as will not under cover of the faith pursue their own personal ends; last but not least, let it be done with judgment and moderation and not with subversive clamour. It is not perhaps to all men's liking that some persons, no matter who, should decide whether they are Christians or not.

I had no doubts of my ability to convince you of this, for I well know how your marriage of learning and fairness of mind abhors all virulence. Nor will it be hard for your Eminence to persuade our Holy Father Leo, whether because he rightly values you so highly for your distinguished gifts or because of his very own nature he is so wonderfully disposed towards peace and concord. The aid I ask is not great; but in case it should seem an inadequate reward to have the name of Lorenzo Campeggi exalted by the whole company of educated people for all time to come, here is a small addition offered on my own account: a paraphrase on the five Pauline Epistles which remain out of all his genuine letters,[15] completed in one recent spell of work. For I did not finish this task in the right order or all at the same time or with one burst of energy; and thus it has come about that the various parts are dedicated to different names. I have good hopes that this work at least will live, seeing that it wins approval even from those who criticize everything of mine as though by avowed intent. At the same time I thought to pay off, at any rate in part, the debt I owe to your Eminence; for I have forgotten neither what I owe to your unheard-of generosity[16] nor what I have promised you in writing.[17] Pray accept therefore this payment on account, until I can scrape together the means to pay in full.

When I dined with your Eminence at Bruges,[18] your last words to me at parting, I remember, were that in whatever court Lorenzo Campeggi might be found, I could be sure to find a friend who sincerely wished me well. May I say in my turn that in whatever country Erasmus may be found, you may believe you have there a most devoted servant. My respectful best wishes to your Eminence.

Louvain, 5 February [1519]

1063 / To Beatus Rhenanus — Louvain, 5 February 1520

The only source for this letter is a copy in the Öffentliche Bibliothek of the University of Basel, MS Ki. Ar. 18^a f 176, preserved among letters addressed to Bonifacius Amerbach. The copy is in Beatus' hand and was presumably made to relay Erasmus' request for his friends to reassure Dorp (cf Ep 1044 introduction and n10) from Sélestat to Basel (cf Ep 1014). The request was repeated by Beatus in a short letter to Bonifacius Amerbach of 5 March 1520 (BRE Ep 156; AK II Ep 726). Amerbach affected to be, or perhaps was, reluctant and only complied with Erasmus' wish when his teacher, Udalricus Zasius, also urged him to do so (cf Ep 1084:27–9).

This letter was probably part of a packet dispatched to the Upper Rhine region (cf Ep 1064). An earlier packet had apparently been sent from Louvain at the turn of the year when Jan Briart was dying (cf n3) but had been lost, according to Hieronymus Froben, through the carelessness of the young and scholarly messenger; see Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 118.

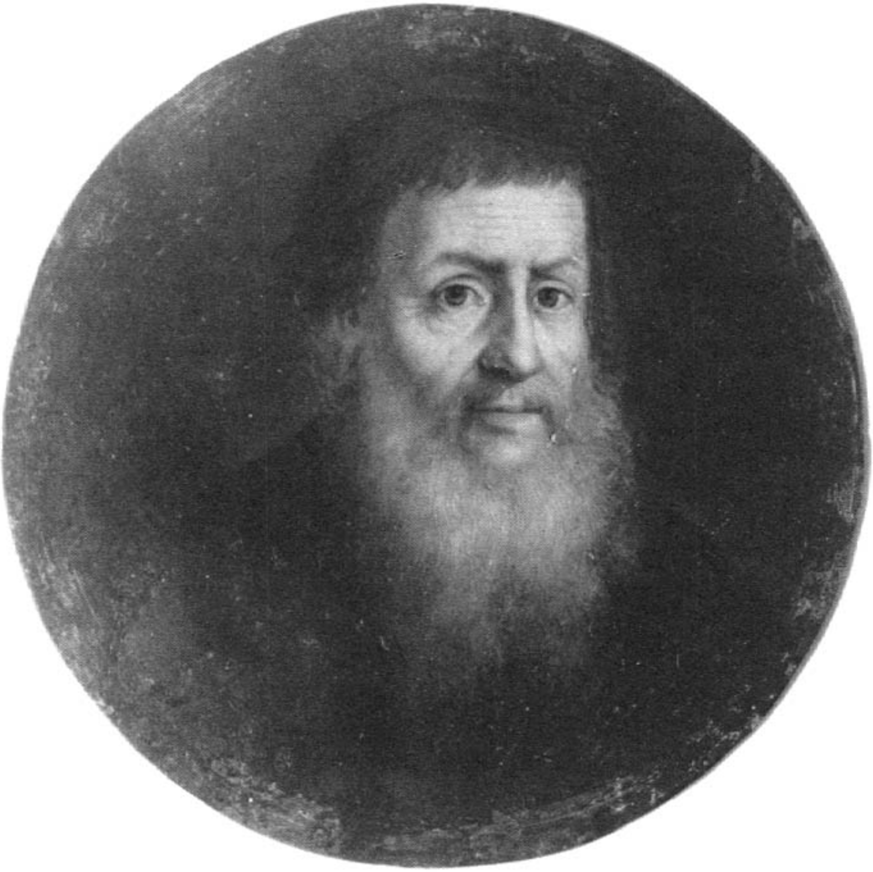
ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO BEATUS RHENANUS, GREETING

The intrigues[1] here are still so intense that nothing could be more unpleasant. All the same, Dorp is sticking to his guns, and I feel sure that he will be consistently his true self in future. Please therefore spur on Zasius and Bonifacius and other people, if you can, to write to him in a friendly and complimentary spirit. Give my greetings to Sapidus and Volz and Wimpfeling.[2] You know, I expect, that Atensis[3] has departed this life. Farewell, my dear Beatus.

Louvain, 5 February 1520

1064 / To Johannes Oecolampadius — [Louvain, c 5 February 1520]

This letter is now missing, but Allen printed under this number an excerpt from a letter written by Bernhard Adelmann to Willibald Pirckheimer, Augsburg 4 March 1520 (J. Heumann ed *Documenta literaria varii argumenti,* Altorf 1758, part 2, 189). Adelmann wrote:



Johannes Oecolampadius
Collection of Mrs Carl J. Burckhardt-de Reynold, Switzerland

Erasmus wrote recently to our preacher that he had finished a paraphrase on all the genuine Epistles of Paul, that Atensis and Colet have died, Dorp is sincerely reconciled to him, and Hoogstraten has visited him twice at Louvain and put the blame for his opposition to Erasmus on Atensis. Unless the great men at court had supported him, Erasmus says he would long ago have been stoned by that gang of monks and professional pedants. He complains bitterly about one of the Carmelites, and about a man called Edward who, he says, has also attacked six of Luther's Theses.

The preacher referred to is Oecolampadius, frequently designated in this way in other letters of Adelmann to Pirckheimer. After just a few months Oecolampadius had left his position at Basel (cf Ep 797:3n) late in 1518 to become cathedral preacher at Augsburg, but this new appointment too was of short duration (see Ep 1095 postscript). The letter he had received from Erasmus clearly belongs to the early months of 1520 and in view of its similarity with Ep 1063, which had reached Beatus Rhenanus shortly before 5 March, may have been dispatched by the same messenger. Jan Briart died on 8 January 1520 and John Colet on 16 September 1519. For Jacob of Hoogstraten's visits to Louvain and for his agitation see Epp 1006 introduction, 1030 n7; for the Carmelite, perhaps Nicolaas Baechem, cf Epp 1040 n7, 1072 introduction. Which of Luther's theses were attacked by Edward Lee is not clear.

1065 / To Antoine de la Marck — Louvain, 16 February [1520?]

This letter was first published in the *Epistolae ad diversos* dated 31 August 1521 on the title-page. The date of 1519 added in the *Opus epistolarum* of 1529 has little authority and may be discarded in favour of 1520. 1521, the only other year date possible, is effectively ruled out by internal evidence.

With Ep 956 Erasmus had dedicated to the young abbot of Beaulieu his paraphrase on Galatians (lines 4–5). The powerful house of de la Marck had long wavered in its allegiance between Hapsburg and France. In 1518 it was united in the Hapsburg camp (cf Ep 748:29n), but while Erard de la Marck, prince-bishop of Liège, remained loyal to Hapsburg, his brother Robert and his sons, among them Antoine, reverted to the French alliance under the terms of an agreement reached at Romorantin on 4 February 1521. In the same month attempts were made, with French assistance, to promote Antoine to the see of Liège in place of his uncle Erard (see Harsin *Erard de la Marck* 365–7) and the Franco-Hapsburg War was gaining momentum (cf Ep 1228).

The king mentioned in line 20 must be either Francis I or Charles V, who still is so referred to by Erasmus in Ep 1070:15, but is regularly styled emperor ('Caesar') a year later. Antoine could not conceivably have recommended

Erasmus to Francis I before 1521, but there is no other evidence that Erasmus was then seeking special favours from the French king or indeed had much reason to praise him for favours already received. If Francis I were intended this letter could be embarrassing for Erasmus and would not likely be selected by him for publication soon after the events of February 1521. If on the other hand the king is Charles V, the year could be either 1520 or 1521, but the title of king suggests 1520 for the composition, while the events of February 1521 sufficiently account for Erasmus' decision to publish the letter.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE NOBLE YOUTH ANTOINE DE LA MARCK, ABBOT OF BEAULIEU, GREETING

The man[1] you know of had persuaded me that I should establish some considerable claim on your Highness if I took the initiative in dedicating[2] to you some part of my researches. As I now see, this had the opposite result: I seem to have displeased you precisely by my attempt to earn your good will. That you are, as always, open-minded, sincere, and consistent, there is no room for any doubt. I do not know whether the man who had encouraged me to pay you this attention is equally responsible for its failure, or whether my work itself fails to commend itself to your judgment.

As for your promise, I would not have it lie heavy on your conscience. You made me an offer unasked and of your own free will, which I neither invited nor expected; and of my own free will in turn and unasked I release you from it. I will not hold it against you that what you attempted did not succeed as you proposed, provided you do for me what is in your power to do – I mean, to return the affection which I feel for you. I am now learning from experience that a large part of human happiness consists in not setting a high value on anything. Had I depended anxiously upon your promises, I should be undergoing torments of disappointment; as it is, my hopes were not deeply committed, and I suffer very little by the loss of them. The king[3] himself has done far more for me than you had dared to promise. So far am I from any resentment at your failure to fulfil your undertaking, that I am the more grateful to you for wishing to do something and making the attempt. Farewell, my honoured Lord.

Louvain, 16 February [1519]

1066 / To Guillaume Budé Louvain, 17 February [1520]

This letter answers Budé's Epp 1011 and 1015; it was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. For its conveyance and for Budé's answer and further reaction see Ep 1073 introduction.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE HONOURABLE GUILLAUME BUDÉ, HIS GOOD FRIEND, GREETING

I have many reasons for not liking that doubly ill-tempered letter,[1] either for its bad Greek or for what you too think its impertinence; but I approve it for this reason at any rate, that it provoked two letters from my friend Budé which are as full of good things as they are lengthy. To answer them was out of the question, even had you not forbidden me to answer,[2] for I am at present not so much busy as overwhelmed[3] by my researches. Your first letter, which speaks such good Attic throughout that it can be taken for a native of Athens rather than Paris, ordains, as though my offences against you were now duly paid for in full, that in future the rule between us shall be to let bygones be bygones;[4] and then you add a second letter half in Greek and half in Latin, which is not a little more quarrelsome than its predecessor; but so far am I from resenting this that I am delighted with the bargain I have made. I therefore authorize you, if anything occurs to you, even in the future, on which you think a protest is called for, to pour out your feelings at your own discretion, without prejudice to the rule which we have ratified between us.

But why need I still confess my own shortcomings, when you have done this for both of us, and especially for me? I accept your confession, and grant you absolution as you have absolved me, that the words of St James[5] may be true of us: 'Confess your transgressions to one another, and pray one for another, that you may be healed.' It is a divine attribute, not meant for mortal men, never to make a mistake. In natural gifts, in learning, and in command of both the tongues, of course I gladly yield the palm to you. It is not my custom to enter into competition in these things with anyone, much less with Budé, a sort of Milo[6] of our age if I may so put it, the champion of our literary arena. The credit for an open mind and a warm heart, in which at least I hope to go equal shares with you, I do not give up quite so readily. But this too you wrest from me by force, so invincible are you on every point, noble creature that you are.

On every other point then, either I own up or I grant that what you say is fair and reasonable. One exception I do make – what you say[7] in your second letter about Deloynes, when you somehow reach the conclusion that you could not call me a lover of adulation without yourself calling him a flatterer. What a suggestion, my dear Budé! Friendship is a sacred thing, and it is unlawful to touch what must be kept inviolate. I am not mad enough to write or think like that about such a man. I have reread that Greek letter[8] of mine, and find nothing in it from which it would be possible to infer what you say; and in any case no thought was further from my mind. What was to prevent my being a lover of adulation, and yet having no one to flatter me? So I wonder, dear Budé, how such an idea entered your head. And indeed, if I had anyone to flatter me, it would not immediately follow that he must be the man, on whom no suspicion of the sort could ever possibly fall.

As for your letter to Tunstall,[9] when you do not deny that there was an element of double-talk in it, and turn the same accusation back on me, what you yourself are willing to admit is for you to say; I shall not confess that it is true of me until some mortal is discovered who has heard me saying a word about you different from what I have put into my letters, whether in that perfectly unfettered conversation we have with our cronies, uttering whatever comes into our head, or over the wine when things often come tumbling out fit or unfit to be uttered, or if I have ever allowed any of my friends, I will not say to criticize your reputation, but to set me on a level with you or above you, without a sharp and serious protest.

Now I do not know how highly you value that too sharp-sighted Italian[10] commentator, who pointed out to you (as if you could not see clearly for yourself!) some things written by me that had a double meaning. I at any rate shall never be grateful for such a service. The outcome of what you call your foray[11] as a member of the court I learnt partly from your letter to Luis Vives,[12] which was so elegant, so scholarly, such an all-round success that I, who am rarely jealous even of my enemies, was jealous of one of my dearest friends. He is now engaged in rhetoric[13] and, I must say, with astonishing success. You would never think his subject-matter arose in this part of the world or in this age of ours; when he fights a case, it is not imaginary or academic, but true and serious. His gifts I always found adequate, but in his diction I used to feel a wish for greater flexibility. He is now so good at all points that I see no one in these days (and I hope I hurt nobody's feelings) who can challenge his supremacy in this field. That Greek letter which you promise[14] me I shall not cease to plague you for until I get it out of you.

The performance[15] which is staged here endlessly by a body of conspirators opposed to the College of the Three Tongues and to humane studies as a whole is something so disgraceful and so tedious that I cannot describe it to you, my dear Budé. Had any such project been put forward in the city of Rome, which is already richer than anywhere in such distinctions, the cardinals even so, and the pope himself, would encourage it with every kind of support and privilege and would think that their city, already so rich, had gained no mean distinction. But these men, faced with a scheme so generous, designed to be of such great and universal utility and to bring such immense credit to the prince and all his dominions, are so disgusted and so terrified that the Romans of old were not more frightened of the Gauls when they had captured the city and were now laying siege to the Capitol.[16]

You would be still more indignant if you knew that in this discreditable play there are three or four chief actors, who are such stupid blockheads that you would think them unfit to be given charge of your cabbages.[17] And yet they get their own way, by having no shame and no principles and by a new system of closing their ranks.[18] If these men talk sense, your king[19] is mad when he engages people with characteristic generosity to adorn the kingdom of France with public lectures on the ancient tongues, and Leo[20] the Tenth is mad when he spends so much on bringing men to his city who can teach the tongues and humane studies; and countless others are mad too, among them the king of England,[21] whose munificence attracts teachers of these subjects to both the universities of his dominion.

You have seen, I expect, my *Farrago*[22] of letters, but the editing is very careless. They are asking a second time for a copy with revisions, for the copies went very quickly; it often happens that the worst books are the most saleable. If you think anything should be left out or altered, let me know; for to this task I am now obliged to devote myself.

I was already hoping to make harbour, tired of wrestling with this sort of slanderous attack. But a book[23] has been published in Paris, I hear, which drives me back into the arena. My chief wish was to be allowed to resign and retire in peace; and next to that, that my opponent might be a man of honour. As it is, I am faced with a man of whose nature I cannot bring myself to speak.

I beg you particularly to give my warmest greetings to Deloynes and Ruzé, and if I have done something to annoy them, make my peace; though I cannot think this is really necessary. Best wishes to you and all yours, my great supporter and incomparable friend.

Louvain, 17 February [1519]

1067 / From Jakob Wimpfeling — Sélestat, 19 February 1520

The original letter in Wimpfeling's own hand was preserved in MS 0331^{m} of the University Library of Leipzig, a collection lost in the second world war. It is the earliest of a number of letters addressed to Erasmus at one time in the possession of Bonifacius Amerbach. By way of Netherlands, England, and a Württemberg diplomat these finally entered the collection of Professor J.F. Burscher at Leipzig, who first published most of them in his *Spicilegia*, 1784–1802; see *Briefe an Erasmus von Rotterdam*, ed. J. Förstemann and O. Günther (Leipzig 1904) viii–ix.

Wimpfeling, the patriarch of Alsatian humanists, returned to his native Sélestat at the end of 1515 and lived there until his death in 1528 at the age of seventy-eight. This is his last surviving letter to Erasmus.

Greeting. I wish my friend Erasmus length of days, that you may bring forth new creations every day and enlarge the old ones, as your custom is; for these are my consolation under the harsh treatment I have suffered[1] from men to whom I have always wished well. But such are the rewards of this world, and I am heartily tired of it, hoping that with Jesus as my guide I shall soon be through these storms and reach the haven of peace. Every good wish for your prosperity; you are my one consolation, for your *Enchiridion*[2] and *Compendium*[3] are a constant source of pleasure.

Sélestat, Quinquagesima[4] 1520

Your devoted friend Jakob Wimfeling of Sélestat

To Doctor Desiderius Erasmus of Rotterdam, supreme among theologians and most beloved of teachers

1068 / To John Fisher Louvain, 21 February [1520]

In this letter, which was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, Erasmus acknowledges (line 5) three letters from Fisher which are now missing but may all have reached him after he had written Ep 1030. In his *Apologia invectivis Lei* (cf Ep 1080 introduction) Erasmus frequently refers to Fisher's interventions in his dispute with Edward Lee (cf Ep 1026 n3). In particular he mentions a letter from Fisher which, he says, had been long in reaching him and finally arrived shortly after the publication of Ep 1053 (c 14 December 1519). According to Erasmus, Fisher had by then recognized that Lee's notes could not be supressed permanently and therefore recommended a procedural agreement by which Lee should give Erasmus his manuscript notes and then be free to publish them as soon as they had been purged of any personal slights. Thereafter Erasmus would show similar restraint when publishing his rejoinder (*Opuscula* 258–9). While Fisher's proposal failed at first to quell the worst outbursts of mutual denigration (cf Epp 1053, 1061, 1083), it provided a basis for the eventual truce (cf Ep 1100).

In the *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 267; cf 247, 250, 256, 264, 271) Erasmus also mentions a promise on the part of Fisher to communicate to him Lee's notes as soon as they were in his hands (cf Ep 1030:28–35), and generally seems to confirm the assurances given in this letter that Fisher's efforts at mediation were welcome. Some traces of impatience notwithstanding, Erasmus seems in turn genuinely eager to be of service to Fisher by persuading him to end his controversy with Lefèvre d'Etaples.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE RIGHT REVEREND JOHN, BISHOP OF ROCHESTER, GREETING

If your Lordship suspects[1] me of having taken offence, either because you have replied to Lefèvre or because you have not sent Lee's book, you do not yet know your Erasmus. And here are three letters already in which you suggest something of the sort. Believe me, there is nothing in it. I have no more doubt of your feelings towards me than I have of my own. In the first issue of your pamphlet[2] you made fun in a number of places, and (so many people thought) rather sharply, of Lefèvre's loyalty to the church. In the second,[3] not only is the style more polished, but there is less ill humour. Only I was surprised that you took such great pains to drag the question of orthodoxy into this business. Lefèvre takes this very hard; and I should like him to be comforted, all the more since he both admires and respects you.

As for the New Testament, I can tell you to take courage. If some rumour has been spread among monks and the unlearned, this is not surprising, seeing how Lee does nothing else, as though that were his purpose in life. And he works through the monks; he knows who can help in a thing like this. But when it once comes out, this book we have heard about for so long, it will be a case of 'The mountain laboured, and forth crept the mouse.'[4] The world is not so crazy that a pronouncement from Lee will set it by the ears. Just let the book appear; and I think this must soon happen.[5] You will find there is peace[6] between Lee and me, once he has published his book, which he has been brooding over for so long. For he will never be unlike himself. Whether he is disastisfied with you, I do not know; to me at least you have at all points given the greatest satisfaction. You seem to me to be entirely ignorant of Lee, if either his resentment or his friendship moves you in the slightest. My feelings you will never hurt, even if you do disagree with me in print. I do beg you therefore, if you ever nursed such a suspicion hitherto, dismiss it utterly, and convince yourself that my feelings towards you will always be what a humble dependant with a long memory ought to feel towards a patron who has done so much for him.

With best wishes, from Louvain, 21 February [1519]

1069 / To Maarten Lips [Louvain, last week of February 1520]

This letter, which comes from Lips' copy-book now at Rotterdam (cf Ep 1000A introduction), and Ep 1070 belong together, in that Lips' answer to this letter (now missing) induced Erasmus to redefine his complaint in Ep 1070. He seems to have written this letter when he had just seen Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1037 introduction), shortly after 21 February (cf Ep 1068:18–21) and before he had made up his mind to reply to Lee, which he did before the month was out; cf Ep 1080 introduction.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO MAARTEN LIPS OF BRUSSELS, GREETING

As far as I am concerned my dear Maarten, you need not fear that Lee can do me any harm, or N[1] either. You do me less than justice if you think there is more profit in my work than in Lee's; he does not write for the public or for the general good, but to advertise himself. I doubt if you will see a contest between him and your Erasmus; there will be no lack of others[2] who can take him on. Best wishes.

1070 / To Maarten Lips [Louvain, last week of February 1520]

This letter is a sequel to Ep 1069 and like it was copied by Lips into the Rotterdam manuscript, but it was also published by Erasmus in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. The planned excursion (line 14) may be Erasmus' forthcoming visit to Antwerp; cf Ep 1079 introduction.

ERASMUS TO MAARTEN LIPS OF BRUSSELS, CANON OF ST MAARTENSDAL AT LOUVAIN, GREETING

I am not complaining that you do me less than justice, but at the form this takes – that you think my notes preferable to Lee's, as though Lee had written anything of the sort. As for Luther,[1] this witch-hunt they are starting is both foolish and dangerous; they will realize later that what I am supporting is not Luther but the peace of Christendom. No matter what Luther has written, no intelligent person can be happy with the present uproar. You would be right to be dissatisfied with your present lot,[2] were it not true that all mortals everywhere have plenty to put up with. The easiest way to lighten a necessity that cannot be avoided is to bear it as best you can; to change your servitude, perhaps for something worse, makes no sense.

I am not abandoning you, but I am weary with overwork[3] and propose to make an excursion; not far, however, from Louvain, for fear I am overwhelmed by Lent.[4] I hope the king's arrival[5] will put a stop to these shameful disorders. Ask our friend Luxembourg[6] to come and dine here quietly tomorrow, and come yourself also, if you can. If you can, I know you will. Best wishes, dearest Maarten.

From my study, [1519]

1071 / To Nicholas of Luxembourg [Louvain, February 1520?]

The only source for this letter is Lips' copy-book now at Rotterdam (cf Ep 1000A introduction), where it follows Epp 1069–70. The arrangement of this copy-book, however, is not always chronological. This letter may follow Ep 1070 simply because the latter contains Erasmus' only other reference to Nicholas of Luxembourg, who is not otherwise known.

DESIDERIUS ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO NICHOLAS OF LUXEMBOURG, MOST WATCHFUL HEADMASTER OF THE SCHOLARS OF ST MAARTENSDAL

Dear Nicholas, you are the kindest of men; but was it necessary to make sure of your reception with a present of wine? A sight of you would have been much more welcome; I have all the wine I need. I would ask you to dine tomorrow, but I have today given my promise to the cardinal.[1] If you will come to supper, you will be a welcome guest. If you would prefer conversation only, come and see me today. Best wishes.

1072 / To the Reader [Louvain, end of February 1520]

This letter was published as a preface to Erasmus' *Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo'* (Louvain: D. Martens February 1520; NK 780). This short *Apologia* does not relate to Edward Lee so much as to two other critics who had attacked Erasmus' rendering of the beginning of the Gospel of John (cf Ep 384:48n). Their names are not mentioned in the *Apologia*, but one of them, the Franciscan Henry Standish (cf Ep 1060:27–30) was eventually identified in Ep 1126; the other is described in the *Apologia* as a Carmelite and bachelor of theology, who was egged on by his mentor and attacked Erasmus in a sermon at Brussels, no doubt as part of a concerted action (cf Ep 1040 n7). The mentor presumably was Nicolaas Baechem; the bachelor conceivably Jan Robyns (cf Ep 946:4n).

This short *Apologia* must have been ready for printing by the time Erasmus finally received Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Epp 1037, 1068:18–21) in printed form. Since the *Apologia* did not require an introduction, he seized this opportunity to announce to the public his forthcoming reply to Lee (cf Ep 1080 introduction) who had also chosen the rendering of John 1:1 for a target in his early attacks on Erasmus (cf Ep 886:60–6) and who was a protégé of Standish (cf Ep 1113:6–9). Logically enough this preface and the following text were joined together with the *Apologia invectivis Lei* in an edition of Eucharius Cervicornus (Cologne, March 1520; cf Ep 1080 introduction). For other reprints see Allen's headnote and NK 781.

This preface was dropped when Erasmus published an enlarged version of the *Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo'* with Froben's edition of *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* (cf Ep 1083 introduction). The enlarged text, which appeared without a preface, is reprinted in LB IX 111–22.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE READER, GREETING

Edward Lee's book has suddenly appeared. Of its quality, since it is an attack on myself, I express no opinion; the wise reader will decide on the facts. In the mean time I would make one request of everyone: to suspend judgment until the appearance of my reply. I have written an answer[1] to his defences in these last three days, attempting the extremely difficult task of replying to abuse without being abusive myself. I now address myself to his notes, to which ten days at most will be allotted, although he took more than two years; and yet in the old days defending counsel was allowed more time on the clock[2] than the prosecutor.

Reader, farewell, and keep the other ear free and open for my reply.

1073 / From Guillaume Budé Marly, 26 February [1520]

Like Epp 1011 and 1015, this letter was first published by Budé in his *Epistolae* of August 1520 and reprinted from there in Erasmus' *Epistolae ad diversos*. This letter answers Ep 1066, which had been delivered to Budé's country house near Paris by two unidentified Germans the night before he wrote this answer. Erasmus had sent Ep 1066 to Paris by a servant (see below) whose main task may have been to bring back a copy of Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Epp 1037, 1072 introductions). This would explain the need for Budé to reply at once if the same messenger was to take his answer back to Louvain (lines 2–11). However that may be, it appears that this letter did not reach Erasmus at Louvain before he left for Antwerp (cf Ep 1079 introduction). On 7 March Vives wrote to Budé from Louvain (cf Ep 1004 n3) and transmitted greetings from Erasmus, who had not received a letter to which he could reply.

The second paragraph and some shorter passages of this letter are written in Greek. Its main interest perhaps lies in Budé's studiously indifferent reference (lines 64–72) to Erasmus' desire to escape, at least temporarily, from Louvain. One of his purposes in writing Ep 1066 was to inform Budé unobtrusively of the continuing conflicts at Louvain and of his longing for a quiet haven. And he may have been more explicit in contemporary exchanges with Bérault and, conceivably, Germain de Brie, which he did not publish (n4). There are some clear indications that the royal invitation to Paris (cf Ep 994 n4) was now more attractive to Erasmus (cf Epp 1045:99–127, 1080:5–6) since alternative plans for a move to other destinations had failed to progress (cf Epp 1012, 1025 n4, 1065, 1078 n15, 1092 n1). On 2 May [1520] Budé wrote to Vives (still from Marly): 'Please give my greetings to Erasmus, as I have not heard from him since his servant departed from here with a letter from me, but his arrival is daily expected at Paris' (Budé *Opera omnia* I 301). Budé was more likely referring to

Erasmus' arrival than to the return of his servant. Late in June Erasmus was at pains to explain to Brie his failure to come; see Ep 1117:5–6, 30–5.

GUILLAUME BUDÉ TO ERASMUS, GREETING

About the third watch of the night two Germans arrived here, and brought me your letter when I was on the very point of going to bed. I had sat up working until nine o'clock, which as a rule I only do on fast days;[1] for I read nothing after a meal unless absolutely obliged to. Yet I have no fixed hour for going to sleep, and so I often drop off during the morning; for this last fourteen years I have not had three nights, I suppose, free from headache,[2] so far am I from enjoying the *summum bonum* of the Epicurean philosophers, which was freedom from pain. So I am writing this to you this morning in order not to delay the courier;[3] for Bérault[4] asked me not to, having provided him with a companion who carries a letter.

First of all then, dearest of men, I pray to all the gods and goddesses that you may have the same affection for me that I always have for you; and then that God may grant us whatever is best for us and make us good men and men of good repute. By this I mean not only mutual exchange of affection, but also the maintenance of the amnesty[5] between us as we formally agreed. We must use the proper language, if only for the good omen. And the said act of amnesty shall have universal force and effect, having been read a third time and passed. This rule at any rate I am resolved to abide by, as surely as if it had been posted up three market-days running.

And so I shall not reply to your charges, for you and I are pretty well agreed that this is the only way to escape this monster that has come between us; but I must contest what you say[6] about my admitting to deception. Pray make well and truly sure that you have really understood that passage in my letter. And then, when you give evidence that you never spoke against me, as far as I am concerned this may well be the truth, nor do I consider it necessary to cross-examine you in my turn; we have disposed of this quite sufficiently in previous letters, if indeed it can ever be disposed of. Supposing some of your friends did so speak, as I believed on the evidence of witnesses who could read and write, I am not so inconsiderate as to suppose that even if they set out to do it for your benefit, you should be held responsible for their foolishness or their imprudent zeal. And though I did perhaps purge my stomach before that with too strong a tincture of aloes, yet since then I have decided to wash out my ears with vinegar,[7] to make sure they do not admit any messages containing criticism or complaint without examining them first, for I have often been misled by my excessive credulity. I think this must have happened to you in the matter of those letters of yours which you call ill-tempered[8] and I call uncommon witty; but afterwards, when you put a drop of vinegar into them even at that time, they lost much of their brine and saltiness.[9]

When you yield[10] to me both the palm and the glory of ability and learning, I do not accept your offer. That was not the point of that dispute between us; which I wish to regard as settled on the understanding that I should be seen to have got nothing out of it, for fear that it might not be disinterested. And in any case may I never take it into my head to conduct a dispute with anyone on a subject which cannot be decided without bitterness and prejudice to the detriment of my tranquillity. For judgment, impartial judgment at any rate, one usually has to wait till after death; though I know on sufficient authority that this suspicion once found a lodging in your bosom. For heaven's sake, did you not once write[11] without misgiving, 'What does Budé expect? I have already got out of his way, and now I yield him first place as the more cultivated man. Does he expect me to act as his lackey?' What? Have I reached such a pitch of insolence that such an idea could enter my head? Even if I had had the good fortune to be your guide and the architect of your fortunes? This was mere gossip, and you carelessly believed it. It is my view that the time has come to clear our minds of these petty suspicions on both sides.

What you tell me[12] about those enemies of liberal learning is quite extraordinary. I at once begin to be sorry for you already, if you now have to descend into that arena or, alternatively, to abandon all you have done for an admirable foundation and for the last wishes of the prelate[13] who left that memorable and most generous legacy to promote the studies of gifted men. Our champions of philosophy here are in general less narrow-minded people. So if you were to leave where you are for a short time, as rumour has it you have decided to do, the loss to your own affairs and to the interests of your province would be made up for, I believe, by an immense saving of labour and tedium. In this city,[14] as a rule, one can live, if not handsomely, at least honourably and conveniently, in the society of men of the highest standing and of first-class repute in the profession of polite literature. You know the balance-sheet of your affairs better than I do, and get help, I dare say, in drawing it up from friends who are good men and true; I was short of something to write about, and added this to my letter.

The story of my expedition as a member of the court you cannot expect from me in the near future; at the moment you are busy and have no time for trifles of the kind, and I am out of spirits and have no leisure. For in these last few days I have had letters[15] from Rome, from Venice, from the court, and elsewhere; and when I had begun to answer them, yours arrived. I also have another project,[16] which will claim most of Lent, if I can once get it started. I transferred myself down here, as a place where freedom from care is always to be found; but anxiety and business cling closer than my shadow and follow me, whatever peoples or places I may visit. This was all I could write you before the morning office, for it is a feast-day.[17] Farewell.

From my house at Marly, 26 February

Please give Vives my greetings; I had no time to write to him, and in any case I had nothing to say except to wish all success to the distinguished mind and the hard work to which you bear witness. I wrote to him on the first February or the following day.[18] Farewell, restorer and standard-bearer of the humanities, and may you long so continue in prosperity.

1074 / To Wolfgang Faber Capito [Louvain, end of February 1520]

The original letter in Erasmus' hand is in the Öffentliche Bibliothek of the University of Basel; MS Ki. Ar. 25^a no 99, but the text breaks off after two sheets, leaving the letter incomplete. First published by Salomon Hess in 1790, it must have been written soon after Erasmus had finally seen Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1037 introduction) and reached Capito before the middle of March (cf Ep 1083:31).

This letter, with its almost neurotic pitch, marks a climax in Erasmus' ceaseless preoccupation with Lee's critique. Erasmus' charges against Lee are clearly unreasonable, but this may well have been intentional. In the Latin text Erasmus consistently refers to himself in the third person (as he had done in the *Compendium vitae;* cf CWE 4 403–10). Presumably he wishes to provide his supporters in Germany, by whose zeal and temper he had often professed himself troubled (cf Epp 967:107–23, 149–61, 998 introduction and 65–91), with inspiration and ammunition. This letter and Ep 1075 are clearly part of a campaign to mobilize his friends against Lee (cf Ep 1083 introduction).

Capito was bound to take an interest in this controversy, as his name figured in it (cf Ep 998 n6). On 10 December 1519 Caspar Hedio noted that Capito had written an attack upon Erasmus' critics at Louvain, but was suppressing it at Erasmus' request, awaiting his signal for concerted action (Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 107n; Allen IV 92). In the missing part of this letter Erasmus seems to have modified his earlier request (cf Ep 1083:31–7). As a result Capito announced in Ep 1083 (17 March 1520) that he intended to attack Lee in print. While Erasmus released Ep 1083 for immediate publication, he may have continued to dampen Capito's zeal with ambiguous advice. Capito also wrote to Luther on 17 March 1520 (Luther w *Briefwechsel* II Ep 267) that he did not see how he could remain silent in view of Lee's attack on Erasmus and the condemnation of Luther by the Universities of Cologne and Louvain (cf Ep 1070 n1). But his only known attack on Lee is a letter written after his transfer from Basel to Mainz and dated from Mainz, 13 August ('Ides') 1520. It is addressed to Martin Gerthofer or Gertophius (cf Ep 1083 introduction), a priest in his native Dietenheim in Württemberg, and was published as a preface to a reprint of Erasmus' own *Apologia invectivis Lei* (Mainz: J. Schöffer, colophon date of June 1520).

The English viper has burst out at last! Before us stands Edward Lee, an eternal blot on that isle so highly thought of. For eighteen months now he has been boasting of his 'pious annotations.' The whole world awaited a work of scholarship; and here before us is a book running over, raving mad I would say, with brawling and fishwives' abuse. Strip this from the book, and heavens! how worthless, how tedious is what remains! I would describe the monster for you, but I fear posterity will not believe that such a beast was ever born in human shape. No harlot was ever so brazen, no pimp a more abandoned liar. His own and other people's respect for the truth are of no account. Lying is the one thing for which you might say he has a gift; and yet he is not gifted enough to make his lies hang together. He is a mass of inconsistencies, with an insane thirst for petty scores, which he pursues in the most pitiful fashion. He wishes to be thought a theologian, an expert in the three ancient tongues, a bit of a saint; and with this in view he haunts the Carthusians, the Minorites,[1] and other monks of approved religious life. He makes them some present from time to time, actually buying what ought to have been refused if freely offered.

This creature had taken a dislike to the name Erasmus before he had ever set eyes on me, being jealous even then of my reputation among his own people; for before he had seen my New Testament or knew any Greek, he said to someone I could name that he had no doubt he could cut up Erasmus' New Testament in many places. Then he moved to Louvain.[2] When his Erasmus arrived there too, he wormed his way into acquaintance with the new arrival. I, in my easy-going way, overlooked the attack he had made some time before and admitted the man to my ordinary circle of friends. He had begun at that time to learn the elements of Greek,[3] to equip himself already for his chosen profession as a mischief-maker, and in this I gave him some help, suspecting no evil even then. Some time later he was allowed as far as my private study, and saw me preparing a second edition of my New Testament. For the work was almost finished before I showed it to Lee.

Fearing that he might not achieve the modest reputation which he meant to secure like a drone from another man's labour, he began to read the New Testament himself in the earlier edition; for by now he had nearly learnt to read Greek. Some time later, relying on my good nature, he admitted that he too had made a few notes. I asked if I might see them. He sent one wretched half page, and would send no more until that was safely returned.

He also sent them in no proper order, Matthew first,[4] then Mark, then something from the Pauline Epistles, being perhaps afraid I might copy them. When he saw that I did not set much store by them – for I myself had already revised the whole work two or three times, and had altered almost all the things detected by Lee, for out of all his notes scarcely two or three were of any use, and only so far of use that they made me reread and compare the passage more carefully – then the ambitious little man resented the fact that I did not always agree with him and began by degrees to scatter his poisoned darts. When I had scribbled on his papers 'Remember that the man you correct is only human; and so are you,'[5] the foolish fellow took offence and sent no more. I thought no more of it, indeed I was almost glad to be quit of him, having detected that the idle drone had designs on my reputation and that what I was writing would not be my own, but I must let that rascal claim half the book; so I went back to Basel[6] and finished my work. Scarcely had I been away a couple of days, when Lee spread the news through England,[7] through Louvain, and everywhere that he had marked three hundred places where I was wrong. Some Englishmen whom I could name were delighted. On my return,[8] when I heard of it, I protested to him. His reply was the purest nonsense, as you can guess from his letter.[9]

At length Lee appealed to the judgment of Atensis.[10] Atensis, when he realized the nature of the man and saw that the business would end in trouble, refused to arbitrate. Meanwhile Lee was threatening to publish his work, and would not give me access to it – refused in fact to produce a single brief note verbally, though I often challenged him to do so. All the time he never ceased to boast of his 'book' and his 'sacred annotations,' as he said they had been described by a certain abbot.[11] He wrote hundreds of letters packed full of lies, which he has as much ready to hand as a spider has silk. At every opportunity he spread venom directed at me, for his tongue is the most poisonous thing there is. He got copies made, and hawked them round the monasteries and the lodging-houses, displaying them to everyone he supposed to be no good friend of mine. He sent it to England; but took marvellous care all the time that it could not fall into my hands. He thought of nothing else.

At long last some of my scholarly friends saw the book in England. They disliked it[12] to a man, either for its venomous tone or for its ignorance and folly. They wrote to him most severely and terrified him with threats, to make him suppress a worthless book that would be a discredit to the whole of Britain. They told him to make his peace with me. Richard Pace[13] came to see me here, being at that time envoy from the king of England to the imperial electors. He made the same proposals when he was here that he had previously made by letter. Proposals for peace were put forward, the condition being that Lee should suppress his book, when I wanted above all that it should be published. At length, as there was no end to the boasting and the backbiting, I challenged him to publish his work. He pretended that he wished to do so, although this was not his intention. He knew what he was doing: he wanted to enjoy this borrowed reputation by seeming to suppress the work in order to oblige me and our common friends, while he kept the whole world in suspense, waiting to see these labouring mountains bring forth the proverbial mouse.[14]

Soon a more bitter attack[15] from one quarter made him lose all control, and he was given further confidence in particular by certain Englishmen and friars, who spurred the man on in a way that was by no means good for him. In Antwerp he did not dare publish it, fearing that an answer would be ready before his own work was finished. So just see what a trick the man plays! He deliberately spreads a rumour that the work is being printed at Bonn,[16] the other side of Cologne. I send to Bonn, and discover at the price of six florins wasted that this is a mirage. He had invented it to put my suspicions off the scent; and all the time the work was being printed by Gourmont,[17] to whom he had dispatched his own brother.[18] Now at last the work has appeared, and the true nature of the monster is made plain; and even so the wretched man, whose talent is for libel and slander, has hired two or three hack scribblers, in his new annotations[19] and in the more recent *Apologia,* while none the less claiming for himself a certain neatness and elegance of style which he is pleased to call Erasmian. Such is the petty ambition of a worthless wretch!

Now just see the tricks with which he tries to secure a little credit for himself! He strings his lies together like bits of flimsy thread. Although he himself and many others know it to be false, he has a story that I should not have attempted a revision of my New Testament unless this will-o'-the-wisp had put me on to it; while in fact I had promised to do[20] so already in my first edition, and as soon as I returned from Basel after first publishing the work devoted myself to that entirely, first at Antwerp, then at Brussels, and afterwards at Bruges,[21] as many witnesses can testify, before I had ever seen Lee. Nor has this wretched little man, who is more vain than any woman, any misgivings in lying so shamelessly in hopes of his scrap of credit. He has the face to say that I had the whole of his work before I went to Basel to make the second edition; whereas I never knew that the work had been transcribed by the person who according to Lee's story made a copy for me, until quite lately I learnt this from Lee himself, when Lee's work was already in the printer's hands. He has no fear of contradiction from the man who made the very first transcript of this work – whom he calls a traitor[22] because he showed me two or three short notes he had had from Lee. Lee has the effrontery to say that I showed his book to certain Englishmen in my own study. Could any street-walker be more brazen, more utterly shameless? He became aware that I was trying by every means to get hold of the book, while he on the other side put all his efforts into keeping it from me; and yet his story is that I had a copy of it. And now any corrections that I made were made, he claims, at his instigation. The man cannot even lie consistently! At one moment he writes that he did not want to let me have his book for fear that I should publish it uncorrected; at another he says that I always had a copy. At one moment he wishes me a long life[23] that I may be spared to do service to the church; at another he says that to the church my books are a menace.[24] He denies spreading any rumours about the book; and yet he admits that it was copied in Louvain six times[25] and that in England many people had read it. He pretends to have said what he did not say, and denies saying what he said.

He does the same about Erasmus. Never was anything so glib, so irresponsible! He had promised three hundred notes, and produces twice that quantity[26] of slanders. On facts he is frigid and foolish, in scurrilities he is hot enough – raving mad, indeed – and yet his petty, mad-dog spirit is never satisfied. And even so, this same book of his is not entirely his own work. In his last invective[27] he employed a hireling hack, and the same in his new annotations; the parts which are really his give themselves away by an elegance and tedium peculiar to their author. The poison is there, but he cannot bring it out except by another man's pen. After which this three-halfpenny booby is as pleased with himself as if the world were likely to believe this to be a human being speaking. Such is the authority of his advice, the heavy frown of his censure, the lofty severity of his castigation. He is such a crow set off with other birds' feathers,[28] such a worthless mimic pretending to be what he will! He never stops to think how learned and judicious Englishmen will laugh as they read this stuff, men who know what the wretch is really like and who know their Erasmus, how far he is from deception and unaccustomed to dress himself in other people's plumage – more likely, in fact, to dress others in his own. Orestes[29] himself could not write more like a madman; and yet the poor wretch is very happy, because somehow or other he has secured himself a reputation. He might be forgiven for the outpourings of some ungovernable passion …

1075 / To Paul Volz [Louvain, beginning of March 1520]

From the reference to Wimpfeling (line 13) it can be assumed that this letter was written shortly after Erasmus had received Ep 1067, which cannot have been before c 1 March. His state of agitation over Lee suggests that this letter is roughly contemporary with Ep 1074. It was first published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*.

Volz seems to have been in doubt whether he should continue as abbot of Honcourt (Hugshofen) near Sélestat, a position he had held since 1512. A man of contemplative temper, he was not well suited for his administrative duties and had not been successful in his assigned task of introducing the Bursfeld reform among his lax flock. He resolved his dilemma in 1525 by leaving the abbey and subsequently the Roman church; for a similar case of doubts about the monastic vocation, cf Ep 1070 introduction.

Erasmus' strident remarks about Lee did not fail to impress Volz, who criticized the Englishman in his letter to Maarten van Dorp of 20 June 1520, which was published in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* (cf Ep 1083 introduction) and edited by de Vocht in MHL 381–4.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE MOST WORTHY ABBOT PAUL VOLZ, GREETING

It is hard for me to give you advice on a question when I am not sure whereabouts on your foot the shoe rubs. If you know any manner of life which can provide the tranquillity your spirit longs for, in your weariness (as I suppose) of our mortal tumults, show me the way, and I will join you. I have now long had enough of everything, for I can see that it is borne along by some kind of fate. But I fear that troubles follow us into every walk of life; and so, if you can bear to continue in the life you live now, I would rather you sought the tranquillity you aim at in your own spirit and not somewhere outside. If you cannot, I pray that Christ may be willing to grant to whatever you do a happy issue. Oecolampadius[1] too is planning a retreat, and Wimpfeling[2] also, he tells me, has his eye on the harbour. I alone am left in this stormy sea, and Colet[3] has gone before.

Christ has added to my lot a dark particular Satan,[4] who has abandoned all else and devotes himself to rousing the world against me; for he has a natural genius for intrigue – and even so I have to work hard sometimes to save him[5] from catching it hot. My dear Volz, I could never have believed there is so much venom in the human heart. Yet he says mass[6] frequently. He threatens destruction to anyone who dares to speak well of Erasmus, although they speak no ill of himself. Farewell, reverend Father, and beloved friend in Christ.

[1519]

1076 / To Heinrich Gruntgen Louvain, 7 March 1520 [?]

This letter first appeared, without a date, in the *Epistolae ad diversos* (dated 31

August 1521 on the title-page) among the letters newly added in that edition (cf Ep 1206 introduction) so that the year date is likely to be either 1520 or 1521. The year date of 1520 was actually added in the *Opus epistolarum* of 1529 and may be accepted for want of proper clues, but it has little authority. On 7 March 1520 Erasmus was probably not in Louvain (cf Ep 1079 introduction), but his movements in March 1521 are equally uncertain and, as always, the place date could either refer to his permanent residence or could have been added by a secretary who copied the letter in his absence.

Heinrich Gruntgen (Gruingius) came from a good family of Kalkar. Elbert Groenken was burgomaster there in 1489 and town councillor in 1495–6; Gerit Groentkens was burgomaster in 1532; see *Annalen des historischen Vereins für den Niederrhein* 51 (1891) 142; 64 (1897) 135–6, 141. Heinrich was dean of the chapter of Emmerich for about thirty-two years until his death on 20 November 1547; see H.F. van Heussen *Historia episcopatuum foederati Belgii* (Leiden 1719) I 286.

ERASMUS TO HEINRICH GRUNTGEN, DEAN OF EMMERICH, GREETING

Your brief letter told me many things in few words. First, that you are a man uncommonly well versed in humane learning; next, that you are endowed with exceptional modesty and kindliness; and lastly, that you are well disposed towards my humble self, correcting me as you do in such friendly fashion,[1] and have a pretty good idea of me, in that you correct me so forthrightly, understanding no doubt how far I am by nature from the common run of men, who tend to take offence when offered one of the kindest offices one man can perform for another. Henceforward therefore your name will be found written among my special friends.

On the passage which you have altered I fully subscribe to your opinion, and it shall be mended at the earliest opportunity, not without some honourable mention of yourself. The thing was done in a hurry, and I had no time in such a vast sea of historical material[2] to check everything. I owe you a debt, my excellent friend, and shall owe you still more if you will often repeat the performance. Farewell.

Louvain, 7 March 1520

1077 / From Paschasius Berselius — Louvain, 8 March [1520]

The autograph of this letter in the University Library of Wrocław, MS Rehdiger 254, Ep 26, has no year date, but 1520 is clearly indicated by the reference to Erasmus' expected reply to Lee's book. This letter was sent to Erasmus when he was visiting Antwerp (cf Ep 1079 introduction). For Berselius' recent relations with Erasmus see Epp 1051 introduction, 1065 n1.

TO ERASMUS FROM HIS FRIEND BERSELIUS, GREETING

A letter[1] attacking Lee has appeared here, addressed from Ghent to all devotees of learning. I have arranged to have it printed with care by Dirk.[2] Many people read it, and greatly enjoy it. I have posted it up in more than ten places[3] to bring discredit on Lee. Everyone finds it sweet as honey; only Lee and his long-tailed[4] followers think it virulent poison.[5] You will shortly hear the whole story,[6] which has its funny side. Work away meanwhile at what you are doing.[7] We are all waiting for your reply. Dirk's presses are taking things easy. You would do him a real service if you would order them to strain away at your defences. Give them to the boy who brings this letter, if you think it a good idea, and in a few days they will be finished. There is nothing Dirk desires and longs to do more than to print something that will make Lee wither away, – burst, rather, with spleen and fury. Farewell, dear Erasmus, and if you want me to do anything, let me know. I will do it with all diligence. Forgive me if I write so carelessly to a master for whom I care so much, and my most respected patron. Farewell again and again.

Louvain, 8 March

If it is not inconvenient, give my particular greetings to Pieter Gillis.

To Master Erasmus of Rotterdam, most learned of men. In Antwerp

1078 / From Hermann von Neuenahr Cologne, 14 March 1520

This letter was published as the first piece in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* (cf Ep 1083 introduction). It followed an earlier exchange of letters, now missing, which must have taken place at the time of Hoogstraten's visit to Louvain late in 1519 (cf Ep 1030 n7) and is mentioned in Erasmus' *Spongia* against Hutten (ASD IX-1 138; cf Ep 1053 n20). According to Erasmus Neuenahr had written to ask whether he should continue his feud with Hoogstraten (seeing that Erasmus had earlier deplored another contribution of his to the Reuchlin controversy; see below n9). Hoogstraten (who had already been given a taste of Neuenahr's influence; cf Ep 877:18–35) offered to issue a formal apology to his opponent and Erasmus advised Neuenahr to remit the offence in the spirit of Christ. As late as 1529 Erasmus had still in his possession a copy of Hoogstraten's apology to Neuenahr (cf Allen Epp 1196:294–300, 1892:56–8, 2045:200–6, 2126:116–28). This letter shows Neuenahr attempting to render Erasmus a similar service; but while counselling moderation to Erasmus, he shows none in his own references to Lee, a combination of circumstances which made his letter particularly suitable for the opening of the *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum*.

TO THE RIGHT LEARNED THEOLOGIAN ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM
FROM HERMANN, COUNT OF NEUENAHR, GREETING

So he has appeared in print at last, this scarecrow of a Lee, no leonine figure but a proper donkey – the ass of Cumae[1] – whose braying threatened dire peril to the learned world for two whole years! In the end however his ferocious appearance has frightened us much less than the noise that was current about him. This Lee,[2] whom we feared as a wild and savage beast, proves to have no claws and no strength, nothing but an unlimited supply of verbiage, and he has rushed into the fray in unwarlike and most ridiculous fashion. Are these, for pity's sake, the famous annotations, which were to throw heaven and earth into confusion? Is this the triumph of which certain men in black[3] gave us here such a horrifying picture in advance? If this is how Lee and his lackeys triumph, we need wish them nothing but an unbroken series of triumphs for the future.

When copies of Lee's *Annotationes*[4] first arrived here, my friend Gerhard[5] and I sat down to compare one passage with another, being afraid at that stage that Lee might be what he was said to be. But we soon saw there was nothing to worry about: this mischief-making document contains nothing but pure malevolence and the seeds of fraternal discord. Blind with anger and spite, he does not understand what he is saying, but pours out sound and fury without sense.[6] I could not bring myself to read his defence all through; it seemed to me that a Christian's ears could hardly tolerate such a spiteful attack, which contains little enough learning, far less profit, and no Christian charity whatever. Never have I taken such a dislike to these logic-chopping natures, though I have never liked them, for they seem born to arouse turmoil in the Christian religion and disturb the public peace. If this is what it means to be a professor of Holy Scripture, who would not be ashamed to be called a Christian? If these are the arts which adorn the study of theology, what would I not be rather than a theologian? There is a kind of standard of self-control which even the common sort of men do not easily transgress; but this has so little place among certain persons, who deck themselves with the name of theologians, that it seems better to fall into the hands of robbers[7] than into theirs. Our friend Reuchlin[8] has felt the truth of this, and is hardly free to breathe again even now. I have felt the evil myself, and the same fate, Erasmus, is waiting for you. I am heartily ashamed that I did not keep my mouth shut. I now wonder what had happened to my self-restraint;[9] but who would not occasionally exceed the limits of self-control, especially under such provocation? You however will show the genuine spirit of a true theologian; if you are injured, you will not overlook it, but when you detect it, you will not carry vengeance to excessive lengths, so that your reputation for the serious mind and modest heart proper to a theologian will be quite untouched. Nor need you take into account what he has done, but what will be right for you and good for humane studies and a credit to us all.

These were just your own sentiments when you were lately[10] giving advice to me, and the opinion you expressed with the intention of restoring my self-control was indeed what one would expect of you. Now you in your turn will not take it amiss to receive advice from me, and that in your own words, though you are old and I am young. Your confidence and your hopes will be increased by the support of Pope Leo the Tenth, under whom humane studies have so greatly flourished that no one is such a fool as not to see it. Furthermore, in place of the emperor Maximilian the star of Charles has now risen upon us, in which the splendour of his father and grandfather shines again, or rather, if one may say so, the radiance of his forbears pales in comparison with his glorious sun. Of our fellow Germans I can promise you great things; this nation can show more princes, nobles, and ordinary citizens versed in the liberal arts and open in outlook than any other. There remain a few beggarly jackdaws and black-beetles;[11] 'no plough can tame that fern.'[12] Some think it was they who suborned Lee, so that they could use him most unfairly as a stalking-horse in order to put this business through, while they themselves sit safely in their kitchens. How far this race of men gives us a good example of the patience of Christ, I think you know well enough by experience, for you have painted them in their true colours. Lee is now playing the part of the ass among the monkeys in the fable.[13] He had better look out, for fear he has to play it out to a finish, for in the first part he has not been very successful. I await your *Apologia*[14] with impatience; please see that it comes out soon, and crush these chattering frogs. In all this, if there is anything I can do for you, I will not fail; you will find me always your faithful henchman. I think myself happy enough, if I endure persecution from men of this kidney, for I long to be a follower of those in whom there is no guile.

I look forward to your arrival[15] next spring. There is no plague[16] abroad here to frighten you away; do but come with all speed, and among the woods of Bedburg[17] we will converse together at length of our affairs; for much remains to be said. Or if you wish to visit our prince,[18] you will approach him in my company, and will give him very great pleasure, I have no doubt. The leading men at his court are on your side, and the prince himself has the most distinguished opinion of you, and so do his brothers. In a word, the nobles of Germany are returning to their senses; they now begin to hate barbarism and to welcome openness of mind. My brother[19] and all his household and kindred wish you well. Best wishes.

Cologne, 14 March 1520

1079 / To Silvestro Gigli — Antwerp, 15 March 1520

Epp 1079–81, published together in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, were addressed to members of the papal court of Rome. They show that in his desire to escape from his troubles in Louvain Erasmus included Rome – together with Paris (cf Ep 1073 introduction), Holland (cf Ep 1092:2–5), Basel (cf Ep 1078 n15), and England (cf Ep 1098 introduction) – among the places he considered visiting in the near future (cf the preface).

For the time being he had gone to Antwerp. Already in February he seems to have planned this visit as a holiday, much as in years preceding (cf Ep 1070 and CWE 5 preface). In view of his desire to be exempted from the dietary rigours of Lent (n1), the private home of his Antwerp friend Pieter Gillis (cf Ep 1077 postscript) was perhaps preferable to room and board at the College of the Lily. But then Lee's book (cf Ep 1037) appeared and consequently the visit to Antwerp also gave Erasmus an opportunity of preparing his rejoinders away from his adversaries and in the proximity of the printer he had chosen to publish them (see Ep 1080 introduction). He must have left Louvain a few days before 8 March (cf Ep 1077), and he was apparently back there on 19 March (cf Ep 1085), only to return to Antwerp in April (see Ep 1091 introduction).

Gigli, who had resided in England until 1512, now acted at Rome on behalf of Henry VIII and Cardinal Wolsey. He had earlier assisted Erasmus in the matter of another papal dispensation; cf lines 11–12 and Epp 447 introduction, 521, 567.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO SILVESTRO, BISHOP OF WORCESTER, GREETING

Right reverend Bishop, I was expecting your Lordship to call me ungrateful, having returned no thanks for your long-standing kindness to me. And now, with unparalleled generosity, you add new treasures to the great pile of good things you have done for me all this time. I have received a copy of the diploma[1] and am much pleased with it. Nothing could be imagined more considerate or more in accordance with my wishes. But on this subject I would rather nothing more were sent until I can write and say where I should like it sent; for I hope to be in Rome myself and kiss your reverend hands – and that shortly, unless the return of Charles[2] my master brings me a change of plan. I know what I owe to your Highness, and am in no danger of forgetting it. If however you knew the storms of business that overwhelm me, you would not only forgive but even pity me. If I live one more year, I shall bear witness[3] that I know how much I am beholden to you. My best wishes to your Lordship, to whom I am wholly devoted, as is right and proper.

Antwerp, 15 March 1520

1080 / To Francesco Chierigati Antwerp, 15 March 1520

Cf Ep 1079 introduction, and for Chierigati's former contacts with Erasmus see Ep 639. He had been papal nuncio to England (1515–17), but little seems to be known about his obligations towards Bishop Gigli; see line 12.

This letter contains the first clear indication that Erasmus was preparing a reply to Lee, whose *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1037) had reached him by the end of February. Perhaps he meant at first to leave the task of answering Lee entirely to his friends (cf Epp 1068–9), but as his irritation grew (cf Epp 1074–5) he himself took up his pen, answering in the first place Lee's introductory analysis of their conflict (Ep 1061). This, Erasmus claimed, was done in three days, apparently while he was still at Louvain (cf Ep 1072); the resulting composition was the *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 225–303). Completed or not, Erasmus took the manuscript with him to Antwerp and had it published by Michaël Hillen, probably at the beginning of March (NK 782). It was reprinted with Erasmus' *Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo'* (cf Ep 1072) by Eucharius Cervicornus at Cologne with the colophon date of March 1520, and in June at Mainz by Johann Schöffer (cf Ep 1074 introduction). The *Apologia invectivis Lei* resembles Lee's Ep 1061 in offering a highly subjective account of the conflict. The validity of Erasmus' statement (lines 10–11) that unlike Lee he was refraining from abuse perhaps depends on one's assessment of Lee's charges of heterodoxy. It is clear, however, that both in Ep 1053 and in the *Apologia invectivis Lei* Erasmus surpasses his opponent in the art of innuendo. Besides, intentionally or not, Erasmus encouraged others to insult Lee (cf Epp 1074 introduction, 1077 n3).

The refutation of Lee's critical *Annotationes* to the New Testament was a more extensive but also more scholarly task. Two sets of *Responsiones* (LB IX 123–284) were printed consecutively, again by Hillen, in April (NK 864–5; cf Ep 1092) and subsequently reissued by Johann Froben at Basel together with Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1100 introduction). Erasmus later estimated that it had taken him thirty to fifty days to write the three answers and to see them through the press; cf Epp 1098:31–2, 1102:20–1; Allen I 22, Epp 1134:25–6, 1139:40–2.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE HONOURABLE DOCTOR FRANCESCO CHIERIGATI, APOSTOLIC CHIEF SECRETARY, GREETING

Dear Chierigati, kindest of men, if you were my own brother, what could you do that would be more considerate? I like the diploma[1] very much indeed. But at the moment it is uncertain whether I am to stay here any longer, for I am summoned to France. So do not let anything be sent here unless I write and say so. And perhaps within a few months I shall be in Rome; meanwhile, pray take steps to ensure that I find you in lively spirits.

Edward Lee has published a book attacking me, full of abuse, at some damage to my reputation, but more to his. I am now composing a reply, but without the abuse. That is why I write to you so briefly. Farewell.

I know how much I owe to your revered patron, Silvestro. I shall not be wanting in gratitude, when opportunity offers. Farewell once more.

Antwerp, 15 March 1520

1081 / To Lorenzo Campeggi Antwerp, 15 March 1520

Cf Ep 1079 introduction and n1.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO CARDINAL LORENZO CAMPEGGI, GREETING

My most reverend Lord, I send a book[1] dedicated to your Eminence as a token, however inadequate, of my grateful feelings towards you. What was I to do? No more suitable opportunity presented itself. There will be one, I hope, in the future. As it is, I am engaged with numerous monsters, though I am no Hercules and barely half a man. I hope it will be possible in a few months time for me to revisit Rome, which I once learnt to love, unless the return[2] from Spain of Charles my master causes a change of plan. God grant I may find in good health those whose well-being is very near my heart. My respectful best wishes to your Eminence.

Antwerp, 15 March 1520

1082 / To Hermann von Neuenahr Antwerp, [c 15 March] 1520

This letter was published as an introduction to Juan Luis Vives' *Declamationes Syllanae quinque* (Antwerp: M. Hillen April 1520; NK 4062). In his own preface addressed to Prince Ferdinand Vives mentioned Erasmus, and in revising it for a later edition credited him with having urged the publication of his work (see Vives *Opera* II 317–21). Hillen probably took advantage of Erasmus' presence at Antwerp (cf Ep 1079 introduction) to solicit this letter of recommendation from him. In writing it, Erasmus allowed himself to be guided by the praise of Vives he had formulated in Ep 917. Beyond this, he seems to be noting a shift in Vives' interests towards rhetoric and literary invention and away from dialectic and Stoic theorems (cf Ep 957 introduction) a shift which he warmly welcomed; cf Epp 1066:62–8, 1107:14–15.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE HONOURABLE HERMANN, COUNT OF NEUENAHR, CANON OF COLOGNE, GREETING

Surely the heavenly powers must love your Lordship, most gifted of men, for they have added to your lineage and wealth such a noble spirit that it is your first care to adorn your family and fortune with the genuine and lasting distinctions of integrity and scholarship. And how fortunate you are that your exceptional exertions should thus be seconded in every way by favouring wind and tide![1] Truly your castle[2] is Apollo's dwelling-place and your woods are dedicated to the Muses! – and following the example of the Younger Pliny,[3] you hunt in them continually, but never without books, so that if huntress Delia[4] does not favour you, at least the goddess Philology is on your side, and you do not return home empty-handed. Why, I should be jealous of you for living the life of the gods, were you not too dear to me for anything good to happen to you which I do not feel I share.

You in your turn want to know what is happening here. The *Ptochotyrannophilomousomachia*[5] still rages. That's a long word, you will say. Not so long, I assure you, if you compare it with the reality, for those curs bark quite endlessly against humane studies. And how fare you meanwhile? you ask. I, the familiar champion and preacher of peace and tranquillity, have entered the ring; I deal out black eyes and receive them in turn. O you poor wretch! I hear you exclaim already; but you would say so all the more if you knew the monster[6] against which fate has matched me. But this you will learn from his book, the most ignorant and most malevolent that has appeared for many centuries. Maarten van Dorp,[7] one of your keenest well-wishers, acts like a true theologian, for he has extricated himself from the tumult and the faction, and lives a pleasant life devoted to higher studies.

Luis Vives, while others rant,[8] combines vigour and eloquence, reviving in himself the precedents of Antiquity;[9] for as you know, in this department of learning even the Italians have hitherto been wanting. This distinction our friend Vives confers upon his native Spain. Spain once could show in this field, as in others, outstanding men, her Senecas and her Quintilians, but they were to be found in Rome. And now he claims this eminence for his own Valencia, so that it could appear to contend with Rome in something more than mere identity of name.[10] Ranting is easy enough, but eloquence I regard as a most difficult thing, and especially eloquence like his, if my judgment has any value. For he manages it with such skill[11] that if you took away the author's name you would think you were reading, not a production of our own country or generation but a survivor from the great creative days of Cicero or Seneca. The theme which he develops is invented, but he does it so that you feel some serious matter is afoot. He treats both sides of the question, but so plausibly that he seems already a convinced supporter of the side for which he argues. He strictly observes the rules of the art,[12] but conceals his own artfulness so well (which is, as you know, a large part of the art itself), that you would think his work spontaneous. He never sinks into commonplaces, never wanders away from his theme. You might think he was pleading against the clock[13] for a friend on trial for his life. His keen eye in the discovery and presentation of argument I admire less, because I know he has had long and successful experience in almost all branches of philosophy; such a source of strength to him is his wonderfully versatile intellect, whichever way he turns it.

While he was engaged on those subtle but inarticulate subjects which are now so popular, no man showed more acumen in disputation or proved himself a better sophist. Now he is engaged wholly on more humane studies, and engaged to such good purpose that in this generation[14] I know scarcely anyone whom I would dare set against him; for even if we grant that others may equal Vives in powers of eloquence, I see no one in whom you might find so much eloquence combined with such great knowledge of philosophy. His mind is fertile, sane, and vigorous; his memory exceptionally well stored, his energy inexhaustible, his years green even now. Out of all this we can promise ourselves some great and far from ordinary results. I hope there will be many hereafter who follow this splendid example; whether they will equal it, I know not. If you wish well to his Eminence Cardinal de Croy[15] (as I am sure you do, if you wish well to those who sincerely pursue the humanities), you will think him fortunate to have this man to direct his studies.

Give my greetings to your Gerardus Episcopus;[16] they call him bishop every day, I hope he will some day become one.

Antwerp, 1520

1083 / From Wolfgang Faber Capito Basel, 17 March 1520

Subtle direction on the part of Erasmus, and the momentum gained by the campaign once it was under way in Germany, produced a whole series of polemical publications directed against Edward Lee's attack upon Erasmus (cf Ep 1037).

Epistolae aliquot eruditorum, nunquam antehac excusae, multis nominibus dignae quae legantur a bonis omnibus, quo magis liqueat quanta sit insignis cuiusdam syconphantae virulentia ([Antwerp: M. Hillen April–May 1520]; NK 765) was arranged by Wilhelm Nesen, as is evident from two of the letters it contains, which were addressed to Nesen by Thomas Lupset. Among the remaining six pieces are More's long letter to Lee (Rogers Ep 75), and also Epp 1083–4, which can hardly have been available to Nesen for publication without Erasmus' consent. In fact Erasmus himself worked closely with Hillen during his visits to Antwerp (cf Epp 1079, 1080, 1091 introductions).

Hillen later reissued the *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum*, supplemented by an *Appendix epistolarum quibus eruditi viri detestantur Edouardi Lei virulentiam* (NK 128). As the appendix contained, among other pieces, Epp 1095 and 1109, Hillen's second volume likely dated from June–July 1520.

A much larger collection of twenty-eight pieces, *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum, ex quibus perspicuum quanta sit Eduardi Lei virulentia*, was printed following Erasmus' *Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo'* (cf Ep 1072) by Johann Froben in Basel, in a volume to be dated from July–August 1520. In addition to all the letters previously published by Hillen it contained fourteen new pieces, including Epp 1053, 1078, 1089, 1105. The last letters of the collection suggest that the editor was Hermannus Buschius and that he was then staying with Froben. Buschius also contributed some verses to Gerthofer's pamphlet (see below). Again Erasmus had given considerable encouragement to this venture, acting partly through Nesen (cf Epp 998, 1074, 1085, 1088 introductions), although by the time of publication, his concern may have cooled (cf Ep 1100 introduction).

Another contribution to the controversy was *Recriminatio Ioannis Gertophii, adulescentis Germani, adversus furiosissimum sycophantam Eduardum Leum* (Basel: A. Cratander June 1520). The author, Johann Gerthofer of Dietenheim (cf Ep 1074 introduction), dates his preface from Ulm, 9 April 1520. On 30 March 1522 he matriculated at the University of Wittenberg. For his knowledge of events at Basel see Ep 860 introduction.

For the background of *In Eduardum Leum quorundam e sodalitate literaria Erphurdiensi Erasmici nominis studiosorum epigrammata* (Erfurt: J. Knapp 3 June [?] 1520; Mainz: [J. Schöffer] 1520) see Ep 1088.

For the authors and promoters of *Duae epistolae, Henrici Stromeri Auerbachii et Gregorii Coppi Calvi medicorum, quae statum reipublicae christianae hoc saeculo degenerantis attingent; adiecta est Andreae Franci Camicziani epistola ad Pirckheimerum; subiunctis etiam in fine libelli in Leum epigrammatis* (Leipzig: M. Lotter 1520) see Epp 999:314–15, 1085, 1123, 1125.

In the well-known tract *Hochstratus ovans* Lee is lampooned along with Jacob of Hoogstraten. Several anonymous editions appeared in 1520; see NK 1111; Hutten *Operum supplementum* I 461–88; de Vocht CTL I 437. In the *Spongia* against Hutten (ASD IX-1 142) Erasmus denied any connection with the author and the publication.

This letter was published in the collections both of Hillen and Froben. It appears to have been written soon after Capito had first seen Lee's book and upon receipt of Ep 1074. For his further reactions see Ep 1074 introduction.

WOLFGANG CAPITO TO ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

I wrote in my last letter – three days ago, I think – about Edward Lee's book, which Konrad[1] the Paris bookseller, who is Froben's kinsman, printed there at his own expense and brought with him. If you will permit a Capito to give advice to an Erasmus – which is asking Minerva[2] to take lessons from a sow – it is best to forget the whole episode as a flash in the pan,[3] and laugh it off with a light heart. There is no reason whatever to fear that a book so dull, not to say raving, can do any harm to your reputation with serious and learned men. What this cockscomb is after is the repute of having once challenged you. If you truly understand your own position, you will not think him worthy of this honour. Everyone can see that Lee was provoked to these flights of impudence by the desire for fame and reputation. When he could not secure an immortal niche for his name in your *Annotationes*,[4] he tried to make himself known as best he could at his own expense. His poor ambitious little heart is grieved because you do not acknowledge that such learning as you may have is derived from him. The poor fellow thirsted for fame, and he will get what he thirsted for – and more of it than he wanted, for we shall make him more famous than Erostratus,[5] if the pens of Germany have any power. He makes up to me with some insincere words of praise,[6] thinking me too stupid to detect such tricks. Let him keep his kind words to himself; no one in Germany would endure to be praised by a man from whom praise carries more discredit than his hostility. He also makes up, the donkey that he is, to Hutten and Reuchlin. He must think us blockheads, not men; but he will find we are men, not the toadstools he thinks us. The crow will get the treatment he deserves, nor shall we rest content when we have stripped him of his borrowed plumes.[7] Hutten's pen,[8] I hear, is hard at work. Oecolampadius,[9] though by nature the mildest of men, waxed surprisingly angry at these outrageous attacks, and he is a man of truly Christian spirit. Zasius,[10] the distinguished professor of Roman law, cannot sufficiently marvel at so much arrogance in so ignorant a man, and such devilish venom in a priest.

What you urge upon me twice already,[11] I will carry out as far as I can; for when you tell me to publish absolutely no reply, that is more than I can bring myself to. The course that you allow as second best, that if I answer at all, it should be in moderate terms, I will follow as far as his own lack of moderation permits; though he needs medical treatment rather than refutation, if I rightly infer his state of mind from what he writes. Certainly I will spare his countrymen,[12] as you tell me to, and fairly enough; they have had no part in it, no more than a piece of garden ground in which aconite springs up, though the rest of it is full of wholesome greenstuff. I should by now have sent you a foretaste of my work,[13] if a safe messenger had offered himself. I will however publish nothing until it has been revised or approved by Rhenanus,[14] for fear I am carried away by the heat of composition. I have not yet read the whole of Lee's book; one thing is clear already, that if you take away the heat of controversy and innuendo, the rest is very frigid stuff.

I would have written more, but the last boat is just leaving for

Frankfurt;[15] I had to hurry. I will act the part of a most faithful friend, as events will soon prove. Farewell.

Basel, 17 March 1520

1084 / From Bonifacius Amerbach Basel, 19 March 1520

An autograph rough draft of this letter is in the Öffentliche Bibliothek of the University of Basel, MS C VI^{a} 73 f 329. The good copy was evidently sent with Ep 1083 and like the latter was printed in the collections of both Hillen and Froben; see Ep 1083 introduction.

TO THE GREAT ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM FROM BONIFACIUS AMERBACH, GREETING

What think you, dear Erasmus, sole glory of our age, of the truth of the old Greek saying[1] that ignorance breeds rashness and reflection makes men slow to act? How long can I continue to abuse your kindness? I know how deeply involved you are with most important work on authentic theology; I know how the subject appeals to you continually as to some saviour Hercules, and how tirelessly you watch over it; yet this makes me none the less ready to trouble you with my nonsense. Yet if I do get a bad name for rashness thereby, you must please blame nobody for this – only my very great affection for you; and as this is always filled with anxious fears,[2] the more I write the less self-confident I am. You see, it drags me in my reluctance or drives me against my will to express my heart's attachment to you willy-nilly in a new letter from time to time. And so, if you find me more tiresome than I should be and than your great researches will allow, please be ready to put a kind interpretation on it. Granted that I do not deserve your indulgence, and that you have other friends who are distinguished scholars, such nevertheless is your kind heart that you will not turn away from a man who is wholly devoted to you. I may be the worst scholar of them all, but in the warmth of my affection, at least, I shall never yield to anyone, whoever he may be. And so, that you may not always find my long rigmarole unduly tiresome, here is another brief note in which my heart goes on record that it will always be what it is right and proper for you to find in one devoted to you.

May all be for the best! I hear that Maarten van Dorp[3] has had a change of heart and is now a supporter of your doctrines, or rather of the lessons of authentic theology. This news was most welcome to everyone here, and to no one more so than to Dr Ulrich Zasius, the great jurist. I wrote[4] to congratulate him, though against my will, to please other people, for Zasius drove me to it and bound me by oath. As I may not refuse him anything, in this matter I was particularly glad to do as he wished, especially since you and Dorp are now friends again, which is the best thing for us that could happen. Blessed indeed you are, and show true greatness! – for not content with restoring the full extent of liberal studies, you do battle with the barbarian hordes, and in the process turn sophists into human beings and 'vain babblers' into theologians.

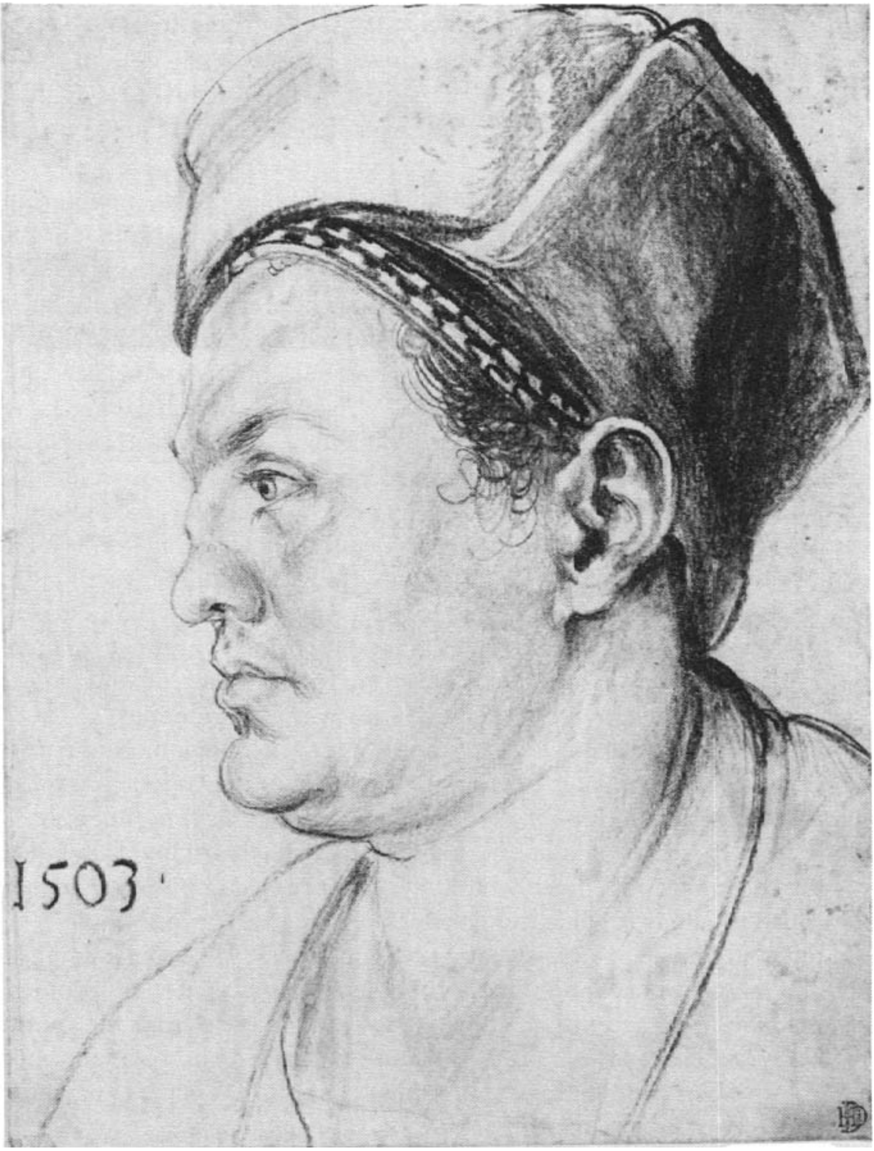
Of our own news there is not much worth telling. You know, I think, what a wretched time we have had this past year. We lost my brother Bruno,[5] cut off by the plague, which plunged us in mourning. His death will have been a blow to you, I do not doubt; for close as he was to us by birth, he was even closer to you in the great devotion he felt for you, which made him worship your books and feel a religious enthusiasm for yourself. But he is dead, much as we would wish him still alive; he passed on, just when he was first in a position to do something for good letters, and his death was a very great loss to us. I have remained up to now in Basel on account of my brother's death; but in early spring I set off for Avignon,[6] to continue the studies I have begun and to enrol in the faculty of law, if that seems a good plan, though I do not know if there is anything I should be worse at than acting as a hired mouthpiece. Still, it will be a new way of life. Dr Ulrich Zasius is much involved in business for certain princes[7] and has no time to write at the moment. By the next courier he will write to you and to Dorp, and has told me meanwhile to send you his warmest greetings.

But, I say, who is this Lee, this queer fellow in both name and nature,[8] who is continually criticizing your notes on the New Testament in a manner not so much queer as quibbling? He must be crazed beyond hope, he has made himself such an outstanding exhibition of crass stupidity. Don't think I say this to please you; I mean what I say. What cursed impudence, to attack with such frivolous rubbish things which are true and beyond cavil! Where did the man find such audacity, not to say madness? How valiantly he lays about him with abuse, and what a child or a ninny he is when it comes to arguments! Is it so true that nothing anywhere is safe from the tooth of malignity? Apollonius[9] was quite right: a wise man is in more danger from ill will than a sailor from tempest or a soldier from the enemy. Yet what can a gnat do against an elephant?[10]

But why write all this to you when you are busy with more important things? May the Almighty bless you and keep you through a long life for the benefit of us all and of sound learning. Greetings and best wishes, dear Erasmus, light of the literary world; remember that Bonifacius loves you dearly, reveres, and respects you, and do not fail to think kindly of him, yes, and to love him in return.

From Basilea Rauracorum (alias Basel), 19 March 1520

A few days ago, when I had to write to Zasius[11] about something,



Willibald Pirckheimer
Charcoal drawing by Albrecht Dürer, 1503
Kupferstichkabinett, Staatliche Museen zu Berlin

among other things I made some mention of Lee's latest notes. As I was writing this, he sent me a full reply,[12] at no point more true and well expressed than where he touches on the latest criminal attempt by Lee. As this concerns you, I thought it imperative to add it to my letter, so that you might get an even clearer idea of that great man's opinion of Lee, inasmuch as this was written to someone else and not to you. Here it is.

'What is all this about that sophist Edward Lee? How right our ancestors were when they used to say that fate seems sometimes to make men race to their destruction as though they were running for a prize! Otherwise, would the giants ever have tried to scale heaven? What else is that sophister trying to do, if not to assail heaven, by which I mean the citadel of all divine and human learning? Such are the labours which that incomparable hero undergoes, and is ever fresh to face new ones: following masters such as Jerome and Cyprian he opens the majesty of theology before us, winning the applause of gods and men – such men at least as possess any learning or sound judgment. And out of his native darkness crawls this worm, to gnaw at the splendid harvest which is ours without having won respect himself in any field of study. If one expects grammar, he blunders every now and then; if power of expression, he stumbles and stammers away; if skill in argument, he pounds like a pestle, or any blunter thing there is. No sample of philosophy breaks surface at any point. His theological apparatus he handles in such a way that it is abundantly clear that what he cites was suggested to him by other people. Numbskulls of this type dare write books in this learned age of ours, and dare to write them against Erasmus! Henceforward who would not dare to do so, if this Lee has? Woe upon thee, O hapless sophister! Woe to the mother who bore thee, and to the womb – say rather, to the planet that presided at thy birth! When the Germans in this land of scholars see your nonsense, what do you suppose will happen then? How they will trounce you! How your reputation will be torn to shreds! A thousand ways of rending you and your writings will not be enough, unless the scraps of you are reduced to annihilation.'

That is what Zasius thinks! Farewell once more, and best wishes, prince and sole ruler of the world of learning.

1085 / To Willibald Pirckheimer Louvain, 19 March [1520]

This letter was first published in Willibald Pirckheimer *Opera* (Frankfurt 1610, repr 1969) 277. Pirckheimer's answer, Ep 1095, shows that he too responded eagerly to Erasmus' appeal for a concerted attack upon Edward Lee; cf Epp 1074, 1083 introductions.

Greeting, dearest Willibald. I was approached in Antwerp by a gifted young man,[1] your sister's husband, who brought me greetings from you and at the same time offered me his services.

Edward Lee's book[2] is out at last – the most poisonous and false and mischievous thing that ever was, and the most foolish and ignorant besides. And yet the man is so pleased with himself; and he has invented something blockheads can enjoy. I wrote an answer to his calumnies on the spur of the moment; compared with them, what Hoogstraten and Pfefferkorn[3] write is pure honey. As for the question at issue, I laid about me to some purpose in refuting him. But in any case, how you ought to deal with this monster,[4] born to be the plague of humane studies, you will learn from the letters of several friends to whom I have entrusted this task.

Unless frightened off by the plague, I may perhaps move bag and baggage to Germany[5] this spring. Meanwhile, mind you look after yourself, dear friend, and benefactor without equal.

Sincerely, and in haste, Erasmus
Louvain, 19 March
To the worthy Doctor Willibald Pirckheimer, my incomparable friend

---

1086 / To Maarten Lips [Louvain? late in March? 1520]

The text of this letter comes from Lips' copy-book now at Rotterdam (cf Ep 1000A introduction). When Erasmus wrote it he was able to send Lips a copy of his completed *Apologia invectivis Lei* (lines 3–4), presumably in print (cf Ep 1080 introduction). At the same time he was preparing the first of his two *Responsiones* to Lee's critical notes, where the reference to Gregory of Nazianzus (n2) occurs. Erasmus was probably writing from Louvain as he was preparing to set out on one of his repeated visits to Antwerp (cf Epp 1079, 1091 introductions). On the other hand, he may have been writing from Antwerp, preparing to return to Louvain, perhaps in April, although in that case he might perhaps have mentioned the messenger who was to take charge of Lips' answer.

DESIDERIUS ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO MAARTEN LIPS

The Carmelite,[1] whoever he was, was more richly supplied with humourless wit than any lickspittle in the comedy. I enclose a copy of my *Apologia* in reply to Lee. You will soon have my answers to his *Annotationes*, in which it will be clear how far Lee falls short of what we expected of him. If the Nazianzen[2] is still with you, please turn up the genealogical poem and see if he says anywhere that Joseph had two fathers, Jacob his natural parent and Eli by adoption, and make a note of the place and send it to me. For I must be off on Tuesday morning. Farewell.

1087 / From Thomas More [Greenwich? March–April 1520]

This letter – quick and perceptive in many places, but also long-winded and repetitive – was never revised for public circulation and first appeared in print in *Thomae Mori ... lucubrationes* (Basel: N. Episcopius, 1563). After the Anglo-French war of 1512 Germain de Brie composed a poem (below n4) in praise of the valorous deeds of a French captain. This poem provoked More to comment on Brie's labours in a series of critical epigrams which were eventually published without More's knowledge (cf below n2 and Ep 1093 n16). Brie, in turn, answered passionately if belatedly, with the *Antimorus* (cf Ep 1045). This letter resembles in many points More's public reaction to the *Antimorus*, an *Epistola ad Germanum Brixium* (London: R. Pynson [April] 1520; Rogers Ep 86; More Y III-2 551–694). Both appear to be written under the impact of More's first acquaintance with the *Antimorus* (lines 588–90). Erasmus too must have seen Brie's printed collection headed by the *Antimorus* at about this time. He reacted with Ep 1093, putting forward peace proposals which induced More to suppress his *Epistola ad Germanum Brixium* (cf Ep 1096). Although More's reactions may seem excessive to modern readers, he showed more self-control than did Erasmus in his controversy with Edward Lee, even allowing for the difference that Erasmus had suffered a challenge to his orthodoxy, More only to his national sentiment (cf Ep 1061 introduction).

More's presence at the royal court in Greenwich is documented for 29 February and c 8 April; see Rogers Epp 85, 89 and cf Ep 1089.

THOMAS MORE TO THAT EXCELLENT AND MOST LEARNED MAN ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

Did you ever, my dear Erasmus, best of men and scholars – did you ever see a more charming character than our friend Brie? As soon as he takes a fancy to conceal something, he supposes it is hidden from all other mortals too. For the greatest blockhead could not fail to realize how absurd and offensive and discreditable it was to make quarrelsome and scurrilous attacks on anyone unprovoked, and again and again he asserts and repeats and emphasizes that he was provoked by my epigrams and was purely on the defensive throughout, so that though he found himself the target of curses and execrations he hits back at his assailant with nothing but pleasantries and wit and humour. But of the impudence, the falsehoods, and the insults with which he had previously challenged all England, never a word; not a word either of the fact that the difference between us was a live issue long ago in all the confusions of wartime, and had long been dead, until he revives it now after all this time, when peace is fully restored. Our modern Phormio[1] is inspired with such self-confidence that, though he could easily discover that his case is rejected by everyone with a real knowledge of the facts, he behaves all the same as though he had fully and clearly established it before the appropriate tribunal; and now, being I suppose sure of his position, he lets fly at will against me, and bales out (wit and charmer that he is!) all the bilge-water in his bosom. Having decided that two or three epigrams[2] written for fun are to be regarded as invective, as though he only has to say something to carry universal conviction, he convinced himself at the same time that everyone would approve his action, if he were to take a few lines humorously directed long ago against a very bad-tempered pamphlet of his, and in wartime too, and reply after all these years, when peace is ratified and established in such a spirit of concord[3] as no two peoples have ever shown before, in a book that is simply poisonous. He hopes no doubt that no one will be either sharp-sighted enough to be able to see something he himself is content to wink at or such an unseasonably severe critic that he will ask for evidence other than Brie's own story, especially as he boasts of the justice of his cause with such self-confidence.

I at least should have found him somewhat less impertinent, if he had dangled all this tinsel only before the eyes of the ordinary public, among whom he might have found some who still knew nothing of the subject, many to whom both of us were strangers, and some who enjoy a quarrel however unjustly, and if this ox were not flaunting his pack-saddles thus in front of you, who are not only familiar with the contest from stem to stern (unless you have failed to read *Chordigera*,[4] for all the rest I know you have read) but also know the contestants themselves under the trappings and through to the skin, as the saying[5] goes. Besides which he knows that quarrels of this kind, even when they arise from just causes, are unpleasant and hateful to a man with your open-hearted and kindly nature. All the more so the very silly, very unjust, and very uncivilized quarrel he is pursuing now, which you have already condemned in a kind of preliminary inquiry, as he could have seen from the letter[6] you sent him, in which you add reasons for your opinion, one of which pays too much respect to us both and was thought up in the interests of courtesy rather than truth, as though he and I were the sort of people whose friendly relations were of any importance to the cause of literature, while the other at least was perfectly justified – that humorous pieces I threw off long ago in the heat of a war ought to be wiped off the slate now that peace is restored. Of your two reasons, the one that was more courteous than true he allows, as concerns me with a touch of scorn, but in his own case he is frank and modest and accepts it;[7] the other, the truth of which could not be denied, he has passed over in silence, and once more tries to throw dust in our eyes with this talk of provocation, claiming[8] that I attacked him first and in a hostile spirit.

And indeed if Brie, devoted as he is to metaphors from comedy, ordains that the action of this play shall start with the second act, that is to say with my epigram, I cannot deny that I did give him provocation. If he follows normal practice and allows the first act to take its proper place, there will, I think, be no doubt that the confused working-out of the plot has nothing comic about it. To begin with, who would not be astonished at the egregious impudence of a man who protests so often that he is the injured party, when he knows all the time that his *Chordigera* is on sale everywhere? Nor should I have pursued it with an epigram, had he not attacked my countrymen as a whole with such abusive falsehoods. In this regard I do not see what he can invent to excuse his calumnies. Can he say that my epigrams preceded his book, when their satire is entirely directed at that book's ignorance, plagiarisms, and falsehoods? Can he maintain, like the sharp little attorney that he is, that his *Chordigera* contains nothing offensive? Let him be as impudent as you like, he will not deny that at the outset of the *Chordigera* he accuses us of breaking treaties and shamelessly calls us perjured.[9] And yet he dares to open with the remark that he carries an olive-branch in the midst of arms, having presumably such an affection for falsehood that he regards perjurer and treaty-breaker as terms of endearment. Does he suppose it no concern of mine if my countrymen are attacked by him with falsehood and calumny, merely because I myself am not mentioned by name? For so he seems to suggest; as though the same reasoning, and indeed the same eloquent assertions, would not justify the footpad in taking the traveller to court who had withstood him perhaps rather uncivilly, on the grounds that he did not attack the man but merely had designs on his purse.

It may be said perhaps that though I did not attack him first, I did at least write with more bitterness; for there are limits even in self-defence. But I, with the barbarity of a Polyphemus,[10] in furious anger pursued Brie (our modern Ulysses, of course) with curses and execrations. So he maintains, not stopping to think how grossly he lies. He consoles himself with the hope that there must be many people who have not learnt the whole story and can easily be persuaded to believe him, and that thus he will be victorious without a battle; while with you and those who know he is satisfied if he can secure the modified approval of 'I should have thought he was speaking the truth if I did not know the facts.' But I shall either defend myself with the truth; or alternatively, I would rather lose the day than owe my victory to the ignorance of my judge. And so in this field at any rate, I shall not follow

Brie's example, who right at the end of his crazy collection printed my lines on Abingdon[11] (which I threw off as a joke to tickle the ass's ears of a certain person whom nothing would satisy unless it rhymed), omitting two epigrams of mine on the same subject which explained the humorous purpose of the lines. He could hardly do anything more maliciously misleading. I at least will do the opposite. I will get his *Chordigera* reprinted, and add my epigrams at the end. I will also append his collection,[12] so that he cannot complain that anything has been left out; and in this way I hope I shall make it downhill work for all educated men to judge whether Brie has as good a case as he so pompously maintains.

He calls us perjurers and treaty-breakers; he distorts the whole sequence of events to the credit of his own people and to our discredit by what he himself calls fictions but are really brazen lies; he recounts the lot of it in such absurd terms that nothing so absurd was ever seen before; he dresses it all up in other men's verses, so that you might think you were reading the cento of Valeria Proba,[13] except that she put her material together neatly, and Brie cobbled his up so ineptly that every seam projects into a kind of knot like a great scar on a wound, or gapes as the ground does in a drought. With all this, I did nothing in those epigrams, by which he claims he was so grievously injured, except to poke fun at the faults I have mentioned, and at any rate there was, I think, no bitterness in it; so that I wonder very much where in my epigrams he can have found the curses and execrations[14] which this witty man, as he prides himself on being, turns into humour. Does he mean by execrations and curses what I say in one of my epigrams,[15] where I produce a humorous excuse for his having to invent, as if no one had returned safe home from the *Chordigera* who could tell him the story of what actually happened? – for I added that Brie ought to have been in the ship himself, that he might see with his own eyes the events he was to describe, for so he would not be obliged to lie like this so disgracefully and hand falsehood down to posterity as though it were true. Apart from this one point, I am certain that Brie will never find anything against which he can direct a trumped-up charge of either curses or execrations.

Although on this same point either his charges are egregious inventions, or at any rate he shows himself egregiously ignorant of the meaning of the words execration and curse. There may be someone who also thinks I was rather cutting, though if he were to take a small sample of Brie's *Chordigera* I trust he would excuse me without difficulty; but there will be no one to call this execrations or curses, if he knows any Latin at all. That level is not reached even by Martial's remark,[16] which was far more cutting than mine, about the poet Theodorus, who was perhaps as a poet not unlike Brie; for when Theodorus' house was burnt down, Martial exclaims that it was an outrage, and the gods ought to be ashamed of themselves, that the same fire did not also consume its owner. Whereas I, though I did think Brie deserved to be well and truly present in the *Chordigera*, so that he could escape the need for such shameless lies, did not wish that that had happened to him; I did not call down upon his head the fire which after all many people escaped who were in the vessel. If one thinks and declares a man worthy of something, one does not in the same breath call that fate down upon his head. For Brie too, I suppose, thinks thieves deserve to be hanged, and the same of adulterers, and no doubt of perjurers too, though they are not so very many parasangs distant[17] from liars; and yet I cannot think him so heartless as to call down that fate simultaneously on all these classes, who form a large part of the human race. A wish of this kind would be most merciless; it would also perhaps be none too safe for Brie himself.

But besides that epigram there are nine others,[18] in the first of which – and what I say is perfectly true – I point out in simple language that all writers will lose their credibility if by his example they get the habit of following their emotions rather than the facts. In two I make fun of the way in which he describes Hervé[19] fighting like a prodigy. One is a humorous comment on Brie's combination of boasting and lack of sense, for besides many other utter absurdities he imagines Hervé prophesying about himself as if he were a nursling of Apollo, and to make this possible he has him deliver a long speech in the midst of the flames, as though he were perfectly at his ease. Furthermore, though there were many survivors from both ships, since several of our smaller vessels came to the rescue, he chose to burn everybody up rather than leave a survivor from whom he might have been thought to have heard a story which he could write up. In one epigram I referred to the lines invented by Brie for Hervé's cenotaph.[20] Two of them make play with the fact that Brie had decorated his *Chordigera* with lines stolen from the poets of Antiquity. In two I showed that I felt a need for more thought and more ingenuity in the *Chordigera* in both invention and arrangement of the subject-matter.

When I wrote these pieces, I was the injured party, public affairs were in turmoil, and I spoke the truth. Even so, I never published[21] them or showed them to anyone by themselves – always joined with other things, so that the reader's attention was either diverted from them as much as possible or at any rate was not monopolized by them; while his *Antimorus* on the other hand offers nothing but abuse of me by name, as crazy as it is offensive. Last but not least, when I heard that moves were on foot to print my epigrams in Basel, you know yourself what steps I took[22] to get what I had written against Brie, and a few other things, omitted; some of them seemed to me not serious enough, although they are far removed from the indecency which is for some people, I perceive, about the only merit some men's epigrams have to recommend them. And at the same time I had no wish to criticize anyone by name even slightly, however much he might deserve it.

If in this respect my efforts, as far as Brie is concerned, came to nothing, I am delighted; he makes it very clear that he deserves to have quite different things said about him. Take the places where he asserts, so frequently and so falsely, that I began it, and that I gave mortal offence with a string of insults, calumnies, abuse, curses, and execrations. If he has discovered all the things he lists, although – seeing how things then were, and what he had deserved – I could have defended what I had done on principles which every nation recognizes, yet I will admit forthwith that I am as great a barbarian as the Cyclops Polyphemus, which Brie maintains. If on the other hand he has not discovered in my work the things that he objects to, I think it only fair that Brie should acknowledge that he has wholly invented the passage where he complains of my curses and execrations in order to provide a place where he can drag in Polyphemus, a giant who to be sure needs plenty of room; for he was so much in love with that elegant fiction that, rather than be obliged to leave it out, he preferred to invent a target at which he could discharge some shafts of humour. If Brie were not more blind than Polyphemus himself, he would easily discern that there is not much credit in this for him, if he passes over criticisms made of him as though they did not exist and raises up other charges against himself which he can easily shoot down.

I had written an epigram on one of my countrymen[23] who made himself ridiculous by going over entirely to French fashions when we were at war with France. In another passage,[24] Brie having called us treaty-breakers and perjurers, I had touched in passing on the fact that in the war with France we had a religious cause and did our duty towards the church of Christ, whose vicegerent we were aiding, while the French were the other way round, for they encouraged schism and opposed the pope. This precise point I have no wish now to reopen, nor was it at my wish that it was published long ago. And yet, had Brie pretended (for he is a great hand at fiction) that he was moved to anger by these passages it might perhaps have been easier to forgive him, as a man who seemed to have been imposed on by a false idea of honour, in fact by an inordinate love of his country, which seemed to make him intolerant even of valid criticisms of it, or at least ready to maintain points which have been abandoned in the treaties. And now, like the blockhead that he is, he has chosen to make a case in which he has the same obstacles to surmount as in the other: that it was he who wrote first, he who provided the occasion for it, that his charges are false, that the point at issue has been decided, or rather, has been rendered void and extinguished by international treaties.

There is another most dishonourable thing which I pass over. In public he first gave cause for offence, and in private he poses like this as the injured party. How this can be, he cannot explain; but the curses and execrations piled on him by me he himself clearly shows to be his own invention. And so, since he began it by attacking me in print, and falsely too, while my reaction was confined to epigrams (the subject of which was such that, if he denies their truth, he will achieve nothing except to make everyone understand that he has lied twice over), an honourable retreat was not only possible for him, it was his duty. And he would have done so, I am sure, had he not preferred to make his distinguished impudence universally known. His former errors might have been forgiven to his youth, if nothing else, or blamed on the state of things. And now, all these years later, in all this peace and concord, when our two princes are very nearly bound by ties of hospitality[25] (for this is now in preparation), he must needs begin again at the beginning and repay the handful of epigrams I threw off against his book with a poisonous pamphlet in which, as he could think of no answer to make on his own behalf, he has turned entirely against me, pouring out nothing but unmixed calumny and abuse that would disgrace a madman.

In the first place, if at any point Froben's workmen, or even the man, whoever he was, who made the copy for the printer, were perhaps not quite up to the mark, he ascribes it all to me, although he sees that no book ever had such a happy passage through the press that it contains no errors at all, and although he finds in it no list of corrigenda. And yet in their very errors they have generally shown more felicity than Brie in his corrections. Look at the mischief-making and the falsehood of his charge that I attack the prince's father![26] – though I myself speak only of evils which the prince set right with such incomparable success at the outset of his reign, evils which afflicted the body politic for some years before that, thanks to the perfidy of some men on whom the king's father had relied too heavily at a time when ill health prevented him from managing things himself, though he was in other ways a supremely experienced ruler. And yet Brie, for all that in his spiteful way he diverts on to the king these evils which came about through other men's villainy, uses this to declaim with astonishing virulence against myself, all whirling fists and buffettings and threats of exile! And as though he felt imprisoned in the constraints of verse and could not range as freely as he wished, he added venomous notes in the margins to direct the reader's attention to these points, in case perhaps he took too little notice of the verses.

And in this fashion, while making it signally clear that he has all he needs for making mischief except power to match his malice, yet the pretty fellow is proud of his witty performance, though his laughter is the laughter of Ajax.[27] Ajax, when the armour was assigned to another man, lost his reason and hung up cattle and belaboured them, roaring with laughter all the time and highly delighted with the groans they uttered, madness having convinced him that they were Agamemnon and Ulysses, on whom he longed to wreak vengeance. Brie is like that: he pursues a vile obstinate invention of his own, hounding it on to destruction, beaming with self-satisfaction because, mindless as he is, he fails to observe that every man – and I mean every single man with any spark either of decency or of common feeling – when he hears this wild Brie laughter, does not merely scoff at him as a madman but is revolted by this gladiators' spirit of fighting to the death.

And in spite of all this, it is just as though he were writing this stuff for some blockhead Coroebus or Margites[28] and not for Erasmus; as though, with Erasmus ready to overlook the impudence with which he attacked me first, he had so successfully blinded everyone without exception that what he himself did not choose to see became at once invisible to everyone; as though he had now proved his case that I began it, although the facts prove that what I wrote came later; as though wartime conditions were still in force, so that it was proper for him to seek revenge with his venomous inventions for a few heedless words uttered long ago and quite harmless too, at this late date when on both sides princes and peoples alike have so far grown into amity that soldiers actually forget the wounds of which their bodies still bear the scars; as though I myself had assailed him bitterly and rained all sorts of imprecations on him, while he in return had merely sprinkled me with unmixed pleasantries, unmixed humour, unmixed wit, and had not in fact voided over me a flood of crazy invective and ravings for which poisonous would be too mild a word. In the light of all this it is remarkable to see the confidence and certainty with which he promises himself not merely forgiveness, as though his reply was unavoidable, but actually praise for his moderation; for when attacked (as we are asked to believe) with curses and execrations (which are non-existent), though he had the right to bear equivalent weapons when he entered the lists, he shows his amazingly generous nature and admirably versatile talents by snapping with no fangs (such is his boast),[29] by being humorous without calumny and funny without giving offence and sarcastic but stopping short of personal abuse, by rebukes without severity and instruction that needs no rod; to crown all, in fact, by turning my abuse into joking, my offensive remarks into humour, my insults into witticisms, by making irony out of my execrations and mere scoffing out of my curses.

Would not any casual reader think that Brie had delivered a pretty peroration, provided he knew nothing at all of the case? For should any reader happen on it who has looked into his *Chordigera* and my epigrams and his idiot *Antimorus*[30] (should anyone have such abundant leisure that he is able to make such a worthless use of his precious time), he will find in those epigrams of mine neither abuse nor insults nor offensive remarks nor curses nor execrations; while in Brie on the other hand he will find nothing but undiluted scandals and bad language and poisonous picking of quarrels; he will see teeth, but they are broken on the grindstone, and a teacher's rod, but no learning; he will see that the man's criticism consists in foolish attacks on what he does not understand and his teaching in shameless innuendo against anything he does understand; – and then how he will laugh at that laughter of Brie's that makes Brie a laughing-stock! How he will mock at the mockery which recoils so severely on its author! How humorous he will find Brie's humour, which reminds one of a camel dancing![31] What a subject for mirth he will find in the mirth of our Germain, in whom he will recognize a true cousin german of Aesop's donkey;[32] for the way the donkey imitated the frisking of that pet dog as he put his muddy feet and claws on his master's shoulders and was chased with sticks back into the kennel was not much less absurd than Brie's imitations of the poets. With what elegant irony he will outflank Brie's irony, which is, to be sure, so inelegant that it reminds the reader of that painter who was as much a painter as Brie is a poet, and having painted a hound and a hare so much alike that no one could tell the difference was careful in the end to make it clear by labelling them which was the hound and which the hare.

Brie's use of sarcasm is usually such as to fill him with pitiful forebodings that most of the praise he wishes to be taken as ironical will be accepted by many of his readers as serious; and from this danger he saw no escape except to declare that he was being ironical in a marginal note.[33] Being a cautious man, he naturally took precautions to avoid being bound by his own act and deed, as though his praise of me had been seriously meant. There was only one place[34] where he saw no need to warn us in a marginal note that he was being sarcastic, because the elegance of that passage gave him such confidence, although he lists it in the index (as he hopes it will be thought) of my mistakes and (as the facts show) of his own slanderous malice and ignorance. He makes fun[35] of a dialogue in my *Utopia* in which a friar is having a discussion with a jester: 'In reporting and developing this dialogue,' says Brie, 'More displays with ease the sharp edge of his wit, the vigour of his language, and his incorruptible judgment.' For my part, dear Erasmus, my learned friend, I do not think so poorly of Brie, nor have I such a good opinion of myself, that I would not readily admit I could never have expressed the elegant diction of friars or the keen logic of a jester so prettily as the living truth with which Brie could have expressed them. It makes such a difference to be familiar with these niceties of style and to approach the jester yourself, not in name alone[36] (as Brie so courteously and so often concedes that I do) but in nature (for which a wholly justified claim is presented by his *Antimorus*).

And then, when he talks about critical judgment, by which I take it he means that it is absurd to introduce the barbarous diction of friars into a book which you wish to be in Latin (to say nothing for the moment of the fact that the Greeks are thought barbarians by Latin speakers and Latin speakers by Greeks, though all authors so often interlard their Latin with Greek and get praised for it too), I do not foresee, I will not say my own style, in which Brie detects everywhere such blatant blunders and barbarisms (thanks to his own blatant facility in false accusation and his own blatant ignorance), but Brie's (which Brie himself thinks steeped in all the charm of all the Graces) ever reaching the standard of Latinity one finds in Plautus; and yet Plautus thought he was doing nothing absurd and committing no affront on the Latin language when in a Latin comedy he introduced a Carthaginian character from time to time speaking Punic.[37] This precedent, in my opinion, pretty well covers the man who, in a type of composition closely akin to comedy, brings on the stage a friar of this type speaking his own language, which is a sort of pidgin Latin. And yet you yourself know, dear Erasmus, how much I was dissatisfied with that dialogue and how gladly I should have omitted it, had it not given more pleasure than I can say to those persons whom no one with any education and judgment of his own could fail to rate for education and judgment as far above Brie 'as soars man's eye hence to the ethereal heaven.'[38]

I would mention some of these people by name here too, but it would be a waste of time, for you know them already, nor have I any wish to expose honourable men, men who indeed deserve honour, to the malignity of this yapping cur, who goes into such a decline when he hears another man well spoken of that I really think it would have finished him off had he not vomited some of his mad rage on Beatus Rhenanus,[39] modelling himself for resentment on Aeschines;[40] though he falls as far short of Aeschines in literary gifts as I do of Demosthenes, of whose reputation Aeschines was so jealous that he brought a public prosecution against Ctesiphon too because he had spoken well of Demosthenes, and was plotting to have him sent into exile, a plot which soon recoiled, and rightly, on his own head. Finding therefore that Beatus Rhenanus has commended my epigrams to Willibald,[41] which was one good scholar and good man commending them to another, Brie flies into an incredible rage, and with passionate virulence and puny muscles draws his leaden sword with its blunt edge to attack Rhenanus. A toady he calls him, or, if he won't accept that, he is ignorant, uneducated, and stone-blind for not detecting that my verses are what they seemed to Brie to be as he examined them through the spectacles that envy provided. But the gnat that attacks the elephant[42] is wasting his time; and what sort of creature Brie is, he makes clear of his own accord.

To sing Rhenanus' praises I have no desire as things are now, for fear they tell me it is one mule scratching another mule's back,[43] and if I had a mind to it I could not do it properly; everyone knows and they all freely admit that fertile as Germany is in men of creative gifts she has no more elegant stylist if it's style you want, no better scholar if you wish for learning, and if you ask for character, no better man. Indeed I do very much wonder why Brie chose Rhenanus as the sole target of his fury. Is he the only man who differs from Brie in his estimate of what I write? – as though I had not been highly praised in print,[44] I will not say by you and Pieter Gillis, for you might be thought somewhat misled by your affection for me, but by Busleyden, Hutten, Desmarez, Nijmegen, Vives, Grapheus, Zasius, and Budé, with whom I was at that time so far from being linked in friendship that we had not yet exchanged a single line; and the same is true of Rhenanus himself, to say nothing of many other people not unknown as scholars. If Brie were to imagine that they are all flattering me, I'm sure I am much obliged to him for making me such a great man. If he declares them all blind, ignorant, and uneducated because they disagree with him and credit a man whom he so often calls a fool and labels crazy (not to take the list any further) with somewhat more sense at least than anyone, by what I hear, has yet ascribed to Brie, himself excepted – even so, no one has invested him with such absolute and dictatorial powers that his personal opinion must be universally accepted without at least some remaining right of appeal to public opinion.

Brie takes it hard,[45] it seems, that Rhenanus should have preferred my epigrams to those of Marullus and Pontano;[46] but he ought to have looked rather more closely in assessing the value of Rhenanus' praise. It is true that he pays me a much more generous tribute than modesty allows me to accept, but in the area where Brie particularly takes offence he does not praise me so effusively that Brie was bound to be jealous. Rhenanus does not prefer me to Pontano or Marullus in all respects or think me a match for them. He compares us only in respect of natural gifts, not in knowledge of Greek, so there is no call for Brie to be so indignant at the sight of an Englishman matched against a Greek. Is there any reason in nature why a man actually as good as any Greek should not see the light 'in mist and fog, the home of muttonheads?'[47] Though I myself have neither so much pride nor so little self-knowledge that I can accept the tributes paid me by Beatus Rhenanus, who, as I say, matches me in natural gifts against such men as they, but in usefulness puts me above them, at least to the extent of thinking that anything I contribute in the way of sound principles does my readers more good than all the filth and wickedness with which they defile their pages; and he supposes the benefit they get from my simple and straightforward verses greater than the charm of Marullus' riddling lines. Surely all Rhenanus does in this is to prefer any good there may be in me to the bad there is in them.

Praise of this kind does not preclude that their virtues should exceed mine, as they certainly do, and it ought not therefore to appear so partial as to arouse envy. For that matter take Budé (to say nothing of the others), a man whose experience of public affairs is as great as it is in literature, where he holds some kind of primacy: the things he has written about me are such that though I now know them to be due to the courtesy of a man who loves to think well of others – which is equally true of the preface contributed to Brie's *Chordigera* by that excellent scholar Aleandro[48] – all the same I would far rather they should prove to be true than that I should be a better poet than Pontano or Marullus, or better at Latin and Greek than the two of them together. And yet it is surprising how suddenly Brie turns about and devotes himself (of all people) to the care of my reputation; for it is, he says,[49] only from a devoted concern for it that he has called my attention in such friendly and kindly and loyal fashion to all those errors, so many thousand of them and so disgraceful; the idea being no doubt that with his assistance things should be quietly removed which could not circulate any longer without making me a perfect byword and earning me some sort of indelible black mark for ignorance. And on this score he thinks I owe as great a debt to his well-meaning labours as one man can owe another.

This elegant and graceful attitude so forcibly appealed to Brie that he now repeats as a serious proposition what moved everyone to mockery who read it in the *Antimorus*, forgetting for the moment those verses[50] in which with astonishing ingenuity he puts forward a scheme by which he now thinks it probable that I could put all this disgrace to rights. And the scheme is that I should arrange to have returned to me from every quarter all the copies of my book which have now been printed anywhere, and having purged them in this way should then reissue them. And yet Brie is so much frightened of my doing just this, of my despatching more than five hundred emissaries to every country under the sun and recalling all the copies, that he threatens to take steps to see that uncorrected copies continue to be available in his possession and that of a number of other persons (a result I think he would find difficult to achieve without sending out emissaries for the purpose in his turn), which can demonstrate my errors to the world, those errors which he now urges me to eliminate privately so that no one can hold them against me in future, in such a way that not all the waves of Ocean could wash my record clean.

Here is another example of his long memory or his self-consistency. In that letter to you he says[51] his *Antimorus* has no teeth in it, because he snaps in it without fangs; and yet in his eleven-syllable lines[52] (which he turns off so neatly that he can sometimes squeeze thirteen syllables into one line) he says that his elegiacs steep themselves in my blood. The fact is that when he imitates poets he is as absurd as a monkey imitating a man, and his attempts at concealment are as futile as those of any grey mullet or cony that thinks, as soon as it puts its head into the sand, its whole body is sufficiently concealed; so true is it that no wolf[53] ever had a shorter memory than his and no feather, no puff of wind was ever more consistently inconsistent.

Look now at that place[54] where he says he would have taken your advice had not his book been already in the printer's hands. I am greatly surprised that a man to whom Erasmus' lightest nod is of such importance should give so little weight to your letter[55] of warning that he would rather persist in wrecking his own reputation with such a crazy pamphlet (and particularly with his thirst for glory) than write off a small sum of money. He is after all a man, to use his own words,[56] who is well off in respect not only of food and clothing but of servants and a horse to ride and a purse with money always in it; who has a house and garden to which Apollo and all the Muses would like to move in a body and abandon Parnassus, if Brie does not bolt the door. And yet I'm surprised if he would have done as you told him, considering that after so much good advice, before the trouble started, he was not willing[57] to listen to Budé or Bérault or Lascaris or Deloynes or to his Eminence the cardinal[58] who died in France lately. Be that as it may, if he thinks it was your goodness of heart[59] that made you dissuade him from publishing the *Antimorus*, he now thinks all the same that if you do not approve of it now it is published, you are being quite unfair, because you lay down a different set of rules for him in his treatment of me from those you adopted for yourself in dealing with Lefèvre.[60] Nor do I doubt that Brie regards himself as very sharp and an expert in legal procedure, tying you down as he does with such a weighty precedent that, if you wish to escape the appearance of injustice, you cannot possibly give judgment against him.

For my own part, dear Erasmus – and this I say openly to all comers, but to none more readily than yourself, for I have observed that from this aspect at least your mind is entirely one with mine – I have such respect, such admiration, and veneration for Jacques Lefèvre as I ought to have for a man who by his attainments and character has done more to deserve this than anyone for several centuries; and I doubt whether anyone has worked harder, apart from his devotion to the Scriptures, to the exposition of which he has made a useful contribution, to bring over our universities at long last from their foolish waste of words and pointless logic-chopping to a sober and strict devotion to philosophy and to the branches of learning they had so long neglected. This fact is so generally admitted that as a rule he receives the most laudatory tributes even from those who differ from him sometimes very widely indeed on individual statements; and yet nothing arouses them more than Lefèvre's habit (as it seems to many people) of asserting somewhat too absolutely things which would have caused no offence had they been laid down and defended with more moderation, and of making definite statements in an unduly contentious spirit – so easily does a sort of pious enthusiasm often carry a good man too far.

But how little resemblance there is between your defence[61] and that perfectly absurd complaint of Brie's is beyond all doubt for anybody unless he is quite ignorant of the facts. I do not propose therefore to develop this aspect of it and compare one case with the other and match pamphlet against pamphlet, as though this were the only way to make it clear that at no point, either when it began or as it has gone on ever since, did Brie's crazy reactions correspond to what you did; so let me not be thought to rouse controversy over a case which is quite clear, or seem to have stirred up sleeping and buried fires from their ashes to no good purpose, or be obliged in any way to give offence to Lefèvre, for whom I have the greatest respect, or be credited with attempting to suborn the judge before whom I now plead my case and procure your support by flattery. One thing at least he does say[62] (except that he described himself as light-hearted when he should have said light-headed) which in other ways is not wholly untrue: that you fought at close quarters while he operated at a distance. You went to the heart of the matter, not with a sword as Brie says (he seems to imagine you as a gladiator) but with the point of a needle, while Brie is only skirmishing at long range in a lunatic fit, discharging abuse such as any drunken old woman might have poured out at the first comer and most of which was well suited to the man himself, without succeeding in getting anywhere near the target; or if he was sometimes lucky and got close to it, then as often happens on hard ground to a weapon dispatched with insufficient force,it either simply overshot the mark or glanced off it. So his long-range equipment achieved at least this result: it provided evidence that he was a by no means inadequate marksman, granted only that in the kindness of one's heart one was always willing to move the target to the spot where his arrow fell, and a very pretty controversialist, if he could find someone to whom the abuse was applicable which he himself could draw from an unfailing well of scurrilities. And when there is no one on whom this filth will stick, what can he do for the time being except drench himself in it?

But the moment comes when, as though really moved by a letter from you, he begins to take a more pacific line and, if I think fit, now that each of us has come on stage (as he puts it),[63] having donned our tragic masks (as worn by warriors in the olden time when they advanced to do battle) and shown that we can sustain our roles with might and main (I, that is, with a handful of epigrams and Brie with whole volumes), I as challenger and Brie as defender (for he is careful to repeat these words lest otherwise someone might not believe them), at long last he does not refuse to clasp hands and, with Erasmus as our *pater patratus* (a practice in ancient times confined of course to the stage), to sign a treaty, especially as you think me a man whom he ought to know and like. At the same time, for fear that peace so easily achieved might be somewhat too lightly valued, or that it might give me too good a conceit of myself, he qualifies his offer, mindful as ever of his own prestige, to the effect that if I prefer to watch the outcome of the tragedy as it now is, he equally has no objections to its running through to the last act. My acting is not brilliant enough to frighten him off the stage, nor am I such a doughty fighter that if I prefer to join battle he must refuse to meet me, provided I descend into the arena to fight in my own armour, not like Patroclus in the arms of Achilles, and give him fair warning with a blast of the trumpet. Look at the astonishing tricks with which Brie adorns and glorifies this minuscule dispute, in which it is almost true that he is simply sparring with himself! He matches himself and me together as actors both comic and tragic and gymnasts and warriors, and it is wonderful to see what a skilful mixture he makes of these very different things; how neatly he equips fighting men with masks and comic actors with armour, and brings in a *pater patratus* to sign a treaty between actors disguised as army commanders. How he brings fighting men onto the stage and warriors onto the playing-field! And so, with a skilled use of the figure they call *epimonê*,[64] he maintains his simile so elegantly that in about three lines he completes for us a tragical-comical battlepiece.

As for this treaty, dearest Erasmus, you must not put yourself out. Suppose there is a contest between More, that tiny creature, on the one side and on the other Brie, that noble victor crowned with many a palm[65] and not much more than a palm high himself; this does not threaten the world of letters with such enormous peril that we need Erasmus as our *pater patratus* to achieve a peace, unless anxiety over the outcome of this heroic duel has the same effect on the princes of the literary world as that famous battle of the frogs and the mice had on the anxious gods in Homer,[66] who found it more formidable than their own conflict with the giants. For when you say[67] in your letter that I am exactly the sort of man who ought to be friends with him, I admire your goodness, for you are campaigning for peace at every opportunity. But, dear Erasmus, 'of such an honour all unworthy I,'[68] the honour I mean of being counted among the friends of such a mighty nabob, to whose *Antimorus* I have now written an answer[69] for better or worse, which shows perhaps too little reverence for such a great man but in the light of the facts at any rate is perhaps unduly modest, as others judge. And you, dear Erasmus, what do you think? I long to know. It is true that I had what I wrote printed very promptly, and it might perhaps have been safer to take time to polish it, especially as it has to come before a rival with such keen sight that he can descry a fault where no fault is. But I thought it better to leave him many bones on which to try his teeth and weary them or break them in the end than to fill my head for long with all this nonsense. And I should have thought such a crazy pamphlet simply unworthy of any reply, had I not felt it right to follow the advice of some of my friends, who advised me to protect myself against the man's perfectly ludicrous calumnies. This was my sole object; not to exchange abuse and give him as good as I got. Otherwise, had I not decided to consider what was fitting for me to say rather than what he deserved to hear, however lordly Brie's contempt for my style as unwarlike, effeminate, and limp, I would at least have made him feel the truth of Ovid's line[70] 'An easy case makes all men eloquent.'

As it is, though he has not merely let fly at my talents and my character but has taken secret steps to secure my undoing so far as it was in his power, and in the literary way has left nothing of mine alone without getting his teeth into it, I on the other hand have touched on nothing of his except just those volumes in which his target is either myself or my native country. On what he is capable of, taking the question as a whole, I pass no judgment and I make no examination. I know how little weight my opinion of him would carry, though even now I take a kinder view of him than many men whom he has done less to offend. All the same, I have never down to this day heard anyone give a truly favourable verdict on Brie without feeling at the same time that so far he has produced nothing grand enough to correspond to the airs which that boastful little man gives himself; for at one moment he boasts that poetry is his natural field, what the open plain is to a horse,[71] at another he prides himself on competing with Antiquity or robbing Hercules[72] himself of his club by force, or threatens with some lack of modesty that he will breathe forth the thunderbolt. Such are his boasts, and other people who compare them with his poems give as their considered opinion that he is not only insane but incurable.

As for me, although Brie shows himself in my case a ferocious prophet as well as judge, such that he not only damns everything I have written up to now but asserts that I shall never write[73] anything worth reading hereafter, yet I take a somewhat kinder view of him, basing my judgment mainly on both the *Chordigera* and the *Antimorus*, in which he attacked me in a fit of bad temper – for this very fact still gives me some hopes that that sour talent may one day ripen. Though what he writes is so foolish at the age he is now, he is not, I perceive, one of those men whose talents mature so early that he cannot still continue and ripen in another way. Of course, if I thought he had already reached his full development and vigour, his *acme* (to use the Greek word), I could expect nothing except to see a man whose spring was spent in a coma and his summer in uncontrollable rage enjoy an autumn of unbroken frenzy.

When he says[74] my acting is not brilliant enough to frighten him off the stage, I can at least admit that I neither have nor claim to have anything about me that could frighten anybody. Nor can I deny that Brie's acting is such a terrifying performance that it might drive from the theatre not only a poor-spirited little creature like myself who am easily frightened by a pale image in its mask[75] but the whole body of spectators, by spectral forms affrighted, if those lines[76] of Brie's are to be trusted which the silly fool, a second Morychus,[77] inserted in his *Antimorus*:

As this I wrote, from their infernal marsh;
The Furies rose; there stood Alecto, there
Megaera terrible with visage harsh,
Tisiphone with her snake-knotted hair.

If only Brie would take off those needlessly tragical masks, the rest of his performance at any rate has nothing about it sufficiently remarkable to make any man stiffen to attention as if he'd seen Medusa's head; nor does my experience suggest that his strength is formidable enough to make Patroclus, or Thersites[78] anyhow, run to Achilles to ask help from his armour against a Hector such as this. But if he has made up his mind to bring on stage with him not those pasteboard Furies but his own fury and rage; if he is resolved to let all his thunders roll, and has decided to brandish that portentous thunderbolt which falls (so he boasts) from his lips whenever, in a private and particular fit of resentment I suppose, he conceives 'wrath not of Jove unworthy'[79] – why, then, as far as I am concerned, he can play to empty houses, and the amulet to protect me against such threatening apparitions shall be silence. However, there shall arise perhaps some Hercules, helper of those in need, who has had some practice in subduing monsters like this and will take from Brie's hands in his turn the club which Brie forcibly took from him, using as his weapon I fancy a cane or a birch. Brie's brand of thunder is such that Strepsiades[80] himself would not hesitate to fart in its face. And for this conjuror's trick, this thunderbolt, very figure to suppress it is Cacus,[81] himself no mean exponent of the art of terrifying; or, if his skill is insufficient, the name of Cacus by itself would remind us of the weapons which he had

had to use himself against that kind of thunder. Are hapless mortals to perish by that thunderbolt's hot breath? No, no! Into that open mouth, agape with three-cleft bolt, 'to piss, or worse, we have the right.'[82]

I hope, my dear Erasmus, that we shall see you when the kings meet at Calais,[83] and if you come, both kings, you need not doubt, will make you welcome. Otherwise it would be impertinent for humble friends of yours like me to demand or expect that for our sake you should endure the fatigues of such a journey, when it is more properly our duty to come and see you, as I shall certainly do if the wish to pay your respects to the kings does not bring you there, having asked my prince to allow me a few days leave. Meanwhile, dear Erasmus, farewell; and without any reduction in your usual friendship for Brie, keep a warm corner as you usually do for More, for you are as dear to me as I could possibly be to myself. Our friend Lupset[84] is lecturing at Oxford to large audiences on the humanities, both Greek and Latin, with great credit to himself and no less profit to his pupils. He has succeeded my friend John Clement,[85] who has devoted himself entirely to medicine, in which one day he will be second to none, unless (which God forbid) the Fates deprive his fellow men of his society.

Farewell once more, and give most cordial greetings in my name to those capital scholars Dorp, Nesen, and Vives.

1088 / To Justus Jonas Louvain, 9 April 1520

This letter is known from a copy preserved in the manuscript that is also the source of Epp 872, 983 (Forschungsbibliothek Gotha, MS chart. A 399 f 231). The three texts were not published until 1880. This letter resembles Ep 872 in its very private nature, and in this case too various circumstances mentioned elsewhere would seem to prove sufficiently that the manuscript copy is an accurate rendering of what Erasmus actually wrote. The letter illustrates Erasmus' efforts (cf Ep 1083 introduction) at mobilizing his German supporters for a concerted attack upon Edward Lee. These efforts netted, among other things, the Erfurt collection of epigrams against Lee, for which Jonas was no doubt in part responsible (cf Ep 1083 introduction), and also two incensed letters by Conradus Mutianus Rufus, addressed to Johann Lang (24 May 1520) and Jonas (29 June 1520), the first of which was perhaps written for publication, but is not included in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* (cf *Der Briefwechsel des Conradus Mutianus* ed K. Gillert, Halle 1890, Epp 590–1).

Reinhold Weijenborg argued in *Antonianum* 58 (1983) 445 that this letter and also Epp 872, 983 are spurious and actually invented by Jonas in order to give the impression that Erasmus had solicited the epigrams published by the Erfurt circle a few days earlier. Weijenborg interpreted the date of Knapp's edition of the epigrams (cf Ep 1083 introduction) in a very unusual fashion. 'Feriae divini ternionis' is more likely to refer to Trinity Sunday (3 June 1520) than to the last three days of Holy Week (5–7 April 1520), as Weijenborg claims. Moreover if Jonas had intended to connect Erasmus with the collection of epigrams, why would he date his faked letter after its appearance and not before? And why would he have Erasmus solicit the writing of letters rather than epigrams? There can be no doubt that Erasmus wished to receive a bundle of letters attacking Lee, just as he states here (cf Ep 1074 introduction), and that he received some (cf Ep 1083 n9) but eventually decided to suppress them; see Ep 1157.

TO THE WORTHY JODOCUS JONAS FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM

Thank you for your last very kind letter.[1] I have replied[2] to Lee in such terms that in future he will not be able to utter a sound unless he is content to pile up abuse, of which any prostitute is capable. The second act remains: my friends are to write letters highly critical of Lee, but taking care to praise[3] English scholars and the great men in England who support them, and bearing down on Lee and no one else; and him they are to laugh at as a foolish, boastful, deceitful little man, rather than attack him seriously. I should like to see many letters of this kind put together, so that he may be overwhelmed all the deeper. I should like them to be collected from the learned writers and sent me by safe hand, and I will revise them myself and see to their publication. Great variety in them is desirable. I have written to Wilhelm Nesen,[4] so that he can show you what to do.

I would as soon the Dominicans did not know what a friend I have been[5] to Luther! The university here has developed incurable insanity. Atensis[6] has died, but Baechem[7] and Latomus[8] are behaving insufferably, one blear-eyed, the other club-footed. Give greetings to all my friends, and if they love their old acquaintance, let them treat Lee as he deserves. Farewell.

Louvain, Easter Monday 1520

1089 / From Richard Pace Greenwich, April [1520]

The only source for this letter is Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* (cf Ep 1083 introduction). For Lee's connections with Pace and other English friends of Erasmus see Epp 999 introduction; 1026 n3, and for the concern this caused Erasmus see Ep 1083 n12.

PACE TO HIS FRIEND ERASMUS

You told me in your note that you had answered Lee's defences.[1] I read the piece myself, or rather I drank it at one draught from cover to cover, struck with astonishment at the moderation you show everywhere, which I should never have thought it possible for you to maintain on such a subject had I not seen it with my own eyes. This will warm the heart of any educated reader. Others will be more careful in future, I dare say, not to make these abusive attacks, when they see the gentle and religious spirit in which you know how to use your teeth. If they are angry with Lee in Germany, I am not surprised, but I greatly regret it. Not surprised, because Lee is trying to besmirch the most precious jewel in the crown of Germany; regretful, because they have been given an opening to rage against a fellow-countryman and friend of mine. Farewell.

From Greenwich, April

1090 / From Thomas More [Greenwich? end of February–April 1520]

In this letter More states his reaction to Edward Lee's printed *Annotationes*. It is to Erasmus' credit that he published it in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, for despite the loving consideration More always shows for Erasmus' touchiness, he does not conceal his suspicion that his friend must share with Lee the blame for their unfortunate controversy. Thus the letter was clearly not suited for inclusion in Hillen's or Froben's collections of *Epistolae* against Lee (cf Ep 1083 introduction).

Allen and Rogers assigned to this letter the date of April 1520, assuming that Erasmus answered promptly with Ep 1097, dated 2 May. It may be noted, however, that More had twice written to Lee as soon as his printed *Annotationes* reached him at the English court (Greenwich, 27 and 29 February [1520]; Rogers Epp 84–5, both published in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum*). The first letter advised Lee to return to England without delay; the second expresses a loving regard for Lee, as does this letter for Erasmus. It would seem to be in line with More's feelings if he had written to both protagonists at roughly the same time, while Erasmus could have delayed his answer to More until his reply to Lee was printed.

THOMAS MORE TO HIS FRIEND ERASMUS, GREETING

Though it was never concealed from me, Erasmus dearest of all my friends, how much better your judgment is than mine, nothing has cast such a bright light on this as the advice[1] we gave you and Lee that that pamphlet of his should be permanently suppressed, while your view on the other hand was that its publication should be allowed[2] at the particular moment when it was so actively expected, so that the whole sad story might one day reach a conclusion, rather than wait till the public interest should have died down and then publish it all the same, stirring up fresh troubles. And so we forced you rather than persuaded you to agree to this truce; but though you say you never broke the agreement, and Lee solemnly swears that he observed it, it was continually broken all the time. Which of you broke it I cannot say for certain, for I was a long way away when it all happened, and you and he were bandying accusations back and forth all the time; I am only bound to regret that my advice carried sufficient weight with the two of you to bring about a truce but would not carry enough to secure that the truce was observed. For I would rather have had the book[3] published then, at a time when feelings were not running so high and its publication would be a milder affair, than that it should come out now after all this time, when resentment has increased and its effect must be exacerbated. For it has come out, and is rather more bitter than I might have hoped or than might have been salutary to experts in this field; among whom one looks in vain for the humility which even ignorant men should be ashamed not to display towards one another. But for you surely, my dear Erasmus, it cannot be right – assuming that the complaints he adduces are genuine – to be surprised if he shows a certain bitterness in pouring out his feelings after being so badly hurt; if, on the other hand, he has been misled by some phantom of the truth, you ought to make allowances even so. For what we believe to be true moves us with just as much force as what is proved to be so.

It is, I suppose, hardly necessary to advise or exhort you to display true Christian humility, which in all it undertakes toils solely for Christ's sake, who ought to be the only object before your eyes. The world may be ungrateful and not take the trouble to reward you, it may be grateful but not have the power; so much the more solid the reward you will receive from him. If you have made such sacrifices to secure great advantage for the world, if you have worn out your health by so much toil for the advancement of humane studies, and yet have been repaid evil for good by the jealousy of men who owe you (and you almost alone) what little tincture of a liberal education they may possess, in all this you are made more like unto Christ; and in no way can you more faithfully imitate him than by returning good words for evil, just as it was your good deeds that called them forth. Farewell, Erasmus my heart's dearest friend.

Yours, if he is his own, T. More

1091 / To Lieven Algoet Antwerp, 13 April 1520

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos* with the date above, which may be accepted in the absence of other evidence. The following letters show that Erasmus spent much of April 1520 in Antwerp before returning to Louvain, apparently between 3 and 5 June (cf Epp 1098–9). He had visited

Antwerp earlier in that same spring, possibly more than once (cf Epp 1079, 1086 introductions) and an important reason for his visits was no doubt the completion and printing of his answers to Lee (cf Ep 1080 introduction).

Lieven Algoet of Ghent (d 1547) was studying at he Collegium Trilingue when he entered Erasmus' service, apparently in the early summer of 1519, perhaps upon the recommendation of Marcus Laurinus (lines 29–31). He may have continued his studies under Conradus Goclenius (cf Epp 1046 n5, 1437) but was increasingly employed by Erasmus to carry his letters. For possible references to such errands at about this time see Epp 1058, 1063 introductions, 1073 n3. Algoet stayed with Erasmus for six years. Later on he received with Erasmus' aid employment at the court of Mary of Hungary; see Franz Bierlaire *La familia d'Erasme: Contribution à l'histoire de l'humanisme* (Paris 1968) 55–9; de Vocht CTL II 136–9.

ERASMUS TO HIS FRIEND LIEVEN ALGOET, GREETING

Several things have happened unexpectedly which delay my return for some time. I therefore think it advisable to repeat in writing the same instructions that I gave you before setting out. You must not let my absence tend to make you less keen on your studies, when it ought to have the opposite effect. The more time you have free from the things you do for me when I am at home, the more you should concentrate on your reading. That was certainly what I hoped when I left you at Louvain, with your good in mind more than my own. So you must make sure that this plan of mine does not disappoint me, and do all you can to secure that I find nothing when I get back to lessen the happiness of my return. You know what Terence[1] says: ' 'Tis always so, when master's back is turned,' and 'Who does his task from fear of punishment / Is good while he's afraid he'll be found out; / If he can hope to hide, shows his true self.' That other remark is more meant for you: 'He whom by kindness you have made your own / Will do his duty with a willing heart; /Here or not here, he'll be the self-same man.' Personally I have always found this principle of Micio's congenial; it will be for you to see that I have no reason to regret this attitude.

Avoid, as you would the plague, the society of some people whom Menander's tag[2] really fits: 'Evil communications corrupt good manners.' Keep in close touch with Carinus,[3] not a finger's breadth between you. It is true he is not much older than you in years, but he has such a high character and such a thirst for learning that there is scarcely anyone from whose society you will emerge a better man or a better scholar. Nature has given you qualities full of promise; we can all be glad of this for your sake, but you deserve no credit for it unless you improve nature's generosity, like some fertile soil, by your own labours, and great disgrace will be your reward if you prove not to have made the best of yourself. It is no secret from you that your excellent parents have high hopes of you, and you know what you owe to Marcus Laurinus,[4] who recommended you to me with real fatherly affection. I will not mention at this stage what you owe to me, for I have always treated you not as a servant but as a son; but that you have lived in intimacy with Erasmus undoubtedly makes many people expect more of you. All this you cannot live up to except by very hard work; and you are now at an age when it is easy not only to learn but to work hard. Others are retarded in their studies by lack of money or of books or teachers; you are well supplied with all these by the kindness of your friends, and unless you make yourself the sort of person it is right you should, there will be no excuse; the whole blame will fall on you.

Here then are reasons quite enough, I should suppose, to fire you with the desire to be a good man and a good scholar; and there is yet another which should add a spur to any noble mind, that you can see in Louvain so many boys and young men pursuing distinction in the two tongues not only with zeal but with success. Finally, it is right and proper that you should fulfil the promise of your family name, so that men never arise (which God forbid) to turn you humorously from *pankalos* (as Greek would have it) into *pankakos*, making you by the change of a single letter not Allgood, the true meaning of your surname, but Allbad. No, you must strive with all your powers to prove that this name fell to your lot not by pure chance but through the purpose of some deity.[5] I give you this serious warning, not because I mistrust the goodness of your nature, but because when we passionately wish someone well, we begin to fear where no fear is.

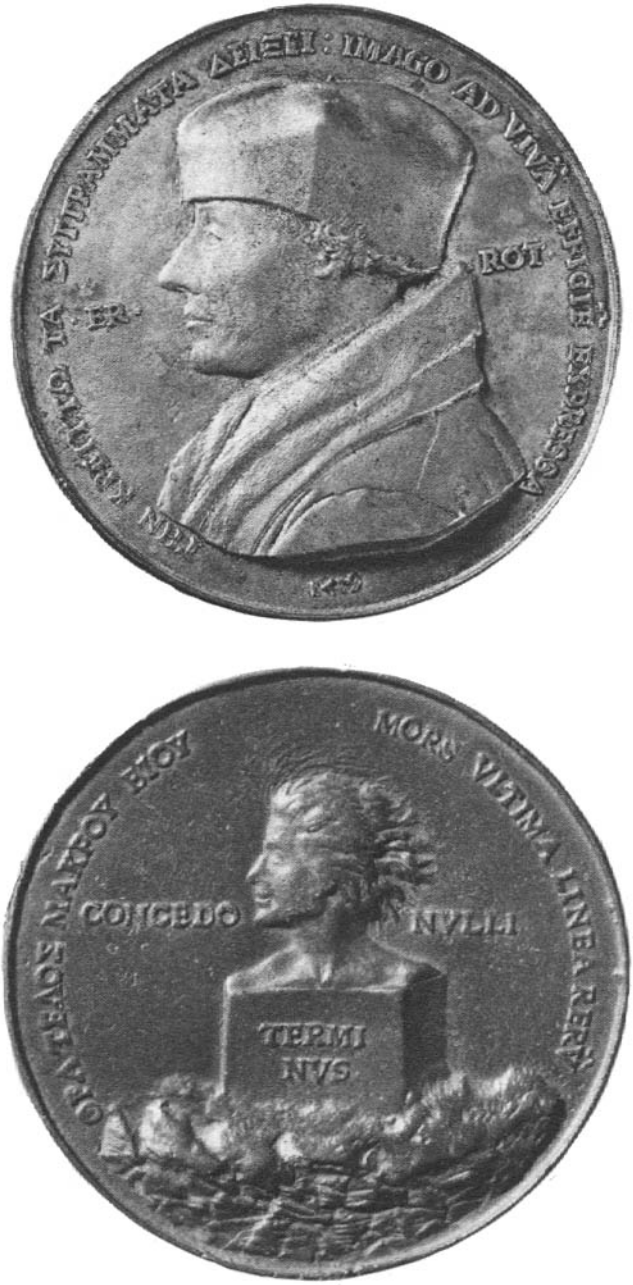
If any letters have arrived at home which you can see are of no great importance, keep them till my return. If there is anything that had better not be postponed and you have no reliable person by whom to send it, run over here yourself. Farewell.

Antwerp, 13 April 1520

1092 / To Nicolaas Everaerts Antwerp, 17 April [1520]

This letter comes from a collection of autograph letters once belonging to Antoon Vivien of Dordrecht (cf Allen's headnote). It was still accessible to Jean Leclerc, the editor of LB, but has since vanished.

Nicolaas Everaerts of Grijpskerke near Middelburg (d 1532) studied and taught law at Louvain, receiving his doctorate in 1493 and serving as the university's rector in 1504. From 1496 to 1502 he was the official at Brussels of Erasmus' former patron, Bishop Hendrik van Bergen. Thus he was perhaps an early acquaintance of Erasmus, who may have met him again at Louvain in


ΤΗΝ ΚΡΕΙΤΤΩ ΤΑ ΣΥΓΓΡΑΜΜΑΤΑ ΔΕΙΞΕΙ : IMAGO AD VIVA EFFIGIE EXPRESSA
ER
ROT
ΟΡΑ ΤΕΛΟΣ ΜΑΚΡΟΥ ΒΙΟΥ
MORS VLTIMA LINEA RERV
CONCEDO
NVLLI
TERMI
NVS

Medal of Erasmus, with the figure of Terminus on the reverse
Made by Quinten Metsys in 1519
Historisches Museum, Basel

1502–3. In 1505 he was appointed to the Great Council at Mechelen. In 1509 he moved to The Hague as president of the Council of Holland. One of his sons was the famous neo-Latin poet and medallist Johannes Secundus; see NNBW; de Vocht CTL II 430–53.

TO THE HONOURABLE DOCTOR NICOLAAS, DOCTOR OF CIVIL AND CANON LAW, RIGHT WORTHY PRESIDENT OF HOLLAND, FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

My right honoured Lord President, I hope to visit Holland[1] this summer, if nothing new befalls. Meantime, I send your Excellency Erasmus in lead,[2] modelled by no mean artist and at some considerable expense. I send also two little books[3] in which I reply to Lee the Englishman, a wretched fellow, the most arrogant and ignorant and malignant thing this world has yet produced. England herself abhors her own offspring. I hear that in your part of the world also there are Dominicans[4] who rant away to the ignorant multitude and call on the crowd to start throwing stones; and unless governments take a stand against these rascals, the thing will issue in civil strife. Why cannot they preach the Scriptures, and keep quiet about these things which they do not understand?

A third book is now in the press, which will soon find its way to you, unless you should happen to revisit Louvain first; for so I have heard from your son,[5] who dined with me lately in Antwerp. His mind seemed to me as spotless as his habit. Please greet my other friends to whom I have no leisure to write just now, Sasbout,[6] Carolus,[7] Mauritszoon,[8] Bernard[9] the dean, and, if they are with you, two great men to whom I am much indebted, my lords of Nassau[10] and of Veere.[11] Farewell.

Antwerp, 17 April
Your sincere friend Erasmus

1093 / To Thomas More Antwerp, 26 April 1520

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. Although Erasmus only refers to having read Brie's *Antimorus* and does not acknowledge receipt of More's Ep 1087, this letter covers so many points raised in Ep 1087 that it is safe to assume it presents Erasmus' reaction to it (cf n13). More probably thought so too, although in his reply he exercised polite restraint and merely expressed regret at the lateness with which this letter followed the publication of the *Antimorus*, see Ep 1096:3–9.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THOMAS MORE, GREETING

I was hoping that my letter[1] might have carried some weight with Brie. But no: his *Antimorus* has come out, and is on sale here. For the author's own sake, to whom I am attached because of his friendly attitude towards both the humanities and myself, as expressed in what he has written, I wish either that the book might have been kept dark for ever, or at least that Brie might have copied the modest and courteous tone of your epigrams.[2] Yet I could have wished even those had never been published, rather than that this passionate dispute should have arisen between you, from which the cause of the humanities must suffer; for I do not see how they can hold their ground unless they are defended against these obstinate and well-organized barbarians by a band of armed scholars standing shoulder to shoulder.[3] But since what's done can't be undone, my fervent wish, now that this rogue plant has sprung up in an evil hour, is that we may take steps to deal with it, so that if it cannot be pulled out by the roots, at least it may not spread. And this I wish, my dear More, not only for Brie's sake, to whom I am much attached, but for yours, to whom my attachment is much deeper. Not that I think there is any risk that his *Antimorus* will do any harm to your reputation – I wish it might not have done more harm to his own – but because I am seriously afraid that if you answer and give him tit for tat, the result will be that what they all now think of him they will think in future of you both.

I know how hard it is, when one is answering a book like this which is all prickles, not to be offensive oneself; and yet if you of all people[4] err in that direction, no one who knows you will think it as easy to excuse you as Brie. To say nothing for the moment of you both as scholars, the position you hold and your standing and your knowledge of the world mean that you must rise above squabbles of this kind, which are as petty as they are spiteful, and not take pains to recompense one insult with another. I hear every day what educated men are saying of Brie since he published his book; I do not enjoy hearing these things said of him, and much less would I wish to hear them said of you. And so, though I feel the difficulty,[5] when one has been attacked in such a venomous pamphlet, of moderating one's reply so as to give one's passions no play, yet I think the best course would certainly be to neglect and despise the whole affair as it deserves.

Nor would I give you this advice, my excellent More, if there were anything in the *Antimorus* which could have cast any aspersion on you such that it might be worth while trying to wipe it off. It is all the kind of thing to which the reader can see the answer for himself as he goes along. Everyone can see that what Brie objects to is your having so rashly and hastily published your epigrams, though most of them were written over twenty years ago and almost all of them over ten, and even now it was not you[6] who published them. They can see that he is carping at you for mistakes some of which are the copyist's and some the printer's,[7] and most of them such that they cannot be complained of without condemning the greatest writers. They see that your epigram on the *Chordigera*[8] was written long ago in the middle of the war, and that Brie had no reason to revive a wartime dispute now after so many years when peace has been signed and sealed. They see Brie poking fun at your epitaph on Abingdon,[9] and with unmistakeable ill will concealing what cannot be concealed, that the absurdity of that poem was intentional. Apart from that, the passage where he attacks your poem congratulating the prince[10] on his accession leaves every educated man so aware of Brie's lack of moderation in both feeling and expression that I, who am, as you know, not too bad as a defender of my friends, can find no way of excusing him except that he wrote in complete ignorance of English affairs; had he understood them, he would not have written that, and would have admitted, angry as he was, that you had paid a splendid tribute to the king in really kingly language.

Everybody thinks this, my dear More, and says so: what reason can remain for you to torment yourself into writing a reply, which is only, as they say,[11] to tell a twice-told tale, and nothing to be got from it except that while no one at the moment is suffering from loss of reputation in the eyes of educated men except Brie, you run the risk of getting some share of that for yourself, if it should happen (and it is not easy to avoid, if one loses one's temper pen in hand, as sometimes happens) that you write without mercy and repay abuse in the same coin. Not the least part of your enviable reputation is your equable temperament and the unruffled charm[12] of your character, and I should be sorry to see any sacrifice of this. But if you have made up your mind to take a different course (and I hear you have a book[13] against him already in preparation), do be content to defend yourself. Reject the charge that you were offensive and began it all by your spite without casting it back at your opponent; fight with reasons and not abuse, and your moderation will magnify his ill will. All the same, even granted that you took that line, I would certainly much prefer you to keep silent and let the whole thing be buried in oblivion. This may be difficult just now, but it will gradually become possible if, as I hope, it is what you wish.

I had written to Brie telling him to suppress[14] the *Antimorus*, which I kept hearing at the time that he was planning, and had the courier shown any diligence, I might have succeeded, if Brie's letter[15] speaks the truth. But, as you can see from his answer, the book was already in the press before he saw my letter. But of you, my dear More, I have far higher hopes than of Brie; for when I see that I should have persuaded him if my letter had reached him in time, I ought to have no doubt that I shall easily win you over to control your emotions for my sake to the extent of not assailing yet further with fresh pamphlets a man who likes me and whom I like in return. One or other of you must make the first move to end this controversy, unless you want the contest to go on for ever turn and turn about. Your standing and your character demand that the initiative should come from you. Believe me, my dear More, though Brie has behaved in all this in such a way that even he perhaps is sorry for it by now, and if he could start again he would not do it (no one is so fortunate as to be wise all the time), yet he is a man, if you knew him better, whose character and whose wide reading would delight you, nor would you easily find anyone whom you would be more ready to make friends with. Nor ought you to demand that everyone should keep his emotions under such strict control as we have learnt in view of your record and our long experience of your wisdom to expect without hesitation from you. Brie had written some things in his *Chordigera* which gave you, as the injured party, the right to reply even more bitterly, especially as things then were; yet once your epigrams, the charm of which made them universally popular, had made him a public laughing-stock, you ought not to be surprised if, as a spirited young man with a thirst for fame, he was diverted by some degree of resentment from thinking over what he had done and concentrated on your verses, thinking himself the injured party and not realizing that he had neither the right nor the ideal opportunity to seek revenge.

I know you do not set such a high value on the few epigrams you threw off against him that you could not bear for my sake to suppress them; for unless your instructions had come too late,[16] you were arranging to do this of your own accord some time ago, when you heard to your regret that the book was going to be published entire. I shall therefore secure that with your good will they are omitted in future[17] when the book is reprinted, and in return that the *Antimorus* is given no circulation. Thus it will come about that for want of fuel this fire will gradually die down. If however you have so obstinately resolved to pursue this quarrel, yet in the name of our friendship, which is neither recent nor of any common kind, I beg you again and again to consider very carefully how you propose to treat the business. For my part, if I had the choice, I should prefer, I repeat, for you to say nothing and to despise a topic that really deserves to be despised. If this cannot be, I should hope for the next best thing, that you should do as you have managed to do up to now and continue to show yourself the victor by your scholarship and the goodness of your case, and not by abuse as well. In that way, as I see that one of my two friends has been wounded in this ill-judged engagement, I shall at least be able to preserve the other permanently intact, who is so dear to me that I prefer him alone to all my other friends; though I should be more blest if I might preserve both. For as man can have nothing more precious than a good and faithful friend, it is reasonable to reckon no loss so heavy as the loss of friendship.

I have written this in the midst of the confusion[18] in which you know I live just now. Farewell, most warm-hearted friend.

Antwerp, 26 April 1520

1094 / From Jan de Hondt Courtrai, 28 April 1520

The original letter, autograph throughout, was in the Burscher collection at Leipzig (see Ep 1067 introduction).

Jan de Hondt was canon of Courtrai in the place of Erasmus and responsible for the payment of Erasmus' annuity; cf below n3, n6, and Ep 751 introduction.

Right worshipful and dear sir, with my humble duty: I received some days ago and on my return from attending a synod[1] in Tournai the letter which your Worship kindly wrote me dated on the Wednesday[2] in Easter week last past. Enclosed in it was a blank form[3] of receipt intended to have the quittance for St John Baptist's day next following entered in it; and you asked me among other things, if I have the means available and do not find it inconvenient, to send your Reverence the money due that same quarter-day following by the hand of Michael[4] your messenger; and I am to know that in this I shall be doing your Reverence a service, since I understand that you expect shortly to be away and perhaps to move to a distance. In order therefore to comply as is proper with your request and thereby to stand more highly in your Reverence's regard, I send you as requested the entire sum due on the said quarter-day next ensuing, that is to say sixty-five common Rhenish florins, the greater part of this sum in good and current coin, that is to say in stuivers,[5] and the balance in gold of good and proper weight. The blank receipt I have now filled in, inserting nothing therein that might prove an unfortunate precedent or burden to your Reverence for the future, but faithfully complying with the trust reposed in me.

At the same time, worshipful sir, I must not conceal from you what a hidden risk there was while I was still at Tournai and the rural deans present on that occasion were submitting their accounts in the usual manner, for this reason: that my friend Barbier[6] had failed to send his letters of *significamus* (as they are called), otherwise known as letters certificatory, of his residence and regular attendance at the court of his Catholic Majesty. This lapse of memory, had I not repeatedly and urgently appealed to the officials of his lordship the bishop of Tournai,[7] very nearly had this result, that the fruits of the parish church of St Gillis-Waas[8] and of two chaplaincies, at St

Niklaas-Waas and Ghent, had by now been confiscated and made over to my lord of Tournai aforesaid. I secured however by my entreaties, as I say, that none of this money should be lost, provided that between now and St John Baptist's day next I exhibit and prove to the said officials the appropriate letters of *significamus*. I wrote some time ago that it would be expedient to send such a letter every year on the approach of Easter, and what the reason was why this same letter has not arrived by now I do not know. For the rest, your Worship writes that as regards relinquishing the benefices which Barbier holds from me direct and the assigning of an annuity by the second chaplain of the Lord of Chièvres,[9] you have entrusted the whole matter to Barbier's discretion, provided I approve. If Barbier comes here with the king on the visit we have so long hoped for,[10] I will make such arrangements with him as seem honourable, nor will I be a party to any transaction in which anything is proposed that may be unacceptable or prejudicial to your Reverence; rather, I will protect your interests just as though they were my own. Your Reverence shall assuredly not find me any different from the man described to him by others.

My honoured master Jacob van Thielt,[11] precentor and canon of Courtrai and secretary of the bishop of Tournai, has a worthy young man whose name is Johannes Soti,[12] a native of Aardenburg, of poor family but gifted, whom he has educated for several years on account of his gifts, and who is by now well grounded in literature and music. He is sending this man to Louvain to the College of the Lily to be instructed in the liberal arts, and hopes thereafter to promote him to something higher, if the course of his studies continues as it has begun. Canon van Thielt, with cordial greetings to your Reverence, begs you to be so good as to recommend the young man to the regent[13] of his college. In the mean time, dear sir, my very best wishes, and believe me anxious to serve you day and night with all my powers.

From Courtrai, 28 April 1520

Your Reverence's humble servant Jan de Hondt, canon and rural dean of Courtrai

To the right worshipful and learned Doctor Erasmus of Rotterdam, doctor of divinity, dwelling in Louvain in the College of the Lily

In Louvain

1095 / From Willibald Pirckheimer Nürnberg, 30 April [1520]

Pirckheimer's rough draft of this letter is preserved in the Stadtbibliothek Nürnberg, MS PP 33. It lacks the date and the postscript and differs in many details from the text actually sent, in which a number of vigorous expressions are toned down. In a marginal note added to the heading of the rough draft

Pirckheimer refers to a copy of Lee's book sent by Wilhelm Nesen. In fact, the Bodleian Library in Oxford possesses a volume (Mar. 869) containing Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1037) with a dedication from Konrad Resch to Nesen and another from Nesen to Pirckheimer. The same volume also contains Erasmus' first *Responsio* and the *Apologia invectivis Lei* (cf Ep 1080 introduction), the three pieces probably having been bound together on Pirckheimer's order.

This letter was published both in Hillen's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum* and in Froben's enlarged collection (cf Ep 1083 introduction) and subsequently also in Erasmus' *Epistolae ad diversos*. These printed versions, which evidently follow the letter actually sent, are the basis of Allen's text and of this translation. Pirckheimer is answering Ep 1085, obviously anxious to contribute his share to the campaign against Lee; Erasmus in turn replied with Ep 1139.

A LETTER FROM THE HONOURABLE WILLIBALD PIRCKHEIMER, COUNCILLOR OF NÜRNBERG

That kinsman[1] of mine, my dear friend, does his duty in showing you respect and bringing you my greetings therewith, for he well knows the warmth of my feelings for you. We shall be able to invoke his help in sending letters, which seem fated either to be delivered very slowly or even to be completely lost. For a long time I have had nothing from you, although I have written several times, and unless I had discovered from your *Farrago*[2] of letters that you had sent me an answer, I should not know even now. How faithfully my letters too have been delivered to you is clear enough from the reliability of my friend Alamirus,[3] if nothing else. Be that as it may, I have read this most tedious attack[4] by Edward Lee, or rather, I have run my eye over it; for who could endure to read a book so devoid of mind, of modesty, of literary skill, of every human quality? I have also read your *Apologia*[5] which promises at the same time an answer to his *Annotationes*.

Would you like to know what I think? I wish you had either kept silence or answered the man as he deserved. But (you will say) there was a risk that your silence might be thought to mean acceptance of his criticisms. As though everyone of any character and education was not likely to understand at once that everything spewed out by that lunatic who has lost all control of himself is pure calumny and the most impudent falsehood! We know truth when we see it. And that poor madman is so far beside himself that he frequently gives himself away. Ruffians and ragamuffins ought not to cost you a moment's peace. Though even in that class those who are not quite so stupid as the rest see and condemn the man's prodigious arrogance and ignorance and venom; and these are abominated even by those who do not wish you well, and are furious with the champion who has left them on a lee shore, defending their cause so clumsily that he would have done better to have kept his mouth shut. So I could wish that, once you had decided that you ought not to keep silence, you had replied to his false and spurious restraint with no restraint at all and loosed off the whole armoury of your eloquence against the poisonous and hellish invective of such a cursed fellow.

But you preferred not to forego restraint, not to return evil for evil – a sound decision to be sure, and one that all good men will commend. But if you do this always, think what you must expect from the envious, once they see that any brazen blockhead can revile his Erasmus with impunity and mock you as he pleases. I beg you therefore for the sake of your reputation and in the name of our mutual friendship, not to think in future that every noisy rascal deserves a reply; or, if you think a reply absolutely necessary, put up some cook or stable-boy to do it for you. Remember who you are – too big a man to descend into such an arena with men like him, from which even as the victor you can win nothing but disgrace. Unless you do this, a mob of malignant scribblers must inevitably overwhelm you in the end. For these men never rest; they rave all the time against merit and scholarship and truth itself. And can you wonder? How could they bless who have learnt nothing except how to curse? Their minds, their gifts, their characters are such that it is far better to be maligned by them than praised, and to be criticized than commended.

In any case, being themselves too inarticulate to find words for their virulence, too lazy to forego their pleasures for the moment, and above all in fear that they will collect fewer cheeses[6] as the world's dislike of them daily grows, is it surprising if they look for a comedian such as Lee to don the mask and costume and act another man's play,[7] getting an unenviable reputation as his reward? Such a man must have neither shame nor brains, only a tongue that knows no restraints and the confidence of a prostitute. In this line our Lee surpasses everyone hitherto seen on the stage, although we have witnessed some signal examples of effrontery. Anyone can see who stitched this buskin, but it is Lee who puts it on, in order to act a farce on behalf of many others, which means to show the world a frightful monster made up of ignorance, arrogance, vanity, impudence, and venom – in a word, just such a creature as you depicted in your pamphlet[8] answering Latomus' dialogues, with marvellous brevity but absolutely to the life. Whoever you had in mind when you wrote that, at any rate your description fits exactly the picture of what Lee has done. And this is the one place where he seems to me to show some human intelligence: that he recognized his picture.[9] I know you have some skill as a painter; but no one could give so lifelike a portrait of Lee as he gives himself. He was satisfied with his whole self, and his whole self he has set down. Suppose you had described a man conceited to the verge of lunacy, so pleased with himself that he wonders not to find all turn to roses[10] where'er he walks, admiring nothing but himself, his handsome, scholarly, and saintly self, although he has no good qualities at all and nothing in his bosom but vinegar – however true your words, it may be that not everyone would have believed you. And now we have the whole thing in Lee's self-portrait.

For my part, dear Erasmus, I have complete trust in your single-minded integrity. But I would hardly have believed that so much folly and arrogance and deception and stupidity and malice could exist in any human heart – if we are to call Lee human, and not for preference a most savage beast. Had there been any person more wicked or more crazy, Lee would have been their choice as viceroy of this province, which has been their sphere of action for so long. Nor is their programme new. They have a long-standing passion for the defamation of distinguished men and for resistance to everyone with high aspirations. To say nothing of earlier examples, is there any part of the world that does not know the perverse, calumnious, and monstrous intrigues with which they have harrassed that celebrated figure who has done so much for Germany and for the humanities, Reuchlin? To say nothing in the mean time of the disgusting abuse they have spewed out at that excellent, that truly noble character, the count of Neuenahr, or at the valiant Hutten, or for that matter at me and all Reuchlin's friends. What have they not set on foot against the admirable Jacques Lefèvre?[11] For of their long-continued machinations against Luther[12] it is perhaps better to say nothing, for fear that I too – for this is an old objective of theirs – may be haled off to court as a friend of his and compelled to defend a charge of heresy.[13] One thing everyone knows: they have reached such a pitch of confidence that they have taken this business out of the hands of the pope himself, to whom the jurisdiction in this case particularly belongs, although they knew he already had it in hand, and have condemned the author of heresy before the pope could have passed judgment.

In any case, as I hope for the Graces' favour, what else have they achieved by all this false testimony and slander and abuse except to advertise their own stupidity as a match for their malignance, and to make themselves hateful alike to God and man? For it is their own fault if things have come to such a pass that all men of judgment now find nothing more acceptable than what they utterly reject, and value most highly the man of whom they have the lowest opinion. Well done then! – you who have been accounted worthy by those foul and slanderous characters to be the target for their venomous invective through their accursed mouthpiece, that mountebank Lee. No higher praise could be given you than to be honoured with their vituperation, nor would you ever gain the approval of men of judgment and good scholars unless you were disliked by Lee and ignorant hypocrites like him. You therefore, dear Erasmus, should remain quite unmoved if jealous and truly pitiful persons torment themselves and give their nature full play, with the result that always follows. You have laid such solid foundations of true excellence and achieved such a reputation for integrity and erudition that jealousy, however sharp its tooth, cannot undo it. What is more, you have made friends everywhere of such high standing and high quality that, even if you remain silent, they have the power and the courage to defend you against the invective and the lies of these accursed noisy rascals.

But I must cease to praise you, or Lee will burst with envy, and I pray he may enjoy the long and lingering death which he deserves. But first I must record a charge on which I have lately defended you. A good number of us were together the other day, and the talk turned among other things to you. After several people had spoken most highly of you and of your work, a most saintly man who happened to be present, a theologian[14] of the mendicant persuasion, was listening to your praises with evident distaste, and kept shaking his head, croaking[15] something from time to time beneath his breath. I noticed this, and asked him if there was anything in you that he disapproved of. He assumed a look of great gravity, and replied that many things about you were rightly criticized. He could not be driven into producing one; but at last when I pressed him he said, 'Although I had decided to remain silent, yet since you press me, and I should not like anyone to think I was moved by jealousy to say what I did, that Erasmus of yours of whom you speak so highly, is very fond of chicken dinners; and this I know not from hearsay, but when I made the acquaintance of the man at Basel, I saw it with these two eyes.' 'Did he steal them,' said I, 'or pay for them?' 'Oh, he paid for them' was his reply. 'Well,' I said, 'that confounded fox is far worse, that takes fowls every day out of my hen-yard, and never pays anything.' I asked him whether he reckoned eating chicken to be a misdemeanour. 'Very much so,' he said; 'It is the sin of gluttony, and all the worse when committed regularly and by persons who have taken vows.' I added, 'Perhaps on days when it is not allowed.' 'No,' he said, 'but we men in holy orders ought to refrain from all kinds of delicate fare.' 'But, worthy Father,' I said, 'if I mistake not, it was not porridge and barley groats on which you built up a belly like that,' for he was rather stout, 'and if all the chickens with which you lined your stomach could still cheep, armies and blaring trumpets would not drown the noise.' You see with what energy I have defended your impious and nefarious eating of chickens or *ornithophagy*.

You think perhaps I am telling stories, but I am ready to take my oath by St Hypocrisy in person that I tell you the truth. But let me not seem to praise everything about you: there are some points on which even I might properly take you to task. Why did you prevent Lee, that divinely gifted character, from sleeping, or perhaps, like the shepherd in the story,[16] from drinking, until he had learnt the whole of Greek and Hebrew in six weeks? Happy indeed might the church have been, had you left him to enjoy his delightful slumbers! Now, I think, he has something to occupy him into extreme old age. But we must not be hard on the man, for he has scattered a little credit[17] on us in places, and if we do not recognize this, I fear he may call us the most ungrateful of all mortals. It will be our duty therefore to honour the name of Lee with some annual celebration, until he agrees that his kindness has been adequately repaid.

You say you mean to come to Upper Germany, and for many reasons I think this an excellent plan. Apart from the fact that here you will be far less exposed to the attacks of wasps like Lee, it will give you very great satisfaction to find what friends, and how many of them, you have made everywhere. I would invite you to come to us first, if the plague[18] were not breaking out again and I were not looking for some place of refuge. But I hope it will soon stop, for most energetic steps are being taken to deal with it. About the time of King Charles' arrival[19] we shall expect you; the plague will cease to spread meanwhile, and in accordance with ancient custom the new king's first council is usually held here. I have shown Alamirus some of our rooms here, in which I shall put you up, and they are not unattractive; he himself called them palatial. Moreover, I promise to set before you in plenty not only chickens but cocks and their sons and daughters withal. In the mean while, farewell, dearest friend. Never forget that you are far more blessed in the abuse of those who bear you ill will than in the praises of your friends. Those men would never find your praises so unpalatable were they not perfectly certain that learning and integrity have earned you immortality while still alive.

Farewell once more, from Nürnberg, 30 April.

Your sincere friend Willibald Pirckheimer

Having written this, I was informed that our friend Oecolampadius[20] became a monk on the twenty-third of April, in the monastery[21] of the Saviour near Augsburg, which is of the Brigittine order, in which women usually hold the highest posts. I wish he had known better what was good for him.

1096 / From Thomas More [Greenwich? early May] 1520

This letter was first published in Erasmus' *Epistolae ad diversos*. The place and month date added to a reprint in More's *Lucubrationes* (Basel 1563) appear to be correct. This letter gives More's reactions to Erasmus' admonitions in Ep 1093 concerning his further conduct in the controversy with Germain de Brie (cf Ep 1087 introduction). While his public reply to Brie's *Antimorus* was already in print, it seems that he now did his best to suppress it (n17); but he was less accommodating with regard to his epigrams against Brie; see Ep 1087 n2.

THOMAS MORE TO ERASMUS, THAT EXCELLENT AND LEARNED MAN, GREETING

Brie's *Antimorus*, dear Erasmus, had been in London for a long time before your letter reached me. I was wondering a little[1] what you had so much at heart that made you so slow in writing about it, unless either the *Antimorus* reached your part of the world rather later, maybe, or you were somewhat slow because, until you heard that I was preparing a pamphlet in answer, you supposed I should despise the book of my own accord, as likely to damage its author more than me and clearly unworthy of a reply. And so I should certainly have done, dear Erasmus, had not certain friends, very good scholars and very wise men too, persuaded me otherwise. They thought Brie an object for mockery rather than resentment, but they had nothing like the affection for him that I see you have.

It is nearly two years[2] ago now that I heard he was getting something of this kind under way and had the idea of writing to him myself, in the most friendly possible terms, and at the same time of giving him some advice which would have been somewhat more in his own interests than his present intemperate behaviour. In the mean time, however, I understood from most reliable news from Paris that the man was so much carried away by his feelings that no persuasion from his friends[3] could restrain him, and even advice from Bérault and Lascaris and Budé – men of the highest standing! – could not make him change his mind, while the authority of a great man like Deloynes or of his Eminence the cardinal,[4] who has lately died over there, had no effect at all, so fast was he wasting away with a passion for revenge and pitifully consumed like Narcissus with some sort of love of his own verses; though fresh ones were born every day, and he used to carry them round like a new-born babe out of its cradle and dandle them at dinner with Deloynes or the cardinal. Nor was he always quite so happy when he took them home again, hearing sometimes from good scholars and men of judgment criticisms which, had he had any sense, he would have made himself. Much of this I have been told in letters from those parts, but in particular a certain John,[5] a Greek by birth but as learned in Latin as he is in his native tongue, a man of high character and reliable beyond any doubt, told me much by word of mouth; and when I realized from this that Brie was too much carried away to admit of any overtures, I changed my mind and abandoned my wish to write.

At the same time, 'He is letting himself go,' I thought, 'to the extent of being reluctant to keep quite silent, but he is spending so much effort and so much time on this that it is not unlikely, with the distance and the delay, that the first resentment and a sort of quick reaction that affects us when things happen suddenly are calming down, and he will enjoy himself in wit and humour.' Wrangling and abuse and calumny I thought he would entirely refrain from, for fear that his attacks would rightly be considered ill timed, if he assaulted a man more savagely in peacetime than he had himself been assaulted in time of war. And then I had read his *Chordigera*[6] seven years before; though it abounded in faults of invention and arrangement and language yet it did offer a sample of his natural gifts, which I thought would ripen someday with the years (and I saw that the years had passed), and therefore I was in hopes that he would publish something scholarly and well finished, which would give pleasure even to me, at whom the publication was aimed. For I am not as a rule much offended if humour is allowed a certain licence.

But when Brie's famous bantling, the *Antimorus*, appeared, madder than Morychus,[7] more venomous than any poison, and more illiterate even than the *Chordigera*, I could do nothing but laugh, which was reasonable enough, murmuring to myself the old saw,[8] 'Seeking gold I found live coals.' And indeed, just as the glowing coals of Etna burnt up Empedocles,[9] so did those coals singe Brie in a similar search for glory, and made him as black as any cinder. And so I had decided to issue no reply at all; but other people whose opinion on my affairs I trusted more than my own took a different view. They admitted that no educated man existed who would not feel sick at the sight of such dull, poisonous, mad stuff; but they gave it as their opinion that his calumnies, absurd and foolish as they were, and besides that, by no means obscure if one attends to the fore and aft of the whole business, would yet not be lucid enough for many people, who might perhaps read his *Antimorus* when they might have no access to the *Chordigera* or to my epigrams. They persuaded me therefore to put all this together into a single book[10] and set it all before the reader, and then to write something to throw some light on the story, that the reader might need nothing more but his own critical faculty.

You can see, dearest Erasmus, what drove me to a reply. And so I do not feel it necessary to answer your arguments; for unless other people had pushed me in a different direction I should have agreed with you myself all the time. But I see Brie has persuaded you that it was only through the courier's negligence that you did not succeed in getting him to suppress his *Antimorus* entirely. It greatly surprises me, dear Erasmus, that you should accept this as though you found it proven. 'Why should I not believe it,' say you, 'when he puts Bérault and Budé in the box,'[11] both witnesses of the highest probity?' I agree, Erasmus, he produces men of such integrity that either by himself might convince one of anything. 'Then why,' you ask, 'should what Brie says not win the day?' For this one reason, my dear friend: he produces two witnesses, but both give hearsay evidence and neither is an eyewitness; and 'one witness with eyes in his head is worth ten who have but ears.'[12] What other evidence can Bérault or Budé possibly give except that on such and such a day they heard from Brie himself that the *Antimorus* was in the press? That is what Brie means when he says that he told them of the publication of the *Antimorus* some days before he had read your letter. So you will believe Bérault and Budé; but whom will they believe meanwhile? Surely Brie himself?

Do you see now, dear Erasmus, how that specious bit of evidence, 'Whom saw I brought you yesterday at nightfall?'[13] issued eventually in bundling up Canthara? Not to mention in the mean time that he can never produce any witnesses to prove that he had not read your letter before he saw it in print, when he might have received it and concealed the fact, so that he could use this argument to you afterwards without let or hindrance. Besides which, his *Antimorus* consists of not more than eight[14] quires, which normally take as many days to print, and we cannot infer from Brie's words that it was half finished when he read your letter; so he compresses into very narrow limits the 'some days' in which he says he told Bérault and Budé that the book was being published. 'But why,' you ask, 'should Brie invent such a thing?' Does it seem to you so suprising if a man of poetic turn invents something to please himself? Though there was also a reason why he should invent. Each of them had often told him not to publish such a foolish book, as full of abuse as any fishwife, and he wanted perhaps to test whether they would receive it, once he had done it, in the same spirit in which they had so often told him not to do it. It sometimes happens that we object strongly to the doing of something as long as the question is open; but when it reaches the point of being too late to put it right, we acquiesce, and gloss over with words what had gone wrong as far as we can.

But I, my dear Erasmus, want you to see in truth how much more truly your friend More is ready to do as you tell him than Brie is; and so although, when your letter arrived, my book was not actually at press but was entirely printed off (and this I could establish not by a couple of hearsay witnesses who have learnt of it from me, but more than ten with eyes in their heads who have really seen it – in fact on the evidence, I suppose, of your own eyes, for

I do not doubt that the book has reached you before this letter), and although the advice of so many friends urged me to publish it, yet when I had had this letter from you, the one man whose opinion weighs more with me than all the votes of everyone else, I did not follow Brie's example. Though his purse (so he writes)[15] is always heavy with coin, Brie sets such a high value on your instructions, whose lightest word he obeys (or so he tells us), that he could not face the trifling expense of buying up all those books of his and throwing them on the fire once and for all, so as to conceal from every eye that great nonsense of his by which the great name of Brie, which the poor dear man so much thirsts to immortalize, will be discredited. Not so I, dear Erasmus: apart from these two, one of which I had already sent to you and the other to Pieter Gillis, and five more which the printer[16] had sold (for it was just when they were put on sale and had begun to be in great demand that your letter intervened), I bought up the whole lot and keep them shut up,[17] so that before any fresh steps are taken on my side, we may be able – or rather you may be able after taking counsel with yourself – to decide what you wish me to do.

And so, dear Erasmus, it is now your turn: let me urge you to look closely at your decision, for this is the case of a friend who is determined, whatever you decide, to do as he is told. You recommend that any attack of mine on Brie should be omitted when my *Epigrammata* are fortunate enough to be reprinted,[18] and that on the other side Brie's *Antimorus* should be given no further circulation; but for my part, dear Erasmus, I think I have many reasons, so far as Brie is concerned, for concluding that he is too tender-hearted towards his own verses to endure to be weaned away from a pursuit by which he expects, so far as it can be in his power, to endow his beloved offspring with immortality. My own *Epigrammata* never gave me much satisfaction, as you yourself, Erasmus, can testify; and unless that book had had an appeal for you[19] and certain other people greater than the charm it had for me, perhaps it would not exist anywhere today. As it is, see how things are turned inside out! Suppose you and I had made a compact that you should be authorized to condemn such of my epigrams as you might please, provided you had no power over some few that I might choose to exempt: why, the only lines against which you unsheath your knife under our agreement would be the only ones I should protect by exemption. Such is the charm they begin to have for me, now that I see many men moved to like them by Brie's bitter and foolish poetizing. Not that I mean by this to stop you from doing what you please with my verses, who can do what you please even with me.

Now when you say that Brie is a person whom I should find on closer acquaintance to be the sort of man who more than anyone deserves to be my friend, for my part, dear Erasmus, I do not give myself such airs as to think anyone's position too humble to make friends with him, provided he is not the sort of rascal for whom no one ought to feel any affection; and so I readily agree that Brie is not unworthy to deserve the friendship of greater men than I. He does certainly seem to have rather more – I will not call it pride, but a sort of nobility of spirit and grandeur of attitude – than could ever make him in any way suited to a person of humble and modest gifts like myself, unless I were willing to be as unsuitably coupled in friendship as ill-matched oxen drawing the plough awry.[20] And yet, my dear Erasmus, if this is what you advise, I would not reject his friendship, for I can easily adapt myself even to doing as I am told by better men than myself. At least, so far as his scholarship is concerned, I believe him to be keen to learn and not wholly stupid, and also a man who will one day be made different by experience. All the same, in what he has published hitherto, to tell the truth – and this I could demonstrate – he is not free from bad mistakes and has not kept the rules of metre, and in invention he often sinks further than would be acceptable in a child. And yet, with all his faults, I do not think so well of myself as to suppose that I am comparable to him in erudition, though you, my dear Erasmus, either blinded by affection or (which I think nearer the truth) with a sort of courtesy towards me, set me above him. To speak frankly, so far am I from hating him that, my judgment having now been purged, I can even love him in the cause of literature.

But in the case before us, pray consider rather carefully what you wish to be done before you issue your orders. It comes to this: if I do not reply, many people will think that I provided the reason for this most tedious dispute, and without provocation of any kind attacked him with insults, curses, imprecations; and this would have been no less brutal than I have now shown it to be false, if you will let my book come out. As regards the book, your second precept is that if I am absolutely determined to publish it I must take care that (as you say I have done hitherto) I may be seen to defeat Brie solely by being a better scholar with a better case, and not by abusing him as well. But, my dear Erasmus, while as far as scholarship goes I am content to be level with Brie, I have no doubt that my case is far stronger than his, however much Brie may assert that his is valid and demonstrable and sure to win; that is the opening gambit prescribed by the rules in the defence of a guilty party. In abuse I shall gladly let myself be beaten, for I am determined never to fight with that sort of weapon. Yet it can easily happen that something which seems to me, as the victim, to have no bitterness in it, might be judged by a man who sees things rather differently to be somewhat offensive. Should this by some chance ever happen, I shall not be so afraid of my readers' sense of justice as to think they will not, even in my case, dear

Erasmus, however serious the character your affection disguises me with, making out everything in me to be larger than life, the fact remains that while I still converse with mortal men and am not yet entirely deified, if I may be flippant on this not wholly serious subject, I am not afraid, I repeat, that my humane and human reader will not make some allowances in me too for those human feelings which no human being has entirely thrown off. Farewell, dearest Erasmus.

When we reach Calais,[21] for which the king is preparing to leave shortly, I hope we shall be able to discuss these things more fully face to face. For I fully expect to see you at this meeting of the kings, and Brie too; for the queen[22] of France will be there, and Brie being her secretary cannot fail, I suppose, to attend. So, as far as I am concerned, you will easily settle things as you think best. For though without any reason he has behaved towards me in such a way as shows that he would have ruined me had he had the power, none the less, since I value you, my dear Erasmus, as more than half of myself, I shall be more influenced as regards Brie by his being your friend than my enemy. Farewell once more.

1520

1097 / To Thomas More — Antwerp, 2 May 1520

This letter is Erasmus' answer to Ep 1090; it was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. Epp 1097–9 present part of Erasmus' efforts to justify his stance against Lee before the latter's countrymen (cf Ep 1083 n12). This letter was probably dispatched together with Ep 1098 and with copies of Erasmus' now published answer to Lee's book; see n6.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO HIS FRIEND THOMAS MORE, GREETING

I knew very well, my excellent More, that the advice to which you refer, however unwelcome to me, sprang from a most affectionate heart, and therefore I could not fail to take it in good part, though from time to time I did seriously protest that you were promoting[1] Lee's interests rather than mine. I had acquired a thorough knowledge of the man's nature, which was made for troubles of this kind. He was already well alight of his own accord, and even so he had others to pour oil daily on the fire. I have often wondered in my own mind that you did not have the same understanding of Lee's nature, seeing that you had lived so long in his society.[2] Nor did I ever accept that truce; in fact when Pace the peacemaker on returning[3] from his mission in Germany, with the best intentions but following a policy that was very unfortunate from my point of view, tried to bring us together, I resisted most obstinately, protesting that this truce offered no results except what I most wished to avoid; for nothing Lee had done, I said, had damaged me more than the rumour that he had attacked me in a book which he endlessly boasted of but never published, only showing it to a few people under the oath of secrecy, thus securing for me that maximum of ill will in a manner designed to teach me nothing and protect him from any possibility of being refuted.

I took the same line with Lee himself that I did with Pace. But when I perceived that you had agreed on this as the right course, I thought it better to abandon my own interests than to oppose your minds when they were made up. For since, now the book is out, it is such as to win the whole-hearted disapproval even of those who were his supporters up to now, in hopes to use it as a weapon to undo me, what a game we should have had with that cursed book which circulated exclusively among a few friends on oath and twopenny blockhead abbots[4] and was displayed only to the initiated, seeing that this book in which he has had a number of helpers[5] is so stuffed with nonsense? If you have a mind to test this, compare what he has published to the world with what he wrote for his chosen friends. But all this is now ancient history.

For the rest, when you exhort me to remember true Christian humility, I do assure you I have not forgotten it; though I do not doubt there will be people to interpret this humility of mine as cowardice or fear or what they please. I set to some time ago to answer him. Part of the work[6] has appeared, and will, if I mistake not, make it clear that I surpass Lee as much in moderation as I do in scholarship. That I should receive some recompense from this world, I do not urgently demand or particularly expect. But I do marvel at the madness of some people, who abandon everything else and make it the sole object of their devoted labours that scholars should derive as little advantage as possible from all my work, and think it the finest achievement of their whole lives, if they can stand in the way of public benefit. Farewell, you and all your household, most worthy candidate for immortality.

Antwerp, 2 May 1520

1098 / To Henry VIII

Antwerp, [3 May] 1520

This letter, published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, was probably sent together with Ep 1097. The last paragraph may suggest that Erasmus had not entirely abandoned his hopes for a move to England (cf Epp 1025 n4, 1073 introduction). In view of Henry's reputed interest in theological matters it was appropriate to present him with Erasmus' replies to Lee (cf Ep 1080 introduction), especially as the latter was well connected in English court circles.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO HIS MOST SERENE MAJESTY HENRY VIII, KING OF ENGLAND, GREETING

May it please your Majesty. No small part of human life and felicity is rooted in humane studies; and the more they are attacked in this generation by some very stupid persons I could name, the more, Sire, they should be supported by the favour and protection of princes, towards whom they will show themselves not ungrateful. Those studies in particular deserve support which tend towards true religion and the glory of Christ our Prince; and in this respect I could but wish that all other kings and heads of state might follow your Majesty's example. Not but what there are some who do so now, and many who will soon show themselves your rivals in this pious work. It is little enough, I know, that I can do in the field of letters; but as I hope for Christ's mercy, all that I have written hitherto, or ever shall write, has been and shall be devoted to his glory. Thus far at least my labours have won the approval of all men of good will, among them the pope himself.[1] Yet a few have conspired[2] against me who are so far soaked in the old vinegar that they cannot take my new wine. Few in number and stupid as they are, they are loyal members of their faction, and would gladly see humane studies extinguished, even at the peril of their own salvation, so much do they resent their breaking everywhere into new bloom.

It was they, I suspect, who put up Edward Lee to rant and rave against me. Not daring to take the boards themselves, they found a young man eager for reputation and full of self-confidence, and suborned him to play the part on their behalf. How I wish he had either written in a different style, or were not an Englishman![3] I owe him nothing; but in the spirit of a Christian I wish him a better fate than he wishes for himself; to England I owe more than to any other nation. I send your Majesty with this a book[4] in which I reply to him, but refrain from personalities; if your Majesty has the leisure to glance at it, you will see how far the outcome is from fulfilling his promises. He will not resume his abusive tactics, if he has any regard for his own reputation; to my arguments I do not think he will ever find an answer. In this business I have wasted about forty days.[5] I only wish I could have spent that time on some piece of work that might have either helped prosperity to appreciate your great distinction or promoted the glory of Christ to the best of my ability.

I pray that Almighty God in Christ may by his blessing ever forward and enlarge the noble and religious projects of your Majesty, and may permit me to live long enough to tell one day how much I am conscious I owe to your truly royal generosity, knowing that you will always deign to visit with your accustomed favour myself the least of all your dependants.

Antwerp, feast of the Exaltation[6] of the Holy Cross, 1520

1099 / To Richard Foxe Louvain, 5 May 1520

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. Although it appears to be dated after Erasmus' return from Antwerp to Louvain (cf Ep 1091 introduction), it is conceivable that it left for England together with Epp 1097–8, which were serving much the same purpose. For Foxe's connection with, and earlier support of, Edward Lee see Epp 898A introduction, 973.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE RIGHT REVEREND RICHARD, BISHOP OF WINCHESTER, GREETING

My Lord Bishop, Edward Lee's frenzied attack on my reputation with such open slanders give indescribable offence to all right-minded men; for he has done harm not so much to myself as to everyone who has the cause of the humanities at heart, for whose benefit I have toiled hitherto with all my powers. Countless letters from my friends, countless warnings from me could not deter him from branding a dark stain on his own reputation no less than on mine. His book has come out – an ill-omened thing – and with some loss to my repute but far more to his own. His abuse[1] I have answered more temperately than some men would wish. His arguments[2] I have answered to such effect that he can never reply, I know well enough; and yet all through I refrain from abuse.

Not content with this, they say, Lee has got ready another book[3] of far greater venom, which he has sent to Paris to be printed. He does not listen to sensible advice from his friends, nor will he ever make a stop unless restrained by your authority. Oh, how I wish that had been done before this volcano erupted! He has suborned in London a Carthusian called, I think, John Batmanson,[4] a young man completely ignorant, as appears from what he writes, but conceited to the point of mania. If your authority can hold Lee back from these raging fits, you will benefit not my studies only but Edward's too, who is now wasting his own time as well as mine. Farewell.

Louvain, 5 May 1520

1100 / To the Reader [Louvain? beginning of May 1520]

This preface was printed with a new edition of Edward Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1037 introduction), published at Erasmus' request by Johann Froben at Basel, with the colophon date of May 1520. As is clear from the last sentence Erasmus had asked Froben to include in the edition his own *Responsiones* to Lee (cf Ep 1080 introduction). His letter to Froben, accompanied by the material to be printed, including probably this letter, had arrived shortly before 18 May and printing was under way by 25 May (Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 140; BRE Ep 166). In time for the Frankfurt autumn fair Froben published altogether four texts with a collective title-page (although there were individual title-pages too which permitted the sale of each text independently). In addition to Lee's *Annotationes* and Erasmus' *Responsiones* (with a colophon date of 21 July 1520) the volume contained a reworking of Erasmus' *Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo'* (cf Ep 1072 introduction) and Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* (cf Ep 1083 introduction). This last addition ensured that the element of personal invective which Erasmus had removed from Lee's pieces and his own (cf n1), was amply restored by the efforts of his friends.

Erasmus' intention, in so far as he was responsible for the Froben volume, was perhaps to make a conciliatory gesture in response to the proposals of Fisher (cf Ep 1068 introduction) recently endorsed by More (cf Ep 1090). Such a gesture seemed advisable in view of a recent rumour (Ep 1099:14–15) that Lee considered a further attack. Lee, however, does not seem to have renewed his attacks on Erasmus, at any rate not directly and in print, while the latter was somewhat less generous. His *Epistolae ad diversos* (dated 31 August 1521 on the title-page) included the highly offensive Epp 1053, 1103, 1109, and 1139, but offered at the same time expressions of regret in view of the immoderate language his German friends had used against Lee (cf Epp 1123, 1129, 1134) and offered an assurance of peace and good will (Ep 1132). Erasmus also used restraint on other occasions (cf Epp 1061 n38, 1105, 1121 introductions). In 1523 he recalled that he had met Lee in Calais at the meeting between the English and Hapsburg courts (July 1520; cf Ep 1106 introduction) and that they shook hands to show that their war was over (cf ASD IX-1 160). Lee was then probably on his way back to England (cf Ep 1140 introduction), and Erasmus sought and received assurances that the conflict had not damaged his reputation with Henry VIII and his queen; cf Allen Ep 1127A:2–7.

ERASMUS TO THE FAIR-MINDED READER, GREETING

Many people were anxious to obtain what Edward Lee had written against my annotations, and copies were very scarce. I have therefore arranged for the work to be reprinted as it was published by the author, adding and subtracting nothing except the personal attacks[1] in which he had framed the body of the work, since I supposed that he must by now regret such a display of ill temper and was certain that in English circles[2] as well as others it roused the extreme disapproval of every right-thinking and educated man. I did this all the more readily because, though some good is to be derived from his annotations and my answer, squabbling of this kind brings the reader no profit at all. Dear reader, farewell.

1101 / To Albert of Brandenburg Louvain, 15 May 1520

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*. On the basis of the correspondence, such as we have it, it does not appear that Albert had responded, directly or through others, to Erasmus' ill-fated Ep 1033. By now Erasmus had reason to fear the cardinal's displeasure, and his desire to appease Albert in the course of a personal visit, rather than a renewed invitation on the part of the cardinal (following the one conveyed with Epp 986:37–9), may account for this letter and likewise for Ep 1152. As far as is known, Erasmus received no indication that his visit would be welcome, and it never took place.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO HIS EMINENCE ALBERT,
CARDINAL ARCHBISHOP OF MAINZ

I am continually opening my wings with the desire of flying in your direction, my most reverend Lord and most excellent Prince, but always something arises to tie me here. Charles[1] my master is expected daily. Arrangements are in train for a meeting about the first of June of the two kings of France and England, of course in the greatest splendour; and I am under notice to be present. In the mean while I send you a reflection[2] of my humble self; for the picture of your Eminence is already in my possession. So you will not be far from owning the whole of Erasmus: the better part of me, if there is good in me anywhere, you possess as it is set forth in my books,[3] and my physical appearance has been set forth by a famous artist in molten bronze. If there is any Erasmus left over, your Eminence will be able to claim it all as of right, for I am and ever shall be devoted to you, whatever country may contain my body. May Christ the Almighty long preserve you in health and wealth.

Louvain, 15 May 1520

1102 / To Johannes Oecolampadius Louvain, 15 May 1520

This letter, which was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, was in reply to one now missing, in which Oecolampadius had announced in general terms his intention of entering a monastery (cf Allen Ep 1139:112–13). Ep 1103:32–4 shows that by the time Erasmus wrote the following he did not yet know that his younger friend was actually in the abbey of Altomünster (cf Ep 1095 n20, n21). It seems that he inclined to treat Oecolampadius' intention as the temporary consequence of a breakdown.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO HIS FRIEND JOHANNES OECOLAMPADIUS, GREETING

I wish you may find what you desire, my excellent Oecolampadius. If I were certain of this, you would have me as a companion; but I fear that this weariness will go with you still. Such is the life of man; it is in the spirit that we must seek for peace. The index[1] to Jerome, so long awaited, is now become a torment. Your health can still be mended, for your age is not past its prime; but I must expect to die in the midst of my labours. Had I but had a little good fortune[2] joined with this spirit of mine, the world would not thus be put upon with impunity by these – what am I to call them? Controversy I cannot like; in all else I will serve to the utmost of my power.

I should by now be in Germany,[3] but the conference of kings[4] detains me. Charles is expected daily. The English and French kings are preparing a meeting on the coast at Calais about the first of June. The archbishop of Canterbury[5] says I must be there. Luther's books had nearly been burnt in England, nor was there any way out; but a way out was found by a friend of yours,[6] a man of no importance, but he kept his eyes open. I am not the man to pass judgment on what Luther writes, but I cannot swallow this dictatorial procedure. Farewell, dearest Oecolampadius.

I have replied to Lee in three pamphlets[7] written within roughly one month. Other steps have been taken in a more roundabout way. Now I shall attempt, or rather, have already attempted a paraphrase[8] on the two Epistles of Peter; I prefer this to wrangling with these ranting nobodies. I am tired of this sort of Christians, Pharisees rather; I would rather be a publican[9] and ashamed of myself.

Louvain, 15 May 1520

1103 / To Johann von Botzheim Louvain, 16 May [1520]

Johann von Botzheim (c 1480–1535) was descended from a family of Alsatian nobles. He studied at Heidelberg under Jakob Wimpfeling and afterwards in Bologna, where he obtained a doctorate in civil and canon law. Since 1510 a canon at Constance, he was to become a faithful friend of Erasmus. He died at Überlingen, where the chapter had moved when Constance joined the Reformation; see NDB.

Originally published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, this is Erasmus' first letter to Botzheim, evidently in response to an approach that had been encouraged by Urbanus Rhegius (lines 5–6). When writing to Erasmus, Botzheim had also written to Maarten van Dorp; both letters were on their way by 6 March 1520 (cf AK II Ep 727) but are now missing. The letter to Dorp was encouraged by Udalricus

Zasius in response to Erasmus' initiative (cf Ep 1044 introduction and n10; de Vocht MHL 232–3). The date of 1518 added to this letter in the *Opus epistolarum* of 1529 must be corrected in view of the references to Dorp and to Richard Pace as dean of St Paul's.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE EMINENT JOHANN VON BOTZHEIM, DOCTOR OF CIVIL AND CANON LAW, CANON OF CONSTANCE, GREETING

Your letter, honoured sir, was all the more welcome, in that it united the gaining of a new friend with the remembrance of an old one. Urbanus[1] has been dear to me for a long time; Abstemius[2] I accept with pleasure. I give you as much joy of your good fortune as if it were my own. The rest gave me pleasure all through.

Only, when you say that a defence – against Pace,[3] I presume – is circulating in your part of the world, this pains me deeply. However it was that he let fall that remark about Constance, I know that he meant no harm. In the same work he makes many sallies at my expense[4] too, which I wish he had left unwritten; for some people will distort anything in order to make mischief. I know Pace intimately. He is by nature the most fair-minded, upright, friendly person in the world. This is simplicity, not malice. He is a good scholar; but this book, as is clear on the surface, was an extempore effusion. And I have taken steps to see that it is not reprinted without revision by the author. For my own part, in this most unpleasant uproar aroused not only by the Dominicans and the theologians but by Edward Lee, the most arrogant, venomous, and foolish object this earth has ever spawned, I have found Pace as faithful a friend[5] as any man could be to his own brother. He is much liked by all the grandees, and more than anyone by their excellent king. He has lately succeeded[6] John Colet in the distinguished office of dean of St Paul's, and will doubtless be promoted to the very highest positions. And so, if you are at all indignant with him, I should like to see you put it quite out of your mind, for my sake if nothing else. There is no greater service you could do me. Henceforward you will find the name of Botzheim among the leaders in the record of my friends.

What you said of Zasius made me jump for joy. Would that we might have that wonderful old man among us for many years! Your letter made my friend Dorp[7] a very happy man. He means to answer his friends, but for the moment has no time to spare. Before long he will answer them all. Give my warmest greetings to my excellent benefactor Urbanus the urbane, and to Oecolampadius[8] if he is in your part of the world, and to the worthy Johannes Fabri.[9]

I am excessively busy as I write this; I will write with more care another time. Farewell, from Louvain, 16 May [1518].

1104 / To Juan Luis Vives Louvain, [April–June 1520]

While the precise date of this letter is a matter of speculation it should clearly be read in the context of Epp 1108 and 1111, which reflect on Vives' visit to Paris in May 1520 (cf Ep 1108 introduction). This letter could be Erasmus' reply to a first letter sent by Vives after his arrival in Paris, which dealt briefly with some of the topics treated more elaborately in Ep 1108. Or it could have been written in anticipation of Vives' departure for Paris. It is true that Vives did not have to be told about Nesen's difficulties (n7), as he was in Louvain at the time, but this letter may have been intended for him to show in Paris. Finally, it could also have been written as a first reaction to Ep 1108, covering familiar ground but failing to pay much attention to the section of Ep 1108 that deals with Budé; on second thoughts Erasmus would then have written another, more adequate reply to Ep 1108 in the form of Ep 1111. This subsequent exchange was published together in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, whereas Ep 1104, suppressed at first, only appeared in the *Opus epistolarum* of 1529, when it was no longer realized that it had been superseded by Ep 1111.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO LUIS VIVES, GREETING

Really, my learned Vives, you are the most fortunate of men: you secure a welcome from people by speaking ill[1] of them, while I speak kindly and get nothing but hatred and ill will. I have tried to open the fountain-head of true piety and religion, I have done my best to restore theology, sunk far too deep in wrangling with more sophistry than sense, to its ancestral dignity; and certain monks[2] I could name rave against me as if I had committed sacrilege, while you find these sophisters, an irritable race of men in popular esteem, all sweetness and light. Very well, since things have gone so happily for you, keep it up; work night and day to recall studies in the university to better things.[3] Long ago I learnt to admire the University of Paris for its sincerity and its cultivated atmosphere; could it not, all those years, bear with a man like Fausto,[4] and not bear with him merely but support him and promote him? When I mention Fausto, much will occur to you which I would rather not entrust to a letter. With what spite he used to rave against theology! How far from pure were his own principles! No one was unaware of the life he led. The French forgave all that wickedness in consideration of his learning, though that had not advanced much beyond mediocrity.

The leading figures in this university cannot endure the College of the

Three Tongues,[5] although, while it costs them nothing, it renders great assistance to the studies of us all and is an ornament not only of this university but of all the prince's dominions. They cannot endure professors of most unblemished character, pure principles, and learning far superior to Fausto's. The University of Paris[6] has certainly always held the first place in the kind of studies which it has made its aim, and yet it is happy to receive an increase in polite learning from any source. They find a place for men who wish to lecture on any subject for any fee they may choose, whereas here they showed just as much venom in preventing Wilhelm Nesen[7] from attempting to lecture without fee on the *Geography* of Pomponius Mela as if he had taken steps to set fire to the whole town. Not so many years ago this university was in the doldrums; now that it has acquired some repute from its support of the humanities, it is astonishing how it carries its head high and gives itself airs and proposes to rule the world. But all this trouble, such as it is, we owe to two or three people;[8] and they, even if they cannot learn sense, will eventually be overwhelmed by the tide of humane studies that rises day after day, especially if in this struggle you play the part of a Camillus.[9]

What you say of Budé[10] is nothing new, but I always take special pleasure in listening to the well-earned praises of a man I love so much. Nor will he ever estrange me from him, though he were to pursue me with bitter invective; so unlikely is it that a little skirmishing in pen and ink can separate two minds fast bound in concord by the Graces.

I send you a brief laconic letter; when Lucullus asks me to dinner, he sups with Diogenes[11] in return. But you will ascribe this to press of business and not policy. Farewell.

From Louvain

1105 / From Philipp Engelbrecht — Freiburg, 24 May [?] 1520

This letter is known only from Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* against Lee (cf Ep 1083 introduction). The writer was a poet and professor at Freiburg who had met Erasmus at Basel in the summer of 1515 (cf Ep 344:58). There is no evidence that his desire for an answer by Erasmus (lines 16–18) was ever met. The date is puzzling. If it is accepted, lines 4–5 are hard to reconcile with the fact that Bonifacius Amerbach had left Basel for Avignon on c 1 May (AK II Ep 739). In fact this letter appears to be primarily written in response to Epp 998, published in the *Farrago* of October 1519, and the writer does not show any awareness of the publication of Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1037 introduction) which occurred in February 1520. See also n1.

TO ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM THE THEOLOGIAN FROM
PHILIPP ENGELBRECHT, GREETING

I cannot refrain from writing to you, dearest Erasmus, especially as I now have a man available to carry my letter most conveniently. I understand that my friend Zasius[1] and Bonifacius Amerbach will do the same; and I should think it criminal if I, who have taken the same oath of allegiance in the service of literature, although perhaps without much success, now tried to get out of doing my duty. Not that I am unaware how fully occupied you are in promoting the cause of the humanities, so that you have scarcely time to read even the shortest letters from your correspondents; yet to refresh the memory of our old companionship and at the same time to assure you of my devotion to your interests, I was unwilling to allow a courier who offered himself so opportunely to set off in your direction without a letter from me. And you certainly should not object to this; for you will be able to steal a few moments from your studies, enough to spare something for me without disgust by way of light relief. Nor would it be unlike your kindness of heart to give a mark of approval to my friendly feelings towards you; and if you do this, you will seem to relieve the endless tedium of my exile,[2] which has broken my spirit almost to the point that ever since returning to our common studies I can hardly make steady progress. For I have been ten months in exile on account of the pestilential atmosphere which has carried off many hundreds and indeed thousands of people. But my absence was in one way more agreeable, in that I had permission to be absent without loss of credit by a public decision of our literary society.[3]

Meanwhile, I have heard from sundry sources that there is a man, 'of rarest spirit he,'[4] who (of all absurdities) has compiled a whole Iliad against your annotations on the New Testament. There were people who seemed to look forward with the keenest anticipation to a criticism of this kind, in hopes that such a mere listing of names might at least deprive this man Erasmus of the authority conferred by supreme erudition. Those on the other hand who looked up to you as beyond the reach of any competition in genius, maintained that they were impatient for his nonsense solely in order to see what kind of novelty this Bactrian camel[5] might produce. But here we heard the same old story, only with the addition of an author who makes such arrogant plans against you: a man whom you depicted brilliantly in the last letter[6] of your *Farrago*, giving him a friendly warning not to descend into this arena. I foresaw at once what his bantling would be like, not because he differed from you here and there, for difference of opinion between scholars is always legitimate, and in any case we can forgive an unknown man his ambition to show off his learning like that; but my forecast was inspired by the great promise shown by this late-learner, which has enabled him within the space of a few months to devour so much Greek and Hebrew[7] that every question in those literatures should be referred to him alone, a leaden straight-edge like the one they use in Lesbos.[8] This is the true reason why we so keenly expect this happy event, that the little newcomer may delight us with its wonderful charms; and perhaps he will be delivered of what he has by now been in difficult labour with for nearly two years, unless it is an elephant[9] he has in his belly.

Your defence against this man I now picture to myself, for you cannot leave yourself undefended; and you will make such short work of your opponent that I think he will be the most pitiful object possible – he will find you playing Apollo to his Marsyas.[10] It is true that among those half-educated characters none ever deserves a reply from you; yet this will be required by the filthy nature of some people, who were hoping for a signal triumph if you remain silent. For you know what this class of men[11] are like, who under a perfectly religious exterior practise the most shameless despotism, which might somehow be tolerable, if they did not loose their fury against liberal studies too. A certain monster of this kind I lately heard braying like a donkey in front of the common people, and comic it was, for he generally thinks up 'some massy theme that panting lungs scarce match';[12] and when you look into it, you find it has nothing in common with the gospel teaching.

More power to your genius, our great leader in theology! Pursue your allotted task without interruption, as you always do; for all the learned world is quite convinced that to put an end to these disastrous monsters you are our heaven-sent Hercules.[13] From this proud position none shall displace you, for all that you write breathes to good purpose the spirit of Christ the Almighty God. Greetings from my brother Anton,[14] who is devoted to you; he is now bishop-suffragan to the see of Speyer. Farewell, dear Erasmus.

Freiburg im Breisgau, 24 May 1520

1106 / From Thomas More Canterbury, 26 May [1520]

This letter and Erasmus' answer, Ep 1107, are among the six letters published for the first time by Adrianus Cornelii Barlandus in his *Epistolae aliquot selectae ex Erasmicis*, 1520 (cf Ep 646 introduction). Both were reprinted in Erasmus' *Epistolae ad diversos* and subsequently (with a wrong year added to the date) in the *Opus epistolarum*. This letter serves primarily to express More's admiration for the writings of Juan Luis Vives, whom he knew to be close to Erasmus. The whole letter, especially the postscript, suggests that More did not at this time know Vives personally. On the possibility of earlier contacts, perhaps in

Flanders, 1515, see Ep 545:16n (but cf Ep 911:63n for another case where an identification in the margin of the *Farrago* is plainly mistaken).

On the day this letter was written Charles v arrived in England for the first phase of the long-envisaged 'meeting of the monarchs' (line 98). In the wake of the treaty of London (cf Ep 964:39n) plans had been drawn up for meetings of Henry VIII with Francis I on one hand, and with Charles v on the other. After the imperial election (cf the preface), Franco-Hapsburg relations were approaching a breaking point – war would actually break out in the spring of 1521 (cf CWE 8 preface). The Hapsburg diplomats were eager to arrange for talks prior to Henry's meeting with the king of France, and Cardinal Wolsey wished to learn what they had to offer. An embassy of distinguished Burgundian nobles went to the English court to arrange the visit of Charles v, who was preparing to leave Spain for the Netherlands and subsequently Aachen, where he was to be crowned (cf Ep 1155 introduction). On 26 May the new emperor landed at Dover. For the next three days the two monarchs remained together at Canterbury, where Charles met his aunt Catherine, Henry's queen, for the first time. The Hapsburg diplomats had not come empty-handed. They promised to meet the English request for further trade agreements with the Netherlands and Wolsey was offered the principal revenues of two Spanish bishoprics. An agreement of uncertain nature was reached on 29 May. Charles then set sail for the Netherlands and reached Brussels on 1 June, to the great satisfaction of his subjects, who had been longing for his return (cf Ep 1007 n13). Meanwhile, on 31 May Henry VIII crossed over to Calais for the exhaustively prepared reunion of the courts of England and France at the 'Field of Cloth of Gold' on the border near Calais (7–24 June). The giant display of pageantry and chivalry produced some greatly needed cordiality but failed to prevent a close liaison between England and Hapsburg. Before he returned to England Henry VIII met again with Charles v at Gravelingen and Calais (10–14 July). Here talk was about a match between Charles and Henry's daughter, Mary Tudor, notwithstanding her engagement to the French dauphin. See Brandi *Kaiser Karl v.* I 96–8, II 109–10; J.J. Scarisbrick *Henry VIII* (Penguin 1971) 109–19; LP III lxvi–lxxxvi, 449; J.G. Russell *The Field of Cloth of Gold* (London 1969).

Erasmus' moves at the time of these gatherings are far from clear. Thomas More, who accompanied Henry VIII, here expresses once again (cf Epp 1087:674–6; 1096:205–7) his hopes for a rendezvous. Archbishop William Warham had also encouraged Erasmus to attend the Field of Cloth of Gold (cf Epp 1101:5–8, 1102:12–15; BRE Ep 166). Some of his letters were dated from Louvain on 16 May, 21 June, 6 and 30 July (Epp 1103, 1115, 1119, 1122). In June he was much troubled by illness (cf Ep 1112 introduction) although he apparently managed to visit Antwerp by 25 June (cf Ep 1117). But he did go to

Calais and had a formal audience with Henry VIII who raised in conversation the touchy subjects of Martin Luther and Edward Lee (cf Epp 1113 n10, Allen Epp 1127A:2–7, 1342:842–9). With Wolsey he apparently exchanged little more than a handshake (cf Ep 1132). He also wrote two epigrams in honour of the encounter between Charles V and Henry VIII which were perhaps intended to appear amid the festive decorations (Reedijk poems 109–10). After his visit to Calais Charles V went to Bruges where his court was between 25 and 29 July, and possibly longer. Erasmus too was at Bruges in the company of Thomas More (cf Epp 1129, 1141, 1145), who belonged to an English mission sent there for trade negotiations with the Hanse merchants. Henry VIII's instructions for his envoys were dated from Calais, 10 June, and they reported to the king from Bruges on 15 September (Rogers Epp 94, 98), long after Erasmus had left. Perhaps we may assume that Erasmus accompanied Charles V's court to Gravelingen and Calais (10–14 July) and thereafter from Calais to Bruges.

THOMAS MORE TO ERASMUS, GREETING

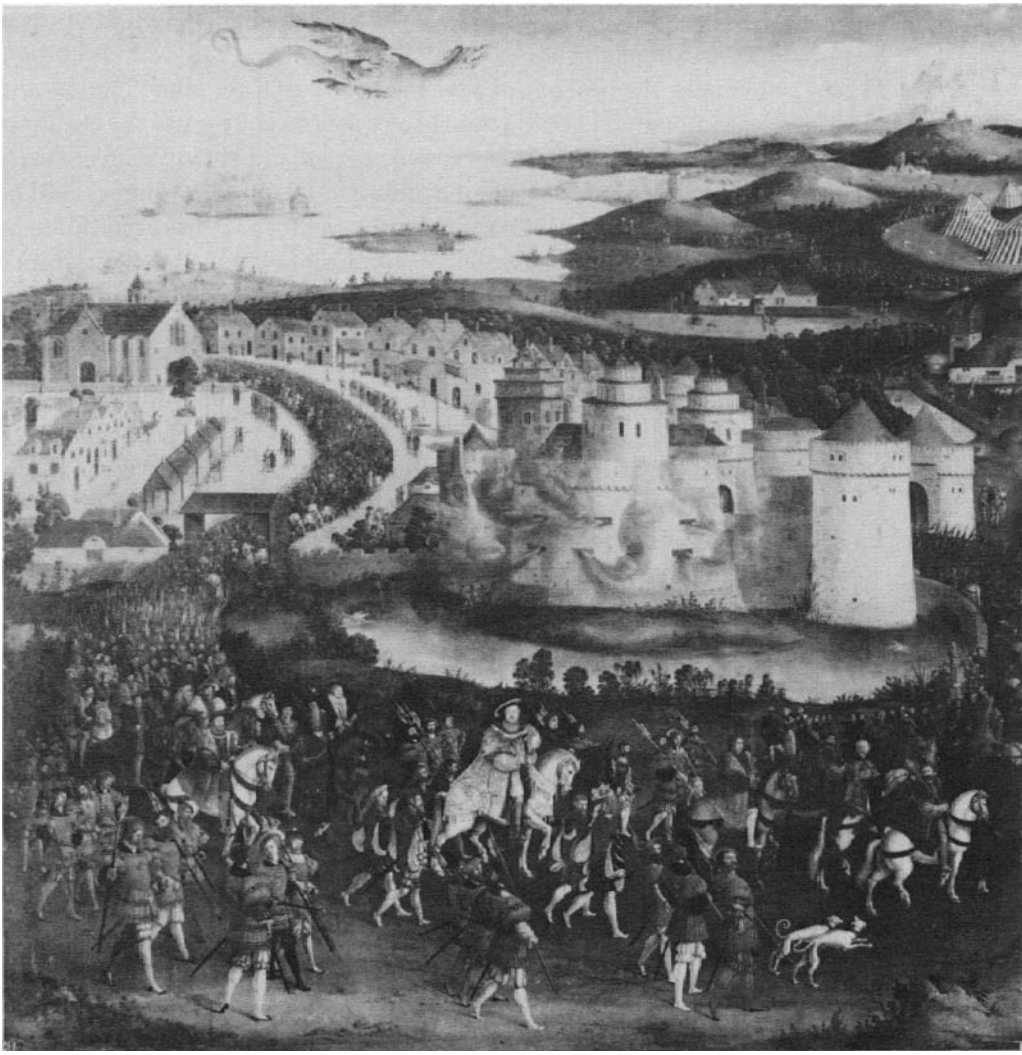
The young man[1] whose case you recommended to me I had already discussed with his father before you wrote. The boy himself had asked me in a letter some time ago, being convinced that my opinion would have some weight and influence with him. I did all I could; whether I did any good, I am not sure. His father gave me a not entirely inflexible reply; and yet (for I know the man has an eye to the main chance) I think his reply was as forthcoming as it was more from a certain reluctance to oppose me than because he said what he really thought. What it came to was that he would follow my advice about his son; but at the same time he made it clear that he would rather see him rich in coin than in culture. But the boy himself, I can see, is resolved to abandon not only his paternal inheritance but his father too, rather than let himself be torn away from liberal studies; clearly, with a mind like that, he deserves the support of everyone and all the help they can give him.

The schoolmaster[2] from Louvain I have found a place for, such that I do not doubt he will be permanently grateful to you. His master is much pleased with his scholarship; and when he heard that it was you who had recommended him, it was his idea to ask me to let him have the young man, and I complied without hesitation, as that was just what on other grounds I had decided to propose. For in my own household there was no place for any more servants.

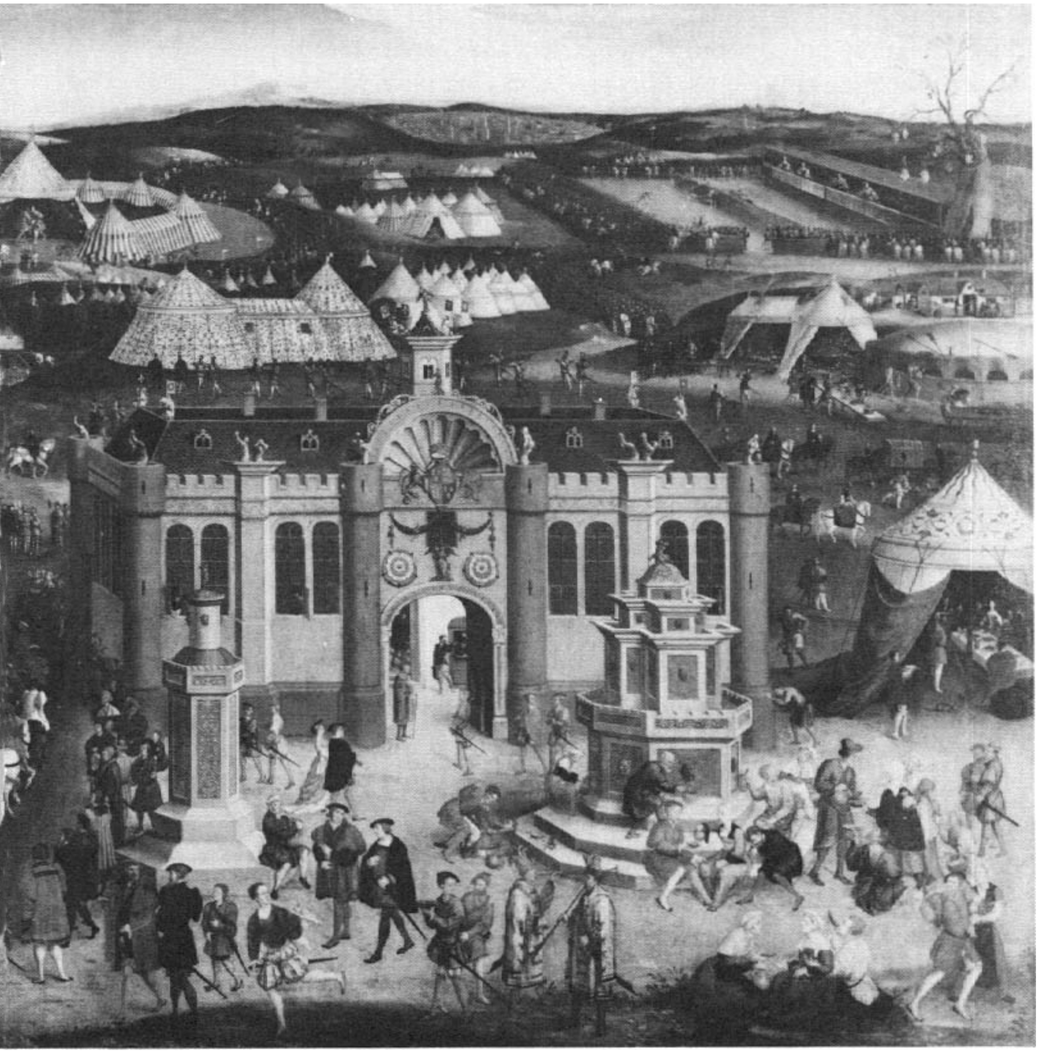
In those first days, while he was staying with me, he showed me some things by Luis Vives which were as stylish and as scholarly as anything I have seen for a long time. How few people one can find (indeed one can hardly find one anywhere) who at such a tender age (for you tell me[3] in a letter that he is still quite young) have absorbed such encyclopaedic learning! I am positively ashamed, my dear Erasmus, of myself and others like me, who make the best of ourselves with two or three slim volumes and those generally not much good, when I see Vives so young and the author of so much that is penetrating and very well written and shows such abstruse reading. It is a great thing to be good in either of the ancient tongues; but he shows himself a past master of both. It is still greater and more fruitful to be well versed in important subjects; but who can show himself to be equipped in more fields and more important fields than Vives single-handed? But much the greatest thing of all is to have imbibed the humanities so well as a learner that you can in turn pass them on to others as a teacher; and who teaches more lucidly, more attractively, more effectively than he? I cannot sufficiently admire the qualities in his *Declamationes*[4] which you detected with such insight and expressed so eloquently; but most important of all (for in oratory it is the most important thing), he can not only hold the history of those times in a memory more ready than the memory anyone has of his own experience, but he can invest the stories of men who died so many centuries ago with such lively feeling that he seems not to have got what he is presenting out of books, but to have seen it and felt it and been engaged in events as they happened for better or worse; and he can judge their policies not tepidly, on the basis of an account by someone else, but with fire in the light of his own fears and hopes, his perils and successes. If he were as good as this on one side only, he would still deserve our admiration; but as it is, he shows himself such a master on both that you might think him a chameleon, which changes colour as its background changes.

How I wish, my dear Erasmus, that certain people who are now too ambitious and hope to be thought good writers would wake up and reorient themselves by the example of your friend Vives! – and I hope it more because they despise everything else than because they either pursue eloquence or properly attain it; for even in their dreams they never conceive any idea of what style is. These men neglect the other arts, and from what subject do they expect to derive their title to distinction? Orator or advocate are not names anyone will rightly confer on a man who neither pleads causes in real life nor declaims on imaginary themes. He will be a very thin and bloodless poet, whose verses are shaped by no philosophical principles, no precepts of the art of rhetoric, no practice in the conduct of discourse. Vives, after distinguishing himself in rhetoric beyond almost all the men who profess nothing else, goes on to leave untouched none of all the other arts which are worth knowing; there is none in which he is not so well versed that you would think he had spent his life on nothing else.

And so, though there is nothing of his that is not universally popular, I



The Field of Cloth of Gold
Windsor Castle; reproduced by gracious permission of Her Majesty
the Queen



take a special kind of pleasure in his *In pseudodialecticos*,[5] not only (though this is certainly one reason) because he makes such elegant fun of their absurd quibbling arguments, opposes them with powerful reasoning, digs them up by the roots, and overturns them with inescapable logic, but also since I see him treat some themes in that book on almost the same lines as I had thought of for myself when I had not yet read anything by Vives. I approve of them now in Vives' book not because as my own arguments they had appealed to me before (for we often approve something that we see put forward by other people, if we had already thought of it for ourselves); but it is good for my self-esteem, when I had previously suspected that some point was not receiving the expression it deserves and am now confirmed in my belief that it is by no means foolish, by seeing that Vives too accepts it. And then it attracts me and gives me satisfaction, when I see that the same argument has taken possession of the minds and thoughts of both of us and has been treated by us in such a way that, though he is fuller and writes better, yet in some things we produce not only the same matter but almost the same words.[6] And so I readily flatter myself that something in the way of a kindred star joins our minds with some sort of secret power and sympathy.

I am glad to think that he has such a good position with his eminent master the cardinal.[7] I hope the favour of that deity may set right the injustice of Fortune, who always gives the worst treatment to those who deserve the best and, as though she had a grudge against learning and virtue, oten lavishes her favours on the exaltation of ignorant and vicious men. But the cardinal, for whom it is almost as easy to make any man prosperous as it is for Fortune herself, is sure to show special generosity to such a man, whom he has made a member of his inner circle, and to whom he owes so much of the distinguished learning for which he is now not a little more illustrious than even for his exalted station; such is his well-known goodness, such the credit he will gain with posterity by so doing.

Farewell, dearest Erasmus; I hope we shall soon greet each other face to face in Calais at this meeting of the monarchs. The emperor lands today. Tomorrow morning early the king will go to meet him, perhaps even this same night which now approaches. You would hardly believe the joy with which not only the king and the nobles but the people too received the news which made it clear that the emperor is due here. Farewell once more, from Canterbury on Whitsun eve.

There is one point, my dear Erasmus, which I would mention to Vives if I knew him personally. As it is, since I am not certain how he would take such uncalled-for kindness from a stranger, you can tell him at a suitable opportunity. There are in his *Aedes legum*[8] and also in his *Somnium* (which in other respects far surpasses what many other people have spent sleepless nights on) some things which are too abstruse to be clear to any except specialists, though it would be for the good of the literary world that everything of his should be as widely understood as possible. It would be easy enough to remedy this, either by adding an explanation or by putting very brief notes in the margin. It will also throw much light on his *Declamationes*,[9] if he will briefly summarize the story even on a single page at the beginning.

Farewell once more.

[1519]

1107 / To Thomas More [Louvain, June 1520]

This answer to Ep 1106 was evidently written between the arrival of More's letter and Erasmus' departure for Calais; cf Ep 1106 introduction.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO HIS FRIEND THOMAS MORE, GREETING

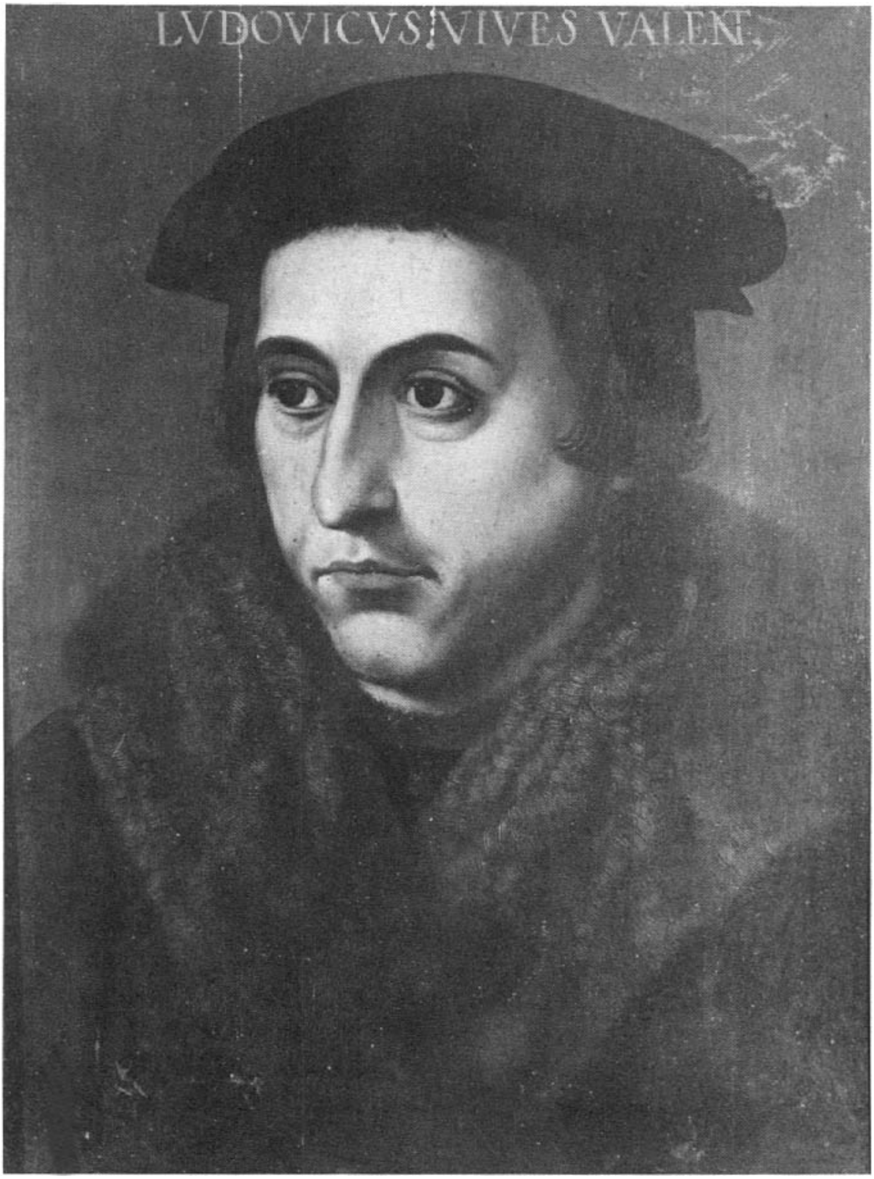
Dear me, what an example of the hopelessly perverted judgment of the common run of parents! They take anxious thought for their children's bodies and their mental endowments are neglected, though it is useless, and indeed it may be disastrous, to own riches and not know how to use them. As for the youth, I tender you no thanks, nor have you done anything new; you have just been like yourself, as always.

You speak of Luis Vives' gifts, and I am delighted to find my estimate confirmed by yours. He is one of that band of people who will put the name of Erasmus in the shade.[1] But in none of the others do I take such an interest, and I love you all the more for your open-hearted concern for him. He has a wonderfully philosophic mind. The mistress to whom all do sacrifice, but very few with success, he roundly despises; and yet with gifts like his and such learning he cannot fail of Fortune. No one is better fitted to break the serried ranks of the sophists,[2] in whose army he has served so long. I shall be in Calais, if my health[3] permits, to embrace all my friends for the last time and bid them goodbye. Farewell, friend beyond compare.

[1519]

1108 / From Juan Luis Vives Bruges, 4 June [1520]

Vives reached Paris and met with Budé during the first half of May 1520 (ie between the letters in Budé *Opera omnia* I 299–303 and 307). He left on 30 May (lines 231–2). This letter is an account of his visit, carefully composed to document his newly won appreciation of the University of Paris and of Budé. It deals at some length with Erasmus' fame among the Paris humanists, the


LVDOVICVS VIVES VALENT.

Juan Luis Vives
Collection Duque del Infantado
Photo: MAS

excellence of Budé, and the cordial friendship between him and Erasmus, notwithstanding some 'light-hearted' criticisms. This letter was answered by Ep 1111, and conceivably at first by Ep 1104. It was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*.

JEAN LUIS VIVES TO DESIDERIUS ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, HIS TEACHER, GREETING

Having proceeded with Cardinal de Croy[1] to the border of our prince's dominions, dear Erasmus, most learned and best of men, I took a fancy to enter France, both to visit those who are still there of my old acquaintances[2] and friends, and to acquire new friends whose conversation and society I should enjoy while I was there and whose letters would be a delight when I had left. It had happened, I thought, most unfortunately that at that time I had published an attack on pseudologicians[3] and especially those in Paris; so that I did not doubt that I should find many men of the variety they now call sophisters unlikely to be pleased to see me. But in actual fact my experience was very different from what in my excessive anxiety and suspicion I had imagined.

I reached Paris with no fatigue from my journey, for I had enjoyed it, and sent my servant to tell my friends I had arrived. They came round at once in crowds, greeted me warmly, and said how glad they were to see me. They also brought other people to visit me next day and the remaining days – sophisters of high renown. In the course of conversation, as often happens, we soon got on to the subject of what they were studying, and I too. I was most careful to gloss over and conceal my letter to Fortis[4] (who was there in person), thinking that I had published it at a most unfortunate moment. At that point Fortis could not keep silence any longer about my letter to him. They all laughed, and admitted not only that they had taken it in good part, but that they were actually most grateful to me for having devoted my efforts to showing up their wild absurdities. The state of mind of the Parisians, they assured me, is quite different now from the days when I studied there myself, although some still adapt themselves to the play and the audience, and lack either the enterprise or the perseverance entirely to abandon the old characters that were so popular and the plot that won so much applause. There are several of the Spaniards, they said, whose example is a great stimulus to better things: Juan Población[5] is an expert in the whole of mathematics and also a successful student of the humanities, Francisco de Melo[6] and Gabriel Aquilinus[7] have done the same. Juan de Enzinas[8] promises likewise; a young man who is the most lively disputant of them all, at least on their fictitious topics, and has a thousand arts, if tackled with the same weapons, of pique and repique and equally of side-stepping, of ducking, and avoiding. They told me of many qualities, and I saw many more for myself, in Dom Martinho[9] of Portugal, a kinsman of his king,[10] who would need a whole letter to describe him as he deserves; when he tasted the bitterness of the traditional sophistries, he was so disgusted that he devoted himself entirely to this genuine and truly humane learning – or should I say, plunged into it? The latter, I think, so that its sweetness might wash the old bitterness off his tongue. He has made great progress in these disciplines; and because he thought I was some good at them, he gave me the most kind and friendly reception.

It would be a long story to recount who the men were and what honours they paid me, being of that same opinion that there was something in me – not only persons of high standing and noble birth, who respect and cultivate the fields of learning proper to their rank and way of life and leave meaner things to meaner men, but even leading theologians in the university. You would hardly believe how ready they were to think well of one, and how much more kindly their interpretation of everything than that of many whom you know. If they are ignorant of something, this distresses them; they bear no grudge against those who do know it, and encourage those who wish to find out.

I dined with them – often in fact, and enjoyed it. At table we had barely exchanged two words when your name came up at once in various contexts, and there was much talk of you after dinner. My dear Erasmus, I would recount it all, if you would endure to be praised in a letter to yourself. What a pity I am not writing to someone else! So reluctantly I must not repeat what they said about Jerome[11] restored by your efforts to his true self and about the New Testament recovering its original purity – a labour which has done more for Christian piety than a thousand years of declamation in the lecture-room; how much they admire your paraphrases, which give us Paul expounding his celestial doctrines in a form they can understand; all the pleasure and profit they derive from your *Adagia* and your *Copia* and the rest of your secular works; and how your *Moria* is a general favourite and offends no one, no doubt because the self-confidence of these theologians is tougher and more courageous than that of other men. How boorish and uncivilized I am if I keep silence on all this, and how cruel you are to tell me to be silent! But the time will come when I shall not do as you tell me.

One thing you will now have to suffer willy-nilly, that there is no aspect from which they do not find you paramount, admirable, faultless. I could give you the names of a dozen men of that order who promise you and offer you all they can do, their diligent and enthusiastic support; they will do anything for you, their houses are open to you if you go there, their resources and households and wealth and friends are at your disposal. They beg you, they urge you to press on, undeterred by the yelping of the ignorant, to serve the Christian religion and the cause of learning in general; they make it their business that in theological disputations the contestants shall not waste their time on trifles. And this really is so. If anyone produces a theorem at the Sorbonne woven out of old Suisset's[12] cobwebs, the audience with frowning brows protest at once, reject him with hand-clapping, and drive him out of the lecture-room. Moreover in their philosophical encounters, if any paradox-monger appears, armed with some oracular utterance weighed down with many a syncategorema,[13] and sorely in need of an Etruscan soothsayer[14] to unravel it – a thing which elsewhere is highly to the taste of the crowd of students in their fusty gowns – he meets now with shouts and catcalls and clapping of hands, and is thrown out of the classroom with great uproar. I do not doubt that you rejoice at this with your love for humane studies, and I must say I found it a very pleasing sight, though that community has not yet succeeded in driving that kind of riddling sphinx out of its number.

And all that I have said so far relates to the satisfaction and pleasure which I enjoyed in Paris to no small degree. One thing at least makes an immense contribution not only to the pleasure but to the profit of my travels; and that is, that I had the good fortune to meet and talk with your old friend Budé, now mine too[15] or, may I say, our mutual friend. In Christ's name, what a man! Whether one looks at his gifts, his learning, his character or – what counts for least in such a man – the position he holds (for most highly honourable as it is, it yet pales into insignificance compared with the wealth and distinction of his other endowments): born in a station of particular eminence, and of the highest standing in his class of society, which has come to him as the head of his family, and endowed with means of which a man of his birth need not be ashamed. But this is not the side from which one would form an opinion of him: beside his other qualities his birth and position pale like stars before the sun.

How I enjoy writing to you, and writing about Budé! His praises are sung with a loud and clear voice by the books he has published, and you yourself never cease to admire and extol his virtues; I would much rather hear of them from you than tell you of them. He has read so much, and read it to so much purpose! All that he has written down to this day demonstrates that there is nothing he has not read, and that he has read it all with the closest attention. His memory is truly admirable. Really, you might call the man's head a whole library rather than a head: he has it all so much at his finger-tips – history, mythology, antiquity, the entire range of subjects and vocabulary. Latin he writes and speaks so well that there is no reason why he should not have enjoyed a great reputation in the age of Cicero, had he lived then; Greek so well that Greeks themselves[16] confess that he can teach them their own language. His great experience of philosophy is proclaimed by his five books *De asse*[17] and the amount he knows will hardly be credited by anyone who has not observed him at close quarters and learnt to know what they call his inner life. His familiarity with the classics I should not wish anyone to learn from my report; let the *Annotationes in Pandectas*[18] and the books *De asse* be his teachers. This last book of his has put to shame all your Ermolaos and Picos, Polizianos and Gazas and Vallas[19] and the whole of Italy; so that Tunstall,[20] that capital scholar, was as shrewd as he was accurate when he wrote that Budé would have made himself ridiculous if before he published his work *De asse* he had given out that he proposed to write one. Nor was that man far wrong who put on its title-page 'To cavil at this is easier than to copy it.'[21] Need I mention his character? Everything provokes admiration and respect – so easily approached, so civilized, and so fair-minded too; such a sense of duty towards God and man. The way to the highest positions lay wide open before him, had he been willing to deviate a finger's breadth from that precise and fully-rounded virtue that is his. This he preferred to all the promises, all the blandishments of Fortune. Never has he been dazzled by the glitter of riches and turned his eyes from what is just and right.

You know how true all this is, and your eloquence does not make his qualities greater than they really are. I doubt if you could, they have already reached such a high level; but at least you exhibit the facts and make them credible. You have a great affection, and indeed love, for Budé. There are very few Italians to whom you would not prefer him, and he is the only man in these countries north of the Alps of whom that can be said, such is your feeling for him, such your admiration and respect for his gifts and his attainments. He in his turn, not to repay you but because this is truly his opinion, maintains that you are the greatest literary figure of our age and places you on a pinnacle of learning. For your gifts, your scholarship, and your writings he has a religious veneration, and he is the most zealous supporter of your name and fame. Long may this mutual affection and respect and admiration last! You are two bodies, but a single soul. Could anything be more agreeable than this sight to all lovers of learning, or give them greater joy? It is true that in some light-hearted letters[22] he has criticized you a little sharply, as those perhaps will think who do not know the two of you, and in a way that did not befit your friendship; but for this there were many reasons, as I know from both of you and from the facts. First, because each of you was always seeking for some reason to write a long letter to the other, yet not to be always praising him. Praise cannot go on forever; or if it can, there is moderation[23] in all things. And then inspiration itself flags without some antagonist, as it were, to stimulate it; and so at first it amused you both to provoke each other with some harmless pricks. What becomes of an orator, if he is the only speaker in a case or is not stimulated and urged on by an opponent? He cannot fail to become sluggish and pedestrian. Gaius Erucius, says Cicero,[24] spent very little trouble on his prosecution of Roscius Amerinus, because it never crossed his mind that there would be anyone to reply.

And so first of all we came to speak of the works you have both written, a field of discourse by no means limited; for you have written so many things and so learned, which are constantly in the hands of all who wish to learn. And so, while each asks the other to explain the reason for something he has done and each of you expounds the purpose behind his writing, lightly turning aside or even throwing back upon his friend something which at least surprised the other if he did not actually disapprove of it, this was the original source of your disagreements. Each of you was put out at not receiving the other's approval in every respect. Then, while you are expounding at greater length what you are trying to do and why, out comes your *Apologia*[25] against Lefèvre, and the skirmishing warms up: Budé thinks you have gone too far, or at least you are represented as having done so, to discourage you from writing any further attack on Lefèvre, while you seem to yourself to be extremely moderate and restrained.

The next stage was those remarks which some people find already excessive and severe and hard to bear, though in your own eyes (and this one fact is quite enough for Budé) they never seem to pass beyond the limits of friendship; nor do I think they have, when I consider the whole question with some care, for both of you have been outspoken, relying on the sincerity one friend uses to another. And those jests which to an outsider appear double-edged and barbed are harmless between friends; they do not wound or bite, they scarcely even pierce the skin, but merely tickle. For the intention with which they were uttered was not at all to give pain, and in the words themselves if there was no honey there was at least no gall, only salt, and the sort of humour that is another direct product of friendship – and friendship of no common kind, but the special and real sort, such as existed once between Cicero and Atticus and Brutus,[26] who often assailed one another with letters like this.

At any rate, as regards Budé's feelings towards you, though I know well that you have gone into them thoroughly and fully understand them, there is no limit to what I could vouch for. He showed me letters he had had from certain furies (a better name for them than men), who were trying to come between you and make you two separate people instead of one, citing suspicions maliciously distorted and sowing seeds of discord that might have come from Alecto's[27] private store. I said what seemed to me best at the moment to pacify and settle Budé's feelings in case all that poison had left anything bitter behind; but my remarks were quite unnecessary. For while as regards all other people he keeps a very firm grasp on any friendship once formed, and does not easily abandon even a friend who has done him wrong, you are so rooted in his heart with affection and respect that violence could not displace you. I can vouch to you on his behalf, as I did to him on yours, that your friendship will last forever, and with your common ground in literature and study in general it can never fail to bring both pleasure and profit. Nor would I dare answer for this, unless I knew you both to be endowed with sufficient sense always to believe the facts rather than rumours and backbiters and friends who offer advice distorted by some interest of their own. But enough on this subject, I hope that you two have laid the foundations of your friendship so well and truly that it will stand forever in its own strength, secure against all attempts to sever or weaken it.

I return to the story of my wanderings. My friends thought it would be a great shame if I took a fortnight's holiday from lecturing, and they proposed to me that my noisy nonsense should be heard in Paris too. I agreed, and to avoid too serious a topic, chose a dream,[28] so that if I should have fallen asleep, it would not have seemed out of keeping. So lying at my ease and dropping off from time to time, I told them some dreams I had had about the *Somnium Scipionis*; and on waking up, prepared at once to take my leave. I had many reasons for going, but was retained for some time by friends both old and new whose kindness was an embarrassment; they had already upset my digestion with all their suppers and their drinking-parties. And things would have gone on longer, had I not most opportunely had a letter from the cardinal in which I was immediately recalled. When I read that, I bade them an affectionate farewell, with all their breakfasts, dinners, luncheons, and suppers, with all their pint-cups and their pasties great and small; and on the fifth day after leaving them, which was Trinity Sunday,[29] travelling in a light carriage, I reached Bruges, and here I am writing to you next day.

Farewell, and every good wish, my beloved master.

1109 / From Hermannus Buschius Mainz, 5 June [1520]

This letter was first published in the appendix to Hillen's second edition of *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum* and subsequently in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum*, a production with which Buschius was personally involved (cf Ep 1083 introduction). The letter also appeared in Erasmus' *Epistolae ad* *diversos*. After Erasmus had been unable to secure an appointment for him at Louvain (cf Epp 884, 1046 n5), Buschius continued to live an unsettled life. Erasmus showed his appreciation for his support with a lengthy reply to this letter, Ep 1126.

TO ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM FROM HERMANNUS BUSCHIUS

I was met at Mainz by your servant, on his way back from Basel[1] and expecting to leave immediately. From him I learnt that in my absence your defence[2] and a letter had been delivered to me in Speyer[3] – your defence against Edward Lee, a man as light-weight as his name[4] suggests, which means a pretty rascal. By this extraordinary publication of his all he has achieved is to appear ridiculous to every man who has a particle of human brains, and make himself a byword, just like that famous beetle[5] who went in search of the eagle and suffered for it. I am grateful to you over and over again, my most learned friend, for having thought to send me this most elegant present. I wish my power to take vengeance on the worthless ruffian who has attacked you were equal to my affection for you, dear Erasmus. Unquestionably you would see, even from what he writes, the uncommon hatred which your friend Buschius feels for this fury, for no one's sake except your own. But thank heaven you do not need the resources of Buschius or anyone else to defend you, for you will be more than enough by yourself with your domestic resources for the whole barbarian faction and not only for Lee. May Christ preserve you to us, great man that you are, for you were born to be a public blessing to every lover of learning. And so I promise myself he will, as surely as he will be the scourge of all slanderous tongues, and specially of such as under the name and guise of religion devote themselves to one object above all, the overthrow of all religion worthy of the name.

Your two previous books[6] I had already read, having found them by chance in Worms, and I noticed from them that you were to add a third. I shall therefore read it most eagerly when I get home, and therefore too I shall make for home sooner than I intended. I have written this on the spur of the moment, and in any case even after much thought I am not a very skilful writer. Pray therefore lay criticism on one side. Farewell then, and keep up your strength to put Lee, the most worthless of all two-legged animals,[7] to shame, if he has enough decency left in him to know what shame is.

I write from Mainz, in the house of that honourable man Marquard von Hattstein,[8] who is a great lover of serious subjects and all who pursue them, and specially of you and Capito. He has asked me to send you his most particular greetings, and commends himself to you as he might to some supreme pontiff. Give my greetings also in your part of the world to Nesen and to Maarten van Dorp, whom I love with my whole self now I know[9] that he is wholly fond of you. But enough of this nonsense! Farewell once more.

5 June, before sunrise

1110 / To Johannes Sapidus Louvain, [c May–July 1520]

This is the preface to Erasmus' *Antibarbarorum liber unus* (Basel: J. Froben, colophon date of May 1520). Reprinted at least ten times during Erasmus' life, the work is now edited in ASD I-1 1–138, and translated, with an introduction and notes, in CWE 23 1–122. This dedicatory letter to Sapidus, master of the famous Latin school at Sélestat, may be seen as another tribute (cf Ep 353:9n) to the literary society of Sélestat, with the *Antibarbari* presenting a model for its concerns and activities. It came at the time when Sapidus joined the fray against Edward Lee by addressing a letter to Lee which was published in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* (cf Ep 1083 introduction and n9). Other letters in that volume were either written or addressed to Beatus Rhenanus, who was also living at Sélestat at the time (cf Ep 1014).

Since 1517 Erasmus had been determined to publish this most significant of all his early writings, an indication that he believed its message to be valid and, indeed, timely (cf the preface). This letter provides some precious information about the history of the work (cf Ep 30:17n). Begun in the late 1480s (lines 24–6) it was subsequently cast in the form of a dialogue and divided into four books. During his stay at Bologna in 1506–7, Erasmus revised the first two books, but that manuscript along with others left in the care of Richard Pace (lines 41–6) was never recovered, although Erasmus continued to hope for the eventual return of the second book, in particular (cf Ep 1210). It was this hope which had prompted early plans for a publication in the spring of 1517, but in the months following, after his settlement in Louvain, this hope was fading, while other early works began to appear in unauthorized editions (cf Epp 909, 967:173–96, 1041:4–7, and below n6). Eventually he accepted the need of rewriting at least the first book on the basis of the pre-Italian version (lines 51–5). The result was the *Antibarbari* now to be published.

The manuscript reached Basel by April 1520 and production of the book began (cf Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 131; BRE Ep 165), although this dedicatory preface was still missing on 25 May (cf BRE Ep 166 and above Ep 1109 n1); hence the delay in publication until after 22 July (cf Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 148). Typographical evidence shows that this preface was set in type after the rest of the book. Distribution had finally begun in early August, when it was sent out together with the *Epistolae aliquot* against Lee, and Sapidus and Beatus Rhenanus received gift copies; cf BRE Ep 174.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO HIS FRIEND JOHANNES SAPIDUS, GREETING

There is a strange power and active force, as it were, in nature, my dear Sapidus, which I infer from this fact among others that, though in my boyhood the humanities were banished from our schools and there was no supply of books and teachers, and they had no prestige to spur on a gifted student – quite the reverse: discouragement of them was universal, and drove one into other subjects – in spite of this, a sort of inspiration fired me with devotion to the Muses, sprung not from judgment (for I was then too young to judge) but from a kind of natural feeling. I developed a hatred for anyone I knew to be an enemy of humane studies and a love for those who delighted in them; and those who had acquired any reputation in that field I looked up to and admired as more than human. For this spirit even now, as an old man, I have no regrets. It is not that I condemn the interests of other men, for which I felt no such sympathy; but I see clearly how cold, how maimed and blind a thing is learning when deprived of the patronage of the Muses. In any case it is a shameful story, the stupidity with which some men reject what is far the most excellent province of knowledge, dismissing as 'poetry'[1] all that belongs to an ancient and more civilized culture. These were the men who, when I was a boy, spitefully enough put obstacles in my path and kept me away from my first love; and I had planned to take my revenge with pen and ink, with this one proviso, that I would attack no man by name.[2]

I had not yet reached my twentieth year when I set to work. Then, a few years later, I had the idea of refashioning the same matter as a dialogue to make it easier reading. I had arranged the whole work in four books. The first was to refute the objections habitually raised against us by the superstitious or by those who have the form of religion rather than its substance. In the second a fictitious character like Glaucon[3] in Plato railed against eloquence with all the force eloquence can wield, and robbed the inmost arsenal of rhetoric of all its panoply in order to deploy it against rhetoric itself – with such success that John Colet of blessed memory, when he read the book, said to me seriously in familiar conversation, 'Your book has quite persuaded me to abandon eloquence.' And when I advised him to suspend judgment until he had heard the character who championed eloquence, he asssured me that my attacks could not be weakened. Book 3 was a refutation of the arguments in the second book; but I had not yet finished it. The fourth was a separate apology for poetry, the poetry I had loved so tenderly as a boy. This I had not yet set in order, and had only a great pile of material for future use.

The first book I had supplemented in Bologna, with publication already in mind; the second I had revised. When I was about to leave Italy, I deposited them with Richard Pace,[4] a man endowed with virtues and accomplishments of every kind, and while they were in his keeping both were lost, by the fault of others whose honesty that most honourable man assumed to be equal to his own. The loss of the first book hurt me little, to be sure, for there was too much immaturity about it, and I had piled up in it all my crudest arguments. As for the others, I could wish they had survived; but those drones thought otherwise who, while attempting nothing of any note themselves, undermine the work of others.

After my removal to Louvain I learnt that book 1, in the form I had set down long since, enjoyed too wide a circulation for me to suppress it; it had in fact already come near to being published by certain supporters of my humble self whose zeal outruns their discretion. To prevent that happening I myself revised the book and sent it to the printers, though in other respects I would rather it had been suppressed entirely; especially since a book on this subject has now been published by Hermannus Buschius called *Vallum humanitatis*,[5] which is scholarly and trenchant and well written. But I thought it had better face the world with such revision as I could give it than in the form taken by the manuscript copies, which were badly corrupted. Book 2 shall join it if I can secure a text. The rest of the work shall be added out of my own head, unless the persons who are keeping my own drafts secret prefer to behave like honourable men, and not like petty thieves of other men's midnight oil.

Those who do not wholly reject this portion, the worst of the whole work, must please keep their eyes open in hopes of tracing the remainder. This will make me the readier to publish other things too which I now have in my desk, roughed out, such as a work on letter-writing.[6] In the meantime this fragment shall be dedicated to you, my dear scholarly Sapidus, who in educating the young of your town show such devotion to high character no less than to sound learning. Keep it up! Continue as you have begun, and do not rest until, so far as one man can, you have driven all barbarism out of our native Germany.[7] It is time we learnt to know ourselves, after so long being treated almost as animals by men who credit themselves with every virtue. Farewell.

From Louvain

1111 / To Juan Luis Vives Louvain, [c June 1520]

This answer to Ep 1108 was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*; cf Ep 1104 introduction.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO JUAN LUIS VIVES, THE ACCOMPLISHED PHILOSOPHER, GREETING

Your letter, my learned Luis, found me depressed and rather weary[1] and in a state of some dissatisfaction with myself, and cheered me wonderfully, for it gave such a picture of that most prosperous journey of yours and brought it so clearly before my eyes that I felt like your fellow traveller. Really you must have been born under some lucky star! – for a renegade like yourself to have launched a skirmish against your old companions-in-arms the sophisters, and in Paris particularly, where, as it seemed to be the reigning queen and as it were the citadel of the subject, there was some danger that you might be pelted with stones or stung to death by hornets. I am simply delighted with this public progress in their studies; and as a private person too I rejoice to think of the University of Paris, with which I long ago became familiar through several years spent there not unpleasantly. And what may we not hope for hereafter, if the Sorbonne[2] has thrown over its logic-chopping and welcomes a solid and true theology? What joy to see the Muses invited back, who before this were perfect strangers to our public seats of learning! – though I should wish to see their reception confined to the driving out of barbarism and frivolous quibbles. They must not be allowed to overwhelm subjects of which the acquisition is essential; and so far are they from obstructing these that they will make it easier to acquire them properly. For we must not spend our time on polite literature and nothing else, as some people do in Italy, behaving too much like gentiles: once they have packed Jove, Bacchus, Neptune, Cinthius, and Cyllenius[3] into a set of verses, they fancy themselves finished scholars. The humanities do not receive the honour that is their due until they are mingled like a seasoning with other and more serious subjects.

Be that as it may, I often wonder how it is that while almost every university in the world enjoys a kind of change of heart and settles down as it were to steady progress the good people of Louvain alone put up such an obstinate resistance to the humanities, especially as they are not greatly distinguished even in this sophistical department of learning. Three years ago I was told by John, bishop of Rochester,[4] who is a true bishop and a true theologian if ever there was one, that in Cambridge University, of which he is perpetual chancellor – for so they call the highest officer of the university, who has perpetual tenure – sophistical disputation has now been replaced by sound and sober discussion between theologians, from which they come away not only better scholars but better men. Oxford University put up some resistance at first, the work of certain monks; but they were coerced by the authority of the cardinal and the king, who were sorry to see that most distinguished and ancient institution deprived of such a blessing.[5] Of Italy why need I speak? – these subjects have always been supreme there, and these almost alone, if you except medicine and jurisprudence. The University of Alcalá[6] derived its original reputation entirely from the welcome it offered to the ancient tongues and the humanities; its chief ornament is that distinguished old man, who deserves to outlive many Nestors, Antonio de Nebrija.[7] In Germany there are almost as many universities as there are towns, and of these there is hardly one that does not provide large salaries to attract public teachers of the tongues. In Cologne, by some freak of fortune, the more humane subjects have never been highly valued, since power there belongs, they tell me, to swarms of Dominicans and Franciscans. But at least it has always been open to anyone[8] who so wished to teach, and even to be paid for it.

But in Louvain the trouble has been that the leading men prevent anyone from giving instruction in any humane subject, even without a fee! I cannot tell you how they conspired against something which would be a great benefit and a great credit, not only to the university but to the whole region. An ancient regulation[9] was produced that no one had ever heard of. The authority of the whole university was brought to bear; the protection of the king's court was invoked; lay magistrates were summoned to give aid; finally the police were called in. No stone was left unturned, no expedient untried. You yourself were not merely a witness of this commotion, you played some part in it. All these efforts had no other object than to prevent anyone from offering a contribution from the humanities to the studies of the university, particularly at a time when the subjects taught were highly respectable and the teachers of such high character, and lecturing with such integrity that you might sometimes hear things in sermons which contributed less to a high moral standard. In Paris, Fausto[10] was permitted to lecture on any poet of his choice, even on that rubbish the *Priapeia,*[11] and to do this – to say no more – in his own peculiar style. In Louvain, Nesen was not permitted to expound the *Geography* of Pomponius Mela. Rome itself, Milan,[12] to say nothing of our universities, woos those who can teach the tongues, and attracts them with large rewards. Here, a College of the Three Tongues, which will be no less useful to every subject of study than creditable to the whole of the emperor's domains, has been founded by the munificence of the Busleyden family, and we have used every device to oppose it with a zeal that could hardly be surpassed. And yet I doubt whether anywhere in the world polite literature is stronger than it is here; I seem to see Horace's[13] 'Like as the oak with cruel axe' (you know the poem) all over again.

When you write, moreover, that in that part of the world most people have a very high opinion of what I write, I recognize of course the generous attitude of the French towards me, but I fear that you have added in something of your own feeling for me. And I fear that I may one day regret having rejected France, which has so often invited me to come with munificent proposals.[14] But here are fetters of some sort which tie me here, and I am held here by the very people whose hostility might well drive me elsewhere. I am not allowed to leave the arena, and to the contests there is no end. Nothing invited me to move to Louvain except a more healthy climate and a more pleasant place; and I seem to have come to insoluble disputes.

As for Budé, you are absolutely right to praise him so highly; I have a habit of sometimes exalting him to my German friends until they are jealous. Then, as they cannot deny that he is supreme in every department of literature, they tend to defend themselves by saying that he is of course very good, but there is no one else. 'And yet on this count,' my answer is, 'France leaps our native Germany; for Germany has no one equal to Budé, though she has many average scholars, and some above the average.' That skirmish between us I have long since forgotten, so far am I from any feelings on the subject. And towards Lefèvre my feelings are such that I should listen impatiently to anyone who spoke of him otherwise than one would of a most upright and most learned man.

Cardinal de Croy is dear to me for many reasons, and I now have a new one, that he has restored you to us, and rescued you from the perils of chronic indigestion.[15] Farewell, Luis my scholarly friend, and pray let us see you here well and cheerful, as soon as possible.

Louvain, [1521]

1112 / To Thomas Wolsey Louvain, [c June 1520]

This is the dedicatory preface to Erasmus' *Paraphrasis in duas epistolas Petri et unam Iudae* (Louvain: D. Martens n d; NK 842). It was reprinted by Valentin Schumann (Leipzig 1520) and Johann Froben (Basel, dated January 1521 in the colophon), and thereafter jointly with the paraphrases of other epistles.

By 15 May work on the paraphrase had just begun (Ep 1102:21–3). At that time Erasmus expected to visit the English court at Calais (Epp 1101–2, 1106 introduction). Since he owed Wolsey a dedication (Ep 1060:67–9), he probably endeavoured to have the book ready to present personally at the gathering of the monarchs. He was hindered by ill health (cf Epp 1107:16, 1111:3, 1113:35, 1114:18–21, 1115:50–1), 1116, but the book was in print towards the end of June (Epp 1116, 1117:134–5). Allen suggests that both book and preface may intentionally have remained undated as time was so short that Erasmus could not be sure whether Martens could have the book ready for a presentation to take place in July at Calais. As it turned out, Wolsey was too busy to grant Erasmus the private audience he had hoped for and on 7 August he still awaited an indication that Wolsey had welcomed the gift; see Ep 1132.

TO THE MOST REVEREND FATHER IN CHRIST THOMAS, CARDINAL PRIEST OF ST CECILIA, LORD ARCHBISHOP OF YORK, PRIMATE OF ENGLAND, AND LORD HIGH CHANCELLOR OF THE WHOLE REALM, FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

Often had I looked about me for some offspring of my labours which might answer to your eminent position, that eminence which hitherto has discouraged me from daring to dedicate to you any of my works;[1] and after all, I find I have been foolish on two counts. In the first place, how could there be anything in me, whether in expression or invention, which, even if I courted a breakdown, could achieve the standard of your greatness, whether one considers your exalted station, your intellectual gifts which are so worthy of that station, or the kindness with which your generosity daily lays under obligation not so much me as our whole programme of studies in humane letters and in true theology? Secondly, are you the man to judge the worth of a book by the size of the volume rather than its utility? And so although, before I had finished the labour of my paraphrases designed to expound the Pauline Epistles (those at least which are certainly genuine),[2] I soon had with my already depleted strength to take up arms[3] against my detractors, yet none the less with levies hastily raised I drove them off, and at once with the same forces attacked the two Epistles of the apostle Peter and one of Jude. For at the same time I thought to myself that what is offered to divine beings or to very great men needs to be not so much adequate as apt, just as in ancient times it would have seemed absurd for a man to offer a hundred oxen to the Muses or a chaplet of ivy to the god of war. And so it seemed to me appropriate first of all that Peter should go to such an outstanding religious leader, being himself the incomparable head of the Christian religion, so that the true and genuine philosophy of the Gospel, which was born and first promoted under his leadership, should under your pious care, which makes itself felt more day by day, be restored[4] after its partial collapse. So true is it that human affairs tend always towards the worse[5] unless we make great efforts in the opposite direction.

And if the difficulty of the work is allowed in some sort to recommend it, this was a much harder task than the size of the volume suggests. This is due partly to Peter's style, which is much more complex than Paul's, and partly to the absence here of ancient commentaries which might help us. For the notes supplied nowadays by what they call the *Glossa ordinaria*[6] are taken word for word from the commentary of your countryman Bede, a man who lacked neither learning nor industry by the standards of his time; and this was done with remarkable skill. Part of the notes were banished to spacious margins, part were cut down to fit the narrow space between the lines of the Epistle. The title was almost entirely removed, I know not why.

Everywhere there are a number of places which need a careful and attentive reader: in the first Epistle,[7] for instance, the passage about Christ and how he preached in the spirit to the spirits in prison, who had once been unbelievers, and again on the preaching of the Gospel even to the dead; in the second,[8] on the demons being reserved unto judgment, on the railing accusation which the angels do not bring against themselves (though I have explained this passage, which was obscured by Bede, differently), on the earth consisting of water and through water, on the heavens and the elements being reserved for destruction by fire[9] – all passages in which some men have found an occasion of error; in the Epistle of Jude,[10] the passage about the condemnation of blasphemy, thought to be taken from the apocryphal book of Enoch, from which a prophecy is quoted a little further on, although we are not told that Enoch wrote anything. This Epistle I have added for this reason, that it shows surprising agreement[11] with the second Epistle of Peter not only in style and ideas but even in wording, as though it were explaining some passages in that Epistle, as for instance that about the judgment of blasphemy.

On the first Epistle of Peter no doubts have ever been raised; but there are doubts about the second, although it mentions the Lord's transfiguration,[12] at which not more than three disciples were present as witnesses. Hence, if it is not Peter's, it must be by someone who wished to be taken for Peter. The Epistle of Jude was slower in reaching authority, since it adduces evidence from what is called the Book of Enoch, in which there are said to be things out of step with Catholic doctrine. But nothing forbids the use of evidence from apocryphal writings in a suitable place, just as Paul[13] cites a parallel from Epimenides. In any case, since in the first of the two Peter records that he has written by the hand of Sylvanus,[14] and in the second openly records that it is the second, saying,[15] 'This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you,' I do not see how the facts can be explained unless either the second epistle is not Peter's or Sylvanus wrote it on Peter's instructions. If it was written by Peter himself, he would seem to have written three, of which the first has perished. Of the time and place of writing nothing is certainly known, though they suppose[16] that the first was written in Rome, which in the conclusion he called Babylon, in the reign of the emperor Claudius.

But my preface must not be longer than the book itself. It is my great desire that this labour of mine, if it in any way deserves it, may be commended by the free and open approval[17] of your Eminence to all who wish to learn. The reason is not that I myself have any designs upon your Highness – I have never had the right spirit, nor am I now of a suitable age, for ambition – but because the support and approval of those in high estate wonderfully fires and encourages those who are learning. Apart from many accomplished scholars, there are now growing up in your native England, under your generous auspices,[18] many young men of the highest promise, who will one day do greater things and with happier results, if their zeal is fanned by the breeze of your encouragement. Would that henceforward our studies might make this their goal – to attract the minds of men to the best subjects by the charms of a moderate expenditure of time and effort, instead of pretending that all is difficult and lengthy, and thus striving to make ourselves look wonderfully learned, while our noblest minds are discouraged from pursuing the noblest subjects. Many others will achieve this more successfully, I do not doubt, but with more devotion than I have shown there will not be very many. And if your Eminence will continue, as you have begun, to support these most religious endeavours, you will both win God's full approval and leave a most honourable record to posterity. May Christ the Almighty long, long preserve you in health and wealth.

1113 / To Philippus Melanchthon Louvain, [shortly before 21 June 1520]

The only known source of this letter is a manuscript copy in a contemporary hand preserved in a volume of letters and documents which were perhaps collected at Wrocław and are for the most part concerned with Luther. The volume is now in the Forschungsbibliothek Gotha, MS Chart. B 20 f 25 verso.

As in the case of Ep 872 the authenticity of Erasmus' text, copied and preserved in circles evidently sympathetic to Luther, seems adequately documented by analogies to some other letters which Erasmus actually published. This present one was clearly not intended for wide circulation and the Wittenberg circle respected the author's intention. On 5 May 1520 Luther mentioned that he and Melanchthon had recently written to Erasmus (Luther w *Briefwechsel* II Ep 284). This present letter is Erasmus' answer to both (line 32 and Ep 1119: 31–2). Its date can be derived from the presence of Hutten in Louvain (line 42). Hutten also wrote to Melanchthon and the two letters were evidently sent together; on 14 July Melanchthon sent them, original or copy, for Georgius Spalatinus to read (*Melanchthons Briefwechsel* I Epp 98, 100). By 1 August, when another messenger became available, Erasmus found the time for a long letter addressed to Luther directly, Ep 1127A.

ERASMUS TO PHILIPPUS MELANCHTHON

I am delighted to hear, my dear Philippus, that you still make such progress in divinity. One thing I would urge again and again: you must be careful of your health.[1] With us here, the criminal conspiracy[2] against truly Christian scholarship and humane studies knows no rest. New monstrosities arise every day, the latest being Lee, who is as spiteful as he is ignorant, and was born to do evil and speak evil unto all men. He has in England two numbskull abbots[3] and a Minorite called Standish,[4] now a bishop, who gets a mention in my proverbs. These men have put up a Carthusian,[5] a young man with no pretensions to learning, but a diabolical hypocrite, just Lee all over again. He writes like a fishwife against me, against Lefèvre – raving mad, like Orestes[6] in the play. Briart[7] has departed this life, for no reason except that this melodrama was too much for him. A big share in all this wickedness belonged to Jacobus Latomus,[8] and still does, for he has made up his mind to be king of this place.

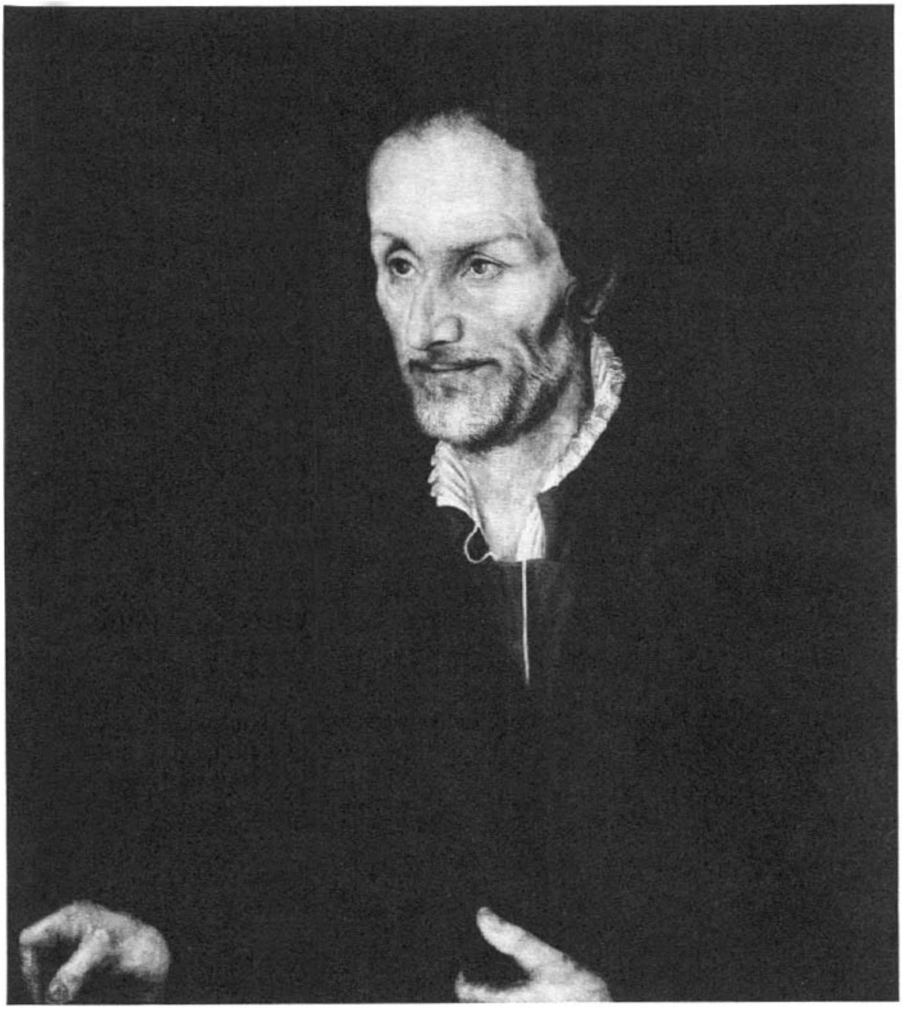
Of Luther I hear differing accounts. I am in favour of the man, as far as one can be, although everywhere people connect[9] what he stands for with what I stand for. It was clearly likely to happen that his books would be burnt in England.[10] This at least I stopped by writing a letter to the cardinal of York, and he also, on my advice, made a public statement imposing silence on all this foolish clamour before popular audiences, with special reference to Standish, who was present. The cardinal is a supporter of liberal studies. He had found nothing to take offence at in Luther, except his denial[11] that the primacy of the supreme pontiff is part of the divine law. Luther's supporters – and they include almost all men of good will – would wish that some of what he has written were more courteously and moderately expressed. But it is too late to tell him so now. I can see that things are heading towards civil strife.[12] I pray that it may serve Christ's glory. Perhaps it must needs be that offences come,[13] but I should prefer not to be responsible for the offence. As for that lot, I can see their machinations clearly, and they are diabolical, with no object except to put down Christ and set themselves up as tyrants in his name. Remember me to Dr Luther, and to all your friends.

I write in a hurry, with the unexpected chance of someone to carry a letter, and in indifferent health.[14]

Louvain

Your friend Erasmus

I have greatly enjoyed this answer of Luther's[15] to the condemnation by his enemies in Cologne and Louvain. At last they begin to be ashamed of having passed judgment in such a hurry. I would rather my name had not been brought in; for that puts an onus on me and does not help Luther at all.



Philippus Melanchthon
Lucas Cranach the Younger
Kurpfälzisches Museum, Heidelberg

Hutten[16] is here, and will leave shortly for Charles' court; but there is no court where these beggar-bullies[17] are not installed already. Farewell again, dearest Philippus.

1114 / To Luigi Marliano [Louvain, around 21 June 1520]

This letter, published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, is addressed to the Italian humanist and physician Luigi Marliano. He had accompanied Charles v to Spain in 1517 and there was appointed bishop of Tuy, among other indications of his growing influence with the young monarch.

This letter serves as an introduction for Ulrich von Hutten, who visited Erasmus at Louvain on his way to the court of Brussels. Equipped with another introduction by Franz von Sickingen (cf Ep 1055), Hutten hoped to enter the service of Prince Ferdinand as a means of stepping up his promotion of church reform and humanistic studies. His hopes, though often unsound, were always lively. If we are to trust Erasmus' partisan remarks in the *Spongia* (1523), Hutten told him in deep secret of his plans for armed struggle against the church and in a lighter mood they joked about how Hoogstraten was to be hanged (cf ASD IX-1 138, 202). Perhaps Erasmus was in fact as alarmed about Hutten's plans as he thought he had been when he wrote the *Spongia* (but cf Ep 1119:38–9). Hutten, however, left him reassured that their friendship was as firm as ever. See W. Kaegi 'Hutten and Erasmus' *Historische Vierteljahrsschrift* 22 (1924–5) 225–7.

The date of this letter cannot be determined precisely. On 4 June Hutten described his departure from Mainz for the Netherlands as imminent (Hutten *Opera* I Ep 171; Luther w *Briefwechsel* II Ep 295). He was still on excellent terms with Cardinal Albert of Brandenburg, but within weeks Albert complied with requests for Hutten's dismissal sent to him from Rome (Hutten *Opera* I Epp 174, 176, 179–80). On 21 June Erasmus apparently expected Hutten to be at Brussels and also hoped himself to go there in two or three days time (Ep 1115:47–50). In Ep 1113 he had stated that Hutten was visiting him on his way to the court. In this letter he did not as yet expect – or perhaps no longer expected – that he would himself be able to travel to Brussels. Thus the letter may have been given to Hutten during his visit at Louvain, or it may have been sent to Brussels for him shortly after Ep 1115.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THE RIGHT REVEREND LUIGI MARLIANO, BISHOP OF TUY, GREETING

It is a great joy to me, my Lord Bishop, to know that your Lordship has been restored to us, for I am no longer left with no patron at court, now that Le Sauvage[1] is dead and Barbier[2] not yet returned. For you will, I have no doubt, maintain the same feelings towards my humble self as you have always shown hitherto; and this you will do, not so much for my benefit as for liberal studies in general, which I support with passion, and consequently find many people who do not support me. I send you the *Apologia*[3] I have written in answer to those who were traducing me before popular audiences for my rendering 'In the beginning was the Utterance.' This will suffice to show you their stupidity and spite.

The bearer of this letter is Hutten, whose name you will know as a warrior with a sense of style and the most warlike of stylists; but he is a very open-hearted young man and worthy of your affection, unless I am quite wrong. For your advice,[4] which I learnt in a letter from Barbier and which was both kindly and wise, I am grateful, and I intend to follow it. I would have come to see your Lordship in person, but my health[5] is still poor; this very hot weather, which must have been brought upon us by some modern Phaethon turned loose in the chariot of the sun, has been nearly the death of me. My best wishes to your Lordship, to whom I present my most humble duty.

[1519]

1115 / To Joris van Halewijn Louvain, 21 June 1520

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos;* for the circumstances in which it was written cf Ep 1114 introduction. Halewijn had accompanied Charles V to Spain (cf Ep 794:92), but was now attending the court at Brussels and would be present at the meetings with Henry VIII at Gravelingen and Calais (cf Ep 1106 introduction; LP III 907).

Halewijn had earlier translated Erasmus' *Moria* into French, and copies of his translation had circulated for some time (cf Ep 641), presumably in manuscript. Although it is not normally thought to be identical with an anonymous French version published in Paris by Pierre Vidoue on 2 August 1520 (cf Ep 641:6n), Halewijn's renewed interest, as reflected in this letter, preceded the printing of Vidoue's volume by just a few weeks, which might seem to be a strange coincidence. In February 1536 when Pierre Vitré considered doing another French translation he only knew of one earlier version and apparently thought that the translator was still alive (Ep 3101). Halewijn died in 1536–7.

TO THE HONOURABLE JORIS, LORD OF HALEWIJN AND COMINES, FROM ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, GREETING

It gave me very great pleasure to find that you have not yet forgotten your humble friend Erasmus and that, great man as you are, you think him worthy of a letter. The passage which troubles you in the *Moria*[1] – in what sense do I say that some things really exist – will be clear to you if you remember the Platonic myth about the cave and the men born in it, who wondered at the shadows of things as though they were the reality. What we apprehend with our senses does not really exist, for it is not perpetual, nor does it always take the same form. Those things alone really exist which are apprehended by the contemplation of the mind. Plato teaches this in many passages, and Aristotle supports him in the *Metaphysics*.[2] Paul[3] too in the fourth chapter of 2 Corinthians says 'We behold not the things which are seen, but the things which are not seen. For the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.' As however God exists most perfectly of all things, because he simply exists and is removed as far as possible from the coarseness of sensible things, so those things which approach him most nearly are said most truly to exist. Thus the soul exists more truly than the body. Now although the philosopher, withdrawing from sensible things, practises the contemplation of things intelligible, yet he does not perfectly enjoy them except when the spirit, liberated from the material organs through which it operates now, exercises all its force. Further, although there are some powers which the spirit exercises by means of organs which are less under the sway of matter, as when it understands or remembers,[4] yet it is a point at issue among philosophers whether the mind, which the Greeks call *νοῦς*, can do anything at all in the body, for want of a bodily organ.

You say that so far you have had no satisfaction either from writers on the method of learning Latin[5] or from the many people who have published books lately to show how much Latin they have learnt. It may be that Cicero himself will not satisfy you, just as there have been men who thought that Virgil knew no grammar and Livy was provincial. Personally I approve neither those who entirely neglect the rules and hope to acquire a method of speaking Latin from the texts nor those who are devoted to the rules and spend no time in reading the authors. I like few rules, but good ones; and the rest I think one can gather from reading the best authors or from the conversation of anyone who can speak as they wrote. If anybody does not like this method, I do not see what remains except to take refuge in ludicrous incantations and the absurdities of polygraphy,[6] from which I have never seen anyone get any profit. Moreover, if the style of those who write today appears impure, the reason may well lie in the taste of those for whom we write: maybe we have to immerse ourselves from time to time in those barbarous authors who are ubiquitous; and another cause may be that even among the Romans no respect is paid to a classical Roman style, and there is no incentive to do anything about it. There is no other snake in the grass,[7] as far as I can see. I would adopt your view more readily, if someone would appear who could write pure Latin without any rules.

There is in your part of the world a young man of good family, Ulrich von Hutten by name,[8] a master of Latin, a good scholar, and a civilized person; and you will do better to discuss the point with him. I shall be there in two or three days' time, if my strength permits; for I have barely recovered yet from illness.[9] That is why I have dictated this letter instead of writing it. Farewell, honourable sir.

Louvain, 21 June 1520

1116 / To Gerard of Kloster [Louvain, c 21 June 1520]

This letter is known only from Maarten Lips' copy-book now at Rotterdam (cf Ep 1000A introduction). It would appear that the Austin prior of St Agnietenberg was present at Louvain on one of his repeated visits (cf Ep 1013A n11) and was staying at the Austin house of St Maartensdal where Lips lived (cf Ep 1140). For the date cf Epp 1112 and 1115:50–1.

DESIDERIUS ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO CANON[1] GERARDUS,
THE VENERABLE PRIOR OF ST AGNES, GREETING

Most excellent Father Prior, I live under the tyranny of the doctors and exist on drugs, not food. So I can neither come to see you nor ask you to dinner. If it should be convenient to visit me, I should greatly enjoy a talk, and you will perform two duties at a stroke by visiting both a friend and an invalid. I send you a book[2] written while I was ill; near the end I was taken so bad without warning that I could scarcely dictate the Epistle of Jude and the preface. The fever has now gone, but I am physically very weak.

Farewell, reverend Father.

1117 / To Germain de Brie Antwerp, 25 June 1520

With this letter, which was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, Erasmus continues his efforts at ending the controversy between Brie and More (cf Epp 1045, 1087, 1093, 1096). Provoked by a fresh rejoinder on Brie's part (cf n21), Erasmus indicates tactfully but firmly that he judges Brie's position to be weak; he also repeats many of the arguments More had put forward in Epp 1087, 1096.

Erasmus' visit to Antwerp followed weeks of ill health (cf Ep 1112 introduction). As on other occasions (cf Epp 963:6n, 1205), he may have been seeking the vicinity of the sea for relief from the heat of summer (line 18; cf Ep 1114:18–19) and may have been staying, as he normally did, with his good friend Pieter Gillis (cf Ep 1079 introduction). For a meeting with two Czech

Brethren which may have occurred during this visit to Antwerp see Epp 1039 introduction; Allen 1129:23–5.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO HIS FRIEND GERMAIN DE BRIE, GREETING

While I was on my way to Antwerp in a carriage, I happened to meet an Englishman[1] on horseback who gave me a letter from you which you say is the third.[2] You protest that I have not answered, but still more that I have not been to pay you a visit;[3] and unless I can clear my name with powerful arguments, you wish me to run the risk of seeming to dislike all my Paris friends. Finally, you do not refuse to make it up with More, to please me, contenting yourself with my judgment that you are a better scholar than he is; for so you understand something, I know not what, that I had written to Bérault.[4]

I must send you a short answer, for time is short. If you could have seen, my good scholarly Brie, the trouble I had to take in refuting the false accusations of other people and especially Lee, if you could see the bundles of letters which I sometimes have scarcely the time to read, and the amount of work I devote continually to writing, correcting, and revising books, a kindly man like yourself would easily forgive my silence. On top of all this is ill health contracted from the hot weather, from which I have suffered severely, and it still keeps me very weak and to some extent dictates to me. And then no one has appeared who said he was on his way to your part of the world.

Even supposing laziness were the reason I have not written more, it does not immediately follow that I thoroughly dislike the people to whom I send no answer. I can return the affection[5] of them all, write back to them all I cannot. There is hardly anyone to whom I am more sincerely devoted than Budé,[6] and yet he has sent me two or three letters which I have not yet answered. Besides, I am no less desirous of enjoying the delightful society of Budé, yourself, Bérault, Deloynes, Ruzé, Du Ruel, Lascaris, Paolo Emilio,[7] and Cyprianus[8] than you are of setting eyes on this frail body of mine, as you say in your letter. But this whole miserable business of Lee[9] suddenly knocked me sideways, and I had to give it nearly a month and a half. On top of that the return of our prince Charles,[10] and also some business connected with Spain,[11] have compelled me to change my course, though not my purpose. If I did promise to come,[12] it was barring accidents like this; it is always an understood thing that they form an exception. And I am no less cheerfully in your debt and no less thankful for all the kindness you had planned to show me than if I had been able to enjoy it.

The disagreement that to my great regret has arisen between you and More[13] is something about which I had intended to write to you in some detail; for I had already written to More about it with unusual care. But so far this has not been possible. I wrote a short letter to Bérault,[14] to stop the trouble, however it arose, from going any further. But this was not done to please More. I perceived that he had so little fear of your *Antimorus* that it was he himself (so they write and tell me) who arranged to have it printed,[15] and that on the advice of some of his wisest and most honourable friends, among whom I know there were several men who were on your side until you published your book. Now they have changed over, finding you deficient in the common courtesy that ought to go with liberal studies. I wanted to see your quarrel made up, not because I thought More's reputation was in any danger from a pamphlet like this (which almost nobody here reads; certainly I have yet to meet anyone who thought well of it), or because I distrusted his powers if it should come to open conflict, but in the conviction that it contributed both to the public standing and to the progress of our studies if the devotees of good literature agreed among themselves and the Graces kept company with the Muses, especially since there is such a rancorous conspiracy everywhere against men of our way of thinking. I had the waste of More's time in mind more than his reputation, for all scholars would reckon him too great a man to suffer from such petty criticisms. But for your reputation I was very much concerned; I have it specially at heart, and wished to see it grow greater and better day by day. I thought it also contributed to the reputation of France, which by common consent has never yet produced anything with so much rancour in it as your pamphlet against More.

More provoked you, but you provoked him first; and he did so with much more courtesy than you show in your reply, as even your French friends[16] agree. And he wrote in the war, you after all those years of unbroken peace; nor did he publish what he had written, but allowed his friends to extract it from him, provided they revised it. It is no surprise in a man with poetic gifts if he embroiders the truth a little to exalt his subject, nor is there any serious disgrace in being misled by love of one's country. This is all that More charges you with; and you make a wicked attempt[17] to get him into trouble with the king as a critic of his royal father's reputation. His remarks on the mistakes in your poem did not deserve so much fuss. I do not now consider whether there is anything in the criticisms you bring against him in your turn, for I have no intention of disputing with my friend Brie, nor does More need me to defend him; it is I, rather, who need help from him. Nor have I any desire to act as judge between two friends, for fear I must lose one or the other.

And so I wonder very much, my dear Brie, what came into your head, that you should understand some words or other in my letter to Bérault[18] as meaning that I had settled the question and given you the first prize for learning. I desired to have you both as lifelong friends, and had no idea of estranging one of you by passing judgment, especially while there was still a hot dispute between you. I do not clearly remember what I wrote to Bérault, but am prepared to swear that nothing was further from my thoughts than the interpretation you put upon it. What I meant was this: that in any competition in the field of scholarship there is only one prize that one should aim at in such a contest, and that is somehow to show oneself the better scholar, if one can. I pointed out what you should have aimed at, not what you had achieved. However much I might have set your learning above More's, I think you too modest and sensible a man to be willing to agree. I made no pronouncement which of you is the better scholar, nor is it necessary that I should, and I very much doubt whether it is my place to sit in judgment on the scholarship of yourself and More; I know what other people think.

I have not seen many things of yours, nor have I tested your learning at close quarters. Of More's things I have read a number, and he and I are intimate friends. My feelings towards him are those of any man who knows him well. He has incomparable gifts, a most fertile memory, and the greatest readiness in self-expression. He learnt Latin with great success as a child, and Greek[19] as a young man, and that under the most learned teachers, Thomas Linacre and William Grocyn. In the Scriptures he has gone so far that the greatest theologians cannot overlook him. The liberal disciplines he has studied not without success. In philosophy he has advanced beyond the average, to say nothing of his professional knowledge of the law, especially English law, in which he scarcely yields to anybody. His wisdom is something exceptional. This is why the king, who is very intelligent, was not satisfied until he had brought More into his most intimate councils.

And so, my dear Brie, the word-play[20] you are so fond of between More's name and the Greek for 'fool,' falls very flat indeed. Even his bitterest rivals give his wisdom generous praise. The attitude you wish to adopt of looking down on him and treating him as a kind of joke is not likely to commend itself to men of learning and judgment. For while I reckon you among our outstanding men, I fail to see from what aspect you can despise More, whether you consider his fortune or his natural gifts, his mind, his character, or his learning in any field. And the more I admire More's gifts (and I am not the only one to do so), the more did I want to see peace between you, for your sake more than his, and for my own sake too, that there might be no shadow on our friendship. What has been done cannot be undone; all the same I should like to see this disturbance, such as it is, evaporate. You think it hardly possible that your *Antimorus* should get out of date; but unless I am much mistaken, no one will reprint it, if you are content to have it so. Many people take it ill that you should have attacked More, again in a preface,[21] when he had not yet made any reply to your pamphlet.

But I must stop. My dear Brie, if you wish me to use my influence with More that both of you may forgive and forget, I will go on as I have already begun. But if you expect More to come to you cap in hand, you are sadly mistaken. So far as I understand his feelings, I shall do pretty well if I can secure that he should refrain from a more unpleasant attack on you; and that he should do so is, I think, important both for the public standing of our studies and for your reputation.

You say you are turning your mind to questions of theology, and have my paraphrases[22] continually in your hands. I am bound to approve your design. I have edited for immediate publication a paraphrase on the two Epistles of Peter and one of Jude. While I was engaged on this, I fell ill, but am gradually recovering. Farewell, Brie, my learned friend. Greet all my friends particularly.

Antwerp, 25 June 1520

1118 / To Richard Pace Antwerp, [c 25 June?] 1520

This letter was published first in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, but the place and year were added only in the *Opus epistolarum* of 1529 and cannot be accepted with much confidence. The references to Lee and the Collegium Trilingue support a date of either 1519 or 1520. The letter might thus be placed either at the time of Pace's mission to the German electors (May or July 1519; cf Epp 968, 999 introductions) or at the time of the meetings of the monarchs in and near Calais (June–July 1520; cf Ep 1106 introduction). Pace accompanied Henry VIII across the Channel, as did Thomas More, and Erasmus probably expected them to be in easy reach of one another by the time this letter would reach Pace, a factor which may rule out May 1519. As Pace seems to be moving from a point near Erasmus to the place where More is to be found, he was perhaps returning to Calais from Mechelen or Brussels. Allen ingeniously proposed to connect this letter with the Englishman on horseback who met Erasmus on his way from Louvain to Antwerp (cf Ep 1117:3–4) and thus could have been Pace's messenger. Erasmus' remarks, however, can be explained in different ways according to the date chosen.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO RICHARD PACE, GREETING

Your note reached me very late, when you were already set for boot and saddle. I wanted a word with you, and perhaps there may yet be an opportunity. I congratulate you sincerely on your promotion,[1] though Fortune can never reward your merits as they deserve.

In case we have no chance to meet, I commend to you a piece of business[2] which means more to humane studies than it does to myself. What Lee, that son of perdition, has on foot does not concern me personally; it does concern your native Britain, which has some interest, I imagine, in the veracity of a man who sings her praises. I know the credit that England has gained from my work is very small; yet Lee seems to begrudge her even that little.

The theology faculty have brought up a fresh ruse[3] against the College of the Three Tongues; More's letter[4] will show you the sort of thing. Farewell, best of patrons.

Antwerp, 1520

1119 / To Georgius Spalatinus

Louvain, 6 July 1520

This letter was published in the *Epistolae ad diversos*.

ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM TO THAT MOST UPRIGHT OF THEOLOGIANS GEORGIUS SPALATINUS, COUNCILLOR TO THE MOST ILLUSTRIOUS DUKE OF SAXONY, GREETING

Alexander,[1] as promising a young man as one could find, has given me your most welcome letter,[2] together with two medals which bring back to me a lively image of your excellent prince. Such a present has raised my spirits more than if he had sent me an Attic talent[3] of gold. He has sent me himself in silver and gold, and I reply with my own image in bronze.[4] Each of us is done in the material he deserves. What is there in that prince of yours that is not golden? – who with a strength of mind surpassing the heroes of old despised the Empire[5] freely offered; who with characteristic sense of honour and integrity could not be persuaded by any inducements to confer the imperial crown on anyone except the one man whom he thought among all the princes of our time to be most fitted to carry the burden; who persistently rejected a large sum of gold offered him by our side; who with admirable wisdom and unparalleled skill adorns and enriches his dominions, and that without injury to his neighbours but rather to the general advantage of them all; who has blessed Christendom with a new university,[6] which he has turned in a few years from an empty and sluggish place into a flourishing centre for all languages and literatures, encouraging humane studies with such tact that supporters of the old learning have no cause to complain of him. The world of letters would show gross ingratitude, did it not enshrine this great man's merits in work that will never die. I owe him a great debt on my own account, but much more in respect of what he has done for the humanities. I only wish that before I die I might enjoy the privilege of seeing your famous prince and his flourishing university. If I mistake not, I shall be in Germany[7] this autumn; I shall try hard to visit you, provided it can be done in safety. Meanwhile, I shall place the likeness of your excellent duke among my greatest treasures, and shall carry it about with me always as a favourite possession.

I wrote[8] recently to Philippus Melanchthon, but with the feeling that I was at the same moment writing to Luther. I pray that Christ Almighty may moderate Luther's pen and his mind in such a way that he may be the greatest benefit to the religion of the Gospel, and bring into a better frame of mind those people who seek their own glory at the price of Christ's shame, and their own profit at his loss. In the ranks of Luther's opponents I see many who smack of this world rather than Christ. Yet there are mistakes on both sides. If only Hutten[9] had kept his pen under control! I admire his gifts particularly. How I wish Luther would take a rest for some time from these controversies, and treat simply the facts of the Gospel, with no personal feeling mixed in! Perhaps we might see better results. As it is, he burdens the humanities as well as himself with unpopularity, which is disastrous for us and does him no good. And there is a risk that the corruption of public morals, which everyone agrees needed public action to remedy it, like the plague once stirred up will take root more and more. The truth[10] need not always be put forward, and it makes a great difference how it is put forward. Farewell, my honoured friend, and commend me to the prince your master.

Louvain, 6 July 1520
Your sincere friend Erasmus

1120 / From Konrad Frick and Lorenz Effinger Freiburg, 12 July [1520]

This letter is known only from a rough draft in the Öffentliche Bibliothek of the University of Basel (MS C VI^{b} 3 f 246). It is in the hand of Udalricus Zasius and follows two other rough drafts by Zasius (f 245), addressed to Jan Hannaert (d 1539), styled chancellor of Charles V, and to Johann Salzmann (cf line 13). All three are dated from the same day (in this letter the year is partly torn away) and were evidently composed by Zasius at the request of the two abbots. Erasmus' answer is Ep 1148.

Konrad Frick was abbot of Schuttern from 1518 until his death in 1535. Lorenz Effinger of Villingen in the Black Forest was elected abbot of Ettenheimmünster in 1500 and ruled the abbey until his death in 1544. He is described as learned, a good administrator, and a patron of art. The two

Benedictine abbeys were located in the region of Lahr between Freiburg and Strasbourg. Both joined the Bursfeld congregation in 1463, and both were sacked by the rebelling peasants in 1525 and finally suppressed between 1803 and 1806. In the fourteenth century the lords of nearby Geroldseck took over the protective 'Vogtei' over both abbeys. They used their position for endless acts of encroachment and oppression while the abbeys replied with protests and litigation. After the death of Maximilian I, who had greatly esteemed Gangolf I von Geroldseck, the two abbots attempted to have the 'Vogtei' transferred to the Hapsburg government of Ensisheim. Gangolf reacted with the occupation of Schuttern, carrying off its supplies of grain and wine. In 1521 the Hapsburgs took Schuttern under their own protection and threatened Gangolf with persecution. Agreements followed but brought only temporary relief. In 1530 the two abbots went to the diet of Augsburg to give evidence of their plight again. See G. Mezler and J.G. Mayer in *Freiburger Diözesan-Archiv* 14 (1881) 147–8, 162–3; *Germania Benedictina V: Baden-Württemberg*, ed F. Quarthal et al (Augsburg 1975) 215–24, 562–72.

TO THE VENERABLE AND HONOURABLE DR ERASMUS OF ROTTERDAM, THE EMINENT DOCTOR OF DIVINITY AND LEADER IN ALL LIBERAL DISCIPLINES, OUR MASTER AND MOST HONOURED FRIEND[1]

Greeting. We have been encouraged, great Erasmus, prince of scholars, by the bearer of this,[2] a man of solid industry and reputation, to write at least these few lines to your Excellency. We were spurred on by Zasius, whom you know, who sings your praises untiringly and assures us that you are fire caught from heaven, and deserve no less reverence than any of the ancient pillars of the church. We were encouraged further by your exceptional and admirable courtesy and kindness, which stand out (so we are told) even above your countless other gifts. At the risk of discourtesy, therefore, we summon up our courage to address you, and to lay before you frankly the state of our affairs, which Dr Johann Salzmann's[3] explanations will make clear to you.

To this day we have been attacked by the baron of Geroldseck[4] by no process of law, and – to put our grievance mildly – he has from time to time used violence against our dependants and threatened to use it against ourselves; while he refuses to bring our differences to court, he proceeds to insult us, to vilify us, and to sully our good name. His insolence is such that unless our illustrious king gives us protection at the seat of judgment, and that too with some force, as he has already begun to do, we fear we may be unable to withstand any longer the party of nobles that has attached itself to him and their violent attacks. In this matter, most honoured Lord, pray lend us your support, if no other way is open to you, by word at least: speak for us, plead our case, write for us; and born as you are to promote all good and heavenly causes and the well-being of mankind, do what you can for the calamities which we endure in innocence by lending us your kind and valuable help to secure at least the chance to claim the rights for which we are ready to stand up in court.

Given any opportunity of returning your kindness, we shall ever be most ready to do all we can to further your desires. Farewell.

Freiburg, 12 July

Konrad, abbot of Schuttern and Lorenz abbot of Ettenheim, in the province of Breisgau

1121 / From Udalricus Zasius — Freiburg, 13 July [1520]

This letter is found in Zasius' *Opera omnia* (Lyon: S. Gryphius 1549–50). One would assume that it was taken to Louvain by Johann Salzmann (cf Ep 1020 n3), although its text – at least as published in Zasius' *Opera* – does not refer to the business of Ep 1020. Rather this letter is for the most part a sequel to Zasius' earlier attacks on Edward Lee (cf Epp 1084:78–102, 1105 n1), which were to appear in print before long. The reason that Erasmus made no use of this letter and actually never seems to mention it was probably that meanwhile he had decided that the campaign of his German friends against Lee had gone far enough; cf Ep 1100 introduction.

ZASIUS TO ERASMUS, GREETING

What think you, great Erasmus? Does not Edward Lee look as though he had virtually committed suicide as a member of society, now that he has cut the throat of his own reputation with these foolish attacks on you? – and it is the opinion of Paul the jurist[1] that loss of reputation is worse than loss of life. For heaven's sake, how men's condition differs! There are you, constantly promoting the salvation of mortals by your life-giving teaching, and Edward on the other hand interfering as though he wanted no one to be saved. Caius Caligula[2] once wished that the Roman people had only one neck, so that he could cut the throat of the whole population at one stroke. Lee's objective is not unlike that. A man like Lee constantly attacking an Erasmus: what is this but to put his knife to the throat of the Christian faith and of Christ's faithful people, and to aim at the jugular vein of all that scholarly society that depends upon you? True and genuine theology is a young plant which you have set out and nurtured with a new and greater skill, and it is not yet established on its own roots; and does Edward Lee now try to cut down your sapling as it grows?

God forbid! The whole of educated society rises against this enemy of the general good; it is public action that must overwhelm a public enemy. I believe that among cultured people, if they are men of good will, if they wish to promote the public weal, there is no one who does not heartily disapprove of Lee's unwholesome design and who would not join in any campaign against him in defence of the common figure-head, leader, and father of the humanities. There are not a few of us in Germany who, like the Roman nobles who conspired with Mucius Scaevola[3] against Porsena, have sworn to make common cause for the commonwealth, which means for Erasmus, against Lee. Go on therefore, great hero, as you have begun, and care nothing for an absurd man, a man of no account. The eagle does not chase flies,[4] and great men pay no attention to such offscourings. After all, the Lord[5] also will be at your side, and he will keep your feet that you may not fall into a snare.

But enough of this. I want to know how you are, for you are my patron deity. What about Dorp[6] – a man almost beyond compare, if only his life would correspond – is he still with us? Is he still a defender of the true theology? Budé[7] has written to me very strictly and not very kindly about some small points which I had put together for the benefit of novices in the second book of my *De origine iuris*, and I was not slow in replying. I send you a copy of both, but do not propose to publish them; if I must compete with good men, let it be in courtesy, not controversy.

The kindness of our king,[8] which I am now privileged to enjoy, requires an answer to the best of my ability. For all my years, I maintain very difficult courses in civil law with some reputation and in a new and polished style. My physical powers may be failing, but my brains do not desert me. I should like however to be relieved of my membership in the regency,[9] that I may have more leisure to devote to study for the benefit of my audience. If you can help me in this, I shall gladly confess that I owe you a blessing. Farewell, and live long in good health for the benefit of all mankind.

From Freiburg, 13 July 1520

This page intentionally left blank

THE DIALOGUE OF THE TWO-TONGUED AND THE TRILINGUALS

Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium

translated by
PAUL PASCAL

annotated by
PETER G. BIETENHOLZ and PAUL PASCAL

The letters in this volume contain some echoes of the wide attention that the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* gained around 1520; surprisingly, it has not so far been available in an English translation. Probably in July 1519 the Paris publisher Konrad Resch issued a short piece attributed to one Konrad Nesen: *Eruditi adulescentis Chonradi Nastadiensis Germani dialogus sanequam festivus bilinguium ac trilinguium, sive de funere Calliopes*. The title-page also indicated the address of Resch's firm, the *Ecu de Bâle: Sub scuto Basiliensi venale comperies*. This dialogue was quickly reprinted in Basel without an indication of place, printer, or date and, again without a printer's name or place, and with many additions, by Lazarus Schürer in Sélestat, who added at the end the date of 1520.

The dialogue was the kind of lively and learned lampoon that could not fail to be noted in humanist circles as soon as it became available. Edward Lee recalled that it was in circulation at Louvain after his return from Antwerp, where he had met Richard Pace, late in July 1519. Pace subsequently felt obliged to deny that he had brought the pamphlet from Germany, declaring that he had not seen it until after his return from Antwerp to London.[1] On 3 August Maarten van Dorp in Louvain had heard about a satire against the Louvain professors, but evidently not seen it as yet.[2] In September a copy was sent from Basel to Beatus Rhenanus at Sélestat and another to Udalricus Zasius in Freiburg.[3] On 6 October Konrad Grebel sent one from Melun, near Paris, to Joachim Vadianus.[4] While all of these may have been copies of the Paris edition, the above evidence points to the likelihood of a speedy reprint at Basel, and Bernhard Adelmann, canon of Augsburg, may have owned a copy of the second edition as early as October 1519.[5]

All three editions attribute the dialogue as well as the short epistle to the reader to Konrad Nesen of Nastätten in Hesse, who matriculated in 1525 at the University of Wittenberg and was later syndic and burgomaster of Zittau in Lusatia. He is not known to have visited either Paris or Louvain and may have given little but his name to the book. Beatus Rhenanus expressed – ironically, I think – admiration for Konrad's accomplishment, seeing that not long ago he had struggled with elementary Latin grammar.[6] Konrad may, however, have presented a copy of the Paris edition to Johann Reuchlin.[7] On the other hand, many circumstances suggest the involvement of Konrad's elder brother, Wilhelm Nesen. He had met Erasmus in 1515–16 in Basel, where he had worked for the printers, and won his esteem and affection.[8] Subsequently he had gone to Paris and from there had visited Erasmus at Louvain in March 1519.[9] One result of that visit was Nesen's decision to move from Paris to Louvain, where he arrived in July or August and was lodged, like Erasmus himself, in the College of the Lily.[10] The fact that he admired Erasmus greatly and clearly enjoyed his confidence would explain the affinity of views and the similarity of some expressions found in the dialogue and also in some of Erasmus' works and contemporary letters. His visit to Louvain in March had acquainted Nesen with the local scene and the personal features of Erasmus' adversaries at the precise time when the master felt himself to be the victim of a far-flung conspiracy and was seeking the support of his friends in Paris.[11] During his last months in the French capital (April to July 1519) Nesen would appear to have composed the dialogue, possibly with some help from more experienced scholars, and arranged its publication with Konrad Resch, an associate of Johann Froben at Basel. The first printed copies must have reached Louvain at the time of Nesen's arrival in July or August, or shortly thereafter. The date of 25 February at the end of Konrad's epistle to the reader probably is, like Konrad's name, a ploy, chosen to fit the epistle's excuse that the dialogue was a carnival amusement.

These assumptions are strongly supported by the role assigned in the dialogue to Maarten van Dorp.[12] The relations between Erasmus and Dorp, while much improved, still had their difficult moments as late as April 1518,[13] but in the ill-starred spring of 1519 the former critic was solidly on Erasmus' side. Erasmus' friends in Paris, however, among them Nicolas Bérault[14] and evidently Nesen, continued to see in him a traitor, and so did many others.[15] When Nesen arrived at Louvain in July or August, Erasmus had to act swiftly in order to clear up this misunderstanding, but despite his best efforts[16] he could not forestall all private and public statements bound to distress Dorp. On 3 August Dorp knew that a satirical attack against him was afoot[17] and began to do all he could to assure the literary world of his loyalty to Erasmus.[18]

There is good reason, then, to assume that Erasmus was unaware of the publication of the dialogue and in fact highly embarrassed when copies appeared in Louvain. As a threat of more attacks to come, the dialogue may in a way have helped to bring about the solemn reconciliation between Erasmus and his theological opponents, which occurred on 13 September.[19] That reconciliation, however, could hardly have come to pass, had the theologians considered him to be the author or instigator of this malicious lampoon. Erasmus' highly publicized crusade against libel and slander[20] is compatible with the assumption that Nesen was generally held responsible for the dialogue, but would be incongruous if he himself were. None of these arguments precludes the possibility that back in March Erasmus had learned about, and indeed encouraged, Nesen's project, although the dialogue contains neither specific formulations nor characteristic thoughts that are exclusively attributable to Erasmus. In another instance, though less important than the discrepancy of judgments with regard to Dorp, the dialogue differs from the views expressed by Erasmus at the time.[21]

Erasmus repeatedly complained that some works were attributed to him merely because they were in 'rather better Latin,'[22] and this satirical dialogue may be a case in point. In November 1519 Bernhard Adelmann agreed with Willibald Pirckheimer in attributing it to Erasmus,[23] but Pirckheimer may later have changed his mind. Bonifacius Amerbach's first reaction seems to have been that Erasmus was the author.[24] Perhaps already referring to the additions of the Sélestat edition, Zwingli wrote on 4 January 1520 that the dialogue had been 'merrily enlarged,' or 'enriched' (*auxit*) by Erasmus.[25] On the other hand, Richard Pace thought that the tract was too puerile to have been composed by Erasmus and instead pointed to Erasmus' supporters in Germany.[26] Beatus Rhenanus praised the dialogue highly in a letter to Wilhelm Nesen.[27] If his reference to Konrad Nesen's sudden accomplishments is, as I think, ironical, the passage may be read as a compliment for Wilhelm as the true author. In the lampoon *Eccius deodolatus* of 1520, often attributed to Pirckheimer, it is pointed out that the Louvain professors continued to persecute Nesen because of the dialogue, although its author rather was a 'creature' of his.[28] Edward Lee, finally, held Erasmus responsible for the dialogue, but his remarks can be taken to mean either that Erasmus had written it or caused it to be written.[29] Matching this ambiguity, Erasmus replied in the *Apologia invectivis Lei* that Lee had no basis for 'pressing' the dialogue upon him. He glibly added that he could not know who the author was. To Lee's charges in Ep 1061 he replied with a general remark about the tendency of fathering upon him certain libels penned by other people.[30] Much later, in 1532, he replied rather cryptically to an imputation made by Martin Bucer concerning the dialogue.[31] He appears to concede Bucer's point, but what that point was we do not know. We do not have any statement by Erasmus to deny explicitly his authorship or involvement, but neither do we know of any specific charges addressed to him that would have called for such a denial. He may well have been embarrassed by the publication of the dialogue, but there is on the other hand no evidence to suggest that he was unduly upset. Wilhelm Nesen continued to enjoy his support and to render him services of a highly confidential nature.[32] Nesen also continued his campaign against the theologians of Louvain with another satire in response to the Louvain condemnation of Luther.[33] This anonymous *Epistola de magistris nostris Lovaniensibus*[34] shows a much closer affinity to the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* than any of Erasmus' writings.

Schürer's text was photomechanically reproduced (with an introduction and notes) in de Vocht CTL I 544–74. W.K. Ferguson included a critical edition based on all three early editions in his *Opuscula,* 191–224. The English translation here presented normally follows Ferguson's text, but in keeping with CWE practice the additions in Schürer's reprint are usually not identified as such.

PGB

By the learned youth, Konrad of Nastätten in Germany
The Merry Dialogue of the Two-tongued[1] *and the Trilinguals*
or
The Funeral of Calliope.[2]

KONRAD OF NASTÄTTEN IN GERMANY TO HIS FRIENDLY READER, GREETING

As I observe that serious studies should be tempered with playfulness, and that in Paris it is the accepted custom, on the days that warn us of the approach of Lent,[3] for the youth to occupy themselves without any constraint in literary amusements,[4] I too have chosen to disport myself in the popular fashion, and I have playfully produced *The Dialogue of the Two-tongued and the Trilinguals,* making fun of the conditions of this age, but so frivolously that I would myself be unable to render any accounting of my project. Whoever you are who read this, smooth your brow and put on a face worthy of the subject, and of the season. Farewell.

Paris, 25 February[5]

BY KONRAD OF NASTÄTTEN IN GERMANY
The Dialogue of the Two-tongued and the Trilinguals.

Speakers:[1] Mercury, Baramia, Titus, Pomponius

Mercury Hail, trilinguals!
Baramia Hail, all hail!
Titus Hail to thee too, omnilingual![2]
Pomponius Hail, Mercury, of gods the most linguacious!
Mercury What if I take three languages and make nine out of them?
Baramia That's easy enough for you to do, with your mastery of magic and conjuring.
Titus Go ahead and do it, then.
Mercury There are three of you?
Pomponius Unless I'm mistaken.
Mercury And each of you has three languages?
Pomponius Granted.
Mercury So you have nine languages, unless you would deny that from a threesome triplicated there results an ennead.
Titus Well, aren't you the proper sophist! I suppose you could just as well produce five eggs from two, if you wanted to.
Mercury Yes, and in fact from a half-black, half-white[3] monk a pitch-black beast.
Baramia If only you could do the same with money as you do with languages! However, in this matter you show more favor and skill to the Midases than to us. We trilinguals hardly ever have a single gold piece.
Mercury It is not my role to impart all things to all,[4] while I strive to please all.
Pomponius Well, you might just give us a backward glance sometimes.
Mercury To put it bluntly, languages and money never go together. Easier were it for a Crassus[5] to produce a sesterce, or even a talent,[6] than a word. Their tinkling is in the strongbox, yours in the mouth. But how are you getting along with the Muse-chasers?
Titus Like lambs with wolves.
Mercury Ha, ha, he! What are you saying?
Titus No armistice, no truce in the war. It's more like pigs in marjoram,[7] I would say.
Mercury Why not show yourselves heroes?
Pomponius Indeed we are better than heroes, but we are thwarted by regiments and platoons of good-for-nothings. More than that, they are all absolute snakes.[8] Sometimes each of us does battle single-handed with

thousands of them, and when any one of the beasts is finished off, ten spring up in its place.

Mercury How marvelously prolific the most evil things have always been!

Baramia But where are you hurrying off to now, Mercury?

Mercury To Frankfurt.[9]

Baramia Frankfurt? Why there?

Mercury How can you ask? To bring good fortune to the affairs of thieves, impostors, perjurers, usurers, and peddlers.

Baramia I believe it.

Pomponius Immortal gods! What is this procession that I see from afar? Woe, woe!

Titus Woe, woe.

Baramia Woe, woe.

Mercury That's them! That's a story I was going to tell you about. But first I will surround us all with a thick cloud, so we can observe at ease and in safety; thereby we will perceive as through a glass sharply.

Baramia What? Can they see far enough to recognize us from such a distance?

Mercury Abroad they see everything, at home they are blinder than moles and Tiresiases.[10]

Pomponius But why are you so afraid of these fellows, Mercury, when you are a god?

Mercury Why shouldn't I, alone and unarmed, be afraid of so many who are armed?

Baramia Armed? I surely don't see any arms.

Mercury They're better armed with poison than the Mars of Homer[11] himself ever was with his full armor.

Titus To the devil with them![12] What manner of monster are they?

Mercury Watch your language! They're all gods and goddesses.[13]

Pomponius Does heaven contain such monsters?

Mercury Surely you didn't think that there are no gods anywhere except in heaven? There are, even on earth; and their majesty is so sensitive that they would have no qualms about farting on Jupiter himself, if anyone attacks them.

Pomponius You don't say! They must be Fevers and Pallors, or such monsters as Veiovis.[14]

Mercury Not that; a bit more dangerous than that. At doing harm, they are artists and heroes; at doing good, mere phantoms. In fact, they consider it their greatest benevolence to rest content with injuring only mildly. But I will point them out one by one when they come closer. After all, you know that I am the god for everybody, or, as the Greek proverb[15] has it, Mercury to share. I would not want to come right out and offend them.

Baramia What have you to do with monsters like that, you who are the friend of the Muses?

Mercury I am honored by them; by none more substantially.

Baramia In which of your capacities?

Mercury In the name of profit; for there is no class of gods or men more avaricious than these.

Baramia What's this I hear? Are they in business?

Mercury They don't grow rich by dealing in merchandise, but by trapping, buying, retailing priesthoods, preying on inheritances – that source of profit is now the richest. In fact, there is nothing that these fellows do not convert into gold; in that they surpass the very alchemists. Why, they even have holiness for sale; they convert their pretended contempt for gold into the very essence of gold.

Baramia That's a theologian's disease you're describing!

Mercury They are indeed theologians, but they have embarked on rivalry with certain monks, with whom they compete in every evil thing, and they often come out ahead.

Baramia By Jove, predatory gods!

Mercury Fornicators, in fact; profiteers, supreme impostors – they are, as I have said, worldly. But quiet now, they are all coming within sight.

Pomponius What are they carrying?

Mercury A coffin.

Pomponius Whose?

Mercury Calliope's.

Titus Don't say it! Is Calliope dead?

Mercury Not at all; in fact they are carrying her off alive.

Baramia Please, what horror is this, Mercury – they are carrying her off alive?

Mercury To be sure; so that they can hurl her down somewhere. They will not even accord her burial.

Baramia What has she done to deserve that?

Mercury Her crime is an atrocious one.

Pomponius What crime is it please? Not incest?

Mercury Don't be silly. Nothing like that. That's an honor among them.

Pomponius Embezzlement?

Mercury That's a malady of others.

Titus So what are we to imagine about Calliope?

Mercury She has been condemned for heresy.

Titus What kind of crime is that?

Mercury That was a pretext,[16] not her crime.

Pomponius Who was the judge who condemned her?

Mercury They themselves acted all the parts, judge, prosecutor, and defendant.[17]

Pomponius If heresy was the pretext, what then was her real crime?

Mercury Lese majesty. Calliope had conspired against their sovereignty with her followers, striving to eliminate their tyranny.

Pomponius Do such monsters reign anywhere?

Mercury There's nowhere that they don't reign, in the palaces, in the senates, in the law courts, in the schools, in the markets, in the ecclesiastical courts, in homes, in the very bedrooms. They infiltrate everywhere; although at the same time they claim that they are not concerned with this world but have their place in the clouds and the mists. It's a fact that they are outside of this world, but in the same sense that bilious phlegm is outside the body of a diseased person.

Titus Plague take them! But where are her other sisters? In Homer brother stands by brother;[18] why then in this case haven't sisters rallied to their sister?

Mercury What could unarmed maidens do against so many? In the course of the upheaval, they scattered.

Baramia Does Apollo then no longer have his bow?

Mercury Well, at that moment he happened to have his lyre in his hands; and, although his bow was close by, most of his arrows had no points. He has left them with Vulcan to be mended. As soon as that is done, he will easily disrupt their triumph.

Baramia But who is that god, or goddess, who is leading the motley column?

Mercury Gods avert such a plague from the earth! It is the bane of both immortals and mortals!

Pomponius What is it, Mercury?

Mercury Ate![19]

Pomponius Gods forbid. Why such a plague from me?

Mercury Ate, I say.

Pomponius No, rather from anyone else than from us!

Mercury How often must I say, Ate, Ate? I tell you, it is Ate. Or, if you prefer it in Latin, Noxa personified.

Titus You mean that Ate[20] who ruins all, whom Jupiter once cast headlong from the sky?

Mercury The very one.

Titus What you say seems very unlikely, Mercury.

Mercury How so?

Titus She doesn't match her description in Homer.[21] He represents her as having feet that are soft but nimble, and as stepping on the heads of men and women and disrupting everything everywhere. This one can hardly creep. She seems to me more like the goddess Podagra as your Lucian[22] portrays her.

Mercury She was that way once, when she had the vigor of youth; but now you see her as an old woman.

Titus But Homer represents her also with piercing eyes. This one is completely blear-eyed;[23] in fact she seems almost to be missing an eye.

Mercury Because of the way she blinks with one of them?

Titus Right.

Mercury Her vision is no less keen on that account, if she takes aim like an archer or a carpenter.

Titus 'Like sighting along a rule with one eye.'[24]

Baramia But that Ate, I thought, was an enormous beast who single-handed could throw into confusion all who dwell in heaven or earth. This one is hardly two feet tall. She seems to be some sort of pygmy.[25]

Mercury Have you never seen a seps?[26] A little creature almost shorter than its own name. And yet there is nothing more instantaneously lethal. Have you never seen the Spanish fly? It, too, has a fatal poison. But Ate alone, miniature evil that she is, surpasses hundreds of Spanish flies in venom.

Baramia So much venom in such a little body?

Mercury Indeed, the whole of her is nothing but venom, ever since Tisiphone[27] immersed the whole of her in the Stygian swamp when she was new-born. What the juice of ambrosia is to us, what blood and gastric juices are to you, that's what pure poison is to her. It is distributed through her whole body, as with a viper; but its power is particularly in her tongue.

Baramia I wish I had that tongue.

Mercury What would you do with it?

Baramia Wipe my arse.

Mercury To my mind you would be better off wiping it with a nettle than with such poison as that. I wouldn't care to let even a rotten chamber pot touch such a tongue. Wolfsbane kills on contact, but even from a distance this one breathes out incurable poison.

Baramia Why are her jowls swelling and hanging down so? Does she have a mouthful of pap?

Mercury Not at all. I think she has a mouthful of tumor.

Baramia It would suit me better if she had a mouthful of *merde*.[28] But why does she keep contorting her face that way, to the left and then to the right?

Mercury That's her threatening gesture, when she demands to be appeased.

Baramia I would gladly appease that goddess by planting a trident in her head.

Mercury But why are you putting on spectacles?[29]

Baramia To study this strange monster more carefully; and in fact I do see something that I hadn't noticed before. She is tied up and is being pulled at the same time from front and rear. I ask you, Mercury, who is that who has pierced Ate's nostrils with an iron ring as if she were an ox, and is pulling her about at will? Is it Megaera?[30]

Mercury No.

Baramia Alecto, then?

Mercury Not her either.

Baramia Tisiphone then?

Mercury Not at all.

Baramia And yet she certainly looks like one of the Furies. But the poets tell of no more than three.

Mercury There were no more than that as long as the Furies remained virgins. But recently Cacus[31] raped Tisiphone; the result was the birth of this controller and mistress of Ate, far more baneful than her mother and her aunts.

Baramia So what's her name?

Mercury Chole.[32]

Baramia But how does she suffer such an insolent mistress when she has such a fierce spirit?

Mercury Indeed the fool thinks that she is being especially regal when she is driven headlong by her mistress. That's the way Ate is.

Baramia Who is that who has her bound by the ankles and is hounding her from behind?

Mercury That is Ate's rather unpleasant attendant. She keeps changing her name. Sometimes she's Podagra, sometimes Chiragra, sometimes Cephalagra.

Baramia I hope she also turns into Glossagra.[33] But either my eyes deceive me or Ate is growing a beard.

Mercury Does that surprise you? When she used to be associated with the nymphs of the court[34] she was considered to be powerfully well-testicled.

Baramia What then? Did she touch the waters of Salmacis?[35]

Mercury No. Jupiter decided that she would be neither an outright man nor a woman. Her voice sounds somewhat female; her facial fuzz is ambiguous;

her mind is female and then some. But what is around her groin is so unfemale that you would call her a Priapus[36] or a satyr.

Titus May all the gods and goddesses damn her!

Pomponius Throw the bastard out![37]

Baramia Verily, verily. But what is Ate doing with the epomis?[38]

Mercury Didn't you know that the investigation of heresy was the responsibility of the wearers of the epomis?

Baramia So Ate is Magister Noster?[39]

Mercury I don't know about that; but you see the garment.

Titus Few men can plough, though many ply the goad.[40]

Mercury It is as you say.

Pomponius So, since age has deprived her of strength, she doesn't do as much damage as she used to.

Mercury On the contrary, never before has evil so increased with age.

Pomponius How is it possible, for an old woman with the gout? She is hardly even alive.[41] Even if the will to do harm were amply present, the faculties would be lacking.

Mercury You aren't looking at it right. How is it then that doddering tyrants rule? Isn't it through others? And that way they rage even more cruelly. By the eyes of others, by the feet of others she accomplishes everything. This whole procession is the limbs of Ate. But do you see that one squinting and clinging close to her?

Pomponius I do. What is the name of that god?

Mercury His name is Phenacus,[42] and he is properly so called. Compared to him an octopus is not an octopus.[43] He is an evil plague everywhere, utterly hated by both the Graces and the Muses, although he smiles blandly. He once wheedled his way into the company of the Muses, so that when he deserted them he could do them worse harm.

Pomponius Is he Ate's husband then?

Mercury No, he's her mind, as he goes by turns from one body into another.

Pomponius You are describing a monster, all right! But where are the Litae[44] that once accompanied Ate?

Mercury With Jupiter. For Ate was bent on ruining them by any means. Nothing could be mended once she had disrupted it; and she hated whatever was good for humans.

Titus If only Jupiter would inflict on that utterly wicked one an Ate more wicked than Ate!

Baramia Not just one Ate, but hundreds of Ates!

Mercury But you couldn't find hundreds of Ates who would add up to this one Ate.

Baramia So we must pray that she may be to herself what she is to others.

Mercury No one can do that better than you.

Baramia I'll do it: Arami Barach, chelam, diuara![45]

Mercury She has Podagra against her. If anyone sacrifices a monkey to her (that is a victim she likes), she will easily finish off this plague.

Baramia I wish she had arthritis and linguitis, or anything she could have that would be more appropriate. But who is that headless Philip?[46]

Mercury You mean the one who is somewhat blear-eyed?

Baramia That's right, the one wearing a patchwork cloak,[47] white outside and black inside.

Mercury That's the garment, they say, that was once worn by the divine Elijah.[48] But if you could examine this god more deeply, you would swear that compared to his foul mind, his gray garment was whiter than snow.

Baramia What's the point of his hiding his dark garment with a white one?

Mercury Obviously, the better to impose on fools.

Baramia Who is he?

Mercury Momides,[49] great-grandson of Momus; but he is a pale reflection of his great-grandfather. That one would blame, to be sure, if something was done not quite rightly. But this one is a mere sycophant, who chooses to rage against all good things with his impure tongue.

Baramia How could such a fool be born of Momus? As far as his face and his bearing indicate, he seems stupider than Corebus.[50] I would sooner believe he was born of a sow or a donkey. For Momus, whatever else he may have been, was very clever.

Mercury You're not far off the mark. This is the way it went: Jupiter, holding a grudge against Momus because of his outspokenness, when he saw that he was prolific, placed the heart of a donkey in the chest of his firstborn, and gave him the brain of a pig in his skull.

Baramia I wish he had added donkeys' ears.

Mercury He has those, and indeed splendid ones, my good fellow. But he hides them under a venerable patchwork, being a little smarter than Midas[51] himself. Then Momus, as he was not unaware of his descendant's stupidity, and as he could not undo Jupiter's decree, advised him to disguise his foolishness with a philosopher's garment, to inspire reverence, so that at least among fools (of whom there is a great multitude everywhere) he might appear to be something.

Baramia But what is that entourage of women he is bringing with him? Are they vestals?

Mercury On them he exercises his sexual parts. For none of the gods is more lascivious than he. Instead of a belt he has a white vest, full of incantations.

Baramia But who is that woman clinging to his arm? Is that his wife?

Mercury Not at all; this kind of god prefers promiscuous celibacy to chaste marriage. But it's true she takes the place of a wife, or whatever there may be that is sweeter than a wife: she is Philautia,[52] the sister of Moria. From her he daily begets children more foolish than both parents; a popular pun calls them, because of their outstanding stupidity, Camelites.[53]

Baramia A stock to be uprooted!

Pomponius An abominable monstrosity, may the Muses love me! But who is that peering sideways and moving his head back and forth like a madman?

Mercury That is the cousin of Philautia.[54]

Pomponius What is he wearing on his head? He has some sort of a helmet.

Titus It looks like a pot to me.

Pomponius You're looking at it wrong. That's a screech-owl that you see.

Mercury You're both looking at it wrong. It's a falcon, a bird held in favor by princes.

Titus He seems like Vertumnus[55] to me, the way he keeps changing the whole bearing of his body.

Mercury If you could see the spirit shifting within, then you would say that.

Pomponius Who is that godlet, strolling all over, whispering things into the ear of this one and that one, pale, skinny,[56] with eyes cast down, wearing a sardonic smile,[57] all covered with thorns and burrs?

Titus Smooth-lee as a hedgehog.[58]

Mercury That is Phthonides;[59] but he is much more baneful than his father.

Pomponius Immortal gods! What do I see? He is dragging a long tail.[60]

Mercury There he has venom more harmful than a scorpion. Why, he himself feeds on venom. And so it happens that the land which gave us this demon has been almost free[61] of poisonous creatures since he left it, as he had used up whatever venom there was there.

Baramia What land produced this monstrosity? Tartarus, perhaps?

Mercury Hibernia, they say, or the ends of Scotland.[62]

Baramia I wonder why he is so scrawny and pale.

Mercury Well, you would wonder even more if you knew how satisfied with himself this little manure god is. He considers Jupiter nothing[63] compared to himself.

Baramia What does the pen behind his ear signify?

Mercury He is always itching to write something, and he has a tongue more damaging than a viper's.

Pomponius My, they certainly are giving Calliope a nice funeral! We still haven't seen everything. Here comes a huge herd of pigs[64] squealing and grunting something or other.

Titus The leader of the disgusting troop is a huge pig. Oh, what a monster!

Mercury He is descended from Gryllus.[65]

Pomponius The one who disputed with Ulysses in Plutarch?

Mercury The very one.

Pomponius But that one spoke Greek and had some sense, and in fact he wasn't all that bad as a sophist.

Mercury Circe long ago has taken away the human mind of this one. Instead of Greek he speaks French,[66] or rather he grunts it. And he hasn't completely given up sophistry, except that what he retains is a crude type, worthy of a pig. All the rest of him is nothing but pig.

Titus Why is he limping?[67]

Mercury Recently when he was caught committing adultery – for he is no less lascivious than satyrs – as he dashed away in fear, he dislocated his ankles.

Titus Those smaller ones following, are they his sons?

Mercury No.

Titus What then?

Mercury They used to be men, but the descendant of Gryllus has the same power that Circe once had. Any youth that eats from the same trough straightway turns into a pig.

Titus A new type of god! But tell me, Mercury, what are they grunting, or humming, as it were?

Mercury Let's listen.

Chorus of pigs

Thee, god, we adore
As we cart off this whore
Who scorned all our teachers
As ignorant creatures,
Said the wine they swill is coarse,
But their Latin's even worse,
Was indifferent as can be
To viz and QED
Now we'll hurl her from the rocks
And tell the people she was unorthodox.
So no one will dare with gnawing beak
Against any Magister Noster to speak.[68]

Pomponius Immortal god! What kind of poem is this? Worse than piggish, by Hercules. And yet how sweetly self-satisfied they are! But as I look more closely, I see that they are all two-tongued.

Mercury That's the way with this kind of god.

Pomponius One tongue isn't enough?

Mercury No.

Pomponius How so?

Mercury They need one to flatter you to your face, another to slander you behind your back; one to bark at you publicly, another to deny stoutly what they said; one to persuade someone to undertake this or that, another to persuade someone else in turn not to let it be done.

Titus You're describing sycophants, not gods.

Mercury Compared to these, sycophants are not sycophants.

Titus But I see two laymen running up. How out of breath they are from rushing, and how gladly these others receive them, as if they know them!

Mercury Ah, yes, those fellows are campaigning to be added to the roster of the gods.

Titus One of them[69] is brandishing a helmet woven of thistles, like a sacred object.

Mercury That is a Carian through and through, newly arrived from afar; or, if you like, straight from Paphlagonia,[70] the traditional home of fools.

Titus But what is his descent?[71]

Mercury He is of the stock of that Bacchus[72] who sat outside, but overlooked the things within.

Titus The other[73] is draped with chamber pots and commodes. Are those his weapons, do you think?

Mercury He used to want to be thought of as a doctor, and he falsely claimed to be the son of Aesculapius. Now, draped as he is with chamber pots, he has come to help these.

Titus But who are the ones I see running up from all sides in shining white columns? You could call them magpies in reverse.[74]

Mercury They are the ulcers of the earth, and the auxiliaries of these gods. But they will all receive a rather poor welcome, if they don't watch out.

Titus A new garb! While they're carrying imperial crowns on their heads, they're wearing beggars' pouches.

Mercury With those they have long imposed on gods and men. But before long their mysteries will be revealed, and those who are now fatted by the foolishness of the people will be reduced to starvation. You see they are all wearing masks, but the Silenus within[75] will be revealed, and the world will recover its senses.

Titus May the gods bring it about! Why does Jupiter not use his thunderbolt against them, or Saturn his sickle, or Neptune his trident, or Pallas her spear, or Apollo his bow, or even Cloacina[76] not throw something at them?

Mercury The truth is that these fellows terrify the very gods with their sycophancies. However, you haven't yet seen the end of this drama. Apollo will not desert his sisters or let them be mocked with impunity, if I know him.

And, in fact, unless my eyes deceive me, I see him coming now. By Jove, how he is hurrying, although he is weighted down with a heavy quiver and arrows! I foresee a bloody triumph over them.

Pomponius How I would like that!

Mercury I see Pallas in her armor.

Pomponius Is she that tall warrior-maiden, conspicuous with a crested helmet?

Mercury The very one.

Pomponius But what is that column of armed maidens that I see following her? Are they Amazons?

Mercury No, they are Calliope's sisters.

Titus What have the Muses to do with weapons?

Mercury The situation demands it. It's weapons, not lyres, against these monstrosities, more brutish[77] than any beasts; of all creatures, they alone are driven wild by harmonious song. But look, now Apollo is drawing, he is taking aim at someone.

Pomponius Ate, it would seem; and in fact it is, for she is falling and biting the earth with her mouth. Woe, woe! How the others are fleeing in panic, and keep looking back! But I wonder that in flight the son of Gryllus is not lame,[78] but rather winged.

Mercury Indeed he was never lame where doing harm was concerned. He is running, but he won't get away; already I see an arrow sticking in him.

Titus The girls are taking Phthonides prisoner. What will they do with him?

Mercury What else but what Apollo did to Marsyas?[79] But do you see Momides[80] scrambling frantically to escape and falling into the deep muck, so that instead of being half black and half white, he is now all black?

Titus I do see him, by Jove, a jolly sight; and I wish it was a privy he had fallen into.

Pomponius In fact, into the abyss.

Mercury Phenacus[81] is showing his true nature; again he has deserted and is supplicating the Muses. But they won't trust him, although the Muses are simple-hearted, no less than the Graces.

Pomponius How the one in the helmet[82] is trembling! In fact his helmet has now fallen off. But Pallas herself has thrown a noose on him too, considering him unworthy of her spear, I suppose.

Titus Who would not burst with laughter, seeing those pigs running off in all directions; grunting, to be sure, but not as they were a while ago?

Mercury They're doing as pigs generally do. But do you see Calliope alive and even smiling, and hurrying to her brother's embrace?

Pomponius I see her.

Titus I never saw a funeral with a happier ending.

Baramia Nor I.

Mercury But now I will dissolve the cloud, as it is safe for you to address them openly.

Pomponius So we shall.

Mercury Farewell then; and you will see to it that these matters are celebrated in all languages.

Titus It will be taken care of.

Mercury And I hurry off to continue on my mission.

KONRAD OF NASTÄTTEN IN GERMANY, THE END OF *THE DIALOGUE OF THE TWO-TONGUED AND THE TRILINGUALS*, OR *THE FUNERAL OF CALLIOPE*

This page intentionally left blank

Notes

Preface

xi

1 Cf Allen Epp 1206:46, 1225:124, 151–2; Bietenholz *History* and Biography 26–7, 32–3, 73–7.
2 Cf Epp 603, 745.
3 Cf Epp 1041, 1110, 1193–4.
4 Cf Ep 1262.
5 Cf CWE 6 preface and Ep 864.
6 Cf Ep 1000.
7 Cf Ep 1208 introduction.
8 See Epp 1174 n6, 1334, and perhaps also Ep 1304; cf the following note.
9 Cf Epp 1043 introduction, 1062, 1112, 1171, 1179, 1181, 1248, 1255, 1333, 1381, 1400, 1414.

xii

10 Cf Epp 851, 943–4, 950, 1021, 1039, 1137, 1154, 1183, 1242–3.
11 Cf CWE 6 preface; Epp 1025 n4, 1073 introduction, 1078 n15, 1155 introduction. Erasmus refers to 'our native Germany' in Epp 1110:72–3 and 1111:96.
12 Cf Epp 1001:58–90, 1009, 1030:54–71.
13 Cf Ep 691 introduction and CWE 5 index.
14 Cf Epp 930:12n, 934, 1046, 1057 introductions.
15 Cf de Vocht CTL I 530, II 62–3.
16 Cf Epp 950:20–2, 1002 n4, 1003 n3, 1007:127–9, 1125.
17 Cf Ep 904:20n.
18 Cf Epp 936:43–6.
19 Cf Epp 968:21n, 993:90–1. The first efforts to bring about such an examination were no doubt touched off by the appearance of Erasmus' New Testament in 1516; see Ep 505:9–16.
20 Cf Ep 972:10–13.

xiii

21 Allen Ep 1225:107–11
22 Allen Ep 1581:484–90

23 Cf Ep 1053:35–40; cf Ep 946 introduction.
24 Cf Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 107.
25 Cf Epp 1040, 1042, 1046, 1050, 1057.
26 Cf Epp 934, 993 n5, 998 introduction.
27 Cf Ep 1029 n2.
28 Cf Allen Ep 1225:118; it may be noted that even when Briart was still alive, the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* suggested that he was 'pulled about at will' by another man; see above 340.
29 Cf Ep 1022.
30 Cf Epp 1030 n7, 1040.
31 Cf Ep 1059.
32 Cf Ep 1037.
33 Cf Ep 1080 introduction.

xiv

34 Cf Ep 1100 introduction.
35 Cf Ep 1083 introduction.
36 Cf Ep 1061:92–6.
37 Rogers Ep 75:222–46
38 Cf Epp 1045, 1087, 1093, 1096.
39 Ep 1233, cf Epp 999:20–35, 2750.
40 Cf Epp 1211.
41 Cf Ep 1009 introduction.

Notes to Letters

993

1 hellish language] Cf Ep 1053 n62.
2 'Scotish'] A pun on the Englishman Edward Lee (cf Ep 998 introduction), whose systematic and pedestrian criticisms qualify him for a comparison with the followers of John Duns Scotus (d 1308) and other representatives of the despised scholastic theology; cf Epp 843:86–9, 1061 n30.
3 youngster] Erasmus continued to see in Lee an over-ambitious youth, even though his age was now about thirty-seven; but cf also Allen Ep 1139:60.
4 Greek proverb] Aristotle *Rhetoric* 1373a3
5 Latomus' dialogue] Jacobus Latomus (Jacques Masson), a theologian in the University of Louvain, was the author of a recent attack upon humanistic education. Erasmus believed that he was personally implicated and answered with a discreet apology; cf Ep 934.
6 statement] See LB IX 106A. Lee was not named, but the attack was more transparent than Erasmus was prepared to admit; cf Ep 936:34n.
7 plenty of people] Cf Ep 998 n12.
8 Luther's ideas] For Erasmus' limited support of Luther and for his efforts to make the limits understood see Epp 938–9, 980. Ep 1022 reflects the measure of his success.
9 one man] The context here suggests that Jan Briart of Ath, the chief administrator of the University of Louvain, was intended (cf Ep 1029 n2), although

Erasmus uttered similar threats against Edward Lee; cf above lines 50–1; Ep 998 introduction.

10 'famed ... o'er'] Ovid *Amores* 1.3.25

11 plague] As far as the physical disease is concerned there are many indications of its ravages at this time and in the following months (see also Luther w *Briefwechsel* I Epp 205–6; AK II Ep 714; BRE Ep 128). In the beginning of August Bonifacius Amerbach referred to a letter (now lost) from Erasmus, according to which astrologers had predicted that the plague would last for four years and would afflict the whole globe; see AK II Ep 670.

12 Truth] Cf *Adagia* II iv 17.

13 Balaam] Following the emended text in Erasmus' *Opera* III (Basel 1538); cf Num 22:21–35, Pet 2:15–16, Epp 909:65–7, 1510. The *Farrago* of 1519 had Baal, but despite 1 Kings 18:26–9 Erasmus would hardly have likened himself to Baal.

14 old saw] One of Publius Syrius' maxims (*Sententiae* F 13 and B 10), quoted in Adagia I v 67

15 Black Friars] For Erasmus' misgivings about many members of the Dominican order, individually and collectively, cf the indexes of CWE 5–8.

16 official resolution] See preface and Ep 972:10–13.

994

1 Nesen] This young German had spent some time in Paris and from there had visited Louvain in March 1519, carrying Ep 925. Soon after taking charge of the present letter he must have followed up his earlier trip by actually moving to Louvain, and arrived some time before Erasmus wrote Ep 1002. Nesen was accompanied by Ludovicus Carinus, only slightly younger than himself, and by Crato and Nikolaus Stalburg, sons of a Frankfurt patrician, whom he had tutored at Paris. In Paris this group had probably been joined by another young man, Haio Herman of Friesland, who had made the move to Louvain somewhat ahead of the others (cf Ep 1002 n11). Herman, Nesen, and no doubt the Stalburg brothers too found lodgings in the College of the Lily, where Erasmus himself lived (cf Ep 1026:11–13; de Vocht CTL I 390–4). Nesen, who was evidently close to Erasmus, lost no time in causing him serious embarrassment; see 330–33 below.

2 two of them] Cf Ep 925:3n.

3 the most recent] Ep 925. In Ep 1002:25–6 Erasmus does not seem to recall that it too had been delivered by Nesen, the carrier of the present Ep 994.

4 important proposition] Erasmus still expected Poncher's letter in October (cf Ep 1016:30–32) and no doubt assumed that it would deal with the royal invitation to settle in Paris, which had first been relayed to Erasmus by Poncher, among others. Poncher had met Erasmus early in 1517 at Brussels and made him a generous offer of his own (Epp 522, 531, 1434). The royal invitation had recently been renewed (cf Ep 926:37n) and in view of his current troubles at Louvain (cf Epp 998, 1022 introductions), leaving seems to have been a serious option for Erasmus (cf Ep 1012) and a further, and specific, reaffirmation of the French offer was accordingly desirable; cf Epp 1002:34–7, 1003, 1004:165–7, 1045:99–127 and see further Ep 1073 introduction.

5 written to Dorp] See Ep 1000A introduction.

6 New Testament] The second edition, August 1518–March 1519; cf Ep 864 introduction.
7 defenses] No doubt the preliminary pieces placed at the head of the New Testament text volume, the *Paraclesis*, an *Apologia* repeated from the 1516 edition, and the greatly amplified *Ratio verae theologiae*; cf Epp 745 introduction, 809:111–14.
8 Deloynes ... Ruzé] The first an old friend of Erasmus, the second one of recent date; both were intimate with Guillaume Budé and like Bérault himself associated with the region of Orléans.

995

1 wandering life] Prior to his mission to England Campeggi had accompanied the emperor Maximilian I on some of his travels, representing Pope Julius II and subsequently Pope Leo X. He had also been envoy to the ducal court of Milan.
2 image] A figure of speech which Erasmus too used frequently (see Epp 981:22–8, 1033:197–9, 1101:10–11; cf Ep 953:9–13). For the books referred to see Epp 396, 597:37n, 710, 916, 956.
3 Psalms] Ps 8:6 (Vulgate)
4 My own studies] They did not lead to any publications.
5 by the whole gamut] A proverbial expression, cf *Adagia* I ii 63.
6 first and second] Presumably Campeggi had received the two volumes of the revised edition of the New Testament (cf Ep 864 introduction). One volume, apparently still unbound as it had only just arrived from the press, accompanied Ep 961. This was probably the text volume which Froben had published in March 1519. The same letter announced that the other volume would follow shortly. As the volume containing the annotations had been in print for some time when Erasmus wrote, Campeggi's copy was then perhaps at the binders. In spite of the singular used in line 85 below it appears from this passage and from Ep 996:33 that both volumes had been sent by the same messenger.
7 dialogue] The *Julius exclusus*; cf Epp 502 introduction, 961:40–55; cf also CWE 27 156–67.
8 much longer] See Ep 1025 n3.
9 diamond ring] It was listed among Erasmus' possessions in 1534 and also in the inventory made after his death. In his last will of 12 February 1536 Erasmus left it to Justina Froben, whose husband, Nicolaus Episcopius, was one of Erasmus' executors; see Allen XI 364; E. Major *Erasmus von Rotterdam* (Basel [1936]) 38, 54.
10 the man] See Ep 996 n5.

996

1 temple of Apollo] On the Palatine hill at Rome. The temple and the famous library attached to it were founded by Augustus; see Suetonius *Augustus* 29; Ovid *Tristia* 3.1.60–4.
2 solemn pronouncement] Ep 864
3 cedar-oil] Cf *Adagia* IV i 54.
4 Pace] Erasmus had met Pace in May 1519; see Ep 968 introduction.

5 devotee of Bacchus] Most likely the one-eyed Pieter Meghen, who had travelled to England for Erasmus on several previous occasions and was evidently fond of drink (cf Epp 412:47n, 653 introduction). In the spring of 1519 he had been with Erasmus (cf Ep 1061:624, 696; *Opuscula* 255) who attempted in vain to place him in the service of Henry VIII; cf Ep 937:2n.
6 your own words] Ep 995 salutation
7 Attalus] King Attalus III of Pergamum (c 170–133 BC), famous for his riches and for a will bequeathing his kingdom to the Roman people
8 Dutch dumpling] Cf *Adagia* IV vi 35 and III i 1 (ASD II-5 34); III ii 48.
9 Gospel] Eph 1:18
10 some work] The promise was soon honoured; see Ep 1062.

997

1 Gospel precept] Cf Matt 25:14–30.
2 Greek proverbs] Cf *Adagia* I x 13.

998

1 away] In Basel in the summer of 1518; cf Ep 843 introduction.
2 against the old edition] Cf the preface to Erasmus' *Responsio ad annotationes Lei*, LB IX 123–4.
3 intercepted] See Epp 898A, 899 introduction. Moreover in the *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 250) Erasmus himself reported how he had obtained a few notes by bribing a secretary with access to Briart's copy.
4 wide circulation] Cf Epp 993:27–32, 1061:150–8, 902–8.
5 Hebrew and Greek] Lee dealt with this frequently repeated charge in Ep 1061:202–7, 861–75.
6 Reuchlin ... Capito] Both had published a Hebrew grammar (cf Epp 324:14n, 600:26n). Erasmus had himself once rated Capito above Reuchlin (cf Ep 413:15–16). In his reply to this passage (Ep 1061:224–38; cf *Opuscula* 278–9, 286–7) Lee paid tribute to the two Hebrew scholars, but did not succeed in appeasing Capito; see Ep 1074 introduction.
7 Aristarchus] Aristarchus of Samothrace (d 145 BC) was considered the father of grammar and critical scholarship; thus his name was used to connote the mastery of that discipline; cf Ep 1061:256–64.
8 Latomus] Cf Ep 993:37–47.
9 Young] Cf Ep 993 n3.
10 one hair's breadth] Cf Ep 1007 n10.
11 beggars and bullies] The Dominicans; cf Ep 993 n15.
12 pamphlets] Such as the *Epistolae obscurorum virorum* and other attacks upon the opponents of Reuchlin; also the vitriolic pamphlets of Hutten (cf Epp 622, 967:115–72). A collective attack upon Lee was in due course organized by some German friends, not without Erasmus' participation; see Epp 1074, 1083 introductions.
13 restrained] See for instance Epp 636:29–31, 904:20n, 967:107–10, 180–5.
14 more violent measures] Perhaps a reference to the intentions of Wilhelm Nesen, of which Erasmus cannot have been entirely unaware; see 330–2 above. However, Allen noted a passage in Lee's *Annotationes* (cf 1037 introduction) in which Lee claims that he asked Erasmus about the meaning of these words

and received the reply 'a thrashing'; see Epp 1053:156–7, 1055, and Lee's reaction in Ep 1061:559–85.

999

1 you rightly call] Apparently in a letter now lost (cf lines 20–21) and presumably written before Hutten's Ep 986, which Erasmus answers at the end of this letter. It is also conceivable, however, that the alleged request is no more than a literary fiction on the part of Erasmus; for an analogous case see Ep 1211.

2 works both ways] Four years later Erasmus publicly withdrew this statement of Hutten's compatibility with More; see Allen I 27:29–32.

3 Greek saying] Cf *Adagia* I ii 79.

4 it is not everyone] Cf *Adagia* I iv 1.

5 Fulvius or Rutuba] Two Roman gladiators (mentioned in Horace *Satires* 2.7.96–7) who were evidently not suited to match the accomplishments of the celebrated painter Apelles. Erasmus uses the same comparison elsewhere; see for instance *Adagia* IV v 1.

6 in stature] Some details of the following description of More were borrowed verbatim by Beatus Rhenanus when he wished to portray Erasmus (cf Allen I 70:529–39, 545–6). More recently H.W. Garrod used this description for his portrait of P.S. Allen (cf Allen VIII xx). One is reminded of Erasmus' fondness of a Homeric verse pointing out that the god will always lead like to like; see *Odyssey* 17.218 and *Adagia* I ii 22.

7 beard] More never grew a beard, but the version of Holbein's portrait of him now in the Frick collection in New York makes it evident that he did not shave every day; see Stanley Morison *The Likeness of Thomas More* (London 1963).

8 Ovid] *Ars amatoria* 1.509–24

9 by what remains] Cf *Adagia* IV ii 3.

10 scarcely] So in the *Farrago*. In the *Epistolae ad diversos* 'scarcely' was replaced by 'not much.' This change supports the modern view that More was probably born on 6 or 7 February 1477 or 1478. He first met Erasmus in the summer of 1499; see G. Marc'hadour *L'univers de Thomas More* (Paris 1963) 34–41, 103.

11 his father] John More (c 1451–1530) was knighted and at the height of his legal career in London (c 1520) was promoted to the King's Bench; see Reynolds *More* 7–9.

12 same cup] For Erasmus' dislike of this habit cf *Adagia* I vi 53 and the colloquy about the syphilitic bridegroom, Ἄγαμος γάμος, ASD I-3 599.

13 fond of music] Cf below lines 197–201 and Ep 1087 n11; N.C. Carpenter 'A Song for All Seasons: Sir Thomas More and Music' *Comparative Literature* 33 (1981) 113–36.

14 by great efforts] Cf Epp 829:6–8, 832:38–42, and below lines 237–8, 303–5.

15 plethora] Cf *Adagia* III vi 37; Hesiod *Works and Days* 713.

16 comedies] More's additions to a comedy entitled 'Solomon' are mentioned in his earliest preserved letter (Rogers Ep 2). For his impromptu acting when he was a page in the household of Cardinal John Morton see the beginning of William Roper's *Life* (cf below n25); for later interest in drama among

More's family circle see A.W. Reed *Early Tudor Drama* (London 1926; repr 1969).

17 epigrams] Many were published with the assistance of Erasmus; cf Epp 550 introduction, 635, 1093 n16.

18 Lucian] In 1506–7 More and Erasmus translated a collection of Lucian's dialogues and declamations, including the *Tyrannicida* (cf below lines 277–9), to which each composed a reply (cf Ep 187 introduction, ASD I-1 360–627, More Y III-1). These translations were primarily intended as an exercise, but the choice of texts also confirms an anti-Stoic tendency, which is reflected in the following lines and likewise in Erasmus' *Moria*.

19 make the camel dance] Cf *Adagia* II vii 66.

20 persuaded me] A very generous tribute; cf Epp 222, 337:134–46.

21 Democritus] The 'laughing' and skeptical philosopher of the fifth century BC, inventor of the atomic theory which was later taken up by Epicurus, who believed that pleasure was the goal of human action; cf Ep 222:16–20.

22 Pythagorean philosopher] See Diogenes Laertius 8.1.6.

23 monkey ... and the like] Cf the colloquy *Amicitia*, ASD I-3 706–7.

24 nobility] Another case in point was in Erasmus' view the brother of his opponent Edward Lee; see Allen Ep 2780:29–33.

25 larger income] According to Harpsfield, More earned about four hundred pounds sterling annually as an under-sheriff. This sum should be compared to his relative poverty after he resigned the chancellorship and to the hundred pounds a year Erasmus hoped to obtain if he were to settle in England; see Ep 694:11n; William Roper and Nicholas Harpsfield *Lives of Saint Thomas More* Everyman's Library (London 1963) 27, 64.

26 public lectures] Given in the church of St Lawrence in the old Jury, of which William Grocyn was the rector

27 unmarried girl] Jane, daughter of John Colt of Netherhall, Essex (cf Ep 221:35–6). She is probably the young woman recalled by Erasmus in the colloquy *Uxor μεμψίγαμος* and in *Moria*; see ASD I-3 301–13, IV-3 132–3.

28 three daughters] The number was given as four in the *Farrago*, but changed to three in the *Epistolae ad diversos*, no doubt because one daughter, Margaret Giggs, was adopted. At the same time the three names were added, the second being mistaken. More's three daughters were Margaret (1505–44) who married William Roper on 2 July 1521 (cf Ep 1233), Elizabeth (b 1506?) who married William Daunce on 29 September 1525, and Cecily (b 1507? d before 1540) who was married, the same day as her sister Elizabeth, to Giles Heron. More's youngest child was his son John (1508/9–47); see Reynolds *More* 4–6, 151, 342; Rogers Ep 43.

29 widow] Alice (1471–after 1543), widow of John Middleton, who died in October 1509. More married her in the summer of 1511; cf Ep 232:4n. She had a daughter, Alice Middleton, whose name may have caused Erasmus' confusion in line 188 above.

30 neither beautiful ... first youth] Cf for example Martial 1.64.4.

31 household] Some of those mentioned below, and later on More's sons-in-law, were at times part of the household; cf Holbein's sketches for his lost family portrait.

32 stepmother] After the death of Agnes Graunger, the mother of his children,

Sir John married three more times. Alice Clerke, who survived him, became his last wife apparently between the summer of 1519 and that of 1521, as the following sentence referring to her was added only in the *Epistolae ad diversos*.

33 sisters] Known to us are Jane (1475–1542), wife of Richard Staverton; Agatha (b 1478/9) and Elizabeth (1482–1538), wife of John Rastell of Coventry; see Reynolds More 342 and passim; J.B. Trapp and H. Schulte Herbrüggen *'The King's Good Servant' Sir Thomas More* (London 1977) 8–9 and passim.

34 judge] More was under-sheriff, that is judge in the court of the sheriffs, from 1510 to 1518; cf above n25.

35 three drachmas] The text printed in the *Farrago* read 'six' drachmas; this was subsequently corrected to 'three' in the *Opus epistolarum*. This change and other revisions appearing in the reprints may be the result of more accurate information received from England. The fees in question were part of the judge's remuneration; Erasmus expresses them in terms of an ancient silver coin.

36 content] Cf Ep 388:137–45.

37 diplomatic mission] See Epp 388:102n, 623:23n.

38 dragged] Cf above n14.

39 household] See below lines 303–6.

40 declamations] To the examples mentioned by Erasmus it may be added that Juan Luis Vives recalled in the preface of his own *Declamatio pro noverca* (1521) how More studied with his children the first declamation of Quintilian and, in the process, asked Vives repeatedly to compose a rejoinder to Quintilian's address to the judges; see Vives *Opera* II 484–5.

41 even to wives] This is one form of communal life in Plato's *Republic* (5.449–61) that was in the end banished from *Utopia*.

42 *Tyrannicida*] See above n18.

43 when at leisure] During a diplomatic mission to the Netherlands in 1515. For the sequence of composition see J.H. Hexter in More Y IV xv–xxxiii.

44 Colet] Dean of St Paul's in London; for his death see Ep 1023 n5.

45 prayers] Cf Ep 786:58–61.

46 to his household] For the following cf Ep 834 introduction.

47 rich men] Here as in Epp 1005:53, 1028:4–5 the Latin text alludes to the riches of Midas, *Adagia* I vi 24.

48 your *Aula*] A dialogue critical of court life; see Ep 863:36.

49 a prince] Albert of Brandenburg, cardinal and archbishop of Mainz; cf below lines 320–1, 332–3 and Ep 1009.

50 Stromer and Kopp] Heinrich Stromer and Gregor Kopp were physicians and humanists attached to the court of Mainz.

51 distinguished men] Cf Ep 855:36–51 where much the same list is given, with two exceptions. William Latimer, an Oxford scholar, is not normally associated with the royal court, although he was the tutor of Reginald Pole and a close friend of More and Pace. John Clerk (d 1541) is not otherwise mentioned in Erasmus' correspondence. He was chaplain to Thomas Wolsey and in 1519 was appointed judge in the star chamber and dean of St George's, Windsor. In 1523 he was created bishop of Bath and Wells; see Emden BRUC.

52 last letter] Ep 986

53 from a letter] Ep 988, which had apparently reached Erasmus before the original of Hutten's Ep 986, brought by Richard Pace

54 cup] A gift from Albert of Brandenburg, announced in Ep 986:40–8. By the middle of August it had still not arrived; cf Ep 1009:85–6.

55 pen and sword] Cf Ep 951:31–3.

56 Cajetanus] Perhaps Erasmus recalled merely that Cajetanus, like Hutten, had attended the Diet of Augsburg in July 1518 where both had spoken out in the matter of the papal crusade and where Cajetanus had conferred upon Albert of Brandenburg the dignity of cardinal (cf Ep 891:26n, 27n). Hutten and Cajetanus, however, were bitterly opposed to one another, especially with regard to Luther (cf Ep 923:23n; for a recent attack on Cajetanus see Hutten *Opera* I Ep 117 end). Moreover no love was lost between Cajetanus and Albert, and Cajetanus' diplomatic agitation against the election of Charles V had rendered him notorious in the eyes of many Germans (cf Hutten *Opera* IV 157–9; Luther W *Briefwechsel* I Ep 167). Therefore Hutten and other German contemporaries presumably thought that Erasmus' statement here was ironical, and it may well have been intended that way. For another critical reference to Cajetanus written for quick publication, see Ep 1033:161.

57 Cinglius] Franz von Sickingen's name is spelt by Erasmus in the same way in Ep 1166; for other strange forms of it cf LP II and III.

58 here] In Louvain

59 a past master] Evidently Edward Lee, thought by Erasmus to be craving for fame. For the following threat cf Epp 998 introduction and lines 71–84, 1055.

1000

1 list of his productions] Jerome *De viris illustribus* 67 (PL 23:714)

2 Tertullian] Tertullian was probably born in Carthage c 160 and died after 230; his works were published by the Froben press in 1521; cf the introduction.

3 Jerome] Ep 33 (CSEL 54:255–9 and PL 22:447; the latter is much closer to the faulty text Erasmus was reading)

4 Varro] Marcus Terentius Varro (d 27 BC), Roman antiquarian

5 Lactantius] *Divinae institutiones* 5.1.24 (CSEL 19:402)

6 not worth reading] Cf Ep 902A:2–3.

7 *Symbolum fidei*] This commentary offering the earliest Latin version of the apostolic creed was retained by Erasmus in his edition of Cyprian, but it is actually by Rufinus; see CC 20:127–82.

8 *De singularitate clericorum*] A work indebted to Cyprian's ideas, but probably by a follower; see CSEL 3-3:173–220.

9 Jerome] *De viris illustribus* 68 (PL 23:714). The life of Cyprian by Pontius (CSEL 3-3:xc–cx) is a text whose value as a primary source is now subject to controversy, but it is a great deal more authentic and sophisticated than the short text with that title available to Erasmus and printed by him among the preliminary pieces of his edition (1520; ff b^4–b^6). A reader of this passage later wrote to Erasmus to offer a better text of Pontius' life; see Allen Ep 1260:23–5.

10 conclusion] On f b^6 verso of the 1520 edition; Erasmus' critical note is on f b^5 verso.

11 eleven] The exchange is now considered to include nine letters by Cyprian

and two by Pope Cornelius (251–3), some of them printed by Erasmus for the first time.

12 pointed out] In a preliminary critical note (1520; f a^5 recto). Although printing them separately, Erasmus recognized that two letters addressed to Magnus belonged together. They are united as Ep 69 in CSEL 3-2:749–66.

13 Lactantius] Apparently Erasmus here considered his principal work, the *Divinae institutiones*, as belonging primarily to the field of moral philosophy.

14 Jerome says] Ep 58:10 (CSEL 54:539)

15 Jerome brings] Ep 112:15 (CSEL 55:385)

16 Jerome writes] Ep 58:10 (CSEL 54:539)

17 Lactantius] *Divinae institutiones* 5.1.25 (CSEL 19:402)

18 *De doctrina christiana*] 4.21 (CC 32:151–7).

19 Quintilian] Eg 10.1.105, 12.1.22, 12.10.52

20 Jerome] Cf Epp 396 introduction, 844:132–276; C. Béné *Erasme et Saint Augustin* (Geneva 1969) 54–7.

21 heretic] Probably Bishop Stephen is intended; see Cyprian's Ep 75:25 (CSEL 3-2:826–7).

22 bedridden] Cyprian Ep 69:12–13 (CSEL 3-2:760–3)

23 one letter] The short treatise *Ad Donatium* (CSEL 3-1:3–16) was printed among the letters in Erasmus' edition (1520; 44–50). It was quoted and praised by Augustine in *De doctrina christiana* 4.14.31 (CC 32:138).

24 *Decretum*] *Corpus iuris canonici* Gratian, d 15 c 3 paragraph 2; ed E.L. Richter and E. Friedberg (Leipzig 1879–81) I 36

25 his view] In three councils held in 255–6 the African bishops supported Cyprian in requesting that those baptized by heretical Novatian priests must be rebaptized on admission to the church. This stand caused a serious dispute with the Roman pope, Stephen I (254–7).

26 acts of the Synod] The *Sententiae episcoporum* (1520; 339–48; CSEL 3-1:435–61)

27 Hilary] Erasmus here assumed that the Hilary mentioned in Jerome's *Dialogus contra Luciferianos* 21, 26 (PL 23:184, 189) was St Hilary, bishop of Poitiers (c 315–67/8). When editing St Hilary in 1523 he criticized Jerome for his sharp attack but admitted that he could not decide whether the Hilary concerned was St Hilary (cf Allen Ep 1334:563–6). When he re-edited Cyprian in 1525 he added here that Hilary was a deacon of the Roman church. By the time of the 1530 edition of Cyprian he had made up his mind that he was not St Hilary and changed the entire passage to line 151. Hilary was no longer mentioned, Cyprian's view was characterized as an understandable error and a precise reference was given for the orthodox arguments (line 143) stated by Augustine in *De baptismo contra Donatistas* 3, 6, and 7 (CSEL 51).

28 preferred to the accepted view] See above n27.

29 Lactantius] *Divinae institutiones* 5.1.27 (CSEL 19:403). Modern editors aggravate the charge by reading *Coprian* 'the dung-boy' rather than *Caprian* 'the goat-boy.'

30 Jerome elsewhere] In the 1530 edition of Cyprian the passage is identified. The reference is again to Ep 58:10 (CSEL 54:539).

31 we read] Jerome *De viris illustribus* 53 (PL 23:698)

32 prophet's curse] Isa 5:20

33 first place] See above lines 121–3.

34 preferred] Pucci was close to Pope Leo x (cf Pastor VIII 113) and actually lived in the Vatican palace; cf Ep 865:24–9.
35 Cyprian] The bishop of Carthage challenged Rome, as did the Carthaginian Hannibal.
36 Pope Cornelius] Cornelius (cf above n11) died 'gloriously' while being banished from Rome, whether as a martyr is uncertain. His feast day, which he shares with Cyprian, is 16 September.
37 Antonio Pucci] See Ep 860.

1001

1 Alamirus] He was a music scribe at the Netherlandish court and also a secret agent.
2 Aachen] It is now missing. Could it have been a prompt reply to Ep 993?
3 Mechelen] Evidently on the way to his second visit to Antwerp (cf Ep 999 introduction). The specific date of this letter suggests that the approximate dates given for the two meetings with Alamirus are somewhat inaccurate.
4 Utrecht] Philip of Burgundy, bishop of the diocese in which Erasmus was a priest, was in fact at Mechelen on 7 August; see Allen's note.
5 Robbyns] See Ep 1046 introduction.
6 responsibility] Cf Virgil *Aeneid* 12.59.
7 College of the Three Tongues] The new college, inspired by Erasmus and founded in accordance with the will of Jérôme de Busleyden (cf Epp 691, 934) continued its struggle for recognition by the university of Louvain; cf the preface.
8 The first] Ep 711, requesting a reply to Ep 501. Erasmus had received Ep 501 (he had it copied into the Deventer Letter-book), but either could not remember its contents exactly or failed to realize that it was the letter Spalatinus meant. Imagining thus a letter written on behalf of the elector and the university reconfirmed his impression that Wittenberg was the seat of an enthusiastic literary society (cf below line 103 and Ep 1119) perhaps like those at Strasbourg and Erfurt; cf Epp 305, 870 introduction.
9 answered] Probably a reply to the elector's Ep 963 which was perhaps accompanied by a letter from Spalatinus, now missing, as are these answers by Erasmus
10 cinders] Cf *Adagia* I ix 30.
11 I opened] The three remaining letters mentioned by Erasmus are all missing. For Willibald Pirckheimer see Ep 1085; for the itinerant humanist and poet Riccardo Sbruglio, for a time attached to the court of Maximilian I, see Ep 1159.
12 Behaim] Georg Behaim of Nürnberg (c 1461–1520) is not otherwise mentioned as a correspondent of Erasmus. A graduate of Leipzig, he was given a canonry at Mainz and had been since 1513 provost of St Lorenz at Nürnberg. He was a brother of the colourful Lorenz Behaim (c 1457–1527), master of the papal artillery and later canon at Bamberg, who was a friend of Pirckheimer; see NDB.
13 Jonas] Justus Jonas and Kaspar Schalbe had visited Erasmus in May (cf Ep 963:6n) and carried back Ep 978 for Spalatinus.
14 medal] A present from Frederick the Wise; see Epp 872:27n, 978:11–14, and cf Ep 1119:5–6.

15 Liège] Bishop Erard de la Marck had gone to Germany by the end of May as member of a high-powered delegation assigned the task of promoting the election of Charles v (cf below n19). Erasmus had an opportunity of meeting him at the court of Brussels on c 21 May (cf Ep 968 introduction). Immediately after the election the Netherlandish ambassadors met with several electors at the castle of Albert of Mainz at Höchst near Frankfurt (now part of the city). It is there that the English ambassador, Richard Pace (cf Ep 999 introduction; below line 58), was informed of the outcome of the election. Pace was invited to join the prince-bishop of Liège for the dangerous journey back to the Netherlands (cf below lines 73–6). They travelled together, protected by Erard's hundred horse; see Harsin *Erard de la Marck* 353–4; LP III 338, 363, 392.

16 physician] Perhaps Erard's; cf Ep 1038 n2.

17 Pace] See Ep 999 introduction; above n15.

18 refusal] See Ep 1030 n16.

19 Charles] He was elected emperor on 28 June 1519 at Frankfurt; cf the preface.

20 plague] Cf Ep 993 n11.

21 large force] After the defeat of Ulrich of Württemberg (cf Ep 986) some of the troops of the victorious Swabian League were recruited for Hapsburg and stationed at Höchst in the proximity of Frankfurt, where the atmosphere was rife with rumours. Strong forces of unknown identity were reported in the regions of Koblenz, Cologne, and Maastricht. Perhaps it was intended to waylay the French ambassadors. This news caused alarm among the returning Netherlandish ambassadors and Erard gathered a strong guard (cf above n15), although his fears proved in the end unfounded; see Kalkoff *Kaiserwahl* 277–8; Harsin *Erard de la Marck* 354–5; LP 363, 392.

22 Asperen] See Ep 643:32n.

23 scot-free] See Epp 825:5–9, 829:10–21.

24 traditional democracy] On the functioning of the States-General of the Netherlands see H.G. Koenigsberger *Estates and Revolution* (Ithaca 1971) 125–43. They were summoned with reasonable frequency as there remained some concern that they might renew their former claims for the right of free assembly without ducal summons. On 9 April 1519 Charles v wrote to his aunt Margaret of Austria: 'We wish and desire you expressly not to consent to the meeting of the said general assembly, so that no league or confederation may be formed to the detriment of our pre-eminence, nor cause resistance to our officers' (quoted by Koenigsberger 135). For the Netherlands at least Erasmus' pessimism was not fully justified at this time. His support of civil freedom is more fully stated in the *Institutio principis christiani*; see ASD IV-1 165–6; cf also Epp 999:88–90, 1039:39–41.

25 friendly letter] Ep 988; for his gift see Ep 999:334.

26 Cyprian] See Ep 1000.

27 prince] Frederick the Wise, elector of Saxony

28 society] See above n8.

29 'Take pains ... the day.'] Catullus 62.16

1002

1 whitewash] Cf *Adagia* III vi 23.

2 frequently] No previous letters by Erasmus are known to exist.

3 about dawn] Cf Ep 296:19–20 where Erasmus states that once awakened he could never go to sleep again for several hours.

4 do not aim] Erasmus replies to Ep 925:26–32. In view of Bérault's enthusiasm and the agitation of their common friend Wilhelm Nesen at Louvain (see Ep 1000A introduction and cf below lines 38–46), Erasmus thought it advisable to redefine his position with regard to Thomas Aquinas and other scholastic theologians as he had recently exposed it more fully in his *Apologia* against Latomus (LB IX 80–1); cf Ep 934, and for similar statements Ep 1125 introduction.

5 your letter] Obviously Ep 925, although its date is 16 March

6 brought by Nesen] Ep 994

7 letter to Grolier] Ep 831 of 24 April 1518, published in the *Auctarium*

8 proverbial] Cf *Adagia* I ix 15.

9 Grolier's reply] It is missing now, but there may be a trace of its existence in the manuscript letter-book of the Milanese printer Alessandro Minuziano in the Biblioteca Nazionale Braidense, Milan, MS AD XI 31 ff 148 verso–149 recto. On 7(?) May 1519 Minuziano wrote to Grolier that he had looked for and found the copy of a letter by Grolier to Erasmus written about two years earlier from Paris when Grolier had returned to France. The letter was copied once more and enclosed with Minuziano's to Grolier. Despite the discrepancy in dates, this is no doubt the same answer to Erasmus as is mentioned in a letter of Francesco Giulio Calvo (BRE Ep 120) which is probably to be dated from the summer of 1518. Calvo wrote that Grolier had been called back to Paris and suggested that his letter to Erasmus should be printed by Froben.

10 to Dorp] Cf Ep 1000A.

11 Herman] Haio Herman of Friesland, who had recently lodged at the College of the Lily (cf Ep 994 n1), had apparently brought Ep 989 (see below line 47–8 and cf Ep 1003:3–8) and also the letter to Dorp here mentioned, which had been sent before July (cf Ep 994:13). Erasmus now recommended Herman 'in reverse' (line 53) to his friends in Paris, as he was off for another visit to the French capital. Juan Luis Vives too recommended him to Guillaume Budé (cf Budé *Opera Omnia* I 289). From Paris Herman returned again to Louvain after the middle of August (cf Ep 1011 introduction). Since Budé knew of his arrival at Paris and expected that he would take Ep 1011 back with him to Louvain (cf Ep 1015 postscript) it seems logical to assume that he was the young man who delivered Ep 1004 (cf Ep 1011:10) and probably also Epp 1002–3; but cf Ep 1024 n6 for another possible carrier.

12 becoming more moderate] Cf Ep 1022.

13 letter] Ep 989; cf above n11.

1003

1 he says] Ep 989:12–15

2 Thersites] In Homer's *Iliad* and elsewhere the inadequate counterpart to the valiant Achilles. Achilles killed him, some say with a box on his ear, for having railed at him.

3 University of Paris] In comparison with the continuing clashes between humanists and scholastic theologians at Louvain (cf Epp 993, 1022), the atmosphere of Paris seemed harmonious to Erasmus (cf Epp 1104, 1111). While careful to voice his due respect for traditional theology (cf Ep 1002:11–13), he was also aware of royal support for the study of pure Latin and of Hebrew

(cf Ep 810:397–400, 489n), more recently also of Greek, as Janus Lascaris had been attracted to Paris; cf Epp 836 introduction.

4 only country] Cf Ep 1004 n30.

5 undermine ... liberty] Cf Ep 1001 n24.

6 important Williams] For Erasmus' obsession with this name cf Epp 534, 957:140n, 1184, Allen 1191:54, and for other examples of his faith in the maxim that *nomen est omen* see Epp 1005:17–20, 1091:44–50.

1004

1 Many people] Cf below n3 and Epp 935:8n, 992 introduction, 994 n1.

2 three times] Erasmus probably means Epp 915, 987, 992, but it is only in the postscript of Ep 992 that Budé wonders whether he will ever receive an answer to his Ep 915 (of which Erasmus here quotes the initial words).

3 Vives] For his recent visit with Budé see the beginning of Epp 987, 1015. In a letter to Budé written from Louvain, 7 March [1520], Vives withdrew his earlier reservations against Budé's Epp 810, 896, 915, then recently published in the *Farrago*, and emphasized Erasmus' satisfaction with these letters; see Melchior Goldast *Philologicarum epistolarum centuria una* (Frankfurt 1610) Ep 52.

4 your letter] Evidently Ep 915

5 saying] Cf *Adagia* II iv 57.

6 I had suggested] Ep 906:139–42

7 you twist] Ep 915:18–22

8 battle-ground] Cf *Adagia* I viii 82.

9 you challenge] Ep 915:31–9

10 jealous ... make trouble] Repeating Budé's own words in Ep 915:59

11 in the shade] Cf Ep 1107 n1.

12 Demonax' remark] Cf Lucian *Demonax* 28; *Adagia* I iii 51.

13 seven years] Cf Ep 915:69–70.

14 pouring out] Cf Epp 915:66–7, 935:33–5.

15 Jerome and the Areopagites] Cf Ep 915:86–92.

16 proverb] Cf *Adagia* I i 35, IV vi 67.

17 to say] Ep 915:96–100; line 99 there should read 'to Tunstall about you.'

18 to France] Cf Ep 994 n4.

19 you say] Ep 915:108–16. It is not clear that Budé said anything about dropping the project of bringing Erasmus to Paris, but in retrospect Erasmus may have given this interpretation to the conversations reported in Ep 568.

20 Davus] A character in Terence's *Andria*; cf *Adagia* I iii 36.

21 in a letter] Possibly a reference to a lost letter; cf Ep 744:13n.

22 shrew] Ep 915:115–29

23 you say] Ep 915:129–33; the reference is to Edward Lee.

24 Homer] *Odyssey* 17.66

25 Deloynes and Ruzé] Ep 915:137–46

26 misrepresenting you] Ep 915:149–56

27 one of your letters] Ep 987:27–9 or Ep 992:31–2

28 More and Richard Pace] Cf Ep 976:36–42.

29 Linacre] The court physician to Henry VIII was engaged in an ambitious project of translating Galen into Latin. Erasmus may now have seen the long-expected *Methodus medendi*, published in June 1519; see Ep 755:32n.

30 court like that] The unfavourable comparison (cf Ep 1028:3–6) of the court of the Netherlands with the supposedly learned atmosphere at the courts of England (cf Epp 969–70; 999:303–19, 1032:20–6) and France (cf above lines 148–61 and Ep 1005:35–9) shows that in Erasmus' eyes the invitations extended to him on behalf of Henry VIII (cf Epp 834 introduction; 1025 n4) and Francis I (cf Ep 994 n4) merited further negotiations; cf also Epp 1065, 1073 introduction.

31 an answer] Ep 928

1005

1 heavenly bodies] Erasmus was not always so indifferent to astrological predictions; cf Epp 755:32n, 936:60n, 993 n11, 1060:8–10.

2 Gillis] A very close friend and normally Erasmus' host when he visited Antwerp, as he did at that time. Erasmus thought it significant that he and Zuutpene shared the same Christian name; cf Ep 1003 n6.

3 Pylades] The friend of Orestes, symbol of true friendship

4 courts of princes] Cf Ep 1004 n30.

5 Adolph] Adolph of Burgundy, lord of Veere, had been tutored by Erasmus' old friend Jacob Batt.

6 son] Probably Philip of Burgundy, the eldest (b 1 October 1512), apparently a child of weak health when he came to Louvain with his tutor in 1522. He died about the end of 1526; see Epp 1321, 1787.

7 Borsele] Jan Becker of Borsele had recently escaped from tutorial duties to a benefice at Veere (cf Ep 849:7n), but his escape was evidently incomplete.

8 Ferdinand] For recent negotiations about a suitable tutor for Prince Ferdinand see Ep 917 introduction.

9 rich blockheads] Cf Ep 999 n47.

1006

1 your order] When Erasmus criticized individual Dominicans he was often at pains to point out that his remarks concerned them as individuals, not as Dominicans; see below line 142–4 and Epp 694:33–4, 808:11–14, 948:150–2, 993:86–9.

2 by what you write] In addition to Hoogstraten's style Erasmus had no doubt noticed that in Hoogstraten's first *Apologia* against Giorgio Benigno (Cologne: [sons of H. Quentel] February 1518) 1.8.6 and in his *Destructio cabalae* 4.18.2 his own New Testament was mentioned with approval and alleged to support Hoogstraten's view on the points in question.

3 religious duty] Cf *Adagia* I i 47.

4 old saying] This is the hexametric translation of Hesiod *Works and Days* 266 given by Erasmus in *Adagia* I ii 14.

5 suffragan bishop] No doubt Theoderich Michwael (or Wichwael), an acquaintance of Erasmus (Ep 413:20n), who was apparently unaware of the suffragan's recent death (before 3 March 1519)

6 Reuchlin's defence] See Ep 300:19–32, the letter to Reuchlin mentioned hereafter. It had been written before Erasmus met him in 1515.

7 the same regret] Cf Ep 636:33–5; for Erasmus' discreet efforts to restrain Reuchlin's friends see Ep 694 introduction, and for a pacifying answer see Ep 747.

8 Pfefferkorn ... Arnold of Tongeren] Earlier letters reflect Erasmus' acquaintance with some of the polemical treatises of Johann Pfefferkorn (cf Ep 487: 22–4), Ortwinus Gratius (Epp 526:9–13, 622), and Arnold Luyd of Tongeren (cf Ep 543:5–9).

9 report] No doubt the *Acta iudiciorum inter F. Jacobum Hochstraten Inquisitorem Coloniensium et Johannem Reuchlin LL. Doc. ex registro publico, autentico et sigillato* (Haguenau: T. Anshelm February 1518); cf Geiger *Reuchlin* 290–6.

10 your pamphlet] Hoogstraten's first *Apologia* against Benigno (see above, n2). Benigno had published a *Defensio* of Reuchlin in 1517; cf Ep 680:28n.

11 that preface] In view of lines 162–4 below it seems clear that Erasmus refers to Hoogstraten's *Apologia secunda* ([Cologne: sons of H. Quentel] 1519), which is a point-by-point reply to Hermann von Neuenahr's *Epistolae trium illustrium virorum* (cf n12). In the preface Reuchlin's defenders are colourfully compared to 'mad and rabid dogs barking at the moon.'

12 small book] *Epistolae trium illustrium virorum ad Hermannum comitem Nuenarium* (Cologne: E. Cervicornus May 1518; cf Hutten *Opera* I 20*–21*). It included the letters mentioned by Erasmus, Hoogstraten's attack on Reuchlin's *Augenspiegel*, with Reuchlin's reply, and other attacks upon Hoogstraten. In the subsequent quarrel with Erasmus Hutten strongly objected to the following remarks, which he thought were insincere, whereas Neuenahr, according to Erasmus, was not offended; see Hutten *Opera* II Ep 310.58–9; Erasmus *Spongia*, ASD IX-1 134–6.

13 two pamphlets] *Destructio cabalae seu cabalisticae perfidiae ab Ioanne Reuchlin Capnione iampridem in lucem editae* (Cologne: sons of H. Quentel April 1519) and *Apologia secunda*; cf above n11 and Hutten *Operum supplementum* II 103–4. For Reuchlin's *De arte cabalistica* cf Ep 500:22–3.

14 Gratius] At the end of Hoogstraten's *Apologia secunda* there is a letter from Ortwinus Gratius to Johann Ingenwinkel dated from Quentel's shop, 1 October 1518. Erasmus suggests that Gratius might have collaborated with Hoogstraten (cf below line 323) much the same way as he had with Pfefferkorn cf Ep 526:10n.

15 title] Of the *Destructio cabalae*

16 fly at Celsus] Origen's eight books *Contra Celsum* were written shortly before 250. Celsus, a Platonic philosopher in Rome, had composed his work c 178, but his arguments against Christianity still merited a careful reply.

17 not been condemned yet] Cf below n18.

18 before the judge] Reuchlin's case was investigated by a papal commission of experts between June 1514 and July 1516, but its findings, favourable to Reuchlin, were superseded when Leo X suspended the proceedings. Not until June 1520 was a final decision handed down at Rome, and at this time it amounted to a condemnation of Reuchlin; see Geiger *Reuchlin* 307–19, 451.

19 some pamphlet] Reuchlin's *Augenspiegel*; cf Ep 300:3n.

20 detest the Jews] Cf Ep 694 introduction.

21 shock the Paris theologians] While perhaps there were specific reasons to render each of these three Dominicans objectionable in the eyes of some Paris theologians it is doubtful whether Erasmus had any in mind. Agostino Giustiniani's appointment as a royal lecturer in Hebrew (cf Epp 810:397n, 906:529n) may have antagonized the opponents of the three languages.

Tommaso de Vio, Cardinal Cajetanus, had defended papal authority against the Council of Pisa (cf Ep 256:40n, 49n) and against the conciliarist tradition of Paris. Prierias (cf Ep 872:19n) was a protégé of Cajetanus and, like him, a rigid Thomist who had attacked the Scotism popular at Paris (cf Renaudet *Préréforme* 659–60 and passim; F. Lauchert *Die italienischen literarischen Gegener Luthers*, Freiburg im Breisgau 1912, 8 and passim). At this time, however, Cajetanus and Prierias were universally known as exponents of the curial efforts to silence Luther, and Erasmus was probably thinking in terms of a general conflict between the critics and the supporters of Reuchlin, Luther, and his own Christian humanism, associating Cajetanus in Germany and Prierias at Rome with the belligerence of Hoogstraten and other Dominicans (cf Ep 1033:157–61). On the opposite side he had recently experienced hearty support from Paris for his own stand (cf Ep 1000A introduction) and may also have learned that Luther was popular with some theologians in the French capital (cf Luther w *Briefwechsel* I Ep 146), while the Dominicans there attacked Lefèvre for his defence of Reuchlin; cf Ep 1030:7–10.

22 preface] To the *Apologia secunda*; cf above n11.

23 criticize me] In his *Destructio cabalae* (2.5–12). In 2.5.1 Hoogstraten quoted Erasmus' annotation of Matt 19:8 and context in the New Testament of 1516 (*Annotationes* 276), without, however, mentioning his name. Erasmus had stated that Matthew's text was the sole basis for the church's rejection of divorce, a stand she stubbornly maintained in contrast to some other precepts of Christ, such as that of non-resistance, which now appeared to be abrogated by an *interpretatio commoda* (cf below lines 203–5, 226–7). Erasmus also questioned why the relief which Moses granted the Jews for their 'hardness of heart' was not admissible for Christians, as brothels apparently were. In the revised New Testament of 1518–19 this specific argument in much the same formulation was moved to a long disquisition on divorce added to 1 Cor 7:36–9 (*Annotationes* 325–34, especially 329) which expressed his views with greater care but no less vigour (cf below lines 213–16). See E.V. Telle *Erasme de Rotterdam et le septième sacrement* (Geneva 1954) 218, 228–30.

24 unmerciful] Cf Epp 967:79–80, 1033:42, 1160.

25 in another place] In the new disquisition on divorce, *Annotationes* (1518) 325; cf above n23.

26 according to your account] *Destructio cabalae* 2.5.3: only the words 'attack on the church as a whole' are cited verbatim, but Erasmus' repeated use of the word 'dogma' reflects Hoogstraten's emphasis.

27 a note] See above n23.

28 I had promised] In the preliminary pieces to the *Novum instrumentum* and on other occasions; cf Epp 809:70n, 1053:258–62, 1074:106–7.

29 to Basel] In the spring of 1518; cf Ep 843 introduction.

30 interpreting for the best] In his note on Matt 19:8 (cf above n23) Erasmus had used the term *commoda interpretatio* in the sense of 'convenient': the church suited herself in observing some of Christ's precepts rather than others, but here as in line 204 he implies a different meaning of the same term.

31 Christ (to give an example)] The following examples are derived from the Sermon on the Mount, which also forbids divorce; see Matt 5:22, 32, 34.

32 solemn vow] In Catholic theology certain vows are considered 'solemn vows,'

among them some monastic vows and the vow of chastity implicit in the reception of the subdiaconate. In the *Institutio christiani matrimonii* (LB V 634–7) Erasmus treated the matter at length as a legal device unduly favouring monasticism.

33 certain doctor] Erasmus, of course. The following citations are taken from the context indicated in n23 above.

34 fifth chapter] Matt 5:31–2, cf 19:8–9; see above n31.

35 he there ordains] In 1 Cor 7:10–16, treated in Erasmus' disquisition (cf above n23) as a most difficult passage

36 in this place] Matt 5:32, 19:9

37 laws] *Corpus iuris canonici*, Gratian causa 32 q 7 c 1–10; causa 33 q 2 c 1

38 you say] *Destructio cabalae* 2.6.1 (Erasmus summarizes); cf Deut 24:1.

39 other men write] See above n14.

40 rightly distinguish] *Apologia secunda* ff A ii–A iii (preface); *Destructio cabalae* 1.12.3

41 the French] The suggestion seems to be that they prefer to leave the fighting to mercenaries such as the Swiss; cf Ep 855:4n.

42 poisonous attacks] Cf Epp 948, 993, 1022, 1053 n62.

43 absurd stories] See for example Epp 948, 950.

44 Paul's words] Gal 5:15

45 Jethro] Moses' father-in-law; for his counsel see Exod 18:17–24. Hoogstraten matriculated at Louvain in 1479, and thus must have been older than Erasmus.

1007

1 recommended] With Ep 864

2 the name] Cf Epp 335:151–69, 1003 n6.

3 dedicated] With Ep 384

4 we owe even our belief in the Gospel] Echoing perhaps a line of Augustine in *Contra epistolam Manichaei quam vocant fundamenti* 1.5; cf Ep 347:248–9 and Allen Ep 1637:62–4.

5 changed their minds] So especially Maarten van Dorp; see Epp 347, 1000A; cf also Epp 993:64–6, 1002:44–5, 1022, and Allen Ep 1225:69–72.

6 outstanding judges] Cf Horace *Epistles* 1.17.35–6.

7 Seneca's] Allen gives a reference to page 640 of Erasmus' edition of 1515, which we were unable to confirm. Cf Publilius Syrus *Sententiae* 333 ed Giancotti (Turin 1968): 'loco ignominiae est apud indignos dignitas.'

8 poetry] Cf Ep 1110:17–19.

9 undue freedom] Erasmus had probably his *Moria* (cf Ep 967:198–9) in mind, especially the transparent critique of curial conduct under Julius II; see ASD IV-3 172–6; cf Ep 749:16–18.

10 blackened one hair] Cf *Adagia* I viii 4; similar assurances of innocence are frequently repeated in Erasmus' letters; see Epp 337:63–5, 950:14, 998:66–7, 1053 n57, n62, 1061:505–6.

11 poisoned pamphlets] Cf Ep 1053 n62.

12 eminent monarchs] Cf Epp 948:189–224, 1004 n30.

13 far away] Charles V still had not returned from Spain (cf Epp 596, 1106 introductions). This letter explains Erasmus' anxiety for his renewed presence

in the Netherlands; cf Epp 1030:73–4, 1070:15–16, 1079:11–12, 1081:9, 1094:39.

14 reconciled] For the London treaty of perpetual peace, October 1518, see Ep 964:39n.

1008

1 twice a year] For other rumours of Erasmus' death cf Epp 854:9n, 1142 introduction.

2 love] 1 John 4:8

3 unto the Lord] Rom 14:8

1009

1 your efforts especially] Albert and his brother Joachim, elector of Brandenburg, had at first pledged their support to Francis I (cf Ep 744:52n), but Albert changed his mind earlier than others and well before the election emerged as a warm advocate of the Hapsburg cause. Erasmus' information came no doubt from Richard Pace (cf Ep 1001 n15) who gives his assessment of the rewards reaped by Albert in LP III 353; cf Ep 1030 n16. See also Kalkoff *Kaiserwahl* 183–4, 221–5, 274–6.

2 emperor] Cf Ep 1001 n19.

3 perpetual peace] Cf Ep 1007 n14.

4 against the enemies] This is no doubt a tribute to Pope Leo X's untiring advocacy of a crusade against the Turks; cf Epp 729:56n, 964:39n.

5 Hector's valour ... Aeneas' glory] Hector of Troy was defeated and killed by Achilles (Homer *Iliad* 22) and Turnus, king of the Rutilians, by Aeneas (Virgil *Aeneid* 12).

6 not sold] To secure electoral votes the Hapsburgs paid some 852,000 florins, half of it in the form of bribes (Bruno Gebhardt *Handbuch der deutschen Geschichte*, 8th ed, Stuttgart 1955, II 36). This sum is presumably expressed in terms of the South German money-of-account based upon the Rhenish gold florin of the Four Electors, and should not be confused with the Flemish money-of-account frequently referred to elsewhere in this correspondence (cf Ep 1046 n4; CWE 1 316–17, 338–9). In 1523 Jakob Fugger reminded Charles V, 'It is well known and clear as day that your Imperial Majesty could not have acquired the Roman crown without my help ... For if I had remained aloof from the house of Austria and had served France, I would have obtained much profit and money, which was then offered to me' (*The Portable Renaissance Reader* ed J.B. Ross and M.M. McLaughlin, New York 1951, 180). For a frank expression of Erasmus' feelings cf Ep 927:10.

7 hearts of all kings] Prov 21:1

8 small book] The *Institutio principis christiani*; for its connections with Prince Ferdinand, the brother of Charles V, see Epp 853, 917 introductions.

9 on his return] See Ep 999 introduction.

10 widow's mite] Cf Mark 12:42–4; Luke 21:2–4.

11 Hutten's sake as well] Hutten was still in Albert's service, a fact that led Erasmus to believe that the cardinal shared many of his views; cf Ep 1033.

12 the man's] Beatus Rhenanus' mistake; see Ep 976:18n.

13 not yet arrived] Cf Ep 999:333–6.

1010

1 detractors] 'Zoili' in Latin (cf below n3), men such as Edward Lee. In his *Apologia invectivis Lei* Erasmus emphasized again that he had tried to prevent Martens' edition and had added this preface to warn the reader, not to oblige the printer; see *Opuscula* 273.

2 our own text] The Vulgate

3 Zoilus] A sophist who had dared to criticize Homer and earned proverbial disrepute; cf *Adagia* II v 8.

4 blindfold gladiators] Cf *Adagia* II iv 33.

5 pontiff] Leo x's brief, Ep 864, was reprinted in Marten's edition; cf Ep 1007 introduction.

1011

1 Longueil] A rising star among the younger men dedicated to humanistic studies, Longueil (cf Epp 914, 935) was then travelling in the company of a young gentleman, Lorenzo Bartolini, abbot of Entremont in Savoy (cf Ep 1187). On 12 August they were in Paris, and the visit in Marly here mentioned must have taken place some days after, for Budé told Longueil that Erasmus owed him a letter (cf Ep 1023:2–4) and on 19 August made the same complaint when writing to Vives (cf Budé *Opera omnia* I 252). Thus the day which brought Budé first Longueil's visit and later the arrival of Erasmus' Ep 1004 cannot have been before 20 August. From Marly Longueil and his companion went on to England and from there to Louvain, always carrying letters (cf Epp 1023, 1024), and afterwards to Lyon and Italy. At Louvain Longueil spent two or three days with Erasmus (c 15 October), bringing him the sad news of Colet's death; see Epp 1026, 1029. For their conversations see Ep 1706; cf P.A. Becker *Christophle de Longueil* (Bonn and Leipzig 1924) 35–6.

2 young man] Probably Haio Herman of Friesland; cf Ep 1002 n11.

3 you invite me] Ep 1004:137–41

4 amnesty] Cf Ep 1004 introduction.

5 you said] Ep 1004:14–15, 136–7

6 three letters] Epp 915, 987, 992, but most of Erasmus' Ep 1004 is written in answer to Ep 915 alone.

7 permanent attachment] Epp 906 salutation, 1004:5–8

8 comic play] Cf Aristophanes *Plutus* 600

9 Maimakterion] The fifth Attic month, deriving its name from the feast of Turbulent Zeus

1012

1 Karel] Karel van Hedenbault (c 1444–1527), Fevijn's paternal cousin, had served the dynasty of Burgundy from his boyhood. Perhaps from the turn of the century he was attached to the Prinsenhof, which was still visited occasionally by members of the Burgundian-Hapsburg family and also served as a meeting place for diplomatic gatherings; see de Vocht *Literae ad Craneveldium* xciii, 56–7.

2 Marcus] Marcus Laurinus (Lauwerijns), another canon of St Donatian's (cf Ep 651), was to be appointed dean of the chapter on 24 September 1519.

3 Robert] Robert Hellin (d 1527) came from a French family domiciled at Bruges and was married to Eleanor van Fevijn. He was a pensionary or legal advisor to the city of Bruges and also lived at the Prinsenhof; see de Vocht *Literae ad Craneveldium* 124.

4 precentor] Gisbert van Schoonhove (d 1524); see de Vocht CTL II 179.

5 Nicolaus Fistula] Probably Jan Pipe (Fistula), canon of St Donatian's 1505–7 and 1510–31; see de Vocht *Literae ad Craneveldium* 475.

1013

1 remedy] Pliny *Naturalis historia* 29.29.91; cf Ep 1212.

2 seek refreshment] Cf Ep 704:3–15.

3 travelled] See Ep 999 introduction.

4 intimacy] At Orléans in the autumn of 1500; see Epp 133:116, 147:52–3.

5 pagan writing] Cf the colloquy *Convivium religiosum* ASD I-3 251–2, and for Erasmus' complex view of Cicero see P.G. Bietenholz *History and Biography* 64–6.

6 Augustine] Cf perhaps *Enarrationes in Psalmos* 100:8; CC 39:1413 and also Erasmus' *Antibarbari* (CWE 23 95–8) summarizing a pertinent argument from Augustine's *De doctrina christiana*.

7 poetical] Cf Ep 1110:17–19.

8 dedicated] In 1501; cf introduction.

1013A

1 your brother] The Latin term used by Erasmus, 'fraterculus iste,' is unusual and ambiguous. It could refer to a younger brother of Gerardus, and a Bernardus Listrius of Rhenen, which was Gerardus' native town, did in fact matriculate in Louvain on 10 June 1523 (cf *Matricule de l'Université de Louvain* ed E. Reusens et al, Louvain 1903– , III-1 699). On the other hand, Erasmus' term could mean: 'that little friar' or 'novice.'

2 wife] Evidently the 'little Justina' of line 28. Erasmus' wishes suggest that the marriage was of recent date. In BRE Ep 193 [c March 1520] Listrius announces that his young wife Justina has just given birth to his first child, a daughter.

3 *Moria* ... into French] Probably the translation by Joris van Halewijn; cf Ep Epp 641:6n, 1115.

4 letters] The *Farrago*, to be followed in 1522 by the *Epistolae ad diversos* (cf Ep 1009 introduction). The *Farrago* was twice as large as the preceding collection of Erasmus' letters (cf CWE 3 349–50). In those years most Basel editions were launched at the Frankfurt book fairs.

5 Tilmannus] Unidentified; possibly Tielmannus Gravius (cf Ep 610:50), a friend of Erasmus living at Cologne where Listrius had studied (cf RE Ep 233). A letter to Cologne at this time might be carried by a messenger going to the Upper Rhine region; see Ep 1014.

6 *Enchiridion*] Listrius was the editor of an edition, without commentary (Zwolle: S. Corver 7 October 1519 [NK 2927]).

7 any weight] See below n10.

8 peace] See Ep 1022 introduction.

9 do not understand] Cf Ep 1007:58–9, 101.

10 Simon] No doubt the Zwolle printer, Simon Corver. Between 1519 and 1522 he published many writings by both Listrius and Erasmus. Those of Erasmus include the adages *Sileni Alcibiadis* and *Dulce bellum inexpertis*, both c 1520, which identify Listrius as the editor (NK 869, 2857), *De constructione*, September 1519 (NK 2897), *De copia*, 23 January 1520 (NK 2914) and again 1523 (NK 2916); also the *Enchiridion*; see above n6.

11 Mont] The Prior of St Agnietenberg near Zwolle, Gerard of Kloster (cf Epp 504, 1116). The reference to him in the next sentence appears to be an afterthought, recalling that the prior was then, it seems, at Louvain.

1015

1 Tunstall] Cf Ep 1004:70–75, referring to Ep 583, the letter from Budé to Tunstall.

2 Vives] Cf Ep 1004 n3; nothing is known about the letter Budé showed him.

3 Italian] Perhaps Giambattista Egnazio (cf Ep 588) who on 5 January 1519 wrote to Jean Grolier in Paris, venting his displeasure with Erasmus in view of Ep 648 and stating that he owed Budé a reply to the latter's letter of 27 November 1518. Therefore Egnazio's letter may well have been sent for Budé to see; cf Ep 648:58n; Budé *Opera omnia* I 258–9.

4 replied in Greek] Ep 1011, answering Erasmus' Ep 1004

5 you let pass] Cf Ep 1004:121–2.

6 when I said] Ep 915 123–4

7 spiteful and odd] Ep 1004:69–70

8 swallowed] Cf Ep 810:361–2.

9 practice] Epp 915:126, 1004:104–8

10 longer letter] Ep 906

11 leaden-witted] Ep 1004:89

12 reopen wounds] Cf Ep 906:224–5; cf Cicero *De lege agraria* 3.2.4.

13 Williams] Guillaume Petit, the influential confessor to Francis I and from 1518 bishop of Troyes. Erasmus had first praised him among his many benefactors by the name of William (Ep 534:32–54; cf Ep 1003 n6), but later had accused him of insincerity in a letter (Ep 778:24–9) which he promptly published. Budé's remarks here are, again, in Greek, but like Erasmus he published them without delay.

14 the words] Ep 915:112–13

15 good news] Ep 1004:95

16 Deloynes] Cf Epp 1004:122–3 and 915:139.

17 Iliad] Meaning Ep 1004

18 amnesty] Cf Ep 1004 introduction.

19 'I forgive ... remarks'] Ep 1004:121

20 maintaining our unanimity] Ep 1004:9

21 deserted] Ep 1004:144–5

22 foray] Perhaps a reference to Budé's trip to Montpellier, where abortive negotiations with the representatives of the future Charles V took place in the spring of 1519 (cf Ep 924:19–21). The promised account in Greek was apparently never written; see Epp 1066:58–62, 1073:73–5.

23 Herman] See Ep 1011 introduction.

24 plague] See Ep 993 n11.

1016

1 commendator] A title given to officers in the military orders of St John, the Teutonic Knights, and of Spain, referring here to a man who has not been identified. Ep 1017 suggests that he was travelling to Rome via Paris.

2 weather] For similar complaints cf Epp 1025:22–3, 1038:3–4.

3 conspiracy] Cf Epp 993, 998, 1006–7, 1012.

4 peace] See Ep 1022 introduction.

5 Rochester] For John Fisher's controversy with Jacques Lefèvre d'Etaples see Ep 1030 n1, n2; for Poncher's part cf Ep 936:27n.

6 letters from Bérault] Cf Ep 994 n4.

7 prove the truth] Erasmus apparently considered dedicating one of his works to Poncher, but he never did.

8 Scodrensis] Marino Becichemo (c 1468–1526) of the Venetian town of Scutari (Shkodër in Albania) began to teach rhetoric at Padua in 1517. For his notes on the first book of Pliny *Naturalis historia* (which Erasmus here calls 'world history') see the introduction. It is not clear whether Erasmus had actually seen Bérault's edition, or part of it, in print.

9 complete] Several other works by Pliny the Elder were known to have existed, but they have never been found.

10 Cop] Guillaume Cop, the royal physician, by whose Ep 523 Francis I's invitation was relayed to Erasmus.

1017

1 dedicated] With Ep 710; but a copy of the printed book was sent only with Ep 835.

2 letter] It seems that Erasmus is referring once again (cf Ep 835 introduction) to the missing answer to his Ep 334 and that his further letter to Grimani, Ep 835, had also gone unanswered. Andrea Ammonio died in August 1517; see Ep 623 introduction.

3 Origen's commentary] Nothing is known about such a request by Archbishop William Warham, nor about Erasmus' project at this time. Not until 1527 did the Froben press publish fragments of Origen's commentary on Matthew in Erasmus' Latin translation. In 1536 Hieronymus Froben and Nicolaus Episcopius launched the first edition of Origen's collected *Opera* in Latin, which also claimed Erasmus as an editor. Other Latin editions of Origen were published in Paris in 1512 and in 1519; moreover at the time of his death in October 1519 (cf Ep 1084 n5) Bruno Amerbach was collecting material for an Origen edition by the Froben press, but Caspar Hedio (cf Ep 1459) hardly dared to hope for Erasmus' co-operation in this project; see Hedio's letter of 21 November 1519 in Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 102.

4 commendator] See Ep 1016 n1.

1018

1 Arnold] He was probably in charge of the boy's household.

2 Goclenius] This was the name taken by Konrad Wackers of Mengeringhausen in Westphalia (c 1489–1539). After studying at Deventer and Cologne he came to Louvain in 1511 and from 1 December 1519 until his death held the Latin chair at the Collegium Trilingue; see Ep 1209.

1019

1 Lee] Edward Lee (cf Ep 998 introduction) had been a friend of both Erasmus and Lips. When he started to criticize Erasmus Lips attempted – with Erasmus' encouragement – to stay on good terms with him so as to get hold of his critical notes, which Lee tried to conceal from Erasmus; cf Epp 898A, 960 introduction.

2 suppress] Cf Epp 1026:17–20, 1029:12–16.

3 real lion] In Latin Lee (*Leus*) and lion (*leo*) sound very similar.

1020

1 misplaced modesty] Amerbach refers no doubt to his long silence (lines 25, 49); no earlier letter from him to Erasmus is extant.

2 immortality] This text is found in the *Anthologia Palatina* (7.327.4), the largest collection of Greek epigrams, rediscovered in 1606. Bonifacius Amerbach knew the text from his copy of an earlier collection: *Florilegium diversorum epigrammatum* (Venice: A. Manuzio 1503); see AK II Epp 556, 741.

3 Apelles or Pyrgoteles] Alexander the Great was said to have decreed that none but Apelles should paint him and none but Pyrgoteles engrave him; see Pliny *Naturalis historia* 7.125.

4 surpass them all] The reading of this sentence is uncertain.

5 plague] Cf Ep 993 n11.

6 Avignon] The celebrated professor of law, Andreas Alciati (cf Ep 1250) had been teaching there since the autumn of 1518. Bonifacius' older brother Bruno had recently renewed his acquaintance with him (cf Ep 1014; AK II Epp 588, 660, 673). Bonifacius, however, could not carry out his plan at once because of Bruno's death in the plague epidemic (cf Ep 1084:37–8, 44–6). He eventually arrived in Avignon on c 11 May 1520 and returned to Basel a year later; see AK II Epp 733, 739, 779–83.

7 works] Andrea Alciati *Paradoxa iuris civilis* (and other legal essays) Milan: A. Minuziano 1518. This work established Alicati's lasting reputation. Bonifacius was much involved in the printing of revised editions in Basel by Andreas Cratander (1523 and 1531); see AK II Ep 772; Bietenholz *Basle and France* 226, 254.

8 Zasius] Udalricus Zasius, professor of law at Freiburg and Bonifacius' former teacher

9 disputation] The famous Leipzig disputation between Eck, Karlstadt, and Luther was held in June–July 1519 (cf Ep 948 introduction). At the end of the debate Duke George of Saxony invited the theological faculties of Paris and Erfurt to hand down a judgment; but nothing came of it, as Erfurt declined and Paris demanded an exorbitant fee; see Boehmer *Luther* 289–93; cf below Ep 1033 n21. On 3 October Bonifacius Amerbach knew about the forthcoming publication of the proceedings (cf AK II Ep 686). Three editions were printed by Matthes Maler in Erfurt, 1519; see Luther W II 254–383; Benzing *Lutherbibliographie* 405–7.

10 'Great Zeus ... of men!'] Aristophanes *Clouds* 153

11 Eck] Johann Maier of Eck, professor of theology at Ingolstadt

12 'I cannot ... madder yet'] Cf *Anthologia Palatina* 11.127.3–4; cf above n2.

13 Melanchthon] Philippus Melanchthon had addressed a long letter to Johannes

Oecolampadius dated 21 July 1519 (*Melanchthons Briefwechsel* I Ep 59), reporting on the Leipzig disputation. He was highly critical of Eck, although he paid tribute to his sharp wit. Eck replied angrily with an *Excusatio*. In turn Melanchthon showed his 'horns' in a *Defensio* against Eck. All were published at once, and reprinted together through the efforts of Oecolampadius at Augsburg and at Basel by Froben (cf Ep 910:5n; Melanchthon *Werke in Auswahl* I 3–22). Amerbach's own views are confirmed by a contemporary statement in which he praises Erasmus and Luther as the twin reformers of theology; see AK II Ep 686:45–6.

1021

1 my letter] A missing letter answered by Erasmus with Ep 950

2 your death] See Ep 1008 introduction.

3 Nestor] Cf *Adagia* I vi 66; Homer stated that Nestor outlived three generations.

4 friends with like] Cf Ep 999 n6.

5 Apelles] Cf Ep 1020 n3.

6 Antisilenuses and Gnathos] 'Antisilenuses' refers to men who are the opposite of ancient statuettes of Silenus, which were plain on the outside, but beautifully crafted on the inside (cf *Adagia* III iii 1); Gnatho is the name of the parasite in Terence's *Eunuch*.

7 letter that killeth] 2 Cor 3:6

8 'breeds ... hate'] Terence *Andria* 68; *Adagia* II ix 53.

9 New Testament] See Ep 864 introduction.

10 Daedalus] The proverbial and ingenious craftsman; cf *Adagia* II iii 62, and for other admirers of Froben's books cf Ep 925:18–25.

11 Hercynian forest] A classical name for all wooded highlands north of the Danube

12 hydra] Cf *Adagia* I x 9.

13 Nicolaites] See Rev 2:6, 15; Erasmus understood the term to mean promiscuous men; see his answer, Ep 1039:50–2.

14 three sects] The following outline of the religious divisions and troubles in Bohemia and Moravia is quite sound. After the radical Taborites had been defeated (at Lipany in 1434 by the Catholics and Utraquists, and again at Mount Tabor in 1453 by the Utraquist regent George of Poděbrady), their movement split into many sects. The only one to achieve some prominence and prestige was the Czech Brethren, whose basic tenets are described fairly by Šlechta, although without the noticeable measure of sympathy revealed by Erasmus' answer; see F.G. Heymann *John Žižka and the Hussite Revolution* (Princeton 1955); by the same author *George of Bohemia, King of Heretics* (Princeton 1965).

15 Another sect] The Utraquists came to form a church on the basis of a tradition reaching back to Jan Hus and other Czech reformers. A *modus vivendi* with the Catholic subjects of Bohemia was found and strengthened in the course of much external warfare under the Utraquist king George of Poděbrady, 1458–71. Šlechta himself is proof of the continued vitality of this *modus vivendi*. Although a Catholic (line 176), he is clearly sympathetic to the Utraquist position.

16 Compacts] The Compacts present a compromise negotiated with the Council

of Basel which was accepted by the emperor Sigismund (1368–1437) and the Bohemian estates in 1436 and ratified by a bull issued by the council on 15 January 1437. Communion was to be given in one kind or in both, as the communicant chose and without prejudice, and similar compromises were reached on the issues of preaching by lay people, the authority of secular courts over the clergy, and the property of religious institutions.

17 in this form] See John 6:53; 1 Cor 10:16, 11:23–5; Pope Gelasius I in *Corpus iuris canonici*, Gratian *De consecratione* d 2 c 12 (Richter-Friedberg I 1318). The subsequent change in Catholic thought is discussed by Thomas Aquinas, who finally endorses the adequacy of communion without the chalice, in his *Summa theologiae* III questions 76.2, 79.1, 80.12.

18 Eugenius] Eugenius IV (1431–47), never passed specific judgment on the Compacts, but he first authorized and subsequently condemned the Council of Basel, which had ratified them. The Compacts were solemnly rejected by Pope Pius II in 1462.

19 expressly stated] The firmness of this assertion is all the more noteworthy as modern studies of patristic thought on the Eucharist offer no evidence to support it.

20 Pyghards] Some forty 'Pikart' refugees and their families, probably Beghards from Flanders rather than from adjacent Picardie, arrived at Prague in 1418. The name was later applied to a sect of the Taborite movement (cf above n14) which was destroyed in 1421. The Pyghards allegedly denied the real presence and practised promiscuity. The name was commonly transferred to the Czech or Bohemian Brethren, the pacifist successor movement to the militant Taborites, which seems indeed to have undergone certain Pyghard influences; see H. Kaminsky *A History of the Hussite Revolution* (Berkeley and Los Angeles 1967) 353–60.

21 Žyžka] Jan Žižka of Trocnov (d 1424), a Bohemian nobleman who led the Taborites to repeated victories over the armies of Emperor Sigismund.

22 Vladislav] Vladislav II Jagiełło, d 1516 as king of Bohemia and Hungary.

23 beast ... harlot] Cf Rev 13 and 17.

24 Apollo's shafts] In book I of Homer's *Iliad* Apollo shoots plague into the Greek camp with his arrows to avenge a slight to his priest. For the ravages of the plague at this time see Ep 993 n11.

25 Jodocus] Justus Jonas; see Ep 876.

1022

1 spiteful disputes] Cf Ep 1006 n8.

2 long letter] Ep 1006

1023

1 Longueil] For his recent visit with Budé before departing for England and the Netherlands see Ep 1011 n1.

2 last two letters] Epp 987, 992

3 my last letter] Ep 1004

4 letter to Vives] Dated 19 August 1519 (Budé *Opera omnia* I 252–4), it was clearly intended for Erasmus to read; cf Ep 1066:59–60.

5 died] On 16 September 1519; cf Ep 1025 introduction and n1.

1024

1 Longueil] See Ep 1011 n1.
2 hornets' nest] Cf *Adagia* I i 60; Bérault had evidently referred to the Louvain theologians.
3 letter of yours] To Dorp; see Ep 1000A introduction.
4 peace] See Ep 1022.
5 publishing a speech] See Ep 1044.
6 letter … by Augustine] Possibly Ep 1002, or perhaps a subsequent short letter. The carrier was perhaps Augustijn Agge, a native of The Hague and a physician who had been in Paris in 1517; see Ep 511.
7 Du Ruel] Jean Du Ruel taught medicine at Paris and was physician to King Francis I.

1025

1 succeed him] As dean of St Paul's; the appointment dated from 25 October 1519.
2 your books] Apparently lost on his return from Italy in 1514. Among them was a manuscript draft for Erasmus' *Antibarbari*; cf Epp 706:38n, 1100.
3 Campeggi] The papal nuncio in England had been called back to Rome in June 1519 (cf Ep 995:77). He took leave of Henry VIII at Greenwich on 15 August and departed from London on the seventeenth. On the twenty-second he was at Dover, the twenty-fourth at Calais, departing for the court of Brussels on the twenty-sixth. On the way there he met Erasmus at Bruges (cf Ep 999 introduction). Next he visited the French court at Blois between 18 and 23 September, was at Lyon 1–3 October, at Bologna c 22 October to 14 November, and was officially received by Leo X on 28 November, having entered Rome on the preceding day; see *Calendar of State Papers, Venetian* ed R.L. Brown et al (London 1862–1940) II 1279, 1297; LP III 433–4, 439, 452, 454, 461, 533, and for Pace's efforts in promoting Erasmus' interest cf Ep 996:22–4.
4 to reply] No answers had been received from either Henry VIII or Cardinal Wolsey to Erasmus' Epp 964, 967. In spite of his usual ambiguity (cf Ep 1032:21–7) Erasmus was clearly interested in a definitive offer of preferment in England (cf Epp 1028 n2, 1031:3–6; see also Epp 994 n4, 1004 n30, 1012). Nothing, however, was to come of it; see Epp 1060:3–8, 1079, 1098 introductions.
5 inclement season] Cf Ep 1016 n2.
6 paraphrases] Cf Ep 1043 introduction.

1026

1 Longueil] Cf Ep 1011 n1. In the following Erasmus refers to Longueil's French patriotism (also expressed in his Ep 914) and to the fact that as the son of a French bishop and a girl from Mechelen he had spent his early youth with his mother and her family.
2 your friends] From common days in Paris; see Ep 994 n1.
3 puny friend] Edward Lee is intended. Lupset was one of several Englishmen acquainted both with their countryman Lee and with Erasmus who were either prepared to intervene in the dispute between them or were asked to do so. Others were Thomas More (cf Epp 999 n24, 1053 n21, 392, and 1090

introduction), bishops John Fisher and Richard Foxe (cf Ep 1099), Cuthbert Tunstall (cf Epp 886, 1029), Hugh Latimer, John Colet, and Richard Pace. Pace and Lupset had recently met with both opponents (cf Epp 999, 1026 introductions). By Lee's own admission, his critical notes had been available to More, Latimer (cf Ep 1061:72, 919), and above all to Fisher, to whom Lee had sent them in March 1519 with Erasmus' consent (cf Ep 1061:73). Fisher, with some assistance from More, apparently wrung from both protagonists a pledge that from there on they would keep the peace (Epp 936:99–107, 1090:9–10). All along their common friends in England had counselled moderation on both sides and pleaded with Lee to suppress rather than publish his critical notes, but the conflict continued to escalate and eventually Erasmus himself urged Lee to publish (cf Ep 1037 n1). For the time being, however, as this letter shows, he continued his efforts of gaining access to the notes behind Lee's back (Epp 998 n3, 1029–30). Fisher and More probably had some reservations about Erasmus' tactics (cf Epp 1029:34–5, 1068:3–5, 1090), but on the whole he was supported by his English friends with loyalty and increasing determination (cf Epp 1083 introduction). In return, he did his best to prevent the flood of abuse unleashed against Lee by himself and others from reflecting unfavourably upon the English nation in general; see Epp 1083 introduction and n12, 1089, 1100 introduction, 1103:18–22.

1027

1 'Real tears ... coin'] Juvenal 13.134
2 Christ his Master] Cf Allen Ep 1211:325, 329.
3 Gerard] Master William Garrard was Colet's steward and one of the executors of his will.
4 peace] See Ep 1022 introduction.
5 If Christ] Cf Rom 8:31.

1028

1 your court] Cf Ep 1004 n30; and for the nabobs cf Ep 999 n47.
2 my letter] Probably Ep 965, which referred unobtrusively to the possibility of Erasmus' moving to England (cf Ep 1025 n4). Mountjoy had relayed a royal offer to Erasmus in April 1517; see Ep 694:11n.
3 never return] Cf Ep 1027:6 and 2 Sam 12:23.
4 peace] See Ep 1022 introduction.
5 single individual] Cf Ep 1029 n2.

1029

1 peace] See Ep 1022 introduction.
2 Noxus] Latinized form of Ate (Bane or Curse personified, cf below 338 n19), a pun on the name of Jan Briart of Ath, or Atensis, the 'vice-chancellor' of the University of Louvain (cf Ep 948:27n). Erasmus believed that he had secretly encouraged such critics of his New Testament as Dorp and Lee (cf Epp 337:393n, 843:538n, 993 n9) and more recently Hoogstraten (cf Epp 1006 introduction, 1030:21–3, 1064). Briart had attacked him publicly only once, in February 1519 (cf Ep 946), but on that occasion they had quickly been recon-

ciled (cf Ep 998 introduction). Erasmus himself acknowledges Briart's role in bringing about the recent accord with the Louvain theologians (lines 6–7; cf Ep 1028:23), but as he took a dim view of that agreement (cf Ep 1022 introduction), he distrusted Briart's motives. Three years after Briart's death on 8 January 1520, Erasmus chose his *Spongia* against Hutten to pay tribute to the fairness of the 'vice-chancellor,' even though he called him irritable and suggested that on occasion he had been egged on by the enemies of the new learning; see ASD IX-1 158–60; cf Allen I 22.

3 not to your taste] Perhaps Erasmus recalled Tunstall's admonition in Ep 663: 99–103. He may also be referring to other recent defences (cf Epp 934, 946), in particular to his published statements against Edward Lee (cf Epp 843, 998 introduction), who was evidently in touch with Tunstall; cf Epp 886, 1026 n3.

4 Dorp] See Ep 1044 introduction.

5 pickets will remain] See Ep 1074 introduction.

6 paraphrases] See Ep 1043.

7 Longueil] Cf Ep 1011 n1.

8 Campeggi] Cf Ep 1025 n3.

9 third edition] Of the New Testament; cf Ep 1030:28.

10 Rochester] John Fisher had counselled silence to Erasmus as well as Lee; cf Epp 936, 1026 n3, 1030:25–43.

1030

1 three books] Fisher's *De unica Magdalena libri tres*, Paris: Josse Bade 22 February 1519 (cf Ep 936:9n). This is the first of Fisher's three contributions (see n2 below) to an extensive controversy (cf Ep 936:27n), in the centre of which were Jacques Lefèvre's sound arguments against the traditional assumption that three different passages in the Gospels all referred to Mary Magdalen; see Ep 766:26n; Surtz *Fisher* 5–7, 157–60, 274–89; E.F. Rice ed *The Prefatory Epistles of Jacques Lefèvre d'Etaples and related texts* (New York 1972) Ep 124 introduction.

2 subsequent work] Fisher's *De unica Magdalena* was followed by his *Confutatio secundae disceptationis per Iacobum Fabrum Stapulensem habitae* (Paris: J. Bade 3 September 1519) and by an attack on Clichtove, who had rallied to the defence of Lefèvre, his teacher and colleague. Fisher's *Eversio munitionis quam Iodocus Clichtoveus erigere moliebatur adversus unicam Magdalenam* (Louvain: D. Martens [early 1519] and again in September; NK 943, 4509) was no doubt the publication that had involved Erasmus in negotiations with the printer (lines 12–15; cf Ep 936:92–3). Erasmus had not much sympathy for tradition-hallowed misinterpretations of Scripture or for Lefèvre's principal opponents, the conservative theologians of Paris, who had their faculty declare Lefèvre's views heretical on 9 November 1521. As he was not anxious to declare himself in the matter, assisting Fisher's publishing efforts had evidently made him unhappy, and he hoped that the bishop's zeal and perseverance would at long last be exhausted; cf Epp 1016:22–8, 1068.

3 supporter of Reuchlin] Cf Ep 1006 n18. As Fisher himself had shown continued interest in Reuchlin, the remark was probably calculated to soften his stand against Lefèvre.

4 surprisingly awkward] For other indications of Dirk Martens' religious leanings cf Epp 849:32n, 1163.

5 Peace] See Ep 1022 introduction.

6 cauldrons of Dodona] Cf *Adagia* I i 7: cauldrons were hung close to one another around the oracle of Jupiter at Dodona, so that one stroke would keep them all sounding for a long time.

7 Hoogstraten] No doubt Erasmus knew more about the reasons for this visit than he cared to tell Fisher. The Louvain theologians had repeatedly called Luther to the attention of their colleagues at Cologne (cf Ep 938:5n). On 30 August 1519 the Cologne faculty condemned a collection of Luther's Latin writings published by Froben (cf Ep 904:20n). Hoogstraten, a chief advocate of the Cologne verdict, was then sent to Louvain and on 12 October formally presented it to the Louvain faculty of theology, which in turn condemned Luther's views on 7 November (cf Allen Epp 1670:3n, 2445; Luther w VI 175–8; de Vocht CTL I 425–7). Erasmus was bound to be sensitive to Hoogstraten's appearance (cf Epp 1006, 1022); in fact, the inquisitor brought with him from Cologne Erasmus' Ep 980 to Luther, recently published without the author's knowledge, which was now circulated as proof of his connivance with the heretic (cf Epp 1033:28–35, 1038 introduction, 1040:3–6) and may have led to another investigation of Erasmus' own works; cf the preface.

8 plague] Cf Ep 993 n11.

9 unpopularity] See Ep 877:18–35.

10 Lee] See Ep 1026 n3.

11 reprint] The revised edition was evidently selling well; cf Epp 864, 1174.

12 his master, Christ] Cf Ep 1027 n2.

13 has any force] Reminiscent of Virgil *Aeneid* 9.446–7, Ovid *Tristia* 1.6.35–6

14 two letters] Ep 963, and an earlier letter now missing; cf Ep 963:6n.

15 he says] A paraphrase of Ep 963:22–7

16 refused] As a last effort to prevent the election of Charles V (cf the preface), Pope Leo X and his diplomats attempted to promote the candidacy of Frederick the Wise. Highly regarded by his peers, he seemed in the course of the actual election proceedings assured of a majority of votes. But in spite of the papal promises he believed that his resources were inadequate to the demands of effectual rule and he refused to be a candidate, urging instead the election of Charles. Of all the electors only Frederick had long refused to commit his vote against payments and promises. In the end he too negotiated with the Hapsburg ambassadors at Höchst to secure some advantages in the event of Charles' election (cf Kalkoff *Kaiserwahl* 49–50). According to the Fugger accounts Electoral Saxony received 70,000 gold florins in total, as against 184,100 for the Palatinate, 113,200 for Mainz, and 52,800 for Cologne; see Brandi *Kaiser Karl V.* I 91, II 103. On these German florins, cf Ep 1009 n6 and CWE 1 316–17, 338–9.

17 Liège] Erard de la Marck; cf Epp 1001 n15, 1038 introduction.

18 resuming the war] Ulrich of Württemberg attempted to reconquer his lost duchy with very inadequate means (cf Epp 986, 1001 n21). Stuttgart opened the gates to him on 14 August 1519, but most other cities and most of the nobility refused to obey his orders. He was decisively defeated in October and Württemberg came under Hapsburg administration from 1520 to 1534.

19 return of Charles] See Ep 1106 introduction.

1031

1 letter] Ep 967; Erasmus hoped that Wolsey's reply would confirm the royal offer; cf Ep 1025 n4.
2 Campeggi] See Ep 1025 n3.
3 no court] Cf Epp 999:303–19, 1004 n30.

1032

1 English court] Cf Ep 1004 n30.
2 lady of Rhamnus] The goddess Nemesis, often equated with Fortuna, had a temple at Rhamnus in Attica.
3 invited me] Cf Epp 577, 1025 n4.
4 Mountjoy] See Ep 1028 n2.
5 deaf ears] Cf *Adagia* I iv 87.

1033

1 present] See Epp 986:40–8; 999:333–5, 1038:7–14.
2 earthenware] Erasmus uses the term 'Samian,' that being the commonest form of pottery in Roman times.
3 Croy] The young cardinal was continuing his studies at Louvain; cf Epp 957–9.
4 party] See Ep 1022 introduction; for Erasmus' abhorrence of drinking parties cf Epp 643:38n.
5 letter] Ep 980; see below lines 55–63 and Ep 1030 n7.
6 Reuchlin's business] See Ep 1006 introduction.
7 Cabbala and Talmud] Cf lines 147–8 and Epp 541:149–70n, 798:20–9, 1160.
8 know as little] Cf Ep 939:69n, and also Ep 933:15.
9 Peter Lombard] The twelfth-century 'Master of the Sentences,' model of scholasticism
10 prevent their publication] See Epp 904:20n, 1143.
11 Luther had written] Ep 933, answered by Ep 980
12 answerable] The Latin can also be translated :'nor am I myself on trial.' To remove the ambiguity, Erasmus substituted in the *Epistolae ad diversos* 'nor am I his judge,' a formula he also used in Ep 1041:39 and Allen Ep 1167:247.
13 prophet] Cf Isa 36:6, 42:3, quoted in Matt 12:20 and in Ep 939:121.
14 here] Cf Ep 1030 n7.
15 put in writing] In the *Sermo de poenitentia*, published in 1518; Luther w I 322. For Erasmus' analogous views and the reactions in Louvain see Allen Ep 1301:28–56.
16 Carmelite divine] In the *Epistolae ad diversos* Erasmus suppressed these two words. The Carmelite was Nicolaas Baechem of Egmond; he is identified in a repetition of this passage in Wilhelm Nesen's biting *Epistola de magistris nostris Lovaniensibus*, published in 1520 (repr in de Vocht CTL I 591). Baechem was not amused; see Allen Ep 1153:41–3.
17 Bernard and Augustine] Both St Augustine and St Bernard of Clairvaux are often mentioned with approval in Luther's Latin writings of this period (cf Ep 939:105n) and are quoted by him in the *Sermo de poenitentia*; see above n15.

18 largely mine] Cf the preface and below lines 224–31.

19 Augustine] Erasmus repeats this point at length in the *Supputatio* (LB IX 582D–E). His basis is Augustine's Ep 185 (CSEL 57:1–44).

20 and ... doubts] Omitted in the *Epistolae ad diversos*

21 Apostolic see ... universities] In his hearing before Cardinal Cajetanus on 14 October 1518 Luther had presented a written statement, subsequently printed, in which he promised to submit himself to the judgment of the church and, more specifically, the universities of Basel, Freiburg, Louvain, and Paris; see Luther w II 9; *Briefwechsel* I Ep 110:189–92; cf above Ep 1020 n9.

22 Jewish ceremonial] Cf above n7.

23 articles] See Ep 1030 n7.

24 three Dominicans] The reference to Alvarus is probably to the Franciscan Álvar Pelayo (d 1349) who had defended the powers of popes and cardinals in his work *De planctu ecclesiae*, recently published in Lyon and also considered for publication by Froben (cf Ep 575:37n). For Silvester Prierias, and Cajetanus, cardinal of San Sisto, see Ep 1006 n21. The three names are repeated in Nesen's *Epistola de magistris nostris Lovaniensibus*; see above n16 and de Vocht CTL I 587, 595.

25 Thomas] Luther made light of Thomas Aquinas in his hearing before Cajetanus; cf above n21.

26 confession] Cf above n15.

27 Virgil] *Georgics* 1.514

28 the ancient censors] It was their particular duty to revise the roll of senators and remove those whose conduct they judged to be unworthy.

29 Dominicans and Carmelites] For Erasmus' feuds with members of these orders cf CWE 5–8 indexes.

30 in the same parcel] Cf above lines 107–9 and n18.

31 Alvarus ... Prierias] Cf above n24.

32 Thomas] Aquinas; cf Allen Ep 1126:262n.

33 extreme penalty] Cf above n19 and *Supputatio*, LB IX 580F. The earliest imperial laws prescribing the death penalty for heretics date from the end of the fourth century.

34 those who mind] Inquisitors such as Jacob of Hoogstraten who had just accused Luther before the Louvain faculty; cf Ep 1030 n7.

35 Savaronella] Girolamo Savonarola of Ferrara (1452–98) was the prior of the Dominican house of San Marco, Florence, and a relentless critic of immorality at home and corruption at the papal court. He presented his prophetic visions in powerful sermons and for a time commanded great influence. When it waned he was convicted of heresy at the instigation of Pope Alexander VI and executed, together with two fellow Dominicans. While the German reformers were to see in him a victim of papal despotism, it is worth noting that he is presented here as an example of greed and fanaticism comparable to the scandalous friars of Bern.

36 outrage at Bern] Erasmus refers to the widely discussed affair of Johann Jetzer, a tailor and a novice in the Dominican house at Bern, 1507–9. Jetzer, claimed that in a series of apparitions the Virgin Mary had confirmed that the Dominicans were right in opposing the Franciscan tenet of her immaculate conception. When it was discovered that the apparitions and Jetzer's stigmata

were faked, the authorities concluded, incorrectly perhaps, that he had been manipulated by the friars and executed four of them, including the prior, whereas Jetzer was let off lightly. The Franciscan Thomas Murner (cf Ep 1397) exploited the scandal in two widely-read pamphlets; see Richard Feller *Geschichte Berns* (Bern 1946–60) II 99–106.

37 Reuchlin's case] See Ep 1006 n17.

38 universities] Cf n21 above; also Ep 1020 n9.

39 *Methodus*] An enlarged edition of the *Ratio verae theologiae* was published by Johann Froben at Basel in February 1520. It was Froben's first edition to contain Ep 745 to Albert; cf BRE Epp 147, 153.

1037

1 after a whole year] Despite Erasmus' impulsive denials, which sparked a great deal of animated debate between the two protagonists (cf Epp 1053:2ff, 1061:616ff, *Apologia invectivis Lei: Opuscula* 251–9), it is clear that Erasmus had initially laboured to prevent the publication of Lee's critical notes. Subsequently, when he had reason to believe that several manuscript copies were circulating among his opponents, he began to urge publication. The change in his stance cannot well have occurred before the end of October 1518, when Jan Briart abandoned his efforts at arbitration (cf Ep 998 introduction). Lee's own account of the events leaves no doubt that by the time he was approaching the two Antwerp printers in the spring of 1519, Erasmus no longer aimed for the suppression of Lee's notes but rather for a delayed publication that would permit him to upstage Lee, as he had done on earlier occasions, by first issuing Ep 1053 and possibly other rejoinders (cf Ep 1061:644–7, 735–47). This letter and also the close connections between the Paris publisher Konrad Resch (cf Ep 1083 n1) and the Basel press of Johann Froben, who was Erasmus' principal publisher, support the assumption that Lee's book was finally published with Erasmus' knowledge and consent.

1038

1 fog] Cf Ep 1016 n2.

2 physician] He may be the unidentified physician by the name of Master Adam who accompanied Erard on his travels in 1514–15 and is repeatedly mentioned by Girolamo Aleandro; see J. Hoyoux *Le carnet de voyage de Jérôme Aléandre en France et en Liège (1510–1516)* (Brussels 1969).

3 at close quarters] See Ep 1001 n15.

4 cup] See Epp 986:40–2, 1033:5–28.

5 common pottery] Cf Ep 1033 n2.

6 princes of Bergen] No doubt Jan, who was councillor to the regent, Margaret of Austria (cf Epp 1025 introduction; 1040:7–8) and probably Antoon, the abbot of St Bertin, of whose sympathies Erasmus could not be so sure; see Ep 739.

7 Hoogstraten] Antoine de Lalaing, count of Hoogstraten (1480–1540) was one of the most influential advisors to the regent and in 1522 was made governor of Holland and Zeeland.

8 made it up] On Erasmus' peace with the Louvain theologians see Ep 1022 introduction.

9 one individual] Jan Briart of Ath; see Ep 1029 n2.

1039

1 brief answer] It turned out to be longer than Šlechta's letter.

2 reading my works] Cf Ep 1021:48–55.

3 brigandage] Cf Ep 1021:62–77.

4 the Swiss] From the origins of the Swiss confederacy security and maintenance of roads, such as the one across the Gotthard pass, were a major economic concern, as witnessed by the 'Pfaffenbrief' of 1370. On 23 April 1523 the Strasbourg council recommended that for their safety and comfort a diplomatic mission should travel on Swiss roads rather than on an alternative route through Hapsburg territory; see *Handbuch der Schweizer Geschichte* ed H. Helbling et al (Zürich 1972–) I 270, 400; cf Ep 1001 n24.

5 Charles] Cf Ep 1009:35–42.

6 divisions of faith] Cf Ep 1021:97–103.

7 Epicurus] Cf Ep 958:13–15.

8 Plato] See Ep 999 n41.

9 Pythagoras] See Diogenes Laertius 8.19.24, 34.

10 a nation] The Massagetae, according to Herodotus 1.216

11 St Augustine] *De haeresibus* 40 (CC 46:307), referring to a sect called Apostolici

12 to Judas] The Cainites, an early Gnostic sect; cf Irenaeus *Adversus haereses* 1.31.1 (PG 7:704).

13 Some chanted] Cf Augustine *De haeresibus* 57 (CC 46:326), referring to the Euchitae.

14 three sects] Cf Ep 1021:103–85.

15 artificer] Cf below lines 210–34.

16 James] His Epistle, especially chapter 2, is noticeable for its emphasis on acts of charity and honesty. Luther disliked it as it seemed to rate good works above faith.

17 you mention first] The Catholic church, headed by the pope

18 Holy See] Cf below lines 211–27, where, however, the temporal power is associated with the ecclesiastical one in their joint responsibility for peace and justice. For a similar definition of the functions of the pope and the prelates see Ep 288:91–7.

19 will not answer] Cf below line 128–30.

20 the apostle] 1 Pet 2:18

21 Eugenius] Cf Ep 1021 n18.

22 Pyghards] Cf Ep 1021:186–237.

23 Augustine's opinion] See eg *In Iohannis evangelium tractatus* (CC 36:53–6; cf PL 43:823).

24 St Nicholas] Pope Nicholas I (858–67). Erasmus' information was derived, originally, from the *Liber pontificalis;* see PL 28:1357–8 (Nicholas' biography is probably by Anastasius Bibliothecarius).

25 Ambrose] The appointment of Ambrose to the see of Milan with popular support is further explained in Allen Ep 1855:75–83.

26 Milanese] The Milanese or Ambrosian rite of celebrating the liturgy continues to be used in the archdiocese of Milan.

27 Jerome's generation] In his Ep 109 Jerome defends the cult of relics and martyrs against a radical rejecter, but at the same time he emphasizes that the veneration due to men must differ substantially from the adoration due to God.

28 laments of neighbouring regions] From the early fifteenth century the grievances of the German nation against the Roman church had often been voiced at diets and in tracts.

29 ten categories] A system of ten basic entities or classes such as quantity, quality, place, and time, had been proposed by Aristotle in his *Categories* and was adopted by the scholastics.

30 abstain from tyranny] Cf above lines 39–41, 117–24, 138–44 and Ep 872:20n.

31 Jonas] He was in fact elected rector for the summer term of 1519 while he was visiting Erasmus; see Ep 963:6n and E. Kleineidam *Universitas studii Erffordensis* (Leipzig 1964–81) II 240.

1040

1 his suggestion] Possibly Edward Lee is intended.

2 in Brussels] This seems to suggest a personal visit, perhaps in early September (cf Ep 999 introduction), or perhaps in late October when Erasmus intended to go to Brussels; see Ep 1038.

3 Hoogstraten] He had been in Louvain from early October, if not earlier (cf Ep 1030 n7) and quite possibly had also gone to Brussels to promote his causes.

4 I having published it] Ep 980 to Luther appeared in the *Farrago* of October 1519 and also in a separate printing by Michaël Hillen at Antwerp (cf Epp 1033 introduction, 1041 n7). The precise date of Hillen's edition cannot be determined, but in view of his close relations with Erasmus in this period (cf Ep 1061:679–741) it does not seem likely that it was undertaken against the author's wishes.

5 He] Perhaps the person referred to in line 2, or possibly Hoogstraten

6 Bergen] See Ep 1038 n6.

7 heads together] Hoogstraten here appears in the company of Erasmus' old adversaries Jean Briselot and Nicolaas Baechem (Egmondanus). The suffragan bishop of Cambrai in succession to Briselot was another Carmelite, Adriaan Aernout (or Arnoldi, d 1536). As a monk of the monastery of Bruges, he had been sent in 1504 to Louvain for study and received a BA in theology there in 1507.

8 new *Colloquia*] See Ep 1041.

1041

1 another point] In addition to those mentioned in Ep 909, the preface reprinted in Marten's new edition of the *Familiarum colloquiorum formulae*; see the introduction.

2 letters] A first collection of such letters had been published in 1514; enlarged by a second book, it had been recently reissued as *Illustrium virorum epistolae ... ad Ioannem Reuchlin* (Haguenau: T. Anshelm May 1519). Among the new letters were five from Erasmus – the only five prior to 1519 that are known today – none of which had been published by Erasmus himself. The latest of the five, Ep 713, was a particular source of embarrassment to him; cf Epp 300, 713 introductions.

3 'not ... Christian ape'] See Ep 713:4–5, where the Latin text has 'non christianus sed christianistes' in both of Allen's sources, whereas here Erasmus

writes 'christianista'; the meaning, however, is the same. It cannot now be ascertained whether he had used any such expression in the letter actually sent to Reuchlin, but it is reasonable to assume that he had and now could not, or would not, remember.

4 headings] On the title-page of the 1519 collection (cf above n2) occurs a reference to the 'army of Reuchlinists' to be listed on the next page, and that list is headed by the statement which Erasmus here paraphrases.

5 ordinary friendship] Cf Ep 967:80–3.

6 for the supreme judge] Cf Ep 1006 n18.

7 Liège was added] When Ep 980 was published in Leipzig a reference to Bishop Erard de la Marck was added to a statement about great men favouring Luther, or so Erasmus claims here. Presumably it would have been more to the point to say that this reference was deleted when Erasmus released the text of Ep 980 for publication in the *Farrago* at Basel (cf Epp 980, 1038 introductions). Whatever the bishop's private opinion on Luther, he was certainly unsympathetic to many of Luther's prominent opponents; for his litigation with the University of Louvain and his widely noted attack on the Roman curia during the diet of Augsburg in 1518 see Harsin *Erard de la Marck* 230ff, 241ff.

8 I know not who] Beatus Rhenanus, who had earlier edited Erasmus' correspondence for Froben (cf Ep 886:57n), was absent from Basel when the *Farrago* was being printed (cf Ep 1014). The text here is bound to create the impression that he was not responsible for the *Farrago* and the inclusion of Ep 980; but evidently he was and followed Erasmus' instructions; see Epp 1009 introduction, 1040:4–5; cf also Allen Ep 1143:47–8.

9 letter] Dated from Leipzig, 24 July 1519, it asks for Hoogstraten's assistance against Luther in the wake of the Leipzig disputation. A printed copy, *Epistola ... missa ex Lipsia ad Iacobum Hoogstratensem* [J. Rhau: Wittenberg 1519] (British Library 3906 f 52), mentions on the title page that it was proudly passed around by Hoogstraten and copied by other Dominicans. If critical remarks were suppressed, they most likely concerned the elector Frederick the Wise; see Boehmer *Luther* 291.

10 Brussels] Cf Epp 1038, 1040.

11 Cyprian ... Tertullian] Cf Ep 1000:165–70.

12 Lactantius ... Origen] Cf Epp 337:589–90, 843:435–8, 844:272–4. On views expressed by Cyprian, Lactantius, and Origen that were later judged heretical see Jerome Ep 82.2 (CSEL 55:121–2) and *De viris illustribus* 53 (PL 23:698).

13 especially assigned] Erasmus probably thought of Silvester Prierias, Cardinal Cajetanus, Karl von Miltitz (cf Ep 1188), and perhaps even the universities (cf Epp 1020 n9, 1033 n21), as opposed to such self-appointed critics as Eck and Hoogstraten.

14 smoking flax] Cf Ep 1033:76–7.

15 letter] Ep 980; cf Epp 1030 n7, 1033:28, 1042:13–14.

16 his last letter] It followed the exchange of Epp 939, 980 and is missing today. Erasmus answered it with Ep 1127A.

1042

1 peace] See Ep 1022 introduction.

2 two letters] The following lines suggest that they may have connected Erasmus with Luther. The reference was perhaps to Hillen's edition of Epp 1033 and 980 (cf Ep 1033 introduction), or to one of the other pamphlets combining Ep 980 with Ep 948 or Ep 1033; cf Epp 980 introduction; 1030 n7.

1043

1 saying] Cf *Adagia* I i 49.

1044

1 these people] Cf Epp 1022 introduction, 1040.
2 oration] See introduction. This introductory lecture had been given by Dorp in 1516 (cf Ep 438). At the time of its publication a dedicatory preface to Beatus Rhenanus was added; see BRE Ep 126; cf BRE Ep 143.
3 Nicholaas] Nicolaas Everaerts; see Ep 1092.
4 lecture rooms] Dorp gave an oration on the teaching of Christ's life before the Council of Holland; cf de Vocht MHL 218.
5 Assendelft] Probably Gerrit, heer van Assendelft and Heemskerk (1488–1558); cf Ep 1166 introduction. He matriculated at Orléans in 1505 and probably succeeded his father as a member of the Council of Holland, succeeding Everaerts (cf above n3) as its president in 1528. Erasmus was still connected with him in 1533; see Ep 2819; de Vocht MHL 95–8; NNBW. As an alternative, Hugo van Assendelft, canon of The Hague and ecclesiastical member of the Council of Holland could be intended.
6 warden] Probably Jan Bijl; cf Ep 749 introduction; de Vocht MHL 224.
7 Amandus] Amandus of Zierikzee, who died in 1524 or 1534 as a Franciscan Observant at Louvain. His uncommon learning is confirmed by the editor of his *Chronica mundi* (Antwerp 1534); see NNBW.
8 never mind who etc] It seems that the editor here suppressed some specific and evidently critical references.
9 'better turn ... ill-judged'] A line from a Greek comedy, quoted by Lucian, *Lucius or the Ass* 18, here given in Latin; cf Ep 659:23–4.
10 mention me] Erasmus certainly did. His short letter to Beatus Rhenanus (Ep 1063) may well be an example of others now missing. He also wrote to Oecolampadius (Ep 1064) and to Hutten. Beatus Rhenanus had already been approached by Dorp directly (BRE Ep 121). Bonifacius Amerbach sent Dorp's *Oratio* to Udalricus Zasius (cf AK II Ep 715) and also reassured Dorp in Zasius' name (cf Ep 1084:26–9; AK II Epp 731, 787). Dorp also received messages from Thomas More (Rogers Ep 82), Hutten (cf AK II Ep 738), Botzheim (cf Ep 1103), Paul Volz, Zwingli, Joachim Vadianus, Osvaldus Myconius, and no doubt others still; see de Vocht MHL 230–4; 376–84.
11 letters] Epp 304, 337, and 438 were already published; Epp 536 and 852 had recently been included in the *Farrago* (cf Ep 1009 introduction), which Dorp had not seen as yet.
12 abbot] Meynard Man; cf Ep 304:178n.
13 My father] Bartholomeus (Mees) Hendrikszoon van Dorp served abbot Meynard Man as steward of Egmond (cf above n12). He was a prosperous citizen and from 1510 an alderman of The Hague; see de Vocht MHL 293–5.
14 Arras] At Louvain; cf Ep 177 introduction.

15 Mauritszoon] An old acquaintance (cf Ep 176) who was appointed to the Council of Holland in 1514

16 Luther] The beginning of this letter may suggest that Dorp had now heard about the recent condemnation of Luther by the Louvain theologians (cf Ep 1030 n7). It seems that Froben's edition of Dorp's *Oratio*, with this letter appended, was sent to Luther from Antwerp and was welcomed as an expression of disapproval of the Louvain censure (see de Vocht MHL 234–8). Dorp's earlier letter to Erasmus is missing.

17 a man] Perhaps Cornelis Hoen, a lawyer attached to the Council of Holland (cf Ep 1358) and a friend who had gone to school with Dorp at Utrecht. Some time before 1521, Hoen wrote a much-noted letter rejecting transubstantiation.

18 Neve] Jan de Neve, regent of the College of the Lily; for past disagreements with Dorp see Ep 696 introduction.

19 Berselius and Rescius] Paschasius Berselius and Rutgerus Rescius; see Epp 674, 546.

20 Koolman] A Louvain MA in 1510, Jan Koolman was a secular priest and from c 1516 to his death in 1538 confessor of the nuns of St Agatha's in Delft. See de Vocht MHL 375.

1045

1 volume] The *Farrago* containing Ep 620, which must have reached Paris in December 1519; see Ep 1009 introduction.

2 your name] Brie plays on the meaning of 'Erasmus,' which is 'lovable,' and of 'Germanus,' which is 'brother.'

3 More] The name is spelled 'Mωrus' throughout this letter, suggesting the Greek word for 'fool,' as does the title of Erasmus' *Moria*.

4 Homer] *Odyssey* 9.506–35

5 *Apologia* against Lefèvre] See Ep 597:37n.

6 Isle of Never-never] Attempting to improve on More's use of Greek, Brie here put 'Udepotia' in preference to 'Utopia'; the meaning is the same. The alternative form of 'Udepotia' had earlier been suggested by Guillaume Budé; see Allen's note.

7 *pater patratus*] Brie uses the title of the chief of the board of *fetiales*, who had authority to sign treaties in the name of the Roman republic.

8 Patroclus] See Homer *Iliad* 16. Is the reference to Achilles intended to suggest Erasmus?

9 invitation] Cf Ep 994 n4.

10 Venice ... Padua] See Ep 212.

11 Maecenas ... Lucullan palaces] Lucius Licinius Lucullus (117–56 BC) and Gaius Maecenas (c 70–8 BC) both owned splendid palaces. They were also famous as patrons of literature and the arts. For Erasmus' well-known love of gardens cf eg the colloquy *Convivium religiosum* (1522; ASD I-3 231–66) and Allen Epp 1756:44, 2147:21–9. Perhaps Brie was thinking of Budé's two country houses 'in the Lucullan style'; see Epp 435:146–9, 480:165, 568: 14–15.

12 Homer] *Iliad* 1.602–4

13 my other letter] Ep 569, also published in Froben's *Farrago*

14 roses and wildflowers] Cf *Adagia* II vi 41.

1046

1 Paul] Cf Eph 3:1, 4:1, 2 Tim 1:8; Philem 1:9.

2 Rutgerus] Rutgerus Rescius, professor of Greek from September 1518; cf Ep 691:19n.

3 Bartholomeus] Bartholomeus van Vessem or Wessem (d 1539), had been Jérôme de Busleyden's chamberlain and trusted assistant and was among the executors of his will. Busleyden had secured for him a canonry at Aire. After his master's death he received, apparently through Robbyns, another canonry at St Rombaut's in Mechelen and moved to Louvain, where he supervised the construction of the new college building and other practical arrangements; see de Vocht CTL I 52–5, 471, 473.

4 salary] It was apparently paid half-yearly. The rate here stipulated by Erasmus, 18 florins or gulden or livres d'Artois (identical, silver-based moneys-of-account worth 40d gros; cf CWE 1 323, 347) was the sum actually paid to Rescius until August 1519. From 1 September his salary was raised to 48 florins (= £8 gros Flemish, or about £5 10s sterling) annually; see Ep 836:8n; de Vocht CTL I 294, 474.

5 Latin professor] Adrianus Cornelii Barlandus had recently resigned the Latin chair. In his place the trustees appointed Conradus Goclenius (cf Ep 1018:14) as of 1 December 1519. Erasmus had apparently supported another candidate, paying personally for his travel expenses between Germany and Louvain before he was reimbursed by the Trilingue. This candidate was probably Hermannus Buschius; see Epp 884, 1050–1, 1083 introductions; de Vocht CTL I 482.

6 Hebrew chair] The first professor of Hebrew, Matthaeus Adrianus (cf Ep 686:7n) had left abruptly by the end of July 1519, and was now negotiating for a position at Wittenberg, presenting himself as a victim of the Louvain theologians (cf de Vocht CTL I 371–5; Luther w *Briefwechsel* I Epp 217–18). He was succeeded on 1 August by Robert Wakefield, a young Cambridge scholar (cf Ep 674:30n) who resigned after four months and recommended as a successor his countryman Robert Shirwood of Coventry, who was apparently not well qualified and left after one month at the end of December, perhaps not having been appointed after a probationary term; see de Vocht CTL I 379–86, 500–1.

1047

1 seven months] This reply did not travel much faster; cf Allen Ep 1137:2–3.

2 phrase] Cf *Adagia* II ix 54.

3 my own skin] Cf *Adagia* I vi 92.

4 timepieces] On the beginnings of glass manufacture in Bohemia see J. Blau *Die Glasmacher im Böhmer-und Bayerwald* (Regensburg 1954–6); K. Hetteš *Glass in Czechoslovakia* (Prague 1958). On 18 October 1509 Bishop Thurzo issued a detailed charter to one Hans Fleissig for the establishment of a glass hut at Jungferndorf, Reichenstein; see E. von Czihak *Schlesische Gläser* (Wrocław 1891) 22–4; cf G. Agricola *Ausgewählte Werke* VIII 713–23.

5 within the jurisdiction] Within the episcopal territory of Neisse (Nysa, Poland) there were important gold mines at Reichenstein (Złoty Stok, Poland), Freiwaldau (Jeseník, Czechoslovakia), and elsewhere. The bishops of

Wrocław frequently resided at Neisse. While Reichenstein and Freiwaldau received charters as 'free mining towns' in 1491 and 1506 respectively, the mines were exploited primarily by the Fugger-Thurzo company. About 1513 Bishop Thurzo obtained from the emperor Maximilian I the privilege of striking gold coins. Hungarian ducats and Rhenish florins were minted at Reichenstein; see W.C. Hazlitt *The Coinage of the European Continent* (London 1893–7) 343, supplement 20; and references in G. Agricola's *Bermannus: Ausgewählte Werke* II 74, 102, 365–6. G. von Pölnitz *Anton Fugger* (Tübingen 1958–) I 371.

6 told you before] See Ep 850:48–52.

1048

1 Hebrew Old Testament] Probably the *Biblia rabbinica* (Venice: D. Bomberg 1518); cf Ep 456:103n.

2 what would you like done] Perhaps with a sum of money held in trust by Erasmus for book purchases; see Epp 934, 955.

1049

1 Hagius] Jan Fage (Fagie, Faets) of Kortenberg near Louvain who had made his profession as an Austin canon in 1491 and died in 1526; see de Vocht MHL 561–2.

2 son in years] Jerome's greeting to Augustine (Ep 105.5.2), already used by Erasmus in Ep 807.

1050

1 close their ranks] Cf *Adagia* I i 11; Ep 1046 introduction.

1051

1 executors] The executors of the will of Jérôme de Busleyden continued to act as trustees for the Collegium Trilingue, which was founded with his bequest. They were Adriaan Josel, Bartholomeus van Vessem (cf Ep 1046 n3), Nikolaas van Nispen, and Antoon Sucket (cf Ep 1331); see de Vocht CTL I 49–59.

2 twelve livres] Cf Ep 1046 n4.

3 abbot] Henry de Vocht suggested Meynard Man, abbot of Egmond, a relation of Alaard's (cf Ep 676:40) and normally sympathetic to Erasmus and the new learning; cf Ep 1044:61–3.

1052

1 Chrysostom] There was an edition of his complete works in Latin (Basel: J. Froben 1517; cf Ep 575:39n). For the Hebrew book cf Ep 1048:9.

2 Hagius] See Ep 1049 n1.

3 pamphlet ... slanderous] The Latin expression is 'libellus famosus'. Erasmus implies that the author could not be charged under Roman law (cf Ep 1053 n62) since he was a cleric.

1053

1 friend] Probably John Fisher; cf *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 258–9).

2 threats] Cf Epp 998 n14, 1037 n1.

3 proverbial] Cf *Adagia* II x 19.

4 defective] Cf Horace *Epodes* 12.3.

5 'Sweet is ... turned.'] Cf *Adagia* IV iv 92, quoting Plutarch *Amatorius* 5 (752A).

6 old saying] Cf *Adagia* III vi 41.

7 Quintilian] 4.2.93

8 Dominicans or Carmelites] For Erasmus' misgivings cf indexes to CWE 5–8.

9 this business] The task of examining Erasmus' works with a view to finding theological errors; cf the preface.

10 licentiates] Cf Ep 946:4.

11 satirist] Juvenal 1.79

12 the last time we met] Lee and Erasmus seem to have met repeatedly in the spring of 1519. In March they agreed that Lee should send his notes to Bishop John Fisher (cf Ep 1061:800–1), and Fisher's reaction led in early April to peace overtures (cf Ep 936:99–103). At about the same time, between Lee's approaches to the Antwerp printers Thibault and Hillen respectively (cf below n19 and Ep 1061 n71, n75) they met at the church of St Peter's (cf Ep 1061:668–9 and below n14). Another contact took place in July (cf Ep 1061:802). Perhaps this is the meeting here mentioned, as by that time the second edition of Erasmus' New Testament would have been available to Lee for a number of weeks; cf Epp 955 introduction, 1061: 793–7.

13 always said the same thing] Cf Ep 1037 n1.

14 first meeting] St Peter's church was an obvious place for Lee and Erasmus to meet either by chance or on purpose (cf Ep 1061:215, 668–9). The meeting here mentioned must have taken place in c October 1518 and ended in an agreement to submit the issue to the arbitration of Jan Briart Atensis; cf Epp 998 introduction, 1061:769–72; *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 245–9).

15 not yet published] The colophon date of the *Annotationes* is 23 August 1518, but the volume was not released until the text of the New Testament was ready in the following March; cf Ep 864 introduction.

16 read solely] Not quite; see below lines 124–5 and Ep 1026 n3.

17 at my own expense] Cf Ep 1037 n1.

18 Dirk of Aalst] Dirk Martens, the Louvain printer and friend of Erasmus

19 two printers in Antwerp] Michaël Hillen and probably the Frenchman Jean Thibault, according to Lee were the only ones to own Greek type. Both had recently worked for Erasmus (cf Epp 934, 1043 introductions). For Lee's version of these events see Ep 1061:126ff, 620ff; cf *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 252–3).

20 Cologne] In Ep 1074:92 and in the *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 257–8) Erasmus specifies Bonn rather than Cologne and alleges that the rumour was planted by Lee and his friends. For Lee's denial cf Ep 1061:786–7. One of the two friends Erasmus approached was probably Neuenahr; cf Ep 1078 introduction.

21 Wilfred] Very little is known about Lee's family except that his parents maintained friendly relations with those of More (cf below lines 393–5 and Ep 1097:10; More's long letter to Lee in Rogers Ep 75:102–4, 114–17). The presence in Louvain of one of Edward's brothers, Wilfred, is frequently mentioned at this time. It appears that he conveyed messages between Erasmus

and his brother, who were no longer on speaking terms, and generally attempted to mediate. Thus Wilfred is probably the brother remembered by Erasmus with friendship and gratitude in 1533 (cf Ep 2780). Wilfred was connected with Thomas Lupset, Thomas Paynell, and Thomas More; cf Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* 78–9 (below Ep 1083 introduction); Rogers Ep 75:1–3.

22 Michaël] Michaël Hillen (c 1476–1558) of Hoogstraten became a citizen of Antwerp in 1508–9. NK lists a first book with his imprint from 1506. In 1546 he handed his business over to his son-in-law, Jan Steels; cf above n19.

23 threats] The following paragraph is among Erasmus' shrewdest; cf Ep 998 introduction.

24 cudgel] Cf Epp 999:337, 1055.

25 to warn Lee] With Ep 998:80–1

26 defamatory libel] See below n62.

27 letter] Ep 998; it may be doubted, however, whether Lee thought he was being encouraged to publish his book; cf Ep 1061:3–4, 126ff.

28 his friends] Cf Ep 1026 n3.

29 intercepting] Cf Ep 998 n3.

30 youthful fire] Cf Ep 993 n3.

31 Erostratus] He sought and achieved immortality by burning the temple of Diana at Ephesus.

32 Horace's phrase] *Satires* 2.3.321; cf *Adagia* I ii 9.

33 Gratius] He had assisted Pfefferkorn in his attacks on Reuchlin and edited a rejoinder to the *Epistolae obscurorum virorum*; cf Epp 622, 1006:81.

34 Pindar's saying] *Pythian Odes* 2.115–21

35 proverb] Cf *Adagia* II ii 91.

36 Hesiod] *Works and Days* 289–91

37 Lucian's fluteplayer] Cf Lucian *Harmonides* 2 (853).

38 flying steed] Cf *Adagia* I ii 46.

39 'with swelling breath ... fill'] Cf Horace *Satires* 2.5.98.

40 stated this myself] In the preliminary material to the New Testament of 1516 (cf below lines 274–5; Ep 809:70n). In the revised edition, 1518–19, a similar wish that others might carry on was expressed in the *Capita argumentorum*; cf LB VI f ***3 recto.

41 newly started] Cf Ep 998 n5.

42 in the Old] Cf Ep 1061 n101.

43 Pope Leo] Cf Ep 864.

44 *Apologia*] Cf above n40; LB VI f **2–3.

45 personally invite Lee] See Ep 765 introduction.

46 the man] Presumably Jan Briart of Ath; cf Epp 998:5–6, 1029 n2.

47 star] Cf Ep 1060:10–11.

48 Momus] The chronic fault-finder of classical literature; cf *Adagia* I v 74.

49 men] See Ep 1061 n103.

50 far away] At Basel to edit the revised New Testament; cf Ep 843 introduction.

51 scratched that sore] Cf *Adagia* I vi 79.

52 cauldrons of Dodona] Cf Ep 1030 n6.

53 I was dead] Cf Epp 867, 1008 introduction, 1061:887–96.

54 Thomas More access] Lee insisted that More had seen his notes (cf Ep 1061:72,

919). More confirmed that Lee had invited him to peruse the copy sent to John Fisher and that he received, albeit not from Fisher, some notes, but of these he was highly critical (cf Rogers Ep 75). More's name is not given in the early editions of this letter; it was inserted, however, in the *Opus epistolarum* of 1529.

55 Aesop's crow] Borrowing the peacock's feathers, cf *Adagia* I iv 6.

56 many men] Cf Epp 998:71–80, 1083 introduction.

57 blackened] See Ep 1007 n10. Lee protested this claim with good reason (cf Ep 1061:362–440, 505–15). For additional departures from Erasmus' norm cf Epp 1074, 1083, 1195.

58 defamatory libel] Cf below n62.

59 Midas] Cf Ep 999 n47.

60 serpent] Cf Gen 3.

61 evangelical characters] Cf above lines 34–40; Ep 998:69–71.

62 Defamatory libel] For some time (cf Ep 785:41–5) Erasmus had been very concerned about the effects of libellous allegations frequently made in anonymous printed pamphlets, and about slander and innuendo (cf above lines 423–35), which were even harder to answer than printed pamphlets. He believed that scholars in particular – Reuchlin, for example (cf Epp 694:81–107, 700:43–5, 701:34–5, 703:17–18) – needed and deserved to be protected by the authorities. He appealed to the pope for remedial legislation and raised the matter with a papal legate (cf Epp 858:454–60, 908, 936:34–8, 993:1–16, 1007, 1052, 1062). Defamatory libel is a capital charge according to the *Codex Iustinianus* (9.36.2; cf 9.46.5–10; *Institutiones* 47.10.5; Tacitus *Annals* 1.72). The need for proper legislation was repeated in the *Lingua* of 1525 (ASD IV-1 288, 328), but Erasmus himself had, in the short run at least, some difficulty in complying with the ethical norms he attempted to enunciate; see above n57 and P.G. Bietenholz 'Ethics and Early Printing: Erasmus' Rules for the Proper Conduct of Authors' *The Humanities Association Review* 26 (1975) 180–95.

63 several emperors] For an example, cf Suetonius *Augustus* 55.

64 method of denial] Erasmus uses a rhetorical term (*status infitialis*); cf Quintilian 3.6.15, 32.

65 excused by necessity] Erasmus was later attacked for this statement and had to explain himself more fully; see Allen Ep 1126:273–93.

66 Aeneas] Turnus, king of the Rutilians, had killed young Pallas, the son of Aeneas' friend Evander. When Aeneas defeated Turnus, the sight of Pallas' belt on his shoulder so incensed Aeneas that he killed him; see Virgil *Aeneid* 12.939–52.

67 Alecto] One of the three Furies. Erasmus is suggesting that the recent prospects of enduring international peace (cf Ep 1007 n14) had turned them in a new direction.

68 the Gospel speaks] Cf Matt 6:22–3; Luke 11:34.

69 paraphrases] Cf Ep 1043 introduction.

70 myself and the Muses] Cf *Adagia* III v 80.

71 Colet] Cf Epp 1023 n5; 1025 introduction.

72 without a fee] The point is repeated in Allen Ep 1211:282, 344. Erasmus had done likewise at Cambridge; cf Ep 296:141–3.

1054

1 a work] The *Collectanea antiquitatum in urbe atque agro Moguntino repertarum*, collected by Dietrich Gresemund and edited by Johann Huttich (Mainz: J. Schöffer 1520). This work contains (f c) an annotated sketch of the Eigelstein or Eichelstein outside Mainz, erected as a memorial for Nero Claudius Drusus, the Roman commander in Germany, after his death in 9 BC; see Pauly's *Realencyclopädie der classischen Altertumswissenschaft* new ed by G. Wissowa (Stuttgart 1893–) sv 'Mogontiacum.' Erasmus had given some assistance to the press of Johann Schöffer earlier in the year; see Ep 919.

2 Nicolaas] Nicolaas van Broeckhoven of 's Hertogenbosch; cf Epp 616:15n, 1061 n74.

1056

1 two of yours] Not known to exist

2 taverns] Cf Ep 1053:430.

3 friendly with Lee] Cf Ep 1019.

4 read the Fathers] For similar advice frequently given to Lips see Epp 750:4–5, 46–8, 807, 843:750–2, 901:27–8, 1048–9, 1174.

5 proverbs] Following the 1517–18 edition of the *Adagia* (cf Ep 783:29n), Froben would publish another in October 1520. It contained no more than 21 additional adages and stated on the title-page: 'who buys this new edition stands to make a gain; who is content with the preceding has nothing to lose.'

1057

1 Chancellor] Jeroen van der Noot (d 1541), chancellor of Brabant and a relative of Joost. Erasmus addressed him in Ep 1300.

2 'You're no consul ... senator'] Crassus' words quoted by Cicero *De oratore* 3.1.4

3 letters] Very likely the *Farrago*; cf Epp 1009, 1056 introductions.

1059

1 Homer] Cf Homer *Iliad* 13.633–9, but cf also 19:221.

2 against my books] See the preface.

3 Atensis] Jan Briart Atensis died on 8 January 1520; cf Ep 1029 n2.

4 Elishas] Briart's eager followers; cf 1 Kings 19:19–21.

5 letters] The *Farrago* had not actually been published before 13 September, but the printer's copy had been sent off to Basel before that date; cf Ep 1009 introduction.

6 nothing to hurt] For one deletion to this effect see Ep 1041 n7; in other cases, though, identification was easy, at least for readers familiar with the Louvain scene; Epp 948:27, 998, 999:344–51; cf Ep 1053 n57.

1060

1 I had accepted] See Epp 834 introduction; 1025 n4.

2 the stars] Cf Epp 936:57–61, 1005 n1.

3 venomous the pamphlets] Cf Ep 1053 n62.

4 cabbage-patch] Cf Epp 1062:127–8, 1066:84.

5 profess poverty] The friars; cf Ep 1053:440–1.

6 all over the world] See eg Ep 1021:48–51.

7 a man] Henry Standish; cf Ep 1072 introduction.

8 Cyprian, Hilary, Jerome] These and other authorities are cited at length in the *Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo'* LB IX 115–18; cf LB VI 335–6.

9 Jerome] Ep 82.1 (CSEL 55:108)

10 Pelagius] This famous heretic (born c 354, probably in Britain and documented until 418) taught that man was born without sin and that his will was entirely free; thus divine grace and predestination, so important to Augustine, became insignificant.

11 support of liberal studies] Cf Ep 967:29n.

12 write to the pope] For other approaches to Leo x and other expressions of the same concern see Epp 1007, 1053 n62, 1062.

13 St Paul] Cf Gal 2:7.

14 written] Ep 1007

15 paraphrases] Cf Ep 1062 introduction.

16 set your name] The latest paraphrase was about to be dedicated to Cardinal Lorenzo Campeggi with Ep 1062. When Campeggi was in England Erasmus was well aware of the rivalry between the pope's special nuncio and Cardinal Wolsey (cf Ep 964:39n) and made a practice of treating both with similar distinctions (cf Ep 961 introduction). This practice is continued here with the pledge of a dedication to Wolsey, which was to be redeemed with Ep 1112.

1061

1 letter] Ep 998, published in the *Farrago* (cf Ep 1009 introduction). The following statement may suggest that the letter actually sent to Lee had afterwards been expanded for printing.

2 second edition] of the New Testament (cf Ep 864). For Briart's arbitration cf Epp 998 introduction, 1029 n2, 1053 n14.

3 you saw them all] Erasmus had seen some annotations, at any rate at the time of his departure for Basel in May 1518; cf Epp 765, 843.

4 *Apologia*] Prefaced to Lee's *Annotationes*; cf Ep 1037 introduction.

5 two exceptions] See below n23, n24.

6 More ... Rochester] See Ep 1026 n3.

7 squared up] Cf Plautus *Asinaria* 360.

8 in writing] Erasmus admitted that while they were still on friendly terms he had received some annotations from Lee and eventually returned them with his comments added on the margin; cf Ep 1074:35–47; *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 242–3, 260–2).

9 answers] See Erasmus' angry Ep 843.

10 a man] Maarten Lips, who provided Erasmus with Lee's notes answered in Ep 843; cf *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 262–3) and below lines 462–9. His letter to Erasmus described here as having fallen into Lee's hands appears to be lost; but cf Ep 960 for Erasmus' alarm concerning other documents Lee had recovered from Lips.

11 second edition] The claim that Erasmus had used some of Lee's early notes (cf below lines 154–6) cannot be checked. Erasmus' counter-claim was that in preparing his notes for publication Lee had cut out much material which the revised New Testament had rendered superfluous; cf Ep 1053:51–4.

12 Pharisees] Cf Matt 23:27.
13 Ananias] Acts 23:3
14 Polycarp] See Irenaeus *Adversus haereses* 3.3,4 (PG 7:851–3).
15 Paul] Cf 1 Tim 5:20.
16 hundreds of passages] The actual phrase used by Erasmus in Ep 998:22 and here repeated is 'six hundred passages.' Lee's denial refers to the literal meaning.
17 If thy brother ... to the church.] Matt 18:15–17
18 twice been prevented] For the following cf Ep 1053:126–51 and below lines 620ff.
19 paraphrase on Timothy] Printed by Michaël Hillen at Antwerp; see Ep 1043 introduction.
20 dialogue of ... Latomus] See Ep 934 introduction; Erasmus brushed off this charge in his *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 286).
21 crows' eye] Cf *Adagia* I iii 75; the sense is: to outshine the recognized masters of a discipline.
22 Rochester] John Fisher
23 Winchcombe] Richard Kidderminster (c 1462–c 1532) was from 1488 abbot of the Benedictine house of Winchcombe, Gloucestershire. He was a patron of learning and an accomplished antiquarian; see Emden BRUO.
24 Overey] Bartholomew Linsted, also called Fowle, was from 1513 prior of St Mary Overey, a convent of the Austin friars at London of which the church survives as Southwark cathedral. He died after 1553.
25 Suffenus] This bad poet, blind to his own faults, was the target of Catullus' poem 22; cf *Adagia* II v 12.
26 play] Terence *Eunuchus* 252
27 St Peter's] Cf Ep 1053 n14.
28 one of them] Johann Reuchlin; Lee appears to be careful not to give Erasmus and his German supporters any grounds for associating him with Hoogstraten and other opponents of Reuchlin; cf Ep 1006.
29 the other] Wolfgang Capito; for his Hebrew grammar cf Ep 998 n6.
30 twice] This charge is repeated in the *Apologia* prefaced to Lee's *Annotationes* f cc verso (cf Ep 1037 introduction) with reference to the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium*, where Lee is twice lampooned unmistakably among the enemies of the Muses (see above 343:335–53). While Lee's *Apologia* does not connect Erasmus with the doubtful authorship of the *Dialogus*, the latter repeats in the same context Erasmus' pun on Lee as a 'Scotist,' which Lee must have noted twice in the *Farrago* (cf Epp 843:88–9, 993:22) and which he also noted (below lines 383–5) in the *Colloquia*. In what follows here (lines 245, 252–3) Lee also protests against being labelled 'sycophanta,' a term frequently applied by Erasmus to the conservative theologians, including Lee.
31 'how scant ... home'] Persius 4.52
32 confusedly and in a hurry] When reviewing, in a letter now published, the many problems that had beset the publication of the *Novum instrumentum* of 1516 Erasmus admitted to being 'already weary and well-nigh exhausted when I came to the annotations' (Ep 421:72–3). Since then, however, he had devoted a great deal of his energy and time to the revised second edition.
33 double status] As a theologian and a monk; cf above line 117.

34 immortal glory] See above lines 195–7.
35 four times] See the four books by Erasmus mentioned below lines 375, 586–9, or perhaps the *Auctarium*, including Ep 843.
36 friends in England] See Epp 886, 936, 973, 1026, 1029–30, 1053; but Lee evidently did likewise, cf below lines 522–4.
37 say somewhere] Ep 1053:163–6; cf n62.
38 *Colloquia*] The following quotation comes from Martens' recent edition of the *Colloquia* (NK 2869; f d 2 verso; cf Ep 1041 introduction and ASD I-3 18, 113–20, where the two passages in question are not reprinted). There can be no question that Lee was intended, although in his *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 289–90) Erasmus blandly asserted that none but Lee had reason to think so. Martens' edition of the *Colloquia* was never reprinted and in his next revision (Basel: J. Froben March 1522) Erasmus suppressed the whole of this passage and most of the next (lines 422–30). The two speakers are normally identified as Augustinus Vincentius Caminadus and Christian Northoff.
39 Scotist] Cf above n30.
40 sardonic laugh] Cf *Adagia* III v 1.
41 thrasonical] Thraso is the braggart soldier in Terence's *Eunuchus*.
42 tail] A medieval tradition that the English had tails lived on as a joke and was repeated at Lee's expense here, in the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* (see above 343; cf above n30), in the tract *Hochstratus ovans* (Hutten *Operum supplementum* I 485; cf Ep 1083 introduction), in Ep 1077:6, and in BRE Ep 162. Lee's complaints about the jest are repeated elsewhere in his *Annotationes* (f cc verso). In his *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 290) Erasmus claimed that some one else must have inserted it in Martens' *Colloquia*. Literature on this curious medieval tradition is cited in Allen IV 168 and de Vocht CTL I 566–7.
43 scrap of difference] Cf Ep 1007 n10.
44 like this] The quotation is again taken from Marten's *Colloquia* and was for the most part removed in the subsequent revision; cf above n38.
45 rapscalleon] The Latin term 'ardelio' has been changed to 'ardeleo' (busybody, rapscallion) so as to reflect Lee's name and provide an easy clue to the identity of the man who is insulted here; cf below lines 477–8.
46 Christ] John 8:49
47 Paul ... path] Gal 2:11 (Peter being called Cephas)
48 someone I know] Evidently Lips; cf above n10.
49 to prove this] According to both Roman Law and English common law practice the proof of truth was admissible in actions of libel or slander used against a private person; see P.F. Carter-Ruck *Libel and Slander* (London 1972) 34–43; *Corpus iuris civilis, Institutiones* 47.10.18.
50 rapscalleon] Cf above n45.
51 in letters] Lee could read the expressions that follow in the *Farrago*; the two letters in question did not, however, identify him by name; see Epp 906:494, 498, 501, and 999:345–51; cf also *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* (above 343).
52 more stoutly built] For another impression of Erasmus' personal appearance cf Ep 999 n6.

53 Rochester] Ep 936:34–8; cf Ep 1053: 458–60.
54 favourite word] The Latin term is *sycophantiae*, which can mean both 'libel' and 'slander.'
55 another context] Cf Ep 1007 n10.
56 stands or falls] Rom 14:4
57 judge not] Cf Matt 7:1.
58 you say] Lee here resumes his rebuttal of Ep 998.
59 friends in England] Cf Ep 1026 n3 and above n36.
60 Erasmus] Lee here summarizes the end of Ep 998 with more freedom than he had used in his preceding quotations.
61 nothing ... bath] Cf *Adagia* I vi 44, assuming that baths are visited by those anxious to meddle in other people's affairs.
62 cudgels] Cf Ep 998 n14.
63 *Apologia*] See Epp 934, 998 introductions.
64 trilinguals] See above 329ff.
65 libellous posters] In his *Annotationes* (f cc^2; cf Ep 1037 introduction) Lee specified that they were printed. Erasmus stated in his *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 271) that he had hardly heard about them.
66 letters ... Froben] The *Farrago* (cf Ep 1009 introduction) included Ep 998 and other attacks; cf above n51.
67 letter to Lupset] Ep 1053
68 Paul] Cf 1 Cor 9:12.
69 letter to Lupset] Ep 1053
70 earlier letter] Ep 998
71 printer] Probably Jean Thibault (cf Epp 1053 n19; below line 679), approached by Lee c March 1519
72 your servant] Probably Pieter Meghen; cf below line 696.
73 St Peter's] Cf Ep 1053 n14.
74 a man] Possibly Nicolaas van Broeckhoven (cf Ep 1054), who took an active part in the negotiations with Michaël Hillen in Antwerp; see Erasmus' *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 252–4).
75 Wednesday] Here and in the following lines Lee indicates specific weekdays for his first round of negotiations with Hillen at Antwerp. Allen concluded that this Wednesday was either 27 April or 1 June 1519. Lee suggests (line 701) that a letter from Thomas More caused him to desist for the time being before making a second attempt (line 706). We have one letter from More to Lee (Rogers Ep 75; cf Ep 1053 n54), which in fact judged the notes to be insignificant and urged their suppression. It is dated 1 May 1519 and provided it is the one here intended, it will support the conclusion that these negotiations took place between April and June. For Erasmus' presence at Antwerp in this period see Ep 964 introduction.
76 Pieter] Meghen; cf above line 624 and Ep 996 n5.
77 More's letter] Perhaps Rogers Ep 75; cf above n75.
78 paraphrases] See Ep 1043.
79 my agreement] The publishing contract between Hillen and Lee, apparently c 6 November.
80 this letter] Ep 1053, which Lee is now answering
81 my brother] Wilfred Lee (cf Ep 1053 n21) would have gone to Antwerp c 6 November.

82 precise day] 14 December according to line 727
83 Dirk's] Dirk Martens'
84 barred me] Cf Epp 1053 n20. Lee's remarks here are difficult to reconcile with his statements above lines 522–4 and below lines 786–7.
85 Dirk] Martens; answering Ep 1053:126–8
86 three hundred] Cf Ep 1053:85–6.
87 offers you made] In the meeting at St Peter's church of c October 1518; see Ep 1053:82–121.
88 subterfuge] See Ep 998 introduction. The confusion surrounding Briart's role is well illustrated by the contradictory remarks Lee made about the relations between the 'vice-chancellor' and Erasmus; see above lines 69–72 and 172–3.
89 as you say] Cf Ep 1053:122–3.
90 when you say] Cf Ep 1053:137–41.
91 skipped the prefaces] Cf Ep 1053:275.
92 cut out much] Cf Ep 1053:50–4.
93 slip of memory] Cf Ep 1053:64.
94 Rochester] John Fisher; cf Ep 1026 n3, and for Erasmus' version of this circumstance see *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 267).
95 Dodona] Cf Epp 1030 n6, 1053:361.
96 thirst for glory] Cf Ep 1053:216–26, the passage discussed here down to line 860.
97 censor's rod] Cf Epp 898A:6, 899:3, 998:43–4.
98 befouled by heretics] Cf introduction; at the beginning of his second *Responsio* against Lee Erasmus lists some of the specific charges of heresy put forward by his opponent; cf Ep 1080 introduction; LB IX 123.
99 Arius] A leading priest of Alexandria, condemned at the Council of Nicaea in 325 for his teachings concerning Father and Son.
100 unloose the hatchet] John 1:27; cf *Adagia* I v 94.
101 volume of notes] Cf Ep 1053:298–300. The only other trace of the notes Lee gathered on the Old Testament is a statement by Roger Ascham, who believed that on his death Lee had left a manuscript commentary on the Pentateuch; see R. Ascham *The Whole Works* (London 1864; reprint 1965) I Ep 24.
102 saying] Cf Ep 1053:352–4.
103 order] The Dominicans or the Carmelites are meant; cf Epp 1040, 1053:36, 452.
104 libellous story] Cf Ep 1053:365–9.
105 Dirk] Dirk Martens (cf Ep 867:207–51); Matthaeus Adrianus was one of the physicians who treated Erasmus.
106 six hundred passages] Cf above n16 and lines 765–6.
107 Achates] The inseparable and proverbial friend of Aeneas
108 your saying] See Ep 1053:390–3; Lee read 'a certain person,' as More's name was not given in the early editions of this letter.
109 secretly let you see] Cf Ep 998 n3.

1062

1 Euripus] Cf *Adagia* I ix 62: the water in the narrow gulf between Boeotia and Euboea was said to rush in and out again seven times each day and night.
2 Philistines] Cf Gen 26:14–18; Ep 858:196–200.
3 break in like enemies] For recent examples of excessive zeal in favour of

humanistic studies see Epp 1000A, 1044, 1046 introductions, 1055; also above 335ff.

4 off the bridge] Cf *Adagia* I v 37.
5 pamphlets] See Ep 1053 n62.
6 corrects ... St John] As Erasmus had been accused of doing; cf Epp 948:108–19; 1072 introduction.
7 tares] Cf Matt 13:24–30.
8 salt] Cf Mark 9:50.
9 cultivate any garden] Cf Ep 1060 n4.
10 into agreement] Cf Ep 1007 n14.
11 *fidus Achates*] Aeneas' faithful friend, a model of friendship. For Henry VIII's and Cardinal Wolsey's support of the new learning cf Epp 948:203–24, 967:40n.
12 inscription] This reference was added in 1521. It is not clear to what inscription Erasmus is referring.
13 engages men] For Leo's patronage of learning, and especially a college of Greek studies founded in the first year of his pontificate and directed at first by Janus Lascaris, see Pastor VIII 258–80. The following lines appear to be alluding both to the Greek college and to Leo's hopes for a crusade; see Epp 729:56n, 785:22–41.
14 New Testament] For Leo's involvement see Epp 384, 835 introduction, 864.
15 genuine letters] In addition to the five new paraphrases (Ephesians, Philippians, Colossians, 1 and 2 Thessalonians; cf introduction) there remained Hebrews to be paraphrased at a later time (cf Ep 1181). The formulation here and in Ep 1060:62 shows Erasmus' reluctance to ascribe Hebrews to Paul; cf LB VI 1023–4.
16 generosity] Cf Ep 995 n9.
17 in writing] See Ep 996:62–4.
18 Bruges] Cf Epp 1025 n3, 1029:30.

1063

1 intrigues] Cf the preface.
2 Sapidus, Volz, Wimpfeling] Members of the humanist circle at Sélestat
3 Atensis] Jan Briart died on 8 January 1520.

1065

1 The man] Probably Paschasius Berselius (cf Ep 956:6). From the suspicion concerning him expressed in lines 8–9 it may be surmised that his relations with Erasmus had taken the turn for the worse from which they never recovered, despite Ep 1077 and Berselius' subsequent efforts to earn Erasmus' respect and gratitude. Henry de Vocht thought that the estrangement was linked to the recent competition for the chair of Latin at the Collegium Trilingue; see Ep 1051 introduction.
2 dedicating] See Ep 956.
3 king] Probably Charles V (cf introduction). For Erasmus' appointment as his councillor and for further offers of preferment see Epp 370:18n, 475:5–6; for Erasmus' desire to see him return from Spain see Ep 1007 n13.

1066

1 letter] Ep 1004; answered by Budé in Epp 1011 and 1015
2 forbidden me to answer] Cf Ep 1011:135–9.
3 overwhelmed] A frequent assertion. At this time Erasmus' exhaustion was due to Lee and his other critics in Louvain rather than to creative writing and scholarly work; see the preface.
4 bygones be bygones] Erasmus uses the Greek term 'amnesty'; cf Ep 1004 introduction.
5 St James] Cf James 5:16.
6 Milo] A wrestler from Croton who had won six times in the Olympic games; the proverbial champion
7 you say] Ep 1015:121–2
8 Greek letter] Ep 1004
9 letter to Tunstall] Cf Ep 1015:2–3, referring to Ep 583.
10 Italian] Possibly Giambattista Egnazio; cf Ep 1015 n3.
11 foray] Cf Ep 1015:188.
12 to Luis Vives] See Ep 1023 n4.
13 engaged in rhetoric] Erasmus uses the Latin term 'declamat'; this may refer to Vives' preparing his *Declamationes Syllanae;* cf Ep 1082 introduction and 28–9.
14 you promise] Cf Ep 1015 n22.
15 performance] Cf Epp 1042, 1046, 1057.
16 siege to the Capitol] After the disastrous defeat suffered by the Romans on the banks of the Allia, c 390 AD
17 cabbages] Cf Ep 1060 n4.
18 closing their ranks] Cf Ep 1050 n1.
19 your king] For the cultural policy of Francis I cf Epp 1004 n30, 1073 introduction.
20 Leo] Cf Ep 1062 n13.
21 king of England] For Henry VIII's support of the new learning at Oxford and Cambridge cf Epp 1004 n30, 1062 n11.
22 *Farrago*] Cf Ep 1009 introduction.
23 book] Edward Lee's *Annotationes;* see Ep 1037.

1067

1 I have suffered] In years past Wimpfeling had been engaged in a number of controversies. Quite recently, in a letter of 10 January 1520 (BRE Ep 144; Zwingli *Werke* Ep 114) Beatus Rhenanus related how Wimpfeling had been offended by the pro-Lutheran stance of Johannes Sapidus, a younger member of the Sélestat humanist circle, and had threatened to denounce him to the Inquisition. A few months later, however, it was said among the reformers that a god had spirited Wimpfeling away from the battlefield like the Homeric Aeneas; see C. Schmidt *Histoire littéraire de l'Alsace à la fin du XVe et au commencement du XVIe siècle* (Paris 1879) I 94–6; P. Kalkoff in *Zeitschrift für die Geschichte des Oberrheins* n s 13 (1898) 112–19.
2 *Enchiridion*] Cf Epp 164, 858.
3 *Compendium*] The *Ratio verae theologiae;* cf Ep 745.
4 Quinquagesima] The Latin text has 'Esto mihi,' the first words of the introit of

the mass for Quinquagesima, which is the last Sunday before Lent; cf Ep 1070 n4.

1068

1 suspects] Perhaps from Erasmus' remarks about Lefèvre at the beginning of Ep 1030; but cf Ep 936:66–7.

2 pamphlet] *De unica Magdalena*; cf Ep 936:9n.

3 In the second] Erasmus means a second pamphlet rather than a new issue of *De unica Magdalena*. After the latter Fisher continued to participate in the controversy with two more publications, the *Confutatio* against Lefèvre and the *Eversio* against Josse Clichtove (cf Ep 1030 n2). The latter was clearly known to Erasmus and may be intended here. Lefèvre is not its main target and it seems much more carefully written than the *Confutatio*. See the analysis of both works in Surtz *Fisher* 280–9; for charges of Lefèvre's lack of loyalty to the church in *De unica Magdalena* see John Fisher *Opera* (Würzburg 1697; repr 1967) 1395, 1397, 1407, 1446, 1459.

4 'The mountain ... the mouse'] Horace *Ars poetica* 139; cf *Adagia* I ix 14.

5 soon happen] See Ep 1037 introduction.

6 peace] Erasmus assumed at first that he would not be answering Lee; see Ep 1069.

1069

1 N] Perhaps Nicolaas Baechem; cf Epp 1064, 1072 introduction.

2 no lack of others] See Ep 1083 introduction.

1070

1 Luther] Cf Ep 1030 n7; the *Condemnatio doctrinalis ... Lutheri* by the universities of Cologne and Louvain was published in February 1520 by Dirk Martens at Louvain (NK 7) and answered by Luther in the second half of March; cf Luther w VI 170–95, and below Ep 1113:38–9.

2 your present lot] It appears that Lips – not for the first time (cf Ep 901 introduction) – had expressed some dissatisfaction with his life in the Augustinian monastery of Louvain. Presumably in this matter as in others he set before himself the example of Erasmus, who had escaped from the routine of another Augustinian house to the service of Bishop Hendrik van Bergen; cf Ep 1075.

3 overwork] Cf Ep 1066 n3.

4 Lent] 22 February – 7 April 1520; cf Ep 1079 n1.

5 king's arrival] Cf Ep 1106 introduction.

6 Luxembourg] See Ep 1071.

1071

1 cardinal] Probably Guillaume de Croy; cf Ep 1033:17–20.

1072

1 answer] The *Apologia invectivis Lei*, answering Lee's Ep 1061, to be followed by two replies to Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1080 introduction). As on similar occasions Erasmus probably underestimated the time taken up by answering his critics.

2 more time on the clock] According to the practice of ancient Athens; cf *Adagia* I iv 73.

1073

1 fast days] Cf Ep 1070 n4.
2 headache] Cf Ep 435:133–5.
3 courier] Presumably a trusted servant of Erasmus (cf introduction), possibly Lieven Algoet; see Ep 1091 introduction.
4 Bérault] As he had not been greeted in Erasmus' Ep 1066 but was now evidently sending Erasmus a letter, perhaps Bérault was answering a letter from Erasmus sent along with Ep 1066. A similar exchange could have taken place with Brie, who was also trying to attract Erasmus to Paris (cf Ep 1117:4–6). But no such letters seem to exist now.
5 amnesty] Cf Ep 1004 introduction.
6 what you say] Ep 1066:45–54
7 wash … vinegar] Persius 5.86; this was supposedly a cure for deafness, cf Celsus 6.7.
8 ill-tempered] Ep 1066:3
9 brine and saltiness] Cf Horace *Satires* 2.8.53.
10 you yield] Cf Ep 1066:24–5.
11 once write] The citation has not been traced. Perhaps it came from a missing letter to a friend at Paris who showed it to Budé.
12 tell me] Ep 1066:70–4, 99–100
13 prelate] Jérôme de Busleyden
14 in this city] Paris
15 letters] On 21 February Budé had received letters from Jacopo Sadoleto at Rome (sent by way of Venice) and Pietro Bembo and Christophe de Longueil at Venice; likewise a letter from Adolf Eichholz at Cologne. He answered them all on 22–24 February; see Budé *Opera omnia* I 269–75.
16 project] Intended is no doubt *De contemptu rerum fortuitarum* (Paris: J. Bade, n d), to which Budé's letters of this period keep referring. By January 1521 it was in print; cf L. Delaruelle *Répertoire … de la correspondance de Guillaume Budé* (Toulouse and Paris 1907) Epp 43, 48, 50, 60–2, 82–3.
17 feast-day] 26 February 1520 was the first Sunday in Lent; cf Ep 1070 n4.
18 the first February … following day] On the second, actually; Budé *Opera omnia* I 250–2

1074

1 the Carthusians, the Minorites] Erasmus accuses Lee of attempting to ingratiate himself with these orders, which were often seen as rivals of Lee's regular supporters, the Dominicans and the Carmelites. For Erasmus' own connections with Minorites and Carthusians cf Epp 1174 n5, 1196 n58.
2 moved to Louvain] Lee matriculated in August 1516 (cf Ep 765 introduction); Erasmus' residence dates from July 1517 (cf Ep 596 introduction). For another account of their early relations see Erasmus' *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 241–3).
3 Greek] Cf Ep 607:16–17.
4 Matthew first] Cf Epp 750:9n, 17n, 1061 n8.

5 'Remember ... so are you'] Cf Ep 1039:119–20.
6 to Basel] In May 1518; cf Ep 843 introduction.
7 through England] Cf Ep 1026 n3.
8 return] In September 1518; cf Ep 867 introduction.
9 his letter] Ep 1061; for Erasmus' meeting with Lee see Ep 1053 n14.
10 Atensis] Jan Briart of Ath; cf Ep 998 introduction.
11 abbot] See Ep 1061:175.
12 disliked it] Cf Epp 1026 n3, 1053 n54, 1089–90.
13 Pace] See Ep 999 introduction.
14 labouring mountains ... mouse] See Ep 1068 n4.
15 bitter attack] Perhaps Nesen's *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* (cf Epp 998 introduction and 329–47 above) or an anonymous placard posted on Lee's door (see Ep 1077 n3).
16 Bonn] Cf Ep 1053 n20.
17 Gourmont] Gilles de Gourmont; see Epp 263:11n; 1037 introduction.
18 brother] Wilfred Lee; see Ep 1053 n21.
19 new annotations] Cf Ep 1037 introduction.
20 promised to do] Cf Ep 1006 n28.
21 Antwerp ... Brussels ... Bruges] From summer 1516 to summer 1517; cf *Apologia invectivis Lei* (*Opuscula* 238–41).
22 traitor] Maarten Lips; cf Ep 1061 n10.
23 a long life] Cf Ep 1061:893–6.
24 menace] Cf Ep 1061 introduction.
25 six times] Cf Ep 1061:69–73, 156–8, *Apologia invectivis* Lei (*Opuscula* 249–50)
26 twice that quantity] Cf above line 52 and Ep 1061 n16.
27 last invective] Ep 1061
28 crow ... feathers] Cf Ep 1053 n55.
29 Orestes] He avenged his father Agamemnon by slaying his mother. Hunted by the Erinyes, he wandered around stark mad until cleansed by Apollo; cf *Adagia* IV i 48.

1075

1 Oecolampadius] See Ep 1095 postscript. It may be noted that in two letters to Oecolampadius (Epp 1102:3–4, 1158) Erasmus expresses a longing for retirement similar to what he says above in lines 4–6.
2 Wimpfeling] Cf Ep 1067:5–6.
3 Colet] He died on 16 September 1519; cf Ep 1025 introduction.
4 Satan] Edward Lee
5 to save him] For the ambiguity of his efforts cf Epp 1061:526–62, 1074 introduction.
6 says mass] Since Erasmus and Lee were both priests, each could repeatedly charge the other with behaviour unworthy of the priesthood; cf for instance Ep 1061:436–40.

1076

1 friendly fashion] Cf Ep 1061:821–4. For some other examples of Erasmus' willingness to accept friendly criticism see Epp 180, 811, 1140.
2 vast sea of historical material] Allen assumed that 'mare historiarum' indicated

that Gruntgen probably corrected a passage in Erasmus' edition of either Suetonius and the *Historiae augustae scriptores* (cf Ep 586) or Quintus Curtius (cf Ep 704), but he failed to find any correction ascribed to Gruntgen. In fact the reference could be to almost any work Erasmus had edited so far.

1077

1 a letter] This text has not been identified.

2 Dirk] Dirk Martens (NK 0393); no copy is known today.

3 more than ten places] Probably on the church doors. It appears that Lee had earlier been attacked in the same fashion (cf Ep 1061:587) and also in an anonymous placard attached to his own door, which, according to Erasmus' *Apologia invectivis Lei,* proved particularly provocative; see *Opuscula* 252; cf Ep 1074:86.

4 long-tailed] Cf Ep 1061 n42.

5 virulent poison] Cf Horace *Satires* 1.7.1.

6 whole story] Or 'another story' ('tragediam non illepidam'). Henry de Vocht (CTL I 498) suggests that a 'lepidum facinus' mentioned by Wilhelm Nesen could be meant. It concerned a German who defiled a copy of Lee's *Annotationes* in the library of the Louvain Franciscans.

7 what you are doing] Erasmus wrote parts of his various defences against Lee when he was in Antwerp; cf Ep 1080 introduction.

1078

1 ass of Cumae] Cf *Adagia* I iii 66, I vii 12: a runaway donkey, trying to elude his masters by concealing himself in a lion's skin.

2 This Lee] The entire sentence is given in Greek.

3 men in black] For the close collaboration between the theologians, especially the Dominicans, in Louvain and Cologne cf below line 58 and Epp 1030 n7, 1070 n1; and for possible traces of a connection between Lee and the latter cf Ep 1053 n20.

4 Lee's *Annotationes*] See Ep 1037.

5 Gerhard] Gerhard von Enschringen; see Ep 1082 n16.

6 sound and fury without sense] Cf Virgil *Aeneid* 10.640.

7 of robbers] Perhaps a reminiscence of the parable of the good Samaritan, Luke 10:30–6.

8 Reuchlin] Cf Ep 1006 n18; for a related attack on Neuenahr and Erasmus cf Ep 1006:163–5.

9 my self-restraint] Erasmus deplored Neuenahr's earlier intervention in the Reuchlin controversy; see Epp 680:28n, 703.

10 lately] Probably in the missing letter; see introduction.

11 beggarly jackdaws and black-beetles] Cf above n3 and Ep 1082:16; *Adagia* I vii 22.

12 'no plough … fern'] Persius 4.41

13 in the fable] See *Adagia* I v 41: the monkeys make fun of the ass with impunity because it lacks their agility.

14 *Apologia*] Cf Ep 1080 introduction.

15 arrival] There are several indications that amid various plans for a trip or even a permanent relocation (cf Ep 1079 introduction), Erasmus considered

travelling to Germany (cf Epp 1085:13–14, 1101:3–4, 1102:12, 1119:26–7, 1123). He was expected to arrive in Basel in May (cf BRE Epp 162, 166, 176), and throughout the spring humanists elsewhere in Switzerland were preparing to meet him there (cf Zwingli *Werke* VII Epp 131, 133, 140, 142, 145). But the expected return of Charles V held him in the Netherlands (cf Ep 1106 introduction) and in the end he went only as far as Cologne in October – November; see Ep 1155 introduction.

16 no plague] An important consideration for Erasmus' travelling plans; cf Epp 770 introduction; 993 n11, 1085 n5, 1095 n18.

17 Bedburg] For an earlier visit to Neuenahr's castle west of Cologne see Ep 867:80n.

18 our prince] Hermann von Wied was elected archbishop of Cologne in 1515, but his solemn entry did not take place until 15 July 1522. He was one of four brothers. The eldest was Johann, count of Wied; Friedrich, the youngest, matriculated together with Hermann in the University of Cologne and succeeded him as archbishop; see C. Varrentrapp *Hermann von Wied* (Leipzig 1878) I 35–8; NDB.

19 my brother] Wilhelm von Neuenahr, who in 1519 married Anna, daughter of Count Wilhelm von Wied, the remaining brother (cf above n18) of Archbishop Hermann; see Varrentrapp I 68; *Annalen des historischen Vereins für den Niederrhein* 128 (1936) 148.

1079

1 diploma] Probably a document issued in the name of Leo X permitting Erasmus to eat meat in Lent. A draft of it was perhaps sent at this time, with the original to follow if he expressed satisfaction (cf Epp 1080:4–5, 1353). In view of Ep 1081 it seems very likely that Lorenzo Campeggi had also assisted Erasmus in this matter. In 1525 he issued in his capacity as papal legate to Germany a formal dispensation in the name of Clement VII (Ep 1542). As this would have replaced the diploma here mentioned, it is understandable that Erasmus discarded the latter, and kept only the subsequent dispensation among his papers.

2 return of Charles] See Ep 1106 introduction.

3 bear witness] He did; see Ep 1181.

1080

1 diploma] See Ep 1079 n1.

1081

1 a book] See Ep 1062.

2 return] Cf Ep 1106 introduction.

1082

1 favouring wind and tide] Homer *Odyssey* 3.300

2 castle] The Bedburg; cf Ep 1078 n17.

3 Pliny] *Epistulae* 1.6

4 Delia] Artemis, born on the island of Delos

5 *Ptochotyrannophilomousomachia*] The battle between the beggar-bullies (or

mendicant friars) and the friends of the Muses waged at Louvain; cf the preface.

6 monster] Edward Lee; for the books published on both sides of the controversy see Epp 1037 and 1080 introductions.

7 Dorp] Cf Ep 1044 introduction and n10.

8 rant] A play on words: while others 'clamant,' Vives 'declamat,' ie produces his *Declamationes*.

9 precedents of Antiquity] Cf Ep 917:27–34.

10 identity of name] Vives was a native of Valencia. Ῥώμη (here identical with *Roma*) means strength, and *valens*, from which *Valentia* is derived, means strong.

11 such skill] Cf Ep 917:28–30.

12 art] Cf Ep 917:32–4.

13 against the clock] Cf Ep 1072 n2.

14 generation] Cf Ep 917:25–6.

15 Croy] Guillaume de Croy; for his connections with Vives and Erasmus cf Epp 957 introduction, 1071:7.

16 Episcopus] While Erasmus' Latin rendering of the name is unusual, the reference is clearly to Gerhard von Enschringen, who accompanied Neuenahr to Bologna in 1509 and remained in his service after their return, gradually becoming his confidential secretary and chaplain. After Neuenahr's death in 1532 he became a fiscal officer at Trier and married. He shared Neuenahr's scholarly interests and was fondly remembered by Johann Sturm, the famous master of the Strasbourg school, as one of his earliest teachers; see G.C. Knod *Deutsche Studenten in Bologna* (Berlin 1899; repr 1970) 115–16, 672; O. Brunfels ed *Herbarium* (Strasbourg: J. Schott 1530–6) II 2, 116; J. Sturm *Classicae epistolae* ed J. Rott (Strasbourg 1938) 24.

1083

1 Konrad] Konrad Resch, publisher and master of the bookstore 'à l'écu de Bâle' in Paris, travelled frequently to Basel and was perhaps a distant relative of Froben; see Bietenholz *Basle and France* 29–30, 33, 37; and for his edition of Lee's *Annotationes* see Ep 1037 introduction and n1.

2 Minerva] Cf *Adagia* I i 40–1.

3 flash in the pan] Cf *Adagia* II vii 90.

4 *Annotationes*] On the New Testament (cf Ep 864), where Erasmus sometimes paid tribute to friends and helpers; cf Ep 1074:41–2.

5 Erostratus] Cf Ep 1053 n31.

6 praise] See Ep 1061:228–38, where Reuchlin too is paid some compliments. The following reference to Hutten has not been traced; but cf Ep 1055.

7 crow ... borrowed plumes] Cf Ep 1053 n55.

8 Hutten's pen] See his letter to Lee in Hillen's *Appendix* and Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum*, dated from Mainz, 20 May [1520] (Hutten *Opera* I Ep 166); the lampoon *Hochstratus ovans* too was sometimes attributed to Hutten. See Allen 1165:22n.

9 Oecolampadius] Although he is not known to have participated in the campaign against Lee, he is said to have done so (together with Melanchthon, Petrus Mosellanus, Euricius Cordus, Justus Jonas, Eobanus, and others) in an

undated letter from Johannes Sapidus to Lee, published in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* 169.

10 Zasius] Cf Ep 1084:78–102.

11 twice already] Cf Ep 1074 introduction.

12 spare his countrymen] Erasmus had endeavoured quite successfully to muster support against Lee among his English friends while at the same time he cautioned his German admirers not to injure English national pride in their attacks on Lee; cf Epp 1026 n3, 1058, 1088–9, 1097–9, 1129. The majority of the letters published in Hillen's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum* came from England.

13 my work] Cf Ep 1074 introduction.

14 Rhenanus] Erasmus relied on Beatus Rhenanus for editions of his correspondence and other matters requiring discretion.

15 Frankfurt] Where the spring book fair was about to open. It was regularly attended by printers and booksellers from Basel as well as the Netherlands and thus offered opportunities for the expeditious conveyance of this letter.

1084

1 Greek saying] Cf Thucydides 2.40.3.

2 anxious fears] Cf Ovid *Heroides* 1.12.

3 Maarten van Dorp] Cf Ep 1044 n10.

4 I wrote] Amerbach's letter to Dorp (AK II Ep 731, de Vocht MHL 376–81), dated 19 March, was evidently sent with this letter to Erasmus. Despite the artificial formality displayed elsewhere in this letter, Amerbach's reluctance is genuine. On 31 January 1520 he had accused Dorp of having attacked Erasmus under the pseudonym of Latomus (cf Ep 934) and as recently as 19 March some people at Basel believed that Dorp had guided the pen of Lee; see AK II Ep 715; BRE Ep 159; cf below Ep 1121:33–5.

5 Bruno] He died on 21 or 22 October 1519; cf AK II Ep 695. For the plague which had been afflicting Basel since August, see Ep 993 n11 and BRE Epp 124–5, 128–9, 133–4. Erasmus' epitaph for Bruno is Reedijk poem 108.

6 Avignon] See Ep 1020 n6.

7 certain princes] Zasius had recently written to Amerbach that he was hard pressed preparing legal opinions for several princes and for the Swabian League (cf AK II Ep 727); for one intervention on behalf of minor princes see Ep 1120.

8 name and nature] Lee's name is spelled in Greek, Λαιός, which means 'queer.'

9 Apollonius] Philostratus *Vita Apollonii* 1.34

10 elephant] Cf *Adagia* III i 27.

11 write to Zasius] The letter is missing.

12 full reply] AK II Ep 729, which shows, incidentally, that Amerbach had sent Zasius a rough copy of this letter to Erasmus and that he followed one of Zasius' suggestions for changes before he sent it to Louvain.

1085

1 young man] Pirckheimer confirmed in his answer (Ep 1095:3–5) that a kinsman of his had visited Erasmus and suggested that he could henceforward facilitate the exchange of letters. It seems likely that the relative had frequent commercial ties with Antwerp or even planned to reside there for some

time. Therefore he was probably not Pirckheimer's only brother-in-law, Martin Geuder of Heroldsberg, burgomaster of Nürnberg, who had married Juliana Pirckheimer in July 1495 and was indeed no longer a young man. Erasmus' term 'husband' may be mistaken. Rather a son of Geuder could be intended or a member of the Imhof family. A 'gener' (son-in-law or brother-in-law) of Pirckheimer was on his way home from Holland in June 1520 (Hutten *Opera* I Ep 174.1); perhaps he was Hans Imhof (d 1524), the husband of Felicitas Pirckheimer; see W.P. Eckert and C. von Imhoff *Willibald Pirckheimer* (Cologne 1971) 58–63. For the frequent connections of the Imhof and Geuder families with Antwerp see Albrecht Dürer *Diary of his Journey to the Netherlands, 1520–1521,* ed J.-A. Goris and G. Maurier (Greenwich, Connecticut 1971) 58, 65, and passim. Another son-in-law, Hans Straub, the husband of Barbara Pirckheimer, also maintained commercial contacts with Antwerp and collaborated after Pirckheimer's death with Erasmus in producing a posthumous edition of Pirckheimer's translation of the *Orationes* of Gregory of Nazianzus (Basel: H. Froben 1531); see H. Haller von Hallerstein *Beiträge zur Wirtschaftsgeschichte Nürnbergs* ed Staatsarchiv Nürnberg (Nürnberg 1967) 144; Niklas Holzberg *Willibald Pirckheimer* (Munich 1981) 352– 61.

2 Edward Lee's book] See Ep 1037.

3 Hoogstraten and Pfefferkorn] For Pirckheimer's opposition to the adversaries of Reuchlin see Epp 685, 747.

4 monster] Edward Lee

5 Germany] Cf Ep 1078 n15.

1086

1 Carmelite] He is not identified; cf the index to this volume.

2 Nazianzen] In number 39 of his *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1037) Lee had cited Gregory of Nazianzus *De Christi genealogia,* lines 30–2 (PG 37 483–4) to the effect that Joseph had two fathers, as here stated. The context is a controversy over Luke's genealogy of Christ which reached back to 1518 (cf Epp 784:54n; 886:82n). In his first *Responsio* to Lee (cf Ep 1080 introduction) Erasmus merely remarked that Gregory Nazianzen lacked authority; see LB IX 157F.

1087

1 Phormio] The proverbial parasite; the hero of Terence's comedy bearing his name

2 two or three epigrams] More's *Epigrammata* (first published with *Utopia;* Basel: J. Froben 1518) include ten epigrams dealing with Brie; in Froben's new edition of December 1520, four more were added in response to the *Antimorus;* see More Y III-2 nos 188–95, 209, 266–9. In four instances some of Brie's verses are printed with the epigram to show More's point.

3 peace ... concord] Cf Ep 964:39n and below lines 230–1.

4 *Chordigera*] *Chordigerae navis conflagratio* (Paris: J. Bade 13 January 1513), a poem of 350 hexameters (ed and tr in More Y III-2 429–65). It commemorated the French ship *La Cordelière,* which burnt and sank in the Atlantic off Brest on 10 August 1512 together with the English flagship. In particular Brie celebrated the allegedly heroic death of the French captain, Hervé de Portzmoguer, a Breton. The poem was dedicated to Queen Anne of Britanny, who

employed Brie as her secretary and had also equipped the *Cordelière* and had inspected her personally; see M.M. de la Garanderie in J.-C. Margolin ed *Colloquia Erasmiana Turonensia* (Paris and Toronto 1972) I 365–8.

5 the saying] Cf *Adagia* I ix 89.

6 letter] Ep 620; More refers primarily to lines 34–45.

7 accepts it] Cf Ep 1045:11–22; this letter was published with Brie's *Antimorus*.

8 claiming] Cf Ep 1045:82–3.

9 breaking treaties ... perjured] *Chordigera* lines 18–21 in More Y III-2.

10 Polyphemus] Cf Ep 1045:39–46.

11 Abingdon] Henry Abingdon (d 1497) was a prominent member of the king's chapel. In his *Antimorus* More Y III-2 508–11 Brie took issue with one of More's epigrams (no 160 in More Y III-2) which was a cenotaph rewritten in medieval rhymes and unclassical Latin to satisfy the taste of Abingdon's heir. Brie chose to ignore the explanation of this mockery given in the following epigram, no 161; cf below n34.

12 collection] The *Antimorus*; cf Ep 1045 introduction.

13 Valeria Proba] Proba, wife of the prefect Adelphus of Rome, composed in hexameters a cento or patchwork of borrowed lines on the subject of sacred history, especially as contained in the Gospels.

14 execrations and curses] Cf Ep 1045:49.

15 one of my epigrams] In epigram 189 in More Y III-2

16 Martial's remark] Martial 11.93.3–4

17 many parasangs distant] A proverbial expression referring to an ancient measure of length comparable to our miles; cf *Adagia* II iii 82.

18 nine others] Cf above n2.

19 Hervé] Cf above n4 and More's epigrams 190–2 in More Y III-2. For Hervé's speech see *Chordigerae navis conflagratio*, More Y III-2 456–9.

20 Hervé's cenotaph] An appendix to the *Chordigerae navis conflagratio* (More Y III-2 464–5), ridiculed in More's epigram 194 in More Y III-2.

21 I never published] See Ep 1093 n16.

22 what steps I took] There is no trace of this in More's surviving correspondence; cf Ep 1093 n16.

23 an epigram ... countryman] No 95 in More Y III-2

24 in another passage] In epigram 271 (More Y III-2) on James IV of Scotland, which was withdrawn in the 1520 edition. France and her allies were laid under an interdict following the schismatic Council of Pisa in 1511.

25 ties of hospitality] See Ep 1106 introduction.

26 prince's father] Epigram 19 in More Y III-2 is an ode on the coronation day of Henry VIII. More does not mention Henry VII, but praises the young king as the restorer of freedom and justice after an age of lawlessness and excessive taxation. In his *Antimorus* (More Y III-2 492–3) Brie had accused More of slandering the memory of Henry VII.

27 laughter of Ajax] Cf *Adagia* II vii 46.

28 Coroebus or Margites] Cf *Adagia* II iii 71, II ii 64.

29 his boast] Cf Ep 1045:36–9.

30 his idiot *Antimoros*] Latin *moricus eius Antimoros* 'his idiot anti-fool'; cf Ep 1045 n3.

31 camel dancing] Cf *Adagia* II vii 66.

32 Aesop's donkey] *Fables* 21 (Thiele)

33 marginal note] Such marginal notes as 'ironice' are provided for emphasis on a number of pages of the *Antimorus* (given as footnotes in More Y III-2).

34 one place] In his verse treatment of More's epigram on Abingdon (cf above n11) Brie praised More's mastery of this peculiar genre, but in the prose commentary following the metric part of *Antimorus* he calls this epigram ridiculous, speaking elsewhere of More's inexcusable offences against the metre, solecisms, barbarisms and so on; see *Antimorus*, More Y III-2 514–47, especially 547.

35 makes fun] *Antimorus* (More Y III-2 534–5), referring to More's *Utopia* book 1; see More Y IV 80–5.

36 in name alone] See Ep 1045 n3.

37 Punic] The language of Carthage; cf Plautus *Poenulus* 982–1029.

38 'as soars ... heaven'] Virgil *Aeneid* 6.579

39 Beatus Rhenanus] See *Antimorus* (More Y III-2 542–3), where Beatus is censured for his 'adulation,' although his name is not given. He had written a dedicatory preface (addressed to Willibald Pirckheimer) for Froben's edition of More's epigrams (cf Epp 634, 845); see BRE Ep 72; More Y III-2 72–7.

40 Aeschines] This Athenian orator and partisan of King Philip of Macedon attacked his rival Demosthenes in public and also attacked Ctesiphon, who had prepared special honours for Demosthenes (336, 330 BC), but in the end was himself exiled.

41 commended to Willibald] Pirckheimer; cf above n39.

42 gnat ... elephant] Cf Ep 1084 n10.

43 one mule ... back] Cf *Adagia* I vii 96.

44 praised in print] Pieter Gillis, Jérôme de Busleyden, Jean Desmarez, Gerard Geldenhouwer of Nijmegen, and Cornelius Grapheus had all made complimentary contributions to the first edition of *Utopia*, Guillaume Budé to the second (see More Y IV 4–37). For Hutten's praise of More cf Ep 999 n1; for Udalricus Zasius' see the preface of his *Lucubrationes* (1518; cf Ep 862). Vives' testimony seems to be missing; for his connections with More cf Ep 1106 introduction. Cornelius Grapheus (Schrijver) of Aalst (c 1482–1558) was secretary of the town of Antwerp and thus a colleague of Pieter Gillis, More's good friend. Himself a highly respected humanist and poet, he counted among his friends many humanists and artists such as Albrecht Dürer, who received from him a copy of Luther's *De captivitate Babylonica*. In 1522 he was tried for heresy and, after a public abjuration, was kept for many months at Brussels, first in jail and subsequently in confinement; see de Vocht *Literae ad Craneveldium* 484–6.

45 takes it hard] See above n39.

46 Marullus and Pontano] Michael Marullus, a native Greek, and Giovanni Pontano were authors of well-known collections of Latin epigrams. In his preface (cf above n39) Beatus Rhenanus suggested that their jokes were unsuited to Christian ears.

47 'In mist ... muttonheads'] Juvenal 10.50

48 Aleandro] A complimentary letter by Girolamo Aleandro prefixed to Brie's *Chordigera* praises the poem and the dedication to Queen Anne of Britanny; see More Y III-2 440–3.

49 he says] Cf Ep 1045:56–60.
50 those verses] *Antimorus*, More Y III-2 508–9
51 he says] Ep 1045:36; cf *Antimorus*, More Y III-2 536–9.
52 eleven-syllable lines] 'Ad lectorem,' *Antimorus*, More Y III-2 512–13
53 wolf] Allen cites *Adagia* II i 86, where the wolf is a symbol of ingratitude. Cf Macrobius *Saturnalia* 1.20.14–15, where the wolf symbolizes loss of memory about the past, and also Aesop *Fables* 40 (Thiele). The symbolic use here is without a clear parallel in classical literature.
54 that place] Cf Ep 1045:22–7.
55 letter of warning] Ep 620
56 his own words] Ep 1045:121–7
57 not willing] When repeating this point in Ep 1096:18–34, More added that his information came from reliable sources at Paris, but it is not confirmed elsewhere. In the *Antimorus* (More Y III-2 502–3) Brie stated that previously (*olim*) he used to submit his verses to the judgment of friends like Budé, Deloynes, and Lascaris before publication.
58 cardinal] Antoine Bohier (c 1460–27 November 1519), archbishop of Bourges from 1515 and cardinal from 1517. A member of his household was the young poet Jean Salmon Macrin, who contributed some preliminary verses to Brie's *Antimorus* and is addressed by Brie in an answering poem; More Y III-2 482–5.
59 goodness of heart] Cf Ep 1045:15–22.
60 Lefèvre] Cf Ep 1045:66–9.
61 your defense] The *Apologia ad Fabrum*; cf Ep 597:37n.
62 he does say] Cf Ep 1045:71–3.
63 he puts it] For this entire paragraph cf Ep 1045:85–98.
64 epimonê] The rhetorical figure of 'dwelling on a subject'
65 palm] In the introductory verses 'Ad lectorem' of the *Antimorus* Brie used the image of the resilient palm tree; cf *Adagia* I iii 4.
66 Homer] The *Batrachomyomachia* (Battle of Frogs and Mice), a parody of an epic poem, was in antiquity ascribed to Homer. Zeus intervened in the battle, but his thunderbolts failed to achieve their purpose.
67 you say] Cf Ep 620:35–7.
68 'of such ... call unworthy I'] Virgil *Aeneid* 1.335
69 an answer] See the introduction.
70 Ovid's line] *Tristia* 3.11.21
71 horse] Cf *Adagia* I viii 82.
72 Hercules] Cf *Adagia* IV i 95.
73 I shall never write] More may be referring to Brie's tetrastichon, *Antimorus*, More Y III-2 544–5.
74 he says] Ep 1045:94
75 pale ... mask] Cf Juvenal 3.175.
76 those lines] *Antimorus*, More Y III-2 510–11
77 Morychus] Cf *Adagia* II ix 1. Morychus, the epitome of foolish behaviour, provides another allusion to More's name; cf Ep 1045 n3.
78 Patroclus, or Thersites] For Patroclus cf Ep 1045:97. Thersites is a foul-tongued soldier, silenced by Odysseus with blows; see Homer *Iliad* 2.212–70.
79 'wrath ... unworthy'] Cf Ovid *Metamorphoses* 1.166.

80 Strepsiades] Reacting in this manner in Aristophanes *Clouds* 293
81 Cacus] In legend, a brigand who terrorized his neighbourhood and was slain by Hercules. More is alluding to the similarity between the name and the verb *cacare*, to defecate.
82 'to piss ... right'] Juvenal 1.131
83 Calais] See Ep 1106 introduction.
84 Lupset] See Ep 1026 introduction.
85 Clement] Formerly a tutor in More's house and later the husband of his adopted daughter, John Clement had preceded Lupset as Wolsey's reader in the humanities at Oxford (cf Ep 907). The study of medicine which he had now undertaken would eventually lead him to Louvain; cf Allen Ep 1256: 121–4.

1088

1 letter] None of Jonas' letters to Erasmus is known to exist.
2 I have replied] See Ep 1080 introduction.
3 praise] Cf Ep 1083 n12.
4 Nesen] Here is an indication that Nesen, the editor of Hillen's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum* (cf Ep 1083 introduction) had been sent on a mission to Germany in order to organize the campaign against Lee. By 20 April he had returned to Louvain (cf Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* 54), but a few weeks later he left the Netherlands for good; cf Ep 1126 n49.
5 I have been] Cf Epp 872, 1038 introduction, 1127A. For the Dominicans cf Ep 1092:9–14.
6 Atensis] Cf Ep 1029 n2.
7 Baechem] Cf Ep 1072 introduction. He is also called 'blear-eyed' in the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium*; see below 342 n46.
8 Latomus] Cf Ep 1059 introduction; there are many references to his disability; see Ep 1123; Allen Epp 1256:24, 1804:211; de Vocht CTL I 347, 567, 569.

1089

1 defences] See Epp 1037 introduction; 1080 introduction.

1090

1 advice] See Ep 1026 n3 and More's affectionate, but severe letter to Lee after reading some of his notes in manuscript (1 May 1519; Rogers Ep 75); cf Ep 1053 n54. More's argument here is repeated in Rogers Ep 85:8–12.
2 should be allowed] Cf Ep 1037 n1.
3 the book] Lee's *Annotationes* (cf Ep 1037 introduction). For More's acquaintance with them in manuscript see above n1.

1091

1 Terence] *Eunuchus* 600; *Adelphi* 69–71, 72–3, lines spoken by Micio
2 Menander's tag] Quoted in 1 Cor 15:33, this line from Menander's *Thais* had become proverbial by the time it was used by the Apostle.
3 Carinus] Cf Ep 994 n1.
4 Laurinus] Cf Ep 1012 n2.
5 deity] Cf Ep 1003 n6.

1092

1 visit Holland] Cf Epp 1079 introduction; 1094:9–10. In view of the sequence of letters dated from Louvain throughout the summer it would seem that the intention was not carried out.

2 Erasmus in lead] This is the earliest reference, soon followed by others (cf Epp 1101:8–9, 1119:8, 1122) to the famous medal of Erasmus attributed to Quinten Metsys (cf Epp 616:10n, 1408, 1452, 1985). It shows the date of 1519 under Erasmus' profile and on the reverse the god Terminus with his motto 'Concedo nulli,' both already depicted on Erasmus' seal (cf Ep 712:40n). For the medal and its derivatives see A. Gerlo *Erasme et ses portraitistes* (2nd edition, Nieuwkoop 1969) 18–27; L. Smolderen in *Scrinium Erasmianum* ed J. Coppens (Leiden 1969) II 513–25. Everaerts' son, known as Johannes Secundus, later became an outstanding medallist, producing medals of Erasmus and many of his friends; see J. Simonis *L'Art du médailleur en Belgique* (Brussels 1900) 83 and passim.

3 two little books] Evidently the *Apologia invectivis Lei* and the first of the two *Responsiones*; the second now being in the press; cf below line 15, Ep 1080 introduction.

4 Dominicans] Cf Ep 1088:14–15 and the index to this volume.

5 your son] No doubt the oldest, Pieter Jeroen Everaerts better known as Petrus Hieronymus Nicolai, who was promoted doctor of civil and canon law at Louvain on 22 May 1520. He had entered the Premonstratensian order at Middleburg and was thus wearing the white habit of his order. Later he became the parish priest of Flushing; see NNBW; de Vocht CTL II 431.

6 Sasbout] Joost Sasbout, heer van Spalant (1487–1546), was doctor of law and from 1515 a member of the Council of Holland. He ended his career as chancellor of Gelderland. He was a friend of Dorp and a supporter of the new learning, later sending his son to study in the Collegium Trilingue; see Epp 2645, 2844; NNBW; de Vocht CTL II 199–200.

7 Carolus] He is not identified.

8 Mauritszoon] Jacob Mauritszoon was another member of the Council of Holland; cf Ep 176.

9 Bernard] Bernard Bucho van Aytta, member of the Council of Holland and dean of The Hague; see Ep 1237.

10 Nassau] Henry III of Nassau was governor of Holland and Zeeland. It is not known why Erasmus was indebted to him; cf Ep 829:14n.

11 Veere] Adolph of Burgundy, heer van Veere; cf Ep 93.

1093

1 my letter] Ep 620, which Brie claimed did not reach him until his *Antimorus* was already being printed; see Ep 1045:25–9.

2 epigrams] See Ep 1087 n2.

3 shoulder to shoulder] Cf Juvenal 2.46.

4 you of all people] Cf Ep 999:254–6.

5 difficulty] Having just answered Lee; cf Epp 1080 introduction, 1092.

6 not you] Cf Ep 1087:173–6 and below n16.

7 copyist's … printer's] Cf Ep 1087:237–9.

8 *Chordigera*] Cf Ep 1087 n4.

9 Abingdon] Cf Ep 1087 n11.

10 prince] Henry VIII; cf Ep 1087 n26.

11 they say] Cf *Adagia* I iv 70.

12 charm] The Latin term, *suavitas*, is a key word in Erasmus' description of More; see Allen Ep 999:20, 111, 301.

13 a book] See Ep 1087 introduction, 588–90. Erasmus may have found it inexpedient to admit that he knew from Ep 1087 that More's rejoinder was already printed; cf the introduction.

14 to suppress] Ep 620:30–45

15 Brie's letter] Ep 1045:4–7, 22–5

16 too late] This sentence echoes More's remarks in Ep 1087:173–6. We do not know when More had requested that the pieces regarding Brie be removed from the publisher's copy of his epigrams. In September 1516 he had left it explicitly to the judgment of Erasmus whether or not to include the epigrams against Brie (cf Ep 461:22–7). In May 1517 Erasmus had sent More's manuscript to Froben, evidently without removing them, but Froben did not publish until March 1518. Whatever the timing of More's further action, Erasmus had a share in the decision to print the epigrams, but More was probably too considerate to state this openly (cf Epp 1087:181–3, 1096:142–5).

17 omitted in future] They were not; rather, more were added; see Epp 1087 n2, 1096:135–54.

18 confusion] Of publishing his replies to Lee; cf Ep 1080 introduction.

1094

1 synod] Of rural deans; see below line 20–1.

2 Wednesday] 11 April 1520; the letter is missing.

3 blank form] Referring to his travel plans (cf Ep 1079 introduction), Erasmus had asked politely for a prepayment of his annuity. The half-yearly payment of 65 Rhenish florins (ie the silver-based Flemish money-of-account, and thus a sum worth £10 16s 8d gros Flemish or about £7 10s sterling; cf CWE 1 323, 340–1, 347) was not due until 24 June, St John Baptist's day, but Jan de Hondt had complied in the past with similar requests for an advance payment (cf Epp 794:5n, 913:2). To facilitate the transaction, Erasmus may have sent a signed receipt, leaving it for he Hondt to fill in the particulars about the time and mode of payment in proper form. Or, as in Ep 913:9–12, he may have requested the canon to return the completed document for himself to sign upon receipt of the money. The quarter-days were those days on which payments of rents, debts, bills, taxes, etc, usually but not necessarily quarterly payments, were due. The customary days varied by country. In England, they were Lady Day (25 March), Midsummer or St John Baptist's day (24 June), Michaelmas (29 September), and Christmas (25 December); in Scotland, Candlemas (2 February), Whitsun (Pentecost, the seventh Sunday after Easter, around 15 May), Lammas (1 August), and Martinmas (11 November); in the Low Countries of 1520, the central days of the great Brabant fairs: Easter, Whitsun (Pentecost or 'Pinxter'), St Bavo's day (Bamis, 1 October), and Martinmas (11 November). The text would suggest the English quarter-day of St John the Baptist, despite the locale and the money-of-account mentioned in the letter.

4 Michael] Unidentified; conceivably he was Michael Bentinus, mentioned at the beginning of Erasmus' Ep 1433 to Jan de Hondt.

5 stuivers] The Flemish silver coin worth 2d, ie the double gros, formerly called the patard, briquet, plaque, and botdragher (cf CWE 1 323, 327, 331, 340–1, 347). Note that the stuiver also served as the shilling in the Flemish money-of-account system based on the notional 'florin' worth 40d gros (a system used by the Flemish and Dutch until the French Revolution).

6 Barbier] Pierre Barbier (cf Ep 443), now in Spain with the court of Charles V, evidently had a say together with Erasmus and de Hondt in the financial and legal transactions referred to rather obscurely in the following lines. At the beginning of 1517 Erasmus apparently resigned to Barbier all the benefices belonging to the canonry at Courtrai to which he had himself just been named. In turn it seems that Barbier resigned most of them to de Hondt, who was to reside at Courtrai, to pay Erasmus' annuity, and also to administer some benefices still held in Barbier's name. It seems that Erasmus' consent was needed when Barbier now attempted to convert the latter into an annuity (below lines 35–7). On the other hand it seems that Barbier's letter of *significamus* (in the diocese of Tournai a letter attesting non-resident status) was required every year to ensure the validity of the substitution arrangements and the income on which Erasmus' annuity was based. Cf Ep 2404 and P. Gorissen 'Het Kortrijkse pensioen van Erasmus' *De Leiegouw* 13 (1971) 131–2, 143–4.

7 bishop of Tournai] Louis Guillard; see Epp 360:20n, 1212.

8 St Gillis-Waas] Between Antwerp and Ghent; St Niklaas is five kilometres to the south of St Gillis. Jan de Hondt was himself a native of the Waas district.

9 Chièvres] Guillaume de Croy (cf Ep 532:30n); his second chaplain is not identified, but was conceivably to return with Charles V's court and to take charge of Barbier's benefices; see above n6.

10 long hoped for] Cf Epp 1007 n13, 1106 introduction.

11 Thielt] Jacob van Thielt of Wervik in Flanders (c 1475–1541 or 1543) was precentor of the Courtrai chapter and subsequently vicar-general to the bishop. In November 1517 he and de Hondt had shared a house.

12 Johannes Soti] Despite the discrepancy in the Christian names, this young man was probably identical with Jacobus Scoti of Courtrai, who registered at the University of Louvain on 28 August 1520 as a student of the College of the Lily, and the Jacob Soti who was a protégé of Jacob van Thielt and later chaplain and choirmaster at Courtrai. Aardenburg is 18 kilometres north-east of Bruges.

13 regent] Jan de Neve, a friend of Erasmus

1095

1 kinsman] See Ep 1085 n1.

2 *Farrago*] It was published late in 1519 (cf Ep 1009 introduction) and contained Pirckheimer's Ep 747 and Erasmus' reply, Ep 856. Pirckheimer's other recent letters are now missing, but one of them had actually been received, although very late (through the fault of Petrus Alamirus; cf the following note).

3 Alamirus] See Ep 1001 lines 34–5 and n1; Pirckheimer had read Ep 1001 in the *Farrago*.

4 attack] See Ep 1037 introduction.

5 *Apologia*] The *Apologia invectivis Lei* (cf Ep 1080 introduction) which announces Erasmus' *Responsiones*; see *Opuscula* 302–3.

6 fewer cheeses] See Epp 877:18–35; 1030:22–3. The malicious story of Hoogstraten's expulsion from Cologne had evidently reached Pirckheimer, who was like many others inclined to think that Lee and Hoogstraten were in collusion, perhaps on account of the *Hochstratus ovans*; cf Epp 1078 n3, 1083 introduction and n8.

7 another man's play] Cf Ep 998 introduction.

8 your pamphlet] Cf Ep 993:40–3; it did not mention Lee by name.

9 recognized his picture] See Ep 1061:585–6.

10 turn to roses] Cf Persius 2.38.

11 Lefèvre] From Pirckheimer's rough draft (cf introduction) it is clear that he was thinking of the controversy over the Magdalens. Pirckheimer himself wrote a short *Dissertatio ... de Maria Magdalena*, reiterating Lefèvre's arguments (first printed in his *Opera*, Frankfurt 1610, repr 1969, 220–3); cf Anselm Hufstader 'Lefèvre d'Etaples and the Magdalen' *Studies in the Renaissance* 16 (1969) 31–60, especially 39. He may have assumed that John Fisher and other English divines supported Lee as well as attacking Lefèvre; cf Epp 1030 n2, 1099 n4.

12 Luther] Cf Epp 1030 n7; 1070 n1.

13 heresy] Cf Ep 1182 n2.

14 theologian] In line 136 it is claimed that he had met Erasmus at Basel. No identification can be offered; Pirckheimer seems to have invented the episode (cf lines 150–1) in imitation of stories told by Erasmus; see eg Ep 948, printed in the *Farrago* and also in pamphlets published in Germany.

15 croaking] Cf Persius 5.12.

16 story] Cf *Adagia* I vii 87, an adage about wishful thinking. As an example Erasmus quotes Theocritus 9.16–17 on the dreams of a shepherd.

17 a little credit] The German humanists collectively are commended in Lee's *Annotationes* f cc^2 recto (cf Ep 1037).

18 plague] Cf Ep 1078 n16; *Christoph Scheurl's Briefbuch* (Potsdam 1867–72) II Ep 213, page 107.

19 Charles' arrival] See Ep 1106 introduction. In the Golden Bull of 1356 Nürnberg had been stipulated as the location of the first diet in each reign. On his election Charles V had promised to abide by this rule and the Nürnberg city fathers had sent a delegation to Spain mostly to complain about margrave Casimir of Brandenburg, but also to remind him of his promise. It included Christoph Scheurl, who wrote a lengthy report of their mission in the form of a letter to Otto Beckmann, 27 March 1520; see *Scheurl's Briefbuch* Ep 213; J. Müller 'Nürnbergs Botschaft nach Spanien zu Kaiser Karl V. im Jahre 1519' *Historische Zeitschrift* 98 (1907) 302–28.

20 Oecolampadius] In response to Luther's teachings Oecolampadius felt compelled to subject his own religious views to a painful process of reassessment. It became difficult for him to carry out his duties as a preacher, a fact that may be reflected in his repeated relocations (cf Ep 1064 introduction).

He went to Altomünster in hopes that monastic life would give him ample time for study and prove compatible with his new understanding of the Gospel. Pirckheimer had just learned of his decision from a letter by Bernhard Adelmann of 24 April. Adelmann was close to Oecolampadius but failed to grasp the nature of his inner struggle; see E. Staehelin *Das theologische Lebenswerk J. Oekolampads* (Leipzig 1939) 111–15; for Erasmus' reactions see Epp 1102, 1139.

21 monastery] Altomünster, between Augsburg and Freising, belonged to the Brigittine order and since 1497 had accommodated nuns and monks in separate communities.

1096

1 wondering] Cf Ep 1093 introduction.

2 nearly two years] So More's first premonitions would have followed the publication of his *Epigrammata* in March 1518; cf Epp 550, 620 introductions. This remark may cast some doubt on the date preferred for Ep 620.

3 no persuasion from his friends] Cf Ep 1087 n57.

4 Cardinal] Antoine Bohier; cf Ep 1087 n58.

5 John] He is not identified.

6 *Chordigera*] Cf Ep 1087 n4.

7 Morychus] Cf Ep 1087 n77. More uses a hyperbolic play on words: madder even than the madman (who, he thinks, I am).

8 old saw] Cf *Adagia* I ix 30.

9 Empedocles] According to a classical legend the philosopher from Agrigentum (fifth century BC) had jumped into the crater, hoping his disappearance would be taken for an apotheosis.

10 a single book] Initially More considered reprinting the preceding controversial exchanges together with his *Epistola ad Germanum Brixium* (cf Ep 1087 introduction). Erasmus' remarks in Ep 1117:43–8, 120–3 suggest that the first part of the project was subsequently abandoned.

11 Bérault and Budé in the box] Cf Ep 1045:27–31.

12 'one witness ... but ears'] Cf *Adagia* II vi 54.

13 'Whom saw I ... nightfall?'] Terence *Andria* 768–70. Canthara was seen entering the house 'with something bundled up under her dress' that turns out to be a baby. Brie resembles her in his endeavour to conceal the true facts.

14 more than eight] Allen counted nine. Brie had stated that 'a great part' was set in type (Ep 1045:27); More infers that it was not half finished.

15 so he writes] Ep 1045:123–4.

16 the printer] Richard Pynson (d 1530), was a Norman by birth who began printing in London by 1490 and was appointed printer to the king in 1508. In this capacity he printed Henry VIII's *Assertio* of the seven sacraments against Luther.

17 keep them shut up] Permanently, it would seem, to judge from the rarity of the book. Erasmus apparently thought that More's reply might now be considered as not published, but it did reach Paris; see Epp 1117:123–4, 1131, 1184.

18 reprinted] Cf Ep 1087 n2.

19 appeal for you] Cf Ep 1093 n16.

20 as ill-matched oxen ... awry] Ovid *Heroides* 9.29

21 Calais] Cf Ep 1106 introduction.

22 queen] Claude de France (October 1499–July 1524) was the daughter of Louis XII and Anne of Brittany. In May 1514 she married the future Francis I. Brie had been her mother's secretary. It is not known whether he attended the Calais meeting.

1097

1 you were promoting] The plural form in the Latin text shows that Erasmus was not referring to More alone (cf Ep 1026 n3, 1090:3–9). Not until line 32 does Erasmus address More individually in the second person singular.

2 in his society] Cf Ep 1053 n21.

3 Pace ... returning] Cf Ep 999 introduction.

4 abbots] Cf Ep 1061 n23, n24.

5 helpers] Cf Ep 998 introduction.

6 part of the work] It is difficult to reconcile this statement with Erasmus' remark on 17 April that the third (and last) part of his answer to Lee was then being printed (cf Epp 1080 introduction, 1092:15). In fact, the latter parts were reprinted at Basel in the course of May (cf Ep 1100) and the book sent to Henry VIII (cf Ep 1098:27–8) was most likely the complete reply, already suitably bound. Barring an inaccurate statement, this letter could have been delayed and dated only when a messenger was available; cf Ep 1090 introduction.

1098

1 pope himself] See Ep 864.

2 conspired] Cf the preface.

3 not an Englishman] Cf Ep 1083 n12.

4 a book] See Ep 1097 n6.

5 forty days] Cf Ep 1080 introduction.

6 Exaltation] No doubt Erasmus intended to write 'Finding of the Holy Cross,' which is 3 May, rather than 'Exaltation,' which would have been 14 September. By the latter date the quarrel with Lee was settled.

1099

1 abuse] Answered with the *Apologia invectivis Lei*; cf Ep 1080 introduction.

2 arguments] Answered with the two *Responsiones*; cf Ep 1080 introduction.

3 another book] There are no other references confirming this rumour which Erasmus may have heard on his return to Louvain.

4 Batmanson] The Carthusian John Batmanson (d 16 November 1531) rose to be prior of the Charterhouses at Hinton (Somerset) in 1523 and London in 1529. It seems that he supported Lee's attack on Erasmus as well as John Fisher's attack on Jacques Lefèvre d'Etaples (cf Ep 1030) in the question of the Magdalens; see Ep 1113:9–12; Emden BRUC 44–5.

1100

1 personal attack] The *Apologia* to the students of Louvain and Ep 1061, which in Lee's volume (cf Ep 1037 introduction) preceded and followed the *Annota-*

tiones. As a quid pro quo Erasmus made sure that his own personal attacks, Ep 1053 and the *Apologia invectivis Lei*, were also excluded from Froben's volume; but cf the introduction.

2 English circles] CF Ep 1026 n3.

1101

1 Charles] For the return of Charles v and the following meetings of the three monarchs see Ep 1106 introduction.

2 reflection] Evidently the portrait medal by Quinten Metsys; cf Ep 1092 n2.

3 in my books] Cf Ep 995 n2.

1102

1 index] Perhaps unknown to Erasmus, it was published at just this time; *Index in tomos omnes operum divi Hieronymi cum interpretatione nominum Graecorum et Hebraeorum per Ioan. Oecolampadium theologum in ordinem digestus* (Basel: J. Froben May 1520), with a preface by Wolfgang Capito, dated 18 April. With it Oecolampadius brought to conclusion the great edition of Jerome (cf Ep 396) which had caused Erasmus and Oecolampadius to become friends and collaborators.

2 fortune] Allen's note gathers a large number of references as evidence of Erasmus' conception of himself as habitually unfortunate; cf Epp 1103:6–7, 1104:2–4.

3 Germany] Cf Ep 1078 n15.

4 conference of kings] Cf Ep 1106 introduction.

5 archbishop of Canterbury] William Warham

6 a friend of yours] Erasmus means himself; see Ep 1113:16–22.

7 three pamphlets] CF Ep 1080 introduction; for the other steps cf Epp 1074, 1083 introductions, and for Oecolampadius' own role cf Ep 1083 n9.

8 paraphrase] Cf Ep 1112.

9 Pharisees ... publican] Cf Luke 18:10–14.

1103

1 Urbanus] Urbanus Rhegius, an admirer of Erasmus, was born near Constance and had probably met Botzheim when on his way to Basel where he was to obtain a degree in theology in the autumn.

2 Abstemius] This name was adopted by Botzheim after his return from Italy, perhaps in honour of the Italian humanist Laurentius Abstemius (Astemio, c 1440–c 1505), whose edition of Sextus Aurelius Victor's *De vitis Caesarum* Botzheim arranged to have reprinted (Strasbourg: J. Prüss senior 1505).

3 against Pace] It was thought that he had written slightingly of Constance in his *De fructu* (cf Ep 887:7n). A printed defence is not known to exist; nor was Pace's book reprinted until 1967.

4 at my expense] See Ep 776:4n.

5 as faithful a friend] Cf Epp 1026 n3, 1089.

6 lately succeeded] See Ep 1025 n1.

7 Dorp] Cf introduction; neither Botzheim's letter nor a reply by Dorp is known to exist.

8 Oecolampadius] See Ep 1102 introduction.

9 Fabri] He was the vicar of the bishop of Constance and in September 1518 had been the host of Urbanus Rhegius; cf Ep 386.

1104

1 speaking ill] Vives had attacked the Paris professors in his *In pseudodialecticos;* see Ep 1106 n5.

2 certain monks] Cf below n8.

3 to better things] Cf Epp 618, 1108:217–21.

4 Fausto] Fausto Andrelini, the light-hearted friend of Erasmus' days at Paris, held none the less a degree in canon law; he died on 25 February 1518.

5 College of the Three Tongues] Cf the preface.

6 University of Paris] Cf Ep 1003 n3.

7 Nesen] Cf Epp 1046, 1057, 1111 n9.

8 two or three people] Cf above lines 7–9, Epp 1029 n2, 1040 n7, 1072 introduction.

9 Camillus] Marcus Furius Camillus was the saviour of Rome at the time of the catastrophic Gallic invasion in the early fourth century BC.

10 say of Budé] See Epp 1004 n3, 1108:108–216.

11 Lucullus ... Diogenes] Diogenes had nothing; Lucullus had everything. Erasmus' answer to Vives is as frugal as Diogenes' hospitality.

1105

1 Zasius ... Amerbach] Could this letter be contemporary with Ep 1084 written by Bonifacius Amerbach both in his own name and that of Zasius? In Ep 1084:50–1 Amerbach had mentioned that Zasius was going to write to both Dorp and Erasmus by the next messenger. While nothing is known of the existence of a letter to Dorp, Zasius wrote to Erasmus in July (Ep 1121). In Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* Engelbrecht's present letter is followed by one from Zasius to Beatus Rhenanus, in part on the subject of Lee, dated from 5 June 1520; see BRE Ep 168; cf Ep 164.

2 my exile] Engelbrecht had gone to Constance on account of the plague (cf Ep 993 n11). By 5 March 1520, if not a month earlier, he had returned to Freiburg; cf Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 123; AK II Ep 717:45.

3 literary society] The Latin term is 'senatus literarius.' While it is open to question to what kind of decision Engelbrecht is referring, the severity of the plague at Freiburg can be gathered from the numbers of matriculating students listed in the university register: 53 in the summer term of 1518; 34 in the winter term 1518–19; 7 in the summer term of 1519 (when the rector himself died) and another 13 after the plague had forced the evacuation of the university; then, following the return to Freiburg, 26 from January to April 1520 and 100 from May to October 1520; cf *Die Matrikel der Universität Freiburg im Breisgau von 1460–1656* ed H. Mayer (Freiburg 1907–10; repr 1976) I-1 236–47. For later evidence of discussions in Freiburg whether it was legitimate to flee before the plague see Ludwig Baer's *Responsio* to this question, published as an appendix to his *De praeparatione ad mortem* (Basel: J. Oporinus November 1551).

4 'of rarest spirit he'] Ennius, quoted by Cicero *Tusculanae disputationes* 1.9.18. Edward Lee is intended.

5 Bactrian camel] An amazing beast; cf Apuleius *The Golden Ass* 7.14 implying that it has an enormous appetite, Pliny *Naturalis historia* 8.26 mentioning its prodigious age.

6 last letter] Ep 998

7 Greek and Hebrew] Cf Ep 998 n5.

8 a leaden straight-edge ... Lesbos] Cf *Adagia* I v 93: bending the rule to suit the facts.

9 elephant] Cf *Adagia* I ix 11.

10 Marsyas] A satyr who preposterously challenged Apollo to a contest in music

11 this class of men] The friars

12 'some massy theme ... match'] Persius 1.14

13 Hercules] It was nothing new for Erasmus to be called a Hercules on account of his literary labours (cf Epp 494:37, 1020:6), but the reference here, Hercules putting an end to the monsters in the cowl, forecasts the famous image of Luther as the German Hercules; see the well-known cartoon attributed to Hans Holbein, c 1522, in R.H. Bainton *Here I Stand* (New York: Mentor Books 1955) 93–4. For comparable expressions of loyalty to Erasmus as leader of the German humanists and reformers at this time see Allen's note to Ep 1105:27; Bietenholz in *The Sixteenth Century Journal* 8 supplement (1977) 69–70.

14 Anton] Anton Engelbrecht of Engen (d 1558) studied at Basel from 1517 and in 1518 was appointed chaplain to the cathedral. On 6 June 1520 he received a doctorate in theology and four days later, in the cathedral of Basel, he was consecrated bishop to become suffragan to George, count Palatine, bishop of Speyer (cf Ep 1109 n3). With this appointment he obtained the parish of Bruchsal. Subsequently he became a Protestant preacher at Strasbourg, but by 1544 had returned to the Catholic faith and settled in Cologne; see Werner Bellardi in *Archiv für Reformationsgeschichte* 64 (1973) 183–206.

1106

1 young man] We learn that he had written to Thomas More, who was able, it seems, to discuss the matter with the boy's father in person. Perhaps he was one of several English students in Louvain at this time. Among them was Thomas Winter, natural son of Cardinal Wolsey. Winter was in touch with both Erasmus and Vives (cf Vives' references to Maurice Birchinshaw, Winter's tutor, in Epp 1256, 1303, and de Vocht MHL 15–16), but More's remarks suggest a man of rather modest social standing, perhaps a businessman, who had summoned his son to return.

2 schoolmaster] Possibly Adrianus Aelius Barlandus (cf Ep 1025 introduction) whose renewed presence in the Netherlands is not documented before 1526, when he was made a member of the academic senate of the University of Louvain; see de Vocht CTL I 260.

3 you tell me] Ep 1082:60

4 *Declamationes*] The *Declamationes Syllanae*; cf Ep 1082 introduction, and for Erasmus' appraisal, lines 28–59.

5 *In pseudodialecticos*] Published together with *Aedes legum* in a collection of Vives' *Opuscula varia* (Louvain: D. Martens, n d; NK 2172). Together with Vives' *Pompeius fugiens* it was reprinted by Lazarus Schürer (Sélestat June

1520) and has now been critically edited and translated by Charles Fantazzi (Leiden 1979) and Rita Guerlac (Dordrecht-Boston-London 1979).

6 almost the same words] In her critical edition of *In pseudodialecticos* (cf above n5) Rita Guerlac reprints and translates this letter in Appendix I. In the same appendix she also includes four lengthy passages from Thomas More's letter to Maarten van Dorp (21 October [1515]; Rogers Ep 15). She notes the closeness of More's 'opinions, arguments, and phrasing' to some specific passages of Vives' treatise (page 158).

7 cardinal] Guillaume de Croy

8 *Aedes legum*] See above n5; for the *Somnium* see Ep 1108 n28.

9 *Declamationes*] See above n4.

1107

1 Erasmus in the shade] Erasmus expressed himself in similar fashion with regard to other young scholars: Philippus Melanchthon (Ep 605:37), Adrianus Cornelii Barlandus (Ep 646:13), Henricus Glareanus (Ep 903:12), Christophe de Longueil (Ep 905:23–4), Johannes Alexander Brassicanus (Ep 1146).

2 break ... the sophists] Cf Ep 1108 n3.

3 health] See Ep 1112 introduction.

1108

1 Croy] Guillaume de Croy; Vives was his tutor.

2 old acquaintances] Vives had studied at the Collège de Montaigu c 1509–12 and revisited Paris more than once.

3 pseudologicians] *In pseudodialecticos* (cf Ep 1106 n5), a short treatise in the form of a letter to Johannes Fortis (below n4), dated Louvain, 13 February 1519 (probably old style, ie 1520).

4 Fortis] Johannes Fortis came from Aragon and is documented as a student at Paris in 1510. Like Vives, he was an inmate of the Collège de Montaigu (above n2). In 1514 Vives dedicated an edition of Hyginus to him and introduced him as one of the speakers in his *Christi Iesu triumphus;* cf above n3.

5 Población] Juan Martín Población acquired a reputation as mathematician and physician. He moved in imperial court circles, was in 1529 physician to Alonso Manrique, archbishop of Seville and by 1531 to Eleanor, queen of France and sister of Charles V.

6 Melo] A Portuguese noble (1490–1536) who became a noted mathematician and representative of Erasmian humanism in Portugal. On his return from Paris he was appointed tutor to the king's sons, and he was the rector of the University of Lisbon, 1529–33.

7 Aquilinus] Aquilinus matriculated on 17 September 1520 at the University of Montpellier, where Poblición had registered in 1506; Fortis was to do likewise in 1523; see *Matricule de l'Université de Médecine de Montpellier (1503–1599)* ed Marcel Gouron (Geneva 1957) 10, 41, 44.

8 Enzinas] Perhaps Fernando de Enzinas of Valladolid (d by 1528), author of many works on logic which appeared in Paris between 1518 and 1526 with dedications dated from the Collège de Beauvais. It is possible, however, that there was also a Juan de Enzinas; see CEBR I 433–4.

9 Dom Martinho] An illegitimate son of Dom Afonso and a grandson of King Manuel I. Martinho was the Portuguese ambassador to Rome (1525–36) and later bishop and archbishop of Funchal on Madeira. Known as an admirer of Erasmus, he died in 1547.
10 king] Manuel I (1469–1521), king from 1495.
11 Jerome] For the publications of Erasmus mentioned in this paragraph see Epp 326, 373, 864, 126, 260, 222.
12 Suisset's] Richard of Swineshead or Swyneshed (fl 1340–54), a fellow of Merton College, Oxford, is mentioned by Vives in his *In pseudodialecticos* (ed Fantazzi 76–7) among other mediaeval scholars who 'were not grammarians, but philosophers and theologians, and therefore the logicians do not understand them'; see Emden BRUO.
13 syncategorema] A term of logic designating a word which cannot be used as a term by itself.
14 Etruscan soothsayer] The Etruscans, an ancient people of Italy, were famous for their methods of divination.
15 Budé, now mine too] After a recent change of heart on Vives' part; see Ep 1004 n3.
16 Greeks themselves] Such as Johannes Lascaris and others; cf Ep 1096:21, 32.
17 *De asse*] A work on the *as* and other ancient coins, with many digressions; cf Ep 346:12n.
18 *Annotationes in Pandectas*] Cf Ep 307:49n.
19 all your Ermolaos ... Vallas] Ermolao Barbaro, Giovanni Pico della Mirandola, Angelo Poliziano, Theodorus Gaza, and Lorenzo Valla; all leading Italian humanists.
20 Tunstall] See Ep 571:105–7.
21 'To cavil ... to copy it'] These words, In Greek, appear on the title-page of the second edition of Budé's *De asse* (Paris: J. Bade 14 October 1516).
22 light-hearted letters] See for instance Epp 810, 896, published in the *Farrago* of October 1519; cf CWE 6 preface.
23 moderation] Cf Horace *Satires* 1.1.106.
24 Cicero] *Pro Sexto Roscio Amerino* 21.58
25 *Apologia*] Cf Ep 597:37n.
26 Atticus and Brutus] Titus Pomponius Atticus and Marcus Iunius Brutus (who helped murder Caesar) were close friends of Cicero's and recipients of many of his letters.
27 Alecto's] One of the three Erinyes or Furies; cf Ep 1087:646.
28 dream] Vives chose to lecture on a topic which had been the subject of his recent publication, *Somnium quae est praefatio ad Somnium Scipionis Ciceroniani*, followed by another essay related to Cicero's *Somnium Scipionis* and the text of the latter (Antwerp: J. Thibault, with a dedicatory preface to Erard de La Marck, dated from Louvain, 28 March 1520; NK 4065). Vives' own *Somnium* is addressed to the students of Louvain (cf Ep 1111 n9). Thomas More saw the volume in May (cf Ep 1106:107) and it was reprinted by Froben in March 1521.
29 Trinity Sunday] 3 June 1520

1109

1 Basel] At the height of the controversy with Lee Erasmus had evidently dis-

patched a man to carry letters and printer's copy (perhaps including Epp 1100, 1102–3, 1110) as far as Basel and deliver other messages on his way (including perhaps Ep 1101).

2 defence] See below n6.

3 Speyer] Apparently then Buschius' home (line 26). Later in the year he was in Basel and, in addition to helping with Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum*, published there a poem at the occasion of the solemn entry into Speyer of Bishop George, count Palatine: *Hypanticon* (Basel: A. Cratander 1520). For another connection between Speyer and Basel see Ep 1105 n14.

4 his name] The pun is based on the similarity between Leus and 'levis,' light.

5 beetle] Cf *Adagia* III vii 1.

6 two previous books] Perhaps the *Apologia invectivis Lei* and the first of the two *Responsiones* (cf Ep 1080 introduction). Erasmus' gift (above line 4) probably included all three pieces.

7 most worthless ... animals] Apuleius *The Golden Ass* 4.10

8 Hattstein] Hattstein (1489–1522) was a kinsman of Hutten and a Paris graduate. Since 1509 he had been a canon at Mainz. In 1521 he welcomed Erasmus at Mainz and helped him on his way to Basel (cf Ep 1342); see NDB.

9 now I know] See Ep 1044 n10.

1110

1 'poetry'] Nicolaas Baechem is named as a representative for this attitude in Allen Ep 1153:215; cf also Epp 1007:57, 1013:79. In Latin the term 'poetria' is very awkward.

2 no man by name] Cf Ep 1053 n57, n62.

3 Glaucon] A principal speaker in Plato's *Republic*. Erasmus was probably thinking of his speech in *Republic* 2.358–67; cf Ep 26:15–16.

4 Pace] At Ferrara in the winter 1508–9; cf Ep 211:53n.

5 *Vallum humanitatis*] Published in Cologne (N. Caesar 12 April 1518); the title means 'bulwark of the humanities.'

6 a work on letter-writing] *De conscribendis epistolis*, another early draft soon to be published without Erasmus' permission; cf Epp 71 introduction, 1193 n2.

7 our native Germany] For the strength of Erasmus' German patriotism at this time see the prefaces of CWE 6 and 7.

1111

1 rather weary] Perhaps because of his incipient illness; cf Ep 1112 introduction.

2 Sorbonne] A college of the University of Paris, founded in 1257 and famous for its tradition of scholastic scholarship. In the sixteenth century its name came to stand for the university as a whole. For Erasmus' current view of the University of Paris cf Ep 1003 n3.

3 Cinthius, and Cyllenius] Poetic names for Apollo and Mercury

4 John, bishop of Rochester] Erasmus had paid a brief visit to John Fisher in April 1517; cf Ep 592, but 'three years ago' is probably not meant to be taken exactly. This passage may recall conversations with Fisher at Rochester that took place some nine months earlier; cf Ep 456:253–70, 315, and for Fisher's connections with Cambridge cf Ep 229 introduction.

5 Oxford University ... blessing] Cf Epp 948:190–200, 965, 967:40n.

6 Alcalá] Founded in 1508 by Cardinal Jiménez de Cisneros, Alcalá was comparable with Cambridge in that it was intended to be a university city rather than a city university. Jiménez' aim was a better formation for the Castilian clergy, but he recognized that the new learning was important in order to meet this goal. In 1527 Erasmus was invited to Alcalá; see Epp 1813–14.

7 Nebrija] Nebrija (1444–1522) was the leading philological scholar of Spain in his generation.

8 open to anyone] Professors were appointed by the city council; cf Ep 722:17–20; for Erasmus' general view of the University of Cologne cf Epp 821:19n, 1053 n20, 1078 n3.

9 ancient regulation] The regulations invoked to stop the irregular lectures of Wilhelm Nesen (below lines 70–1; cf Epp 1046, 1057) were not actually new, but may have been enforced more regularly from the time of Nesen's case, as all lecturers were subjected to regular matriculation and annual renewal of the 'venia legendi.' But the first rule was apparently waived in the case of Vives himself who was granted the 'venia legendi' on 3 March 1520, and the second rule was finally waived in the case of professors of the Collegium Trilingue. The prolonged negotiations had involved the full academic senate as well as the Council of Brabant, and also Cardinal Guillaume de Croy, whose support of the Trilingue had evidently been encouraged by his tutor Vives; see de Vocht CTL I 445–64, 526–32, II 3–4.

10 Fausto] Fausto Andrelini; cf Ep 1104 n4.

11 the *Priapeia*] A collection of obscene poems in honour of Priapus, the Roman god of fertility

12 Rome itself, Milan] Janus Lascaris, who had headed the Greek college at Rome, was called to Milan in 1520 to head a similar institution founded by Francis I; cf Ep 836 introduction.

13 Horace's] *Odes* 4.4.57; when their branches have been chopped off the oaks on the Algidus mountains bud with renewed vigour.

14 munificent proposals] Cf Epp 994 n4, 1434.

15 indigestion] See Ep 1108:225–6.

1112

1 any of my works] After dedicating to Wolsey a translation from Plutarch; cf Epp 284, 297.

2 genuine] Cf Ep 1062 n15.

3 take up arms] Cf Epp 1080 introduction, 1083 introduction.

4 be restored] A hint at Wolsey's reformation of monasteries and patronage of academic study; cf Ep 967:25–38. In offering this flattering comparison Erasmus can hardly have been unaware of Wolsey's ambitions to obtain the papacy.

5 always towards the worse] Cf Epp 384:27–9, 586:76–80; Bietenholz *History and Biography* 28.

6 *Glossa ordinaria*] A Bible commentary based on the works of the Fathers, including the Venerable Bede (d 735), compiled under the direction of Anselm of Laon (d 1117).

7 first Epistle] 1 Pet 3:19–20, 4:6. In the paraphrase (LB VII 1096C) the second

passage is related to those buried in sin rather than to the deceased. As for the first, Erasmus' note in the New Testament (LB VI 1051D) likewise refers to Bede.

8 the second] 2 Pet 2:4, 11. Bede is criticized in the New Testament note on the first passage (LB VI 1062D), but not mentioned in those on the second. However, in the paraphrase of 2:11 (LB VII 1106B) Erasmus intends the fallen angels who, unlike men, will not rebel to the point of blaspheming God. The parenthetical clause was added, evidently by Erasmus, when Froben reprinted the paraphrase and this letter in March 1521.

9 the earth consisting ... fire] 2 Pet 3:5, 10. *Condita* can be translated 'consisting of' or 'brought forth.' The first meaning is given in the Latin translation of the New Testament (LB VI 1066B, E) with a note explaining that Bede admits both but that the second is closer to the Greek text. Accordingly the paraphrase (LB VI 1108A) prefers the second translation and refers to the second day of creation.

10 Jude] Jude 9 and 14–15. In a note in the New Testament (LB VI 1090E–F) Erasmus first refers to Jerome, who had associated Jude 9 with the book of Enoch. Secondly he refers to Origen *De principiis* 3 [2.1] where the passage is attributed to *De ascensione Mosis*. Both are Jewish apocrypha of the period 100 BC to 100 AD. The passage in *De ascensione Mosis* is now missing. Erasmus evidently doubted that any written text could go back to Enoch, the father of Methuselah (Gen 5:18–21).

11 surprising agreement] It is widely accepted today that much of Jude is incorporated into 2 Pet 2.

12 the Lord's transfiguration] 2 Pet 1:16–18; cf Matt 17:1–2.

13 Paul] Titus 1:12; cf LB VI 968C–D.

14 Sylvanus] 1 Pet 5:12

15 saying] 2 Pet 3:1

16 they suppose] In a long note on 1 Pet 5:13 (LB VI 1056–7) Erasmus mentions the sources, including Jerome, but rejects the identification of Babylon with Rome which was a convenient proof for Peter's presence in Rome; cf John Fisher *Opera* (Würzburg 1697, repr 1967) 1345, 1351.

17 approval] In Latin *candida calcula;* Erasmus elegantly refers to the white pebble cast as a vote for acquittal.

18 your generous auspices] Cf Epp 967:40n, 1111:38–41.

1113

1 health] Cf Ep 947 postscript.

2 conspiracy] See the preface.

3 abbots] Cf Ep 1061 n23, n24.

4 Standish] Henry Standish, bishop of St Asaph from 1518, was mocked by Erasmus in *Adagia* II v 98. For his alleged connection with Lee cf Epp 1072 introduction.

5 Carthusian] John Batmanson; cf Ep 1099 n4.

6 Orestes] Cf Ep 967:132n.

7 Briart] Cf Ep 1029 n2.

8 Latomus] Cf Epp 934, 1059 introductions.

9 people connect] See the preface.

10 burnt in England] The following statements expand on an earlier remark in a letter published by Erasmus (Ep 1102:15–16). Luther's books had been burnt in Rome as early as the spring of 1519 (Luther w *Briefwechsel* I Ep 182) and elsewhere, including Cambridge, in 1520 (cf Ep 1141 n11). A solemn burning followed at London on 12 May 1521 'with all the pageantry of which Wolsey was capable.' John Fisher preached an English sermon which was translated into Latin by Richard Pace; see Surtz *Fisher* 8, 405–6; Fisher *Opera* (Würzburg 1697, repr 1967) 1372–92. By contrast there is apparently no further evidence of a burning planned at this time or of Erasmus' action to prevent it. Wolsey, however, was presumably present when Henry VIII raised the subject of Luther during Erasmus' audience at Calais (cf Ep 1106 introduction) and that the cardinal was no friend to Standish is shown by LP II 4074, 4083, 4089. In fact when he was first urged by Rome to proceed with the burning he refused for lack of requisite powers (LP III 1210), but later, under pressure, he complied (LP III 1234).

11 denial] For such denials, albeit qualified, see Luther's *Resolutiones disputationum de indulgentiarum virtute* (1518), and more recently the Leipzig disputation and following it the *Resolutiones Lutherianae* (1519); see Luther w I 567–70, 574–84, II 397–400.

12 towards civil strife] A premonition repeated in Epp 1127A, 1128, 1143 n5.

13 if must needs ... offences come] Cf Matt 18:7; Luke 17:1.

14 in indifferent health] Cf Ep 1112 introduction.

15 answer of Luther's] *Responsio ad condemnationem doctrinalem per Lovanienses et Colonienses factam*; six editions are known from 1520, including one by Claes de Grave, Antwerp (Luther w VI 172, 181–95; Benzing *Lutherbibliographie* 627–32; cf above Ep 1070 n1). Among those attacked by the conservative theologians Luther mentions (w VI 184) Lefèvre d'Etaples and 'Erasmus, that ram with his horns entangled in a thornbush'; cf Allen Ep 1186:13–14.

16 Hutten] See Ep 1114 introduction.

17 beggar-bullies] The friars; cf Ep 1082 n5.

1114

1 Le Sauvage] The chancellor had died on 7 June 1518; cf Epp 852–3.

2 Barbier] Pierre Barbier remained in Spain when Charles V left (cf Ep 1106 introduction), as he was now serving Charles' regent, Cardinal Adriaan of Utrecht. Marliano and Barbier were good friends (cf lines 16–17, but the letter there mentioned is now missing).

3 *Apologia*] See Ep 1072.

4 advice] To refrain from further controversies; see Ep 1198.

5 health] Cf Epp 1112, 1117 introductions.

1115

1 the passage ... *Moria*] The passage (ASD IV-3 190) mentions as a view commonly held by Christians and Platonists that the fetters of the body prevent the soul from contemplating things as they really exist. It is followed by a reference to the myth of the cave in Plato's *Republic* 7.514–16.

2 *Metaphysics*] It is not clear of what section Erasmus is thinking.

3 Paul] 2 Cor 4:18

4 remembers] Cf Ep 854:34n.
5 method of learning Latin] Halewijn expressed his view that grammar was too much emphasized in the study of Latin (below lines 45–6) in a treatise which, although composed in 1508, was not published until later: *Restauratio linguae latinae* (Antwerp: S. Cocus June 1533; NK 4238). For the danger Erasmus perceived in the excessive reliance on the reading of texts, cf his remarks about John Colet, Allen Ep 1211:519–25.
6 polygraph] Probably a reference to a treatise by Johannes Trithemius (1462–1516), abbot of Sponheim, *Polygraphiae libri sex* ([Basel: A. Petri] for J. Haselberg 1518), dealing with unusual scripts, various forms of cipher, and their application to magic. It is based on the many manuscripts the abbot had been collecting on this topic.
7 snake in the grass] Cf Virgil *Eclogues* 3.93.
8 Hutten] See Ep 1114 introduction.
9 illness] Cf Epp 1112, 1117 introductions.

1116

1 Canon] It seemed to Allen that Lips had added this word later in a space left at first copying; hence it may be inaccurate.
2 book] The paraphrase on Peter and Jude; see Ep 1112.

1117

1 Englishman] Cf Ep 1118 introduction.
2 the third] Of the earlier letters one was probably Ep 1045, the two others are missing; cf Ep 1073 n4.
3 visit] See below n12.
4 written to Bérault] The letter is missing; Erasmus refers to it again in lines 41, 80 and in Ep 1131. It may have been contemporary with Ep 1066; cf Ep 1073 introduction.
5 return their affection] A favourite formula of Erasmus; cf Epp 786:9–10, 873: 3–4.
6 than Budé] Cf Ep 1111:95–7; no answer to Budé's Ep 1073 is known.
7 Paolo Emilio] Author of a humanistic history of France
8 Cyprianus] Cyprianus Taleus; see Ep 768:5n.
9 business of Lee] Cf Ep 1080 introduction.
10 return of … Charles] Cf Ep 1106 introduction.
11 business connected with Spain] For possible clues cf Epp 1094 n6, 1174. One could also think of Erasmus' old hopes for a major benefice, now renewed with the return of Charles' court; cf Epp 475:5n, 1141.
12 promise to come] See Epp 1073, 1179 introductions.
13 written to More] Ep 1093
14 letter to Bérault] Cf above n4.
15 arranged to have it printed] Only one edition of the *Antimorus* is known, which is Brie's (cf Ep 1045 introduction). For More's project of a reprint cf Ep 1096 n10.
16 your French friends] Cf Ep 1087:487–8.
17 a wicked attempt] See Ep 1087 n26.
18 to Bérault] Cf above n4.

19 Greek] In his careful account of More's studies (Ep 999:149–67) Erasmus does not mention Linacre and Grocyn. More himself confirms that he studied Aristotle with Linacre (Rogers Ep 15:1319–21). His acquaintance with Grocyn, and perhaps with the first rudiments of Greek, presumably occurred at Oxford (c 1492–4); cf Rogers Epp 2:14, 3:66; Reynolds *More* 15.

20 word-play] See Ep 1045 n3.

21 preface] See the preface to Brie's *Poematia duo* (Paris: N. de la Barre 2 June 1520). The relevant section repeating Brie's principal charges against More is reprinted in More Y III-2 567.

22 paraphrase] Cf Ep 1112.

1118

1 promotion] To be dean of St Paul's; cf Epp 1025 n1, 1103:23–4.

2 business] Perhaps preventing a fresh attack by Lee; cf Ep 1099:4–6, 14–15.

3 fresh ruse] Cf Epp 1111 n9, 1113:4–5.

4 More's letter] Probably a now missing letter to More, either sent together with this note, or more likely already in More's possession, perhaps at Calais.

1119

1 Alexander] He is not identified. Allen tentatively suggested Alexander Schweiss (see Ep 1192) or Johann Alexander Brassicanus (cf Ep 1146).

2 letter] It is now missing. Perhaps it answered Ep 1001, and the medals of Frederick the Wise were sent along with it to make up for the loss described in Ep 1001:46–57.

3 talent] The same figure of speech, based on Athens' standard weight of gold, is used in Allen Ep 1125:52.

4 my own image in bronze] Cf Ep 1092 n2.

5 despised the empire] Cf Epp 1001:62–4, 1030:60–2.

6 new university] The University of Wittenberg was founded by the elector Frederick the Wise in 1502 and was intended to rival the neighbouring University of Leipzig, situated in the territory of Duke George, his cousin. While some professorships were tied to benefices within the gift of the Wittenberg chapter, others were endowed by the elector or filled with members of Wittenberg's two monastic communities, such as Staupitz and Luther. Humanistic studies were greatly strengthened with the appointment of Philippus Melanchthon as professor of Greek in 1518.

7 in Germany] Cf Epp 1078 n15, 1155 introduction.

8 I wrote] Ep 1113

9 Hutten] See Ep 1114 introduction; cf Ep 636:29n.

10 the truth] The following statement is significant as an early formulation of a concept that soon came to have considerable attraction for Erasmus, and through him for many others; cf Allen Ep 1167:164–7 and CWE 8 preface.

1120

1 friend] This salutation is found at the bottom of Zasius' rough draft.

2 bearer of this] See below n3.

3 Salzmann's] Johann Salzmann or Salius (d 1530) was a native of Steyr, Upper Austria, and was registered at the University of Vienna in 1497. On 19 June

1507 he dedicated to the city fathers of Annaberg in the Erz mountains a poem in praise of their town. In his preface he stated that a year earlier Maximilian I had crowned him with the poet's laurel as a reward for his verse on the duchy of Carinthia. The poem on Annaberg is published in Michael Barth *Annaberga* (Basel: J. Oporinus 1557). By 1510 Salzmann was town physician at Sibiu (Hermannstadt) in Transylvania and published a treatise about the plague. Subsequently he became physician at the court of Ferdinand I. He evidently delivered this letter and Ep 1121 to Erasmus; cf Ep 1129 introduction and ASD IX-1 144–5.

4 Geroldseck] A noble family with branches on both sides of the Upper Rhine. Gangolf I (d 1523) was a captain in the service of the Hapsburgs. In 1510 he regained possession of Hohengeroldseck near Lahr, from where his family had been driven in 1486. One of his sons, Gangolf II (d 1543) was a Hapsburg colonel and 'Landvogt' of the Hapsburg territory in Alsace. In 1519 he regained temporarily the lordship Sulz on the Neckar. His brother Diebold (c 1490–1531) was a Benedictine at Einsiedeln and from 1513 coadjutor of the aged abbot. His clerical vocation notwithstanding, he fought in defence of Sulz (1525), joined the reformers, and died like Zwingli in the battle of Kappel. He admired, and perhaps corresponded with, Erasmus at about this time and encouraged Leo Jud (Ep 1737) to undertake his German translation of the *Institutio principis christiani* (Zürich 1521, dedicated to Gangolf II); see NDB; J. Kindler von Knobloch *Badisches Geschlechterbuch* (Heidelberg 1898–1906) I 435; Zwingli *Werke* VII Epp 114, 156; *Zwingliana* 2 (1905–12) 164.

1121

1 Paul the jurist] Julius Paulus (fl 210 AD), a jurist frequently quoted in the *Corpus juris civilis* and the author of *Libri quinque sententiarum*, printed repeatedly in the sixteenth century. Zasius' reference has not been traced.

2 Caligula] Reported in Suetonius' *Caligula* 30

3 Mucius Scaevola] A Roman of the earliest days of the republic who showed heroism of legendary proportions in the struggle against an Etruscan chief, whom the Roman annalists call Porsena. Mucius' fellow conspirators are mentioned in Livy 2.13.2.

4 eagle … flies] Cf *Adagia* III ii 65.

5 the Lord] Cf Prov 3:26.

6 What about Dorp?] Cf Ep 1044 n10. The following statements show that Zasius shared, and perhaps even inspired, Bonifacius Amerbach's reluctance to believe Dorp's conversion; cf Ep 1084 n4.

7 Budé] After the publication of Zasius' *Lucubrationes* (containing the treatise *De origine iuris*; cf Ep 862) Budé wrote to Zasius on 25 July [1519], reacting disagreeably to a gift copy of the work and an accompanying letter. Budé's letter caused a modest stir, and although Zasius refrained from publishing his answer of 1 September (cf *Udalrici Zasii epistolae* ed J.A. Riegger, Ulm 1774, II 466–78), neither he nor Bonifacius Amerbach were able to forgive Budé easily; see AK II Epp 674–5, 680, 703; Bietenholz *Basle and France* 188–92.

8 our king] Charles V; cf Ep 1065:20.

9 regency] The *Regentia* or *Regenz* was the governing council of the university. On 5 December 1520 Zasius was excused from attending its meetings hence-

forward on grounds of his age, merits, and recent marriage (to his former maid). It seems, however, that the dispensation was only temporary and limited to the duration of an extra lecture course on rhetoric which he began to teach in January 1521; cf Universitätsarchiv Freiburg, Senatsprotokolle XI 680 (information kindly supplied by Professor Steven Rowan); *Udalrici Zasii epistolae* (above n7) I 63–4; AK II Ep 744.

THE DIALOGUE OF THE TWO-TONGUED AND THE TRILINGUALS / *DIALOGUS BILINGUIUM AC TRILINGUIUM*

Introductory note

330

1 Cf Ep 999 introduction, Allen Ep 1061:505n, below n26.
2 Cf BRE Ep 121.
3 Cf BRE Ep 128; AK II Ep 680.
4 Cf *Vadianische Briefsammlung* ed E. Arbenz and H. Wartmann (St Gallen 1890–1908) II Ep 170.
5 Cf *Opuscula* 197–8.
6 Cf BRE Ep 132.
7 Cf *Opuscula* 197.
8 Cf Epp 328–9, 462.
9 Cf Ep 925 introduction.
10 Cf Ep 994 n1.

331

11 Cf Ep 930:10–13.
12 Cf below n42, n43.
13 Cf Epp 696 introduction, 838.
14 Cf Ep 1000A.
15 Cf Ep 1084 n4, 1121 n6.
16 Cf Ep 1044 n10.
17 Cf BRE Ep 121.
18 Cf Ep 1044 introduction.
19 Cf Ep 1022 introduction.
20 Cf Ep 1053 n62.

332

21 Cf below n32.
22 Allen Ep 1225:108–9; cf Ep 636:21.
23 Cf Hutten *Opera* I Ep 143, *Opuscula* 199.
24 Cf AK II Ep 680.
25 Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 113
26 See Pace's letter in Froben's *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum*; cf Ep 1083 introduction.
27 Cf BRE Ep 132.

28 Hutten *Opera* IV 535.
29 See Ep 1061:528–9, 585–9 and Lee's *Apologia* published with his *Annotationes* f CC verso; cf Ep 1037.
30 Cf *Opuscula* 269.
31 Cf Allen Ep 2615:168–70.
32 Cf Epp 1057, 1083 introduction, 1088 n4.
33 Cf Ep 1030 n7.
34 Like the third edition of the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* it was printed by Lazarus Schürer (Sélestat 1520); cf Ep 1165 n17, de Vocht CTL I 575–602, Zwingli *Werke* VII Ep 111.

Title and dedicatory letter

334

1 Two-tongued] The Latin term 'bilinguis' means 'of two languages' as well as 'double-tongued, hypocritical.' At 344–5 above the second meaning is emphasized. Erasmus used the term in Epp 761:69–70, 794:82, perhaps ambiguously implying both meanings.
2 Calliope] One of the nine Muses; the patroness of epic poetry, and here evidently of the humanists
3 Lent] In 1519 Lent began on Ash Wednesday, 9 March; Easter Sunday was 24 April.
4 literary amusements] Cf Epp 636:16n, 961:41–50.
5 25 February] See introduction.

The Dialogue of the Two-tongued and the Trilinguals

335

1 Speakers] Aside from Mercury, the trickster, messenger, god of property, of roads, and of travel, no obvious reason suggests itself for the names chosen for the interlocutors in the dialogue. Pomponius is perhaps intended to bring to mind Cicero's Hellenophile friend and correspondent, Titus Pomponius Atticus. This association could account for the name Titus as well.
2 Hail, all hail!] This and some subsequent short exclamations used by Baramia are in transliterated Hebrew in the original text. The following line spoken by Titus is given in Greek, and Greek words and phrases appear in the text throughout.
3 half-black, half-white] The term points primarily to the Dominicans, who wear a black mantle over a white cowl; but cf below n47, n74, and 346 above.
4 impart all things to all] Latin *omnibus impartire omnia;* cf 1 Cor 9:22; Allen Ep 1233:84–5, 93–4; Bietenholz *History and Biography* 86–9, 93.
5 Crassus] Marcus Licinius Crassus, called 'the Rich' was consul in 70 BC, together with Pompey, and was killed by the Parthians in 53. According to Dio Cassius (40.27.3) they executed him by pouring molten gold into his mouth.
6 sesterce ... talent] A small coin and a very large sum of money, respectively
7 pigs in marjoram] Cf *Adagia* I iv 38.

8 snakes] This is a translation of the extremely rare word *excetrae* in the original. The word is used metaphorically for an evil woman in Plautus (*Casina* 644, *Pseudolus* 218); also in Livy 39.11.2.

336

9 Frankfurt] The Frankfurt trade fair, held both in the spring and autumn, was known in humanist circles mostly because of its great importance for the book trade. In March 1518 Erasmus had jestingly referred to Frankfurt as 'that sink of human vileness' (Ep 797:3–4). Nesen, who was a native of the same region, was to be appointed rector of a Frankfurt school in September 1520.

10 moles and Tiresiases] Cf *Adagia* I iii 55, 57.

11 Homer] Cf *Iliad* 5.454–5.

12 To the devil with them!] Literally, to the ravens; cf *Adagia* II i 96.

13 gods and goddesses] Cf Ep 967:129–32.

14 Veiovis] A Roman underworld deity whose name was taken to mean 'the counterpart (or antithesis) of Jupiter.' Antijove would almost serve as a translation.

337

15 Greek proverb] Cf *Adagia* IV vii 4. Mercury was the god of treasure-trove; with the words 'Mercury to share' one could claim part of something of value found by another.

338

16 pretext] Cf Epp 1007:52–4, 1033:252–64.

17 judge ... defendant] The text as translated is that of Schürer; the text of other editions is garbled. Defendant (*reus*) is perhaps here to be taken, somewhat awkwardly, in the sense of defence counsel; or it may represent a bit of hyperbole; cf Ep 1033:63–4.

18 in Homer ... by brother] Actually this is far from being a prominent theme in Homeric epic. De Vocht cites numerous references in his note on the passage, but erroneously; they deal with an entirely unrelated subject. However the point can be vaguely substantiated by, eg, *Iliad* 8.266 (Ajax and Teucer) or 4.148 (Agamemnon and Menelaus), and a number of other passages.

19 Ate] Here and in the next several lines, there is a protracted pun which it appears hopeless (and pointless) to attempt to translate. Mercury refers to the Greek goddess Ate (Ruin), but is understood by Pomponius to be saying the Latin words *a te* 'from you.' Ate clearly represents Jan Briart of Ath, 'vice-chancellor' of the University of Louvain; cf Epp 948:27n, 1029 n2.

20 that Ate] The one described by Homer; see *Iliad* 9.504–5, 19.91–5, 126–31.

339

21 Homer] See n20.

22 Lucian] *Tragopodagra* 184 identifies Podagra (gout) with Ate. That Briart suffered from the gout is confirmed in an unedited life by Gerard Morinck (cf Ep 1994), preserved with other writings by Morinck in a manuscript formerly of the abbey of St Truiden, now in Brussels, Archives Générales du Royaume; see de Vocht CTL I 555, 607, 621.

23 blear-eyed] Morinck (cf n22) described Briart's eyes as 'a little protruding, rather bleary; he used to almost close one whenever he thought about something intently'; see de Vocht CTL I 556.

24 'Like sighting ... one eye.'] The original here translated is a verbatim quotation of Persius 1.66.

25 pygmy] According to Morinck (cf n22) Briart was a little short of growth.

26 seps] The seps is one of a long list of deadly serpents, real and imaginary, in a gruesome passage of Lucan's *Pharsalia* (9.764). The venom of the seps was supposed to cause flesh to liquefy.

27 Tisiphone] See below note 30.

28 *merde*] The familiar French vulgarism is used here in an attempt to reproduce the striking effect of the coined word in the original, *stronton*. *Stront* is a coarse Dutch word corresponding in meaning to *merde*. It is here provided with a Greek ending, to produce, in the original, a rather feeble pun with *oncon* (tumor) of the preceding line.

340

29 spectacles] Cf above 336 and Ep 798:8n.

30 Megaera] Megaera, Alecto, and Tisiphone were the three Erinyes or Furies.

31 Cacus] A legendary monster who lived on what was to become the site of Rome. He was killed by Hercules. The association with Tisiphone is original here. Cf Virgil *Aeneid* 8.218ff.

32 Chole] In Greek χολή means 'gall, bile, hatred.' One person who logically could have been said to dominate and control Briart was Cardinal Adrian of Utrecht, subsequently Pope Adrian VI. In his absence his duties as the chancellor of the University of Louvain were exercised by Briart, his friend. In 1517–19 Erasmus' passing references to Adrian were critical (cf Epp 608, 713, 969). In contrast to this passage, Erasmus claimed in July 1520 (and repeatedly afterwards) that it was Jacobus Latomus (cf below n65), who was 'solely responsible for stirring up Noxus' (Ep 1123).

33 Chiragra ... Glossagra] Chiragra (arthritis; *chir-* 'hand'), Cephalagra (migraine; *cephal-* 'head'), and Glossagra (linguitis; *gloss-* 'tongue') are coined on the analogy of Podagra (gout; *pod-* 'foot').

34 associated with ... the court] From about 1490 to 1503 Briart belonged to the court of Margaret of York, widow of Duke Charles the Rash of Burgundy.

35 Salmacis] A water nymph who fell in love with Hermaphroditus. When he bathed in her fountain, she merged with his body in such a way that they then combined both sexes in one. Cf Ovid *Metamorphoses* 4.285ff.

341

36 Priapus] Originally a fertility deity associated with gardens. He was often represented with a grotesquely oversized phallus, and so came to be a symbol of lewdness.

37 Throw ... out] Cf *Adagia* III i 70.

38 epomis] Epomis is the Greek for Hebrew *ephod*, a priestly mantle, here used for the distinctive garment of the Magistri Nostri (see following note).

39 Magister Noster] This was a traditional title for professors, used by the humanists for the theologians of Louvain, Paris, Cologne, etc.

40 There are ... who plough.] Cf *Adagia* I vii 9.

41 hardly even alive] According to Morinck (cf above n22) Briart was plagued with several disabilities in addition to his gout and severely ill for some time before his death on 8 January 1520; cf de Vocht CTL I 558 and below n73.

42 Phenacus] Phenacus (Trickster), the patron god of cheats, is clearly to be identified with Maarten van Dorp (cf introduction). That Dorp was cross-eyed (341 above) is confirmed by Gerard Morinck in his life of Dorp: 'He had quite large eyes and a rather forbidding glance; one of his eyes stared forth with less mobility than the other, and this marred his appearance somewhat' (de Vocht CTL I 560 and MHL 262). The omission of this revealing detail in Schürer's edition may be intentional. If it is indeed an indirect reflection of Erasmus' many efforts to rehabilitate Dorp (cf Ep 1044:57–9, n10), the concession is minimal. Dorp fared better in the lampoon *Eccius deodolatus*, attributed to Pirckheimer. Whereas Briart, Baechem, Lee, and Latomus are all matched with the names given to them in the *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium*, Phenacus is merely said to be someone who had since acknowledged his error (cf Hutten *Opera* IV 535). Dorp was also recognized as the object of this passage in BRE Ep 143 as well as by Adelmann in the manuscript notes of his copy (cf introduction) and likewise by Bonifacius Amerbach in his copy (Öffentliche Bibliothek of the University of Basel, D.B. VI 4 number 5). Adelmann and Amerbach also identified Briart, Baechem, Lee, and Latomus as targets of the dialogue. That Dorp is intended here is also accepted by Ferguson, de Vocht, and Jozef IJsewijn (in CEBR).

43 octopus] See *Adagia* II iii 91, where the octopus is associated with dullness, stubborn greed, and conformism, changing its colour when it is opportune to do so. Apparently this was thought to match Dorp's record, who from friend to Erasmus had turned to critic (cf Epp 304, 347) but was now again willing to defend Erasmus and the new learning (cf above 346). This passage clearly suggests that Dorp's most recent conversion was insincere and temporary.

44 Litae] The Greek word for prayers, here personified

342

45 Arami ... diuara] Evidently magicians' gibberish, like hocus pocus and abracadabra, but with an appropriately Hebrew sound

46 headless Philip] A pun involving the Latin term *lippus* 'blear-eyed' used in the following line. The reference is to the Carmelite Nicolaas Baechem called Egmondanus; cf Ep 1088:17 and above n42.

47 patchwork cloak] Carmelites wear a white mantle over a brown cowl; cf above n3.

48 Elijah] In the period of the Crusades the earliest Carmelites lived on Mount Carmel near the 'fountain of Elijah'; hence the legend, here ridiculed, that Elijah had founded the order.

49 Momides] A patronymic formed from the Greek Μῶμος, Latin *Momus*, Blame personified; hence son (or descendant) of Blame

50 Corebus] Cf *Adagia* II ix 64; Corebus counted the waves of the sea.

51 Midas] Midas had tried in vain to conceal the donkey's ears Apollo had given him; cf *Adagia* I iii 67.

343

52 Philautia] 'Self-Love,' the sister or attendant of 'Folly'; cf *Moria*, ASD IV-3 78, 96, 128, etc; Ep 1061:388–9.

53 Camelites] Erasmus used this pun with reference to Baechem rather than the Carmelite order as a whole; cf eg *Colloquia*, ASD I-3 267–8.

54 cousin of Philautia] In view of the Latin term *cacabus* 'pot' in the following description de Vocht suggested that Nicolas Coppin was intended. He was the regent of the College of the Falcon, formerly known as College of the Pot. In 1520 he succeeded Cardinal Adrian of Utrecht as dean of St Peter's and chancellor of the university. Subsequently he was an outspoken critic of Erasmus.

55 Vertumnus] An obscure god whose name was connected with the Latin *vertere* 'to change,' and who consequently served as a symbol of changeability.

56 pale and skinny] Cf Ep 906:494.

57 sardonic smile] The same term was used by Erasmus when he satirized Lee in Martens' re-edition of the *Colloquia* late in 1519; cf Ep 1061 n38, n40.

58 Smooth-lee as a hedgehog.] Titus here speaks in Greek, using the Greek term λεῖος [*leios*] 'smooth,' to refer to Edward Lee (cf Ep 1061:386–7). The whole sentence is also a pun on the Greek proverbial expression, λεῖος ὥσπερ ἐγχέλυς 'smooth as an eel,' with ἐχῖνος [*echinos*] 'hedgehog,' replacing ἐγχέλυς [*enchelys*] 'eel.'

59 Phthonides] A patronymic formed from the Greek word φθόνος [*phthonos*] 'envy,' here personified; hence son (or descendant) of Envy

60 long tail] Cf Ep 1061 n42.

61 almost free] Added in the revised Sélestat edition, this sentence presents another instance of deference to a well-known concern of Erasmus, who feared that his friends in exposing Lee to abuse and ridicule might offend the national pride of other Englishmen; cf Ep 1083 n12.

62 Scotland] Cf Epp 993:22, 1061:384–5.

63 nothing] Cf *Adagia* I viii 4.

64 herd of pigs] Evidently the students of Jacobus Latomus (cf below n65) are intended. According to de Vocht (CTL I 325, 568) Latomus had been teaching at the College of the Pig; cf above 346.

65 Gryllus] One of Plutarch's moral essays, *Gryllus*, represents a dialogue between Odysseus and Gryllus, a philosopher turned pig, at the court of the enchantress Circe. Intended is the theologian Jacobus Latomus; cf above n42.

344

66 speaks French] Probably francophone by descent, Latomus first studied at Paris in the Collège de Montaigu.

67 limping] Cf Epp 1088:17 and above 346.

68 Thee, god ... to speak] The text of the swine-chorus as here translated is that of Schürer. The earlier editions present an entirely different and somewhat inferior version:

Now we carry to the tomb
One Muse, and this seems fine to us,
As she is the biggest reason
That sophistry is now called very evil.
And that's why Magistri Nostri want to bury her

And not hear any defence of her.
The reason they call her a heretic
Is that she spurns Peripatetic theology,
Which those modernists are beginning now actually to scorn,
Even though it is the only way to confound the more stubborn heretics.

345

69 one of them] The first of the two laymen has not been identified. Henry de Vocht suggested Ruard Tapper, but Tapper was a priest and became doctor of divinity on 16 August 1519.

70 Carian ... Paphlagonia] Carians represent worthlessness, Paphlagonians remoteness and stupidity.

71 But ... descent] In Schürer's edition, the only one that includes this line, the change of speaker has been inadvertently omitted.

72 that Bacchus] Cf *Adagia* II ix 1 on Bacchus, whose statue was placed outside the temple. The saying refers to those who attend to remote problems and neglect the immediate ones.

73 the other] Probably the physician Jan van Winckele; cf Ep 1042.

74 magpies in reverse] Perhaps Dominicans or Carmelites are intended; cf above n3, n47.

75 Silenus within] Cf Ep 1021 n6.

76 Cloacina] The goddess of the sewer, from *cloaca* 'sewer.' Such a goddess was actually worshipped in Rome at a shrine in the Forum, because of the importance of the drainage system that rendered the area usable.

346

77 more brutish] Cf Ep 980:39–40.

78 not lame] Cf above n67.

79 Marsyas] Marsyas was a satyr who had challenged Apollo to a contest of music. He was defeated by the god and flayed alive; cf Epp 998 n14, 1055.

80 Momides] Cf above 342.

81 Phenacus] Cf above n42.

82 helmet] Cf above 343.

TABLE OF CORRESPONDENTS

WORKS FREQUENTLY CITED

SHORT-TITLE FORMS

INDEX

TABLE OF CORRESPONDENTS

993 **To Leonardus Priccardus** Louvain, 1 July 1519 2
994 **From Nicolas Bérault** Paris, 1 July [1519] 4
995 **From Lorenzo Campeggi** London, 4 July 1519 5
996 **To Lorenzo Campeggi** Louvain, 14 July 1519 7
997 **To the Chapter of Metz Cathedral** Louvain, 14 July 1519 10
998 **To Edward Lee** Louvain, 15 July 1519 11
999 **To Ulrich von Hutten** Antwerp, 23 July 1519 15
1000 **To Lorenzo Pucci** Louvain, 31 July 1519 25
1000A **From Maarten Lips** [Louvain, July–early August 1519] 31
1000B **To Maarten Lips** [Louvain, July–early August 1519] 32
1001 **To Georgius Spalatinus** Antwerp, 7 August 1519 33
1002 **To Nicolas Bérault** Antwerp, 9 August [1519] 35
1003 **To Guillaume Hué** Antwerp, 9 August [1519] 37
1004 **To Guillaume Budé** [Antwerp, c 9 August 1519] 38
1005 **To Pieter Zuutpene** Antwerp, 10 August 1519 43
1006 **To Jacob of Hoogstraten** Antwerp, 11 August 1519 44
1007 **To Pope Leo X** Louvain, 13 August 1519 55
1008 **To Christoph Hack** Antwerp, 13 August 1519 60
1009 **To Albert of Brandenburg** Antwerp, 15 August 1519 61
1010 **To the Reader** [Louvain? c] 1 Sept 1519 64
1011 **From Guillaume Budé** Marly, [early September 1519] 65
1012 **To Jan van Fevijn** Louvain, 9 September [1519?] 69
1013 **To Jacob de Voecht** Louvain, 10 September 1519 71
1013A **To Gerardus Listrius** Louvain, 11 September [1519] 73
1014 **To Beatus Rhenanus** [Louvain, early September 1519] 74
1015 **From Guillaume Budé** Marly, 15 September [1519] 75
1016 **To Etienne Poncher** Louvain, 2 October 1519 80
1017 **To Domenico Grimani** Louvain, 2 October 1519 83
1018 **To Floris van Egmond** Louvain, 2 October 1519 83
1019 **To Maarten Lips** [Louvain, c November 1518–October 1519] 84
1020 **From Bonifacius Amerbach** Basel, 7 October 1519 86
1021 **From Jan Šlechta** Kostelec, 10 October 1519 88
1022 **To Ortwinus Gratius** [Louvain, second half of September–early October] 1519 95
1023 **To Guillaume Budé** Louvain, 15 October 1519 96
1024 **To Nicolas Bérault** Louvain, 15 October 1519 97
1025 **To Richard Pace** Louvain, 16 October 1519 97
1026 **To Thomas Lupset** Louvain, 16 October 1519 98
1027 **To William Dancaster** Louvain, 16 October 1519 99
1028 **To William Blount, Lord Mountjoy** Louvain, 16 October 1519 100
1029 **To Cuthbert Tunstall** Louvain, 16 October 1519 101
1030 **To John Fisher** Louvain, 17 October 1519 102
1031 **To Thomas Wolsey** Louvain, 17 October 1519 105
1032 **To Henry Guildford** Louvain, 18 October 1519 107
1033 **To Albert of Brandenburg** Louvain, 19 October 1519 108
1034 **To Ludovicus Carinus** [Louvain, autumn 1519?] 116
1035 This letter now appears as 1000A. 117

1036 This letter now appears as 1000B. 117
1037 **From Edward Lee** [Louvain? winter 1519–20] 117
1038 **To Erard de la Marck** [Louvain, late October 1519] 118
1039 **To Jan Šlechta** Louvain, 1 November 1519 119
1040 **To Maarten Lips** [Louvain, October–November 1519] 128
1041 **To the Reader** [Louvain, October–November 1519] 128
1042 **To [Jan van Winckele?]** Louvain, [October–November 1519] 130
1043 **To Philip of Burgundy** [Louvain, c November 1519] 131
1044 **From Maarten van Dorp** The Hague, 28 November 1519 134
1045 **From Germain de Brie** Paris, [c December] 1519 137
1046 **To Jan Robbyns** Louvain, 1 December 1519 141
1047 **From Johannes Thurzo** Wrocław, 1 December 1519 143
1048 **To Maarten Lips** [Louvain], 1519 145
1049 **To Maarten Lips** [Louvain], 1519 145
1050 **To Adrianus Cornelii Barlandus** [Louvain, c December 1519] 146
1051 **To an Unsuccessful Candidate for the Latin Chair** Antwerp, 7 December [1519] 147
1052 **To Maarten Lips** [Antwerp, 1519] 148
1053 **To Thomas Lupset** Louvain, 13 December 1519 148
1054 **To Nicolaus Praepositus Edanus** Louvain, 19 December 1519 163
1055 **To Ulrich von Hutten** [Louvain? late 1519] 165
1056 **To Maarten Lips** [Louvain, c January 1520?] 166
1057 **To Joost van der Noot** Louvain, 7 January [1520] 167
1058 **To Nicolas Bérault** [Louvain, mid-December 1519–mid February 1520] 168
1059 **To a Member of the Louvain Faculty of Theology** [Louvain, c January 1520] 168
1060 **To Thomas Wolsey** Louvain, 1 February [1520] 169
1061 **From Edward Lee** Louvain, 1 February 1520 171
1062 **To Lorenzo Campeggi** Louvain, 5 February 1520 195
1063 **To Beatus Rhenanus** Louvain, 5 February 1520 201
1064 **To Johannes Oecolampadius** [Louvain, c 5 February 1520] 201
1065 **To Antoine de la Marck** Louvain, 16 February 1520 [?] 203
1066 **To Guillaume Budé** Louvain, 17 February 1520 204
1067 **From Jacob Wimpfeling** Sélestat, 19 February 1520 207
1068 **To John Fisher** Louvain, 21 February 1520 208
1069 **To Maarten Lips** [Louvain, last week of February 1520] 209
1070 **To Maarten Lips** [Louvain, last week of February 1520] 210
1071 **To Nicolas of Luxembourg** [Louvain, February 1520?] 210
1072 **To the Reader** [Louvain, end of February 1520] 211
1073 **From Guillaume Budé** Marly, 26 February [1520] 212
1074 **To Wolfgang Faber Capito** [Louvain, end of February 1520] 215
1075 **To Paul Volz** [Louvain, beginning of March 1520] 219
1076 **To Heinrich Gruntgen** Louvain, 7 March 1520 [?] 220
1077 **From Paschasius Berselius** Louvain, 8 March [1520] 221
1078 **From Hermann von Neuenahr** Cologne, 14 March 1520 222
1079 **To Silvestro Gigli** Antwerp, 15 March 1520 225
1080 **To Francesco Chierigati** Antwerp, 15 March 1520 226
1081 **To Lorenzo Campeggi** Antwerp, 15 March 1520 227

1082 **To Hermann von Neuenahr** Antwerp, [c 15 March] 1520 228
1083 **From Wolfgang Faber Capito** Basel, 17 March 1520 229
1084 **From Bonifacius Amerbach** Basel, 19 March 1520 232
1085 **To Willibald Pirckheimer** Louvain, 19 March [1520] 235
1086 **To Maarten Lips** [Louvain? late in March? 1520] 236
1087 **From Thomas More** [Greenwich? March–April 1520] 237
1088 **To Justus Jonas** Louvain, 9 April 1520 254
1089 **From Richard Pace** Greenwich, April [1520] 255
1090 **From Thomas More** [Greenwich? end of February–April 1520] 256
1091 **To Lieven Algoet** Antwerp, 13 April 1520 257
1092 **To Nicolaas Everaerts** Antwerp, 17 April [1520] 259
1093 **To Thomas More** Antwerp, 26 April 1520 261
1094 **From Jan de Hondt** Courtrai, 28 April 1520 265
1095 **From Willibald Pirckheimer** Nürnberg, 30 April [1520] 266
1096 **From Thomas More** [Greenwich? early May] 1520 271
1097 **To Thomas More** Antwerp, 2 May 1520 277
1098 **To Henry VIII** Antwerp, [3 May] 1520 278
1099 **To Richard Foxe** Louvain, 5 May 1520 280
1100 **To the Reader** [Louvain? beginning of May 1520] 280
1101 **To Albert of Brandenburg** Louvain, 15 May 1520 282
1102 **To Johannes Oecolampadius** Louvain, 15 May 1520 282
1103 **To Johann von Botzheim** Louvain, 16 May [1520] 283
1104 **To Juan Luis Vives** Louvain, [April–June 1520] 285
1105 **From Philipp Engelbrecht** Freiburg, 24 May [?] 1520 286
1106 **From Thomas More** Canterbury, 26 May [1520] 288
1107 **To Thomas More** [Louvain, June 1520] 295
1108 **From Juan Luis Vives** Bruges, 4 June [1520] 295
1109 **From Hermannus Buschius** Mainz, 15 June [1520] 302
1110 **To Johannes Sapidus** Louvain, [c May–July 1520] 304
1111 **To Juan Luis Vives** Louvain, [c June 1520] 306
1112 **To Thomas Wolsey** Louvain, [c June 1520] 309
1113 **To Philippus Melanchthon** Louvain, [shortly before 21 June 1520] 312
1114 **To Luigi Marliano** [Louvain, around 21 June 1520] 315
1115 **To Joris van Halewijn** Louvain, 21 June 1520 316
1116 **To Gerard of Kloster** [Louvain, c 21 June 1520] 318
1117 **To Germain de Brie** Antwerp, 25 June 1520 318
1118 **To Richard Pace** Antwerp, [c 25 June?] 1520 322
1119 **To Georgius Spalatinus** Louvain, 6 July 1520 323
1120 **From Konrad Frick and Lorenz Effinger** Freiburg, 12 July [1520] 324
1121 **From Udalricus Zasius** Freiburg, 13 July [1520] 326

WORKS FREQUENTLY CITED

This list provides bibliographical information for works referred to in short-title form in the headnotes and footnotes to Epp 993–1121. For Erasmus' writings see the short-title list, pages 444–7. Editions of his letters are included in the list below.

AK	Alfred Hartmann and B.R. Jenny eds *Die Amerbachkorrespondenz* (Basel 1942–)
Allen	P.S. Allen, H.M. Allen, and H.W. Garrod eds *Opus epistolarum Des. Erasmi Roterodami* (Oxford 1906–58) 11 vols and index
ASD	*Opera omnia Desiderii Erasmi Roterodami* (Amsterdam 1969–)
Auctarium	*Auctarium selectarum aliquot epistolarum Erasmi Roterodami ad eruditos et eorum ad illum* (Basel: Froben August 1518)
Benzing *Lutherbibliographie*	Josef Benzing *Lutherbibliographie* (Baden-Baden 1966)
Bietenholz *Basle and France*	P.G. Bietenholz *Basle and France in the Sixteenth Century* (Geneva-Toronto 1971)
Bietenholz *History and Biography*	P.G. Bietenholz *History and Biography in the Work of Erasmus of Rotterdam* (Geneva 1966)
Boehmer *Luther*	Heinrich Boehmer *Martin Luther: Road to Reformation* (New York: Meridian Books 1957)
Brandi	Karl Brandi *Kaiser Karl* V. new ed (Darmstadt 1959–67)
BRE	A. Horawitz and K. Hartfelder eds *Briefwechsel des Beatus Rhenanus* (Leipzig 1886, repr 1966)
Budé *Opera omnia*	Guillaume Budé *Opera omnia* (Basel 1557; repr 1966) 3 vols
CC	*Corpus Christianorum: series Latina* (Turnhout 1953–)
CEBR	*Contemporaries of Erasmus: A Biographical Register of the Renaissance and Reformation* ed P.G. Bietenholz and T.B. Deutscher (Toronto 1985–7) 3 vols
CSEL	*Corpus scriptorum ecclesiasticorum latinorum* (Vienna-Leipzig 1866–)
CWE	*Collected Works of Erasmus* (Toronto 1974–)
DHGE	*Dictionnaire d'histoire et de géographie ecclésiastiques* ed A. Baudrillart et al (Paris 1912–)
Emden BRUC	A.B. Emden *Biographical Register of the University of Cambridge to* AD *1500* (Cambridge 1963)
Emden BRUO	A.B. Emden *Biographical Register of the University of Oxford to* AD *1500* (Oxford 1957–9) 3 vols; *Biographical Register of the University of Oxford,* AD *1501 to 1540* (Oxford 1974)
Epistolae ad diversos	*Epistolae D. Erasmi Roterodami ad diversos et aliquot aliorum ad illum* (Basel: J. Froben 31 August 1521)
Farrago	*Farrago nova epistolarum Des. Erasmi Roterodami ad alios et aliorum ad hunc: admixtis quibusdam quas scripsit etiam adolescens* (Basel: J. Froben October 1519)

Geiger *Reuchlin*	Ludwig Geiger *Johann Reuchlin. Sein Leben und seine Werke* (Leipzig 1871; repr 1964)
Harsin *Erard de la Marck*	Paul Harsin *Etude critique sur l'histoire de la principauté de Liège II: Le règne d'Erard de la Marck 1505–1538* (Liège 1955)
Hutten *Opera*	E. Böcking ed *Ulrichi Hutteni opera* (Leipzig 1859–61; repr 1963) 5 vols
Hutten *Operum supplementum*	*Ulrichi Hutteni equitis Germani operum supplementum* ed E. Böcking (Leipzig 1869–71; repr 1966) 2 vols
Kalkoff *Kaiserwahl*	Paul Kalkoff *Die Kaiserwahl Friedrichs IV. und Karls V.* (Weimar 1925)
LB	J. Leclerc ed *Desiderii Erasmi Roterodami opera omnia* (Leiden 1703–6) 10 vols
LP	*Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII* ed J.S. Brewer, J. Gairdner, R.H. Brodie (London 1862–1932) 36 vols
Luther W	*D. Martin Luthers Werke: Kritische Gesamtausgabe* (Weimar 1883–)
Melanchthons Briefwechsel	*Melanchthons Briefwechsel: Kritische und kommentierte Gesamtausgabe* ed Heinz Scheible (Stuttgart-Bad Cannstatt 1977–)
Melanchthon *Werke in Auswahl*	*Melanchthons Werke in Auswahl* ed R. Stupperich et al (Gütersloh 1951–)
More Y	*The Yale Edition of the Complete Works of St Thomas More* (New Haven-London 1961–)
NDB	*Neue Deutsche Biographie* ed Historische Kommission bei der Bayerischen Akademie der Wissenschaften (Berlin 1953–)
NK	W. Nijhoff and M.E. Kronenberg eds *Nederlandsche Bibliographie van 1500 tot 1540* (The Hague 1923–71)
NNBW	*Nieuw Nederlandsch Biografisch Woordenboek* ed P.C. Molhuysen et al, 2nd ed (Amsterdam 1974) 10 vols and Register
Opuscula	W.K. Ferguson ed *Erasmi opuscula: A Supplement to the Opera omnia* (The Hague 1933)
Opus epistolarum	*Opus epistolarum Des. Erasmi Roterodami per autorem diligenter recognitum et adjectis innumeris novis fere ad trientem auctum* (Basel: J. Froben, J. Herwagen, and N. Episcopius 1529)
Pastor	Ludwig von Pastor *The History of the Popes from the Close of the Middle Ages* ed and trans R.F. Kerr et al, 3rd ed (London 1938–53) 40 vols
PG	J.P. Migne ed *Patrologiae cursus completus ... series graeca* (Paris 1857–1912) 162 vols
PL	J.P. Migne ed *Patrologiae cursus completus ... series latina* (Paris 1844–1902) 221 vols
RE	L. Geiger ed *Johann Reuchlins Briefwechsel* (Stuttgart 1875; repr 1962)

Reedijk	C. Reedijk ed *The Poems of Desiderius Erasmus* (Leiden 1956)
Renaudet *Préréforme*	Augustin Renaudet *Préréforme et humanisme à Paris pendant les premières guerres d'Italie (1494–1517)* 2nd ed (Paris 1953)
Reynolds *More*	E.E. Reynolds *St. Thomas More* (Garden City, NY: Image Books 1958)
Rogers	Elizabeth Frances Rogers ed *The Correspondence of Sir Thomas More* (Princeton 1947)
Surtz *Fisher*	Edward Surtz *The Works and Days of John Fisher* (Cambridge, Mass 1967)
Vives *Opera*	Juan Luis Vives *Opera omnia* ed G. Mayáns y Siscar (Valencia 1782–90; repr 1964)
de Vocht *Busleyden*	Henry de Vocht *Jérôme de Busleyden* Humanistica lovaniensia 9 (Turnhout 1950)
de Vocht CTL	Henry de Vocht *History of the Foundation and the Rise of the Collegium Trilingue Lovaniense 1517–1550* Humanistica lovaniensia 10–13 (Louvain 1951–5) 4 vols
de Vocht *Literae ad Craneveldium*	*Literae virorum eruditorum ad Franciscum Craneveldium, 1522–1528* ed H. de Vocht (Louvain 1928)
de Vocht MHL	Henry de Vocht *Monumenta Humanistica Lovaniensia. Texts and Studies about Louvain Humanists in the First Half of the XVIth Century* (Louvain 1934)
Zwingli *Werke*	*Huldreich Zwinglis Sämtliche Werke* ed E. Egli et al, Corpus Reformatorum vols 88–101 (Berlin-Zürich 1905– ; repr 1981)

SHORT-TITLE FORMS FOR ERASMUS' WORKS

Titles following colons are longer versions of the same, or are alternative titles. Items entirely enclosed in square brackets are of doubtful authorship. For abbreviations, see Works Frequently Cited.

Adagia: Adagiorum chiliades 1508, etc (Adagiorum collectanea for the primitive form, when required) LB II / ASD II-5, 6 / CWE 30-36
Admonitio adversus mendacium: Admonitio adversus mendacium et obtrectationem LB X
Annotationes in Novum Testamentum LB VI
Antibarbari LB X / ASD I-1 / CWE 23
Apologia ad Fabrum: Apologia ad Iacobum Fabrum Stapulensem LB IX
Apologia ad Caranzam: Apologia ad Sanctium Caranzam, or Apologia de tribus locis, or Responsio ad annotationem Stunicae ... a Sanctio Caranzam defensam LB IX
Apologia ad viginti et quattuor libros A. Pii LB IX
Apologia adversus Petrum Sutorem: Apologia adversus debacchationes Petri Sutoris LB IX
Apologia adversus monachos: Apologia adversus monachos quosdam hispanos LB IX
Apologia adversus rhapsodias Alberti Pii LB IX
Apologia contra Latomi dialogum: Apologia contra Iacobi Latomi dialogum de tribus linguis LB IX
Apologiae contra Stunicam: Apologiae contra Lopidem Stunicam LB IX / ASD IX-2
Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo' LB IX
Apologia de laude matrimonii: Apologia pro declamatione de laude matrimonii LB IX
Apologia de loco 'Omnes quidem': Apologia de loco 'Omnes quidem resurgemus' LB IX
Apologia invectivis Lei: Apologia qua respondet duabus invectivis Eduardi Lei *Opuscula*
Apophthegmata LB IV
Appendix respondens ad Sutorem LB IX
Argumenta: Argumenta in omnes epistolas apostolicas nova (with Paraphrases)
Axiomata pro causa Lutheri: Axiomata pro causa Martini Lutheri *Opuscula*

Carmina varia LB VIII
Catalogus lucubrationum LB I
Christiani hominis institutum, carmen LB V
Ciceronianus: Dialogus Ciceronianus LB I / ASD I-2 / CWE 28
Colloquia LB I / ASD I-3
Compendium vitae Allen I / CWE 4
[Consilium: Consilium cuiusdam ex animo cupientis esse consultum] *Opuscula*

De bello turcico: Consultatio de bello turcico LB V
De civilitate: De civilitate morum puerilium LB I / CWE 25
De concordia: De sarcienda ecclesiae concordia LB V
De conscribendis epistolis LB I / ASD I-2 / CWE 25

De constructione: De constructione octo partium orationis, or Syntaxis LB I / ASD I-4
De contemptu mundi: Epistola de contemptu mundi LB V / ASD V-1
De copia: De duplici copia verborum ac rerum LB I / CWE 24
De immensa Dei misericordia: Concio de immensa Dei misericordia LB V
De libero arbitrio: De libero arbitrio diatribe LB IX
De praeparatione: De praeparatione ad mortem LB V / ASD V-1
De pueris instituendis: De pueris statim ac liberaliter instituendis LB I / ASD I-2 / CWE 26
De puero Iesu: Concio de puero Iesu LB V
De ratione studii LB I / ASD I-2 / CWE 24
De recta pronuntiatione: De recta latini graecique sermonis pronuntiatione LB I / ASD I-4 / CWE 26
De tedio Iesu: Disputatiuncula de tedio, pavore, tristicia Iesu LB V
De virtute amplectenda: Oratio de virtute amplectenda LB V
Declamatio de morte LB IV
Declamatiuncula LB IV
Declarationes ad censuras Lutetiae vulgatas: Declarationes ad censuras Lutetiae vulgatas sub nomine facultatis theologiae Parisiensis LB IX
Detectio praestigiarum: Detectio praestigiarum cuiusdam libelli germanice scripti LB X / ASD IX-1
[Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium: Chonradi Nastadiensis dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium] *Opuscula* / CWE 7
Dilutio: Dilutio eorum quae Iodocus Clithoveus scripsit adversus declamationem suasoriam matrimonii
Divinationes ad notata Bedae LB IX

Ecclesiastes: Ecclesiastes sive de ratione concionandi LB V
Elenchus in N. Bedae censuras LB IX
Enchiridion: Enchiridion militis christiani LB V
Encomium matrimonii (in De conscribendis epistolis)
Encomium medicinae: Declamatio in laudem artis medicae LB I / ASD I-4
Epigrammata LB I
Epistola ad Dorpium LB IX / CWE 3
Epistola ad fratres Inferioris Germaniae: Responsio ad fratres Germaniae Inferioris ad epistolam apologeticam incerto autore proditam LB X
Epistola ad graculos: Epistola ad quosdam imprudentissimos graculos LB X
Epistola apologetica de Termino LB X
Epistola consolatoria: Epistola consolatoria virginibus sacris LB V
Epistola contra pseudevangelicos: Epistola contra quosdam qui se falso iactant evangelicos LB X / ASD IX-1
Epistola de esu carnium: Epistola apologetica ad Christophorum episcopum Basiliensem de interdicto esu carnium LB IX / ASD IX-1
Exomologesis: Exomologesis sive modus confitendi LB V
Explanatio symboli: Explanatio symboli apostolorum sive catechismus LB V / ASD V-1
Expostulatio Iesu LB V

Formula: Conficiendarum epistolarum formula (see De conscribendis epistolis)

Hymni varii LB V
Hyperaspistes LB X

Institutio christiani matrimonii LB V
Institutio principis christiani LB IV / ASD IV-1 / CWE 27

[Julius exclusus: Dialogus Julius exclusus e coelis] *Opuscula* / CWE 27

Lingua LB IV / ASD IV-1
Liturgia Virginis Matris: Virginis Matris apud Lauretum cultae liturgia LB V / ASD V-1

Methodus: Ratio verae theologiae LB V
Modus orandi Deum LB V / ASD V-1
Moria: Moriae encomium LB IV / ASD IV-3 / CWE 27

Novum Testamentum: Novum Testamentum 1519 and later (Novum instrumentum for the first edition, 1516, when required) LB VI

Obsecratio ad Virginem Mariam: Obsecratio sive oratio ad Virginem Mariam in rebus adversis LB V
Oratio de pace: Oratio de pace et discordia LB VIII
Oratio funebris: Oratio funebris Berthae de Heyen LB VIII

Paean Virgini Matri: Paean Virgini Matri dicendus LB V
Panegyricus: Panegyricus ad Philippum Austriae ducem LB IV / ASD IV-1 / CWE 27
Parabolae: Parabolae sive similia LB I / ASD I-5 / CWE 23
Paraclesis LB V, VI
Paraphrasis in Elegantias Vallae: Paraphrasis in Elegantias Laurentii Vallae LB I / ASD I-4
Paraphrasis in Matthaeum, etc (in Paraphrasis in Novum Testamentum)
Paraphrasis in Novum Testamentum LB VII / CWE 42-50
Peregrinatio apostolorum: Peregrinatio apostolorum Petri et Pauli LB VI, VII
Precatio ad Virginis filium Iesum (in Precatio pro pace)
Precatio dominica LB V
Precationes LB V
Precatio pro pace ecclesiae: Precatio ad Iesum pro pace ecclesiae LB IV, V
Progymnasmata: Progymnasmata quaedam primae adolescentiae Erasmi LB VIII
Psalmi: Psalmi, or Enarrationes sive commentarii in psalmos LB V / ASD V-2
Purgatio adversus epistolam Lutheri: Purgatio adversus epistolam non sobriam Lutheri LB IX

Querela pacis LB IV / ASD IV-2 / CWE 27

Ratio verae theologiae: Methodus LB V
Responsio ad annotationes Lei: Liber quo respondet annotationibus Lei LB IX
Responsio ad collationes: Responsio ad collationes cuiusdam iuvenis gerontodidascali LB IX

Responsio ad disputationem de divortio: Responsio ad disputationem cuiusdam Phimostomi de divortio LB IX
Responsio ad epistolam Pii: Responsio ad epistolam paraeneticam Alberti Pii, or Responsio ad exhortationem Pii LB IX
Responsio ad notulas Bedaicas LB X
Responsio ad Petri Cursii defensionem: Epistola de apologia Cursii LB X
Responsio adversus febricitantis libellum: Apologia monasticae religionis LB X

Spongia: Spongia adversus aspergines Hutteni LB X / ASD IX-1
Supputatio: Supputatio calumniarum Natalis Bedae LB IX

Vidua christiana LB V
Virginis et martyris comparatio LB V
Vita Hieronymi: Vita divi Hieronymi Stridonensis *Opuscula*

This page intentionally left blank

Index

Aachen, missing letters from 33
Aalst, Dirk van. *See* Martens.
Abingdon, Henry, and Brie-More dispute 240
Abstemius, Laurentius 284 n1
Adelmann, Bernhard: letter to Pirckheimer from 201 intro; and *Dialogus* 330, 332
Adrian of Utrecht, Cardinal (later Pope Adrian VI): and Barbier 315 n2; ridiculed in *Dialogus* 340; and troubles at Louvain 340 n32
Adrianus, Matthaeus 142 n6, 193
Aernout (Arnoldi), Adriaan 128 n7
Aeschines 246
Aesop, *Fables* 245 n32, 249 n53
Agge, Augustijn, physician from The Hague, carries letters 97
Agricola, Georgius, *Bermannus* and *De re metallica* 143 intro
Agrippa, Henricus Cornelius, of Nettesheim 10 intro
Alaard of Amsterdam
– letter to (?) 147
Alamirus, Petrus: delivers letters 33, 267; mentioned 271
Albert of Brandenburg. *See* Brandenburg.
Alcalá, University of, humane learning at 308
Alciati, Andrea, of Milan, and Bonifacius Amerbach 88
Aleandro, Girolamo 119 n2; and Brie 248
Algoet, Lieven, of Ghent, delivers letter 213 n3
– letter to 257
Amandus of Zierikzee, and Erasmus 135 n7
Ambrose, St 124
Amerbach, Bonifacius: lost letter from 3 n11; and Dorp 201; and Bude 327 n7; attributes *Dialogus* to Erasmus 332; mentioned 287
– letters from 86, 232
Amerbach, Bruno: letter from Rhenanus to 74–5; death of 233
Ammonio, Andrea, missing letter from 83
Andrelini, Fausto, French poet royal, criticized by Erasmus 285, 308
Anselm of Laon. *See Glossa ordinaria* 310
Anthologia Palatina 87 n2, 88 n12
Antichrist 54, 57, 93, 124
Antwerp: Erasmus visits (July–Aug 1519) 15 intro, 145 intro, (Nov) 189, (Dec) 190, (March 1520) 210 intro, 225 intro, 236, (April–May) 257 intro, (June) 318 intro; Hoogstraten in 44 intro; de Voecht in 71 intro; Czech Brethren in 120 intro; attempts to publish Lee's *Annotationes* in 132 intro, 152, 175 n19, 188–90, 218; Broeckhoven in 163 intro
Apuleius, *The Golden Ass* 303 n7, 287 n5

Aquilinus, Gabriel, Vives praises 297
Aquinas, Thomas. *See* Thomas Aquinas
Aristarchus of Samothrace, Lee compared to 13
Aristophanes: *Clouds* 88 n10, 253 n80; *Plutus* 69 n8
Aristotle: and history of Christian theology 196; *Categories* 126 n29; *Metaphysics* 317; *Rhetoric* 3 n4
Arius, Arians: Hilary on rebaptism by 29; Lee compared to 193
Arnoldi. *See* Aernout
Asperen, annihilation of 35
Assendelft, Gerrit van, and Erasmus 135
Atticus, Titus Pomponius 335 n1
Atensis. *See* Briart
Augustine, St: style of 28–9; on rebaptism 30; on pagan virtue 73; and Luther's heresies 111; on religious coercion 112; on sacraments 124; Erasmus disagrees with 155; and Pelagius 170
- works of: *Contra epistolam Manichaei* 57 n4; *De baptismo contra Donatistas* 29 n27; *De civitate Dei*, More's lectures on 21; *De doctrina christiana* 28, 73 n6; *De haeresibus* 57; *Enarrationes in Psalmos* 73 n6; *In Iohannis evangelium tractatus* 124 n23

Augustinian canons. *See* Canons regular
Augustinian friars. *See* Lang, Luther
Ausonius, Decimus Magnus, *Panegyricus* on Gratian 75
Avignon, Bonifacius Amerbach in 88, 233
Aytta, Bernard Bucho van 261

Baechem, Nicolaas (Egmondanus): opposes Luther 111 n16, 128 n7; and troubles in Louvain 167 intro, 203 intro, 255, 305 n1; and Lee-Erasmus dispute 210 n1, 211 intro; ridiculed in *Dialogus* 342–3, 346 n80
Baer (Ber), Ludwig, *De praeparatione ad mortem* 287 n3
Balaam 3
Barbato, Ermolao, of Venice: panegyric on Hapsburgs by 75 intro; Budé compared to 300
Barbier, Pierre, of Arras, patronage of Erasmus by 265, 315
Barlandus, Adrianus Aelius, tutor of Antoon van Bergen: in England 97 intro, 100; and Erasmus and More 290 n2
Barlandus, Adrianus Cornelii 43 intro, 83 intro, 142 n5
- letter to 146

Bartolini Salimbeni, Lorenzo, and Longueil 66 n1
Basel: Erasmus in 36, 50; Rhenanus in 75 intro; letter to Luther in 129; Erasmus and Lee meet in 150; paraphrases arrive in 195 intro; Oecolampadius leaves 203 intro; Lee's *Annotationes* arrive in 230; plague in 233;
- Council of: and Utraquists 91; and Pope Eugenius IV 92

Batmanson, John, supports Lee 280, 313 n5
Batt, Jacob, tutors Adolph of Burgundy 44
Beatus Rhenanus. *See* Rhenanus
Becichemo, Marino, *In C. Plinium praelectio* 80 intro, 82
Becker, Jan, of Borsele, tutors Philip of Burgundy 44
Bede the Venerable, St, commentary on Peter's Epistles 311
Behaim, Georg, of Nürnberg, missing letter from 34
Benedictines. *See* Bergen (Antoon I van), Berselius, Briselot, Effinger, Frick, Kidderminster, Man, Volz
Benigno Salviati, Giorgio (Juraj Dragišić), Hoogstraten's *Apologia* against 45 n2, 46
Bentinus, Michael 265
Ber. *See* Baer

Bérault, Nicolas: reassures Dorp 5; arranges literary contest 37; publishes letter 80 intro, 81; and Brie-More dispute 138, 249, 272, 274, 320; missing letters to 213 n4, 319
- letter to 35, 97, 168
- letter from 4

Bergen, Antoon (I) van, abbot of St Bertin, turns against Erasmus 119 n6, 128
Bergen, Antoon (III) van, son of Jan, introduced to Erasmus' English friends 98, 99, 100, 101, 105–6, 107
Bergen, Hendrik van, and Everaerts 259 intro
Bergen, Jan van, turns against Erasmus 119
Bern, Johann Jetzer and outrage at 116 n36
Bernard, St, and Lutheran doctrines 111
Berselius, Paschasius: greeted by Dorp 136; and Alaard 147 intro; and Erasmus 204 n1
- letter from 221

Bible, Holy Scripture: Cyprian's knowledge of 30; studied at Paris 38; interpretation of 51; and history of theology 196–7
- Old Testament: Erasmus plans to buy Hebrew Bible 145, 146, 148; Lee's notes on 193 n101; Genesis 159 n60; Exodus 54 n45; Psalms 5 n3; Isaiah 111 n13, 130 n14; apocryphal book of Enoch 311
- New Testament: Lord's Prayer 125; Matthew 51 n31, 52, 162 n68; Luke 162 n68; John 170, 183 n6, 198; 1 Corinthians 52, 186 n68; 2 Corinthians 317; Galatians 54 n44, 170 n13, 183; 1 Timothy 174 n15; Titus 311; James 123, 205 n5; 1 and 2 Peter 310–11; Jude 311. *See also* Erasmus, original works: *Annotationes, Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo,' Paraphrases*; editions and translations: *Novum Instrumentum, Novum Testatmentum*

Bijl, Jan, of Louvain, and Erasmus 135 n6
Bild, Beat. *See* Rhenanus
Blount, William, Lord Mountjoy: at English court 24; and Erasmus 108
- letter to 100

Bohemia: bandits in 90, 121; religious divisions in 90–4; mining and manufacturing in 144 nn4–5. *See also* Prague
Bohemian Brethren. *See* Czech Brethren
Bohier, Antoine, bishop of Bourges, and Brie-More dispute 249 n58, 272 n4
Bologna, Erasmus in 305
Bonn, Lee attempts to publish in 152 n20, 218
Botzheim, Johann von
- letter to 283

Brabant: Erasmus in 72; Council of, and university affairs 167 intro. *See also* Antwerp, Brussels, Louvain, Mechelen
Brandenburg, Albert of, archbishop of Mainz: court of 24; gift to Erasmus from 25, 35, 63, 119; and imperial election 34 n15; dismisses Hutten 315 intro
- letters to 61, 108, 282

Brassicanus, Johannes Alexander 323 n1
Briart (Briaert), Jan, of Ath, dean of theology at Louvain: responsible for troubles in Louvain 3 n9, 100, 101, 119 n9; attempts to arbitrate Lee-Erasmus dispute 12, 117 n1, 156 n46, 172, 190, 217; obtains copy of Lee's *Annotationes* 13, 176, 194; and Winckele 130 intro; death of 169, 201, 203, 255, 313; ridiculed in *Dialogus* 338–41
Brie, Germain de: quarrel with More 137–9, 168 intro, 237–54, 261–5, 272–7, 320–2; and Erasmus 140
- works of: *Antimorus* 137, 262, 272 (circulation of); 274, 320 (print-

ing of); *Chordigerae navis conflagratio* 238–9; *Poematia duo* 322 n21
- letter from 137
- letter to 318

Brigittine order. *See* Oecolampadius
Briselot, Jean, suffragan bishop of Cambrai 128
Broeckhoven, Nicolaas van, of 's Hertogenbosch: Erasmus aids 165; and Lee 188 n74
Bruges: Erasmus meets Campeggi in 69 intro, 97–8, 101–2, 105, 201; Erasmus considers moving to 70; Vives in 302
Brussels: Erasmus and Erard in 118 intro, 128; circulation of Eck's letter in 129; sermon against Erasmus in 211 intro; van Halewijn at court of 316 intro
Bucer, Martin: and Erasmus 120 intro; and *Dialogus* 332
Budé, Guillaume: quarrels with Erasmus 38–42, 66–9, 300–2; ornament of French court 44; Dorp and 136; and Brie-More dispute 137–8, 247, 248, 249, 272, 274; praised by Vives and Erasmus 229–300, 309, 319; criticizes Zasius 327
- works of: *Annotationes in Pandectas* 300; *De asse* 300; *De contemptu rerum fortuitarum* 214 n16
- letters to 38, 96, 204
- letters from 65, 75, 212

Burgundian Netherlands, Low Countries: democracy of threatened 35 n24; learning at court of 38, 42, 100; humane studies attacked in 55–9. *See also* Aachen, Brabant, Bruges, Calais, Flanders, Ghent, The Hague, Holland; Zwolle
Burgundy, Adolph of, lord of Veere 44, 261
Burgundy, Philip (the Handsome) of, panegyric of 75 intro
Burgundy, Philip (I) of, Erasmus meets 33 n4
- letter to 131

Burgundy, Philip (III) of, eldest son of Adolph 44 n6
Buschius, Hermannus: defends Reuchlin 47; and *Collegium trilingue* 142 n5; edits *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum virorum* 230 intro; *Vallum humanitatis* 306
- letter from 302

Busleyden, Jérôme de: endows *Collegium trilingue* 214 n13; praises More 247

Cabbala: Erasmus dislikes 110. *See also* Hoogstraten, *Destructio cabalae*
Cajetanus (Tommaso de Vio), cardinal of San Sisto: and Hutten 25; on papal power 49, 113, 115; Luther's hearing with 112 n21, 113 n25, 129 n13
Calaber, Jan: threatened by students 141 intro
Calais: More and Erasmus meet in 254, 277, 294, 295; Brie in 277; Erasmus and Lee meet in 281 intro; 'meeting of the monarchs' in 283, 289–90 intro, 292–3 *illustration*; van Halewijn in 316 intro
Caligula, Caius 326
Calvo, Francesco, delivers messages 4, 36
Cambridge: Henry VIII's patronage of 207 n21; humane learning at 307
Camerarius, Joachim, *Historica narratio de Fratrum* 120 intro
Camillus, Marcus Furius 289
Campeggi, Lorenzo, cardinal, papal legate in England: portrait of 8 *illustration*; meets Erasmus in Bruges 97, 101–2, 105; rivalry with Wolsey 171 n16; obtains dispensation for Erasmus 225 n1
- letter from 5
- letters to 7, 195, 227

Canons regular. *See* Gerard, Linsted, Lips
Cantiuncula (Chansonnette), Claudius 10 intro

Capito, Wolfgang Faber: Lee's opinions of 13, 177; joins attack on Lee 215 intro, 231; esteemed by Hattstein 303
- letter from 229
- letter to 215

Carinus (Kiel), Ludovicus, of Lucerne: and Lupset 99; and Algoet 258
- letter to 116

Carmelites: attack Luther 111–2, 114–6; and Lee-Erasmus dispute 149, 159–60, 193 n103, 203, 236; and *Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo'* 211 intro; ridiculed in *Dialogus* 345 n74. *See also* Aernout, Baechem, Briselot, Robbyns

Carthage, Synod of: on rebaptism 29

Carthusians, Lee and 216. *See also* Batmanson

Catholics, in Bohemia 91

Catullus, Gaius Valerius 35 n29, 176 n25

Celsus, Aulus Cornelius 213 n7

Chansonnette. *See* Cantiuncula

Charlemagne 27

Charles v: elected Holy Roman Emperor 34, 62–3, 103; suppresses democracy 35 n24; and negotiations in Montpellier 80 n22; and defence of humane learning 99 n13, 224; awaited in Netherlands 105, 225, 227, 266, 289 intro, 319; Erasmus' expectations of 121, 126; assists Erasmus 204 n3; expected in Nürnberg 271; and meetings in Calais 282, 289–90 intro, 294; Hutten at court of 315; Zasius and 327

Chierigati, Francesco, of Vicenza
- letter to 226

Chièvres. *See* Croy

Christ. *See* Jesus Christ

Christendom, fortified by learning 199

Chrysostom. *See* John Chrysostom

Cicero, Marcus Tullius: virtue of 72–3; Vives compared to 228; Budé compared to 299; mentioned 25, 317
- works of: *De lege agraria* 77 n12; *De oratore* 167 n2; *Pro Sexto Roscio Amerino* 301 n24; *Somnium Scipionis* 302; *Tusculanae disputationes* 287 n4

Cinglius, Franciscus. *See* Sickingen

Claude, Queen, of France, at Calais 277 n22

Claudius, Tiberius 311

Clement, John 254

Clerk, John 24

Colet, John: on More's ability 24; death of, reported 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 103, 105, 163, 203, 220; Erasmus plans to memorialize 98, 99, 103; lectures on St Paul 163; succeeded by Pace 284; reaction to *Antibarbari* of 305

Collenuccio, Pandolfo, panegyric on Hapsburgs by 75 intro

Cologne: plague in 102; attempts to publish Lee's *Annotationes* in 152, 191, 223; Erasmus expected in 224 n15
- University of: condemns Luther 215 intro, 313; humane learning at 308

Constance: slighted by Pace 284 n3; Engelbrecht in 287 n2

Cop, Guillaume, French royal physician, Erasmus greets 83

Coppin, Nicolas, of Mons: and troubles at Louvain 95 intro; ridiculed in *Dialogus* 343
- letter to (?) 168

Cordus, Euricius (Heinrich Ritze Solden): writes premature elegy 60 intro; and campaign against Lee 231 n9

Cornelius, bishop of Rome, and Cyprian 28

Corpus iuris canonici (*Decretum*) 29, 53 n37

Corver, Simon, printer in Zwolle, Erasmus greets 74

Crassus, Marcus Licinius 335

Croy, Guillaume de, Cardinal: visits Erasmus 109, 221 n1; and Vives 229, 294 n7, 297; mentioned 266 n9, 309

Cyprian, St, bishop of Carthage: edi-

tion of, described 35; contains errors 110, 155; and Tertullian 129; and John 1:1 170
- works of: *Ad Donatum* 29 n23; *De singularitate clericorum* (?) 27 n8; *Symbolum fidei* 27

Czech Brethren, and Erasmus 120 intro

Dancaster, William
- letter to 99

Deloynes, François: greets Erasmus 5; and Budé-Erasmus dispute 41, 78, 205; Erasmus greets 97, 207; and Brie-More dispute 249, 272; mentioned 319

Democritus: More compared to 19; natural style of 28; attacked by Aeschines 246

Desmarez, Jean, of Cassel, admires More 247

Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium. See Nesen, Wilhelm, works of

Dio Cassius 335 n5

Diogenes Laertius 19 n22, 122 n9

Diogenes of Sinope 286

Dominicans: unworthy members discredit 4, 45 n1, 47, 48–9, 54; and Lee-Erasmus dispute 14 n11, 145 intro, 149, 159–60, 193 n103, 223 n1, 224 n11, 261, 284; dislike Lefèvre and Reuchlin 102; attack Luther 113–6, 129 n9, 255; stifle humanities at Cologne 308; ridiculed in *Dialogus* 335 n3, 345 n74. *See also* Bucer, Cajetanus, Hoogstraten, Petit, Prierias, Thomas Aquinas

Donatists: Augustine and Cyprian on 28; on rebaptism 30; coercion of 112

Dorp, Bartholomeus (Mees) Hendrikszoon van, father of Maarten, and Erasmus 136

Dorp, Maarten van: suspected of causing trouble in Louvain 32 intro, 101, 327; Erasmus defends 36–7, 130 intro, 203, 228; publicizes support for humane learning 57 n5, 97, 101, 134–6; reassured by Erasmus' friends 136 n10, also 5 (Bérault), 166 intro (Hutten), 201 intro (Rhenanus), 232 (Amerbach), 254 (More), 304 (Buschius), and 283 intro (Botzheim); ridiculed in *Dialogus* 331, 341–2, 346
- letter from 134

Draconites, Johannes 60 intro

Drusus, Nero Claudius, memorial for 163 n1

Duns Scotus, John: Lee and 2 n2, 181; Erasmus' criticisms of 36

Eck, Johannes Maier von: at Leipzig disputation 88; and Hoogstraten 129

Edanus, Nicolaus Praepositus
- letter to 163

Effinger, Lorenz, abbot of Ettenheimmünster
- letter from 324

Egmond, Floris van, portrait of *84 illustration*
- letter to 83

Egmond, Maximiliaan van, education of 85

Egmondanus. *See* Baechem

Egnazio, Giambattista, of Venice, and Budé-Erasmus dispute 76 n3, 206 n10

Eli 236

Elijah, and Carmelites 342 n48

Emilio, Paolo, of Verona 319

Empedocles 273

Engelbrecht, Anton, of Engen, greets Erasmus 288

Engelbrecht, Philipp
- letter from 286

England, Britain, English: Erasmus regrets not settling in 4 n4, 42 n30, 70, 98 n4, 100 n2, 107–8, 169, 279 intro; learning at court of 24–5, 42, 44, 100, 105–6, 107–8; Antoon van Bergen in 97 intro; Erasmus' reputation in 135; Erasmus' debt to 279; burning of Luther's books in 283, 313. *See also* Cambridge, London, Oxford

- and Lee-Erasmus dispute 323; Lee's contacts in 99 n3, 152 n21, 180, 184, 188 nn75–77, 256 intro, 313; circulation of Lee's manuscript in 157, 194, 217; published *Annotationes* arrive in 117 intro, 281; threats against Lee from 217; English nation not implicated in 168, 181, 231 n12, 255, 343 n61

Enschringen, Gerhard von: and Lee 223; Erasmus greets 229

Enzinas, Juan de, praised at Paris 297

Epicurus, on immortality of the soul 91, 122

Erasmus, original works

- *Adagia*: utility of 39–40; edition of 1517–18 166 n5; praised by Paris theologians 298; allusions from (I i 7) 157 n52, (I i 17) 102 n6, (I i 35) 40 n16, (I i 40–1) 231 n2, (I i 47) 46 n3, (I 1 49) 133 n1, (I i 60) 97 n2, (I ii 9) 154 n32, (I ii 14) 46 n4, (I ii 22) 17 n6, (I ii 46) 154 n38, (I ii 63) 5 n5, (I ii 79) 16 n3, (I iii 4) 251 n65, (I iii 36) 41 n20, (I iii 51) 40 n12, (I iii 55, 57) 336 n10, (I iii 66) 223 n1, (I iii 67) 342 n51, (I iii 75) 175 n21, (I iv 1) 16 n4, (I iv 6) 158 n55, 219 n28, 231 n7, (I iv 38) 335 n7, (I iv 73) 212 n2, 229 n13, (I iv 70) 263 n11, (I iv 87) 108 n5, (I v 37) 197 n4, (I v 41) 224 n13, (I v 67) 4 n14, (I v 74) 157 n48, (I v 93) 288 n8, (I v 94) 193 n100, (I vi 24) 24 n47, (I vi 44) 185 n61, (I vi 53) 17 n12, (I vi 66) 89 n3, (I vi 79) 157 n51, (I vi 92) 143 n3; (I vii 2) 223 n1, (I vii 9) 341 n40, (I vii 22) 224 n11, (I vii 87) 271 n16, (I vii 96) 247 n43, (I viii 4) 58 n10, 343 n63, (I viii 82) 39 n8, 252 n71, (I ix 11) 288 n9, (I ix 14) 209 n4, 218 n4, (I ix 15) 36 n8, (I ix 30) 33 n10, 273 n8, (I ix 62) 196 n1, (I ix 89) 238 n5; (I x 9) 90 n12, (I x 13) 11 n2, (II i 86) 249 n53, (II i 96) 336 n12, (II ii 64) 244 n28, (II ii 91) 154 n35, (II iii 62) 90 n10, (II iii 71) 244 n28, (II iii 82) 241 n17, (II iii 91) 341 n43; (II iv 7) 3 n12, (II iv 33) 65 n4, (II iv 57) 39 n5, (II v 8) 65 n3, (II v 12) 176 n25, (II v 98) 313 n4, (II vi 41) 141 n14, (II vi 54) 274 n12, (II vii 46) 244 n27, (II vii 66) 19 n19, 245 n31, (II vii 90) 231 n3, (II ix 1) 253 n77, 345 n72, (II ix 53) 89 n8, (II ix 54) 143 n2, (II ix 64) 342 n50, (II x 19) 149 n3, (III i 1) 9 n8, (III i 27) 233 n10, (III i 70) 341 n37, (III ii 48) 9 n8, (III ii 65) 327 n4, (III iii 7) 89 n6, (III v 1) 181 n40, (III v 2) 116 intro, (III v 80) 162 n70, (III vi 23) 35 n1, (III vi 37) 18 n15, (III vi 41) 149 n6, (III vii 1) 303 n5, (IV i 48) 219 n29, (IV i 54) 7 n3, (IV i 95) 252 n72, (IV ii 3) 17 n9, (IV iv 92) 149 n5 (IV v 1) 16 n5, (IV vi 35) 9 n8, (IV vi 67) 40 n16, (IV vii 4) 337 n15
- *Annotationes* 49 nn23, 25
- *Antibarbari*: on pagan virtue 73 n6; lost manuscript of 97 n2; preface to 306
- *Apologia ad Fabrum* 139; compared with Brie's *Antimorus* 250 n61
- *Apologia contra Latomi dialogum*: attack on Lee in 3, 11 intro, 186; criticism of scholastics in 36 n4; and dispute with Budé 301; mentioned 268
- *Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo'* 170 n8; preface to 211; sent to Marliano 315
- *Apologia invectivis Lei*: letter from Bérault cited 168; intent to publish announced 212, 224, 226 intro; copy sent to Lips 236; Pace's reaction to 255–6; sent to Everaerts 261 n3; Pirckheimer's assessment of 267–70; justified to English friends 277–80; delivered to Buschius 303 n2; and *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* 332; cited 132 intro, 150 n14, 152 nn19 and 20, 174 n10, 175 n20, 181 n42, 185 n65, 188 n74, 191 n94, 208 intro, 218 n21, 219 n25, 222 n3, 236

- *Colloquia*: preface to (c Nov 1519) 128; Lee ridiculed in 177 n30, 181–2, 183, 343 n57; Ἄγαμος γάμος 17 n12; *Amicitia* 19 n23; *Uxor μεμψίγαμος* 21 n27; *Convivium religiosum* 72 n5, 140 n11
- *Compendium vitae* 215 intro
- *De conscribendis epistolis*, preparation of 306 n6
- *De copia*, praised by Paris theologians 298
- *Enchiridion*: annotated edition of proposed 74; praised by Wimpfeling 208
- *Institutio christiani matrimonii* 51 n32
- *Institutio principis christiani*: and Prince Ferdinand 63 n8; German translation of 325 n4
- *Julius exclusus*, authorship of 6 n7
- letters: *Epistolae ad diversos* 74 n4 (preparation of), 281 intro (and dispute with Lee); *Farrago nova epistolarum* 61 intro, 74 n4 (purpose and production of) 137 n1 (and Brie-More dispute), 166 intro (sent to Lips), 168 n3 (sent to van der Noot), 169 n5 (hurts no one's reputation), 172 n1, 177 n30, 183 n51, 184, 186 n166, 287 (and dispute with Lee), 207 (second edition of), 267 (undelivered letters in)
- *Methodus*: and reception of *Novum Testamentum* 5 n7; revision of 116; lectures on 147 intro; praised by Wimpfeling 208 n3
- *Moriae encomium*: written at More's encouragement 19; Jane Colt in 21 n27; apology for 58 n9; translated into French 74; favoured by Paris theologians 298; obscurities in 316; and *Dialogus* 343 n52
- *Panegyricus* on Philip of Burgundy 75
- *Paraphrases* (general): a reflection of Erasmus 5; praised by Paris theologians 298; Brie uses 322
- *Paraphrasis in Romanos*, copy to Grimani 83
- *Paraphrasis in Ephesios, Philippenses, Colossenses, et Thessalonicenses*, dedication of 171, 195–201
- *Paraphrasis in Timotheum, Titum et Philemonem*: preparation of 98, 101, 162; preface to 131–4; publication of 175, 189
- *Paraphrasis in duas epistolas Petri et unam Iudae*: preparation of 283, 318, 322; preface to 309–312; copy sent to Kloster 318
- *Responsio ad annotationes Lei*: preparation of 236, 261; circulation of 261, 303 nn2,6; preface to 281
- *Spongia* 47 n12; and Luther 108 intro; and Neuenahr 222 intro
- *Supputatio* 112 n19

Erasmus, editions and translations
- Cicero, *De officiis* (1519): preface to 71–3; appendix against Lee in 148 intro
- Cyprian, St: preface to 25–31; edition described 35
- Jerome, St: a reflection of Erasmus 5; index by Oecolampadius 283 n1; praised by Paris theologians 298
- *Novum Instrumentum* (1516): Campeggi defends 6; Hoogstraten on 44–5; translation published separately 64–5; corrected copy of 86 intro; Šlechta praises 90; hurried production of 178. *See also* Lee, dispute with Erasmus.
- *Novum Testamentum* (1519): reception of 5, 55–7, 170, 298; use of Lee's notes in 174 n11, 175; second edition of 102, 103

Erasmus, portrait medal of *260 illustration*, 261

Erfurt: circle of Erasmians in 60 intro; epigrams against Lee from 254 intro

Eugenius IV, Pope: and Council of Basel 92; and Bohemian heresy 124

Eutychius, Johannes. *See* Huttich

Everaerts, Nicolaas, of Grijpskerke, and Dorp's *Oratio* 135
- letter to 259

Everaerts, Pieter Jeroen, dines with Erasmus 261 n5

Faber Stapulensis. *See* Lefèvre d'Etaples
Fabri, Johannes, greets Erasmus 284
Fage, Jan (Johannes Fagius), and scandalous pamphlet 145–6, 148
Fathers of the church: their styles compared 28–9; on communion in both kinds 92; despised by Pyghards 94; contain errors 110, 155; on vestments and ceremonies 125; and Erasmus' *Novum Testamentum* 156; restored by Erasmus 161; Lips encouraged to read 166. *See also* Ambrose, Augustine, Cyprian, Gregory of Nazianzus, Hilary, Jerome, John Chrysostom, Origen, Tertullian
Ferdinand of Hapsburg, brother of Charles: tutor sought for 44, 85 intro; and *Institutio principis christiani* 63; portrait of *164 illustration*; help against Lee sought from 165; Hutten and 315 intro
Fevijn, Jan van
– letter to 69
Fisher, John, bishop of Rochester: controversy with Lefèvre 81 n5, 269 n11, 280 n4; and Lee-Erasmus dispute 102 n10, 149 n1, 158 n54, 184, 208 intro, 281 intro; obtains copy of Lee's *Annotationes* 173 n6, 176, 191 n94, 194; on Cambridge 307
– works of: *De unica Magdalena* 102 (Erasmus' opinion of); 209 n2 (ridicules Lefèvre); *Eversio* against Clichtove 209 n3
– letters to 102, 208
Fistula, Nicholas. *See* Pipe
Flanders, Erasmus in 72
Fortis, Johannes, of Aragon, and Vives 297
Foxe, Richard, bishop of Winchester
– letter to 280
France, French: Erasmus invited to settle in 4 n4, 41, 140, 212 intro, 226, 309; learning at court of 42, 44, 207; prefer hiring mercenaries to fighting 53; Erasmus' reputation in 135, 140; laid under interdict 242 n24. *See also* Avignon, Gauls, Montpellier, Paris
Francis I, king of France: invites Erasmus to France 4 n4; encourages humane studies 38, 59, 308 n2; and imperial election 62–3; at meeting in Calais 289–90 intro. *See also* France, learning at court of
Franciscans: and Lee-Erasmus dispute 216, 222 n6; stifle humanities at Cologne 308. *See also* Amandus, Bijl, Duns Scotus, Standish
Frankfurt, book fair in 61 intro, 232, 281 intro, 336
Frederick of Saxony. *See* Saxony
Freiburg: plague in 287 nn2–3; Zasius and University of 327
Friars: tyranny of 112, 170; parodied 270. *See also* Augustinian friars, Dominicans, Franciscans
Frick, Konrad, abbot of Schuttern
– letter from 324
Froben, Johann: and edition of Cyprian 31; and *Novum Testamentum* 64 intro, 103; prints *Panegyrici veteres* 75; productions of, praised 90; and Dorp's *Oratio* 136; and More's epigrams 243
Froben, Johann, of Andernach 120 intro

Garrard, William, Colet's steward 99
Gauls, and sack of Rome 206
Gaza, Theodorus, Budé compared to 126
Gelasius, Pope: and Cyprian 29; *Corpus iuris canonici* 91 n17
Geldenhouwer, Gerard, of Nijmegen: in Flanders 70 intro; praises More 247
Gerard of Kloster, prior of St Agnietenberg 318

Germany, Germans: campaign against Lee from 14, 165 intro, 185, 190, 222 n6, 229 intro, 235, 255 n4, 256, 271 n17, 281 intro, 326–7; humane learning in 24, 59, 271 n17, 306, 308; Jews in 122; grievances with Rome of 126 n28; Erasmus' reputation in 135; Erasmus plans to travel in 224 n15, 236, 283, 324; More's view of 247. *See also* Bonn, Cologne, Frankfurt, Mainz, Metz, Moravia, Nürnberg, Saxony, Sélestat

Geroldseck, Gandolf I, baron of, encroaches on abbeys 325–6

Gerthofer, Johann, *Recriminatio adversus Leum* 230 intro

Gerthofer (Gertophius), Martin, and Lee-Erasmus dispute 216 intro, 230 intro

Geuder, Martin, of Heroldsberg, burgomaster of Nürnberg 236 n1, 267 n1

Ghent: Lee attacked from 222; Erasmus' benefice in 266

Gigli, Silvestro, of Lucca
- letter to 225

Gillis, Pieter, of Antwerp: and Erasmus 43; Berselius greets 222; Erasmus visits 225 intro, 318 intro; praises More 247

Giustiniani, Agostino 49

Glossa ordinaria 310 n6

Godenius, Conradus (Konrad Wackers) of Mengeringhausen: recommended by Erasmus 85; and *Collegium trilingue* 142 n5, 146–7

Gourmont, Gilles de, Parisian printer 75 intro; prints Lee's *Annotationes* 218

Grapheus (Schrijver), Cornelius, of Aalst, admires More 247

Gratius, Ortwinus, of Holtwick: attacks Reuchlin 46, 154; letter to Ingenwinkel from 47 n14; Lee compared to 192
- letter to 95

Gravelingen, van Halewijn at 316 intro

Gravius, Tielmannus 74 n5

Grebel, Conrad, and *Dialogus* 330

Greek Orthodox church, rites of 125

Gregory of Nazianzus, *De Christi genealogia* 236–7

Gresemund, Dietrich, *Collectanea antiquitatum* 163 n1

Grimani, Domenico
- letter to 83

Grimbergen. *See* Bergen, Antoon (III) van

Grocyn, William, taught More 321

Grolier, Jean, of Lyon 36, 76 n3

Gruntgen, Heinrich, sends Erasmus a correction 221 n2
- letter to 220

Guildford, Henry, portrait of *106 illustration*
- letter to 107

Guillard, Louis, bishop of Tournai, and Erasmus' annuity 265 n7

Hack, Christoph
- letter to 60

Hagius, Johannes. *See* Fage

Hague, The: Dorp in 134 intro; Erasmus' reputation in 135; Luther defended in 136

Halewijn, Joris van: translates *Moria* 74 n3; *Restauratio linguae latinae* 317 n5
- letter to 316

Hannaert, Jan, letter from Zasius to 324 intro

Hannibal, Cyprian compared to 31

Hapsburgs: buy electoral votes 63 n6; panegyrics of 75 intro. *See also* Charles V, Ferdinand, Margaret of Austria, Maximilian I.

Hattstein, Marquard von, Buschius visits 303

Hedenbault, Karel van, and Fevijn 70

Hedio, Caspar, of Ettlingen, and Lee-Erasmus dispute 215 intro

Hellin, Robert, Erasmus greets 70

Henry III of Nassau, Erasmus indebted to 261
Henry VII, king of England: in More's epigrams 243 n26, 263 n10
Henry VIII, king of England: summons More to court 22; patronizes humane learning 59, 199, 207, 307; Erasmus hopes for preferment from 98; at meeting in Calais 289 intro, 294; and Luther 313 n10. *See also* England, learning at court of
- letter to 278
Hercules, Erasmus compared to 288
Herman, Haio, of Friesland: delivers letters 36, 37, 66 n2; recommended by Erasmus 37; Budé greets 80; and Lupset 99
Herodotus 122 n10
Hesiod, *Works and Days* 18 n15, 46 n4, 154 n36
Hilary, St: on rebaptism 29; and rendering of John 1:1 170
Hillen, Michaël, of Hoogstraten, printer in Antwerp: suppresses Lee's *Annotationes* 132 intro, 152 nn19, 23, 175 n19, 188–90; publishes attack on Lee 229–30 intro
Hippocrates, *Canons* 131
Hoen, Cornelis Henricxzoon: and Dorp 136 n17
Holland: Erasmus' reputation in 135; Erasmus hopes to visit 261
Homer: *Batrachomyomachia* 251 n66; *Iliad* 37 n3, (1) 94 n24, (1.602.4) 140 n12, (2.212.70) 253 n78, (4.148) 338 n18, (5.454–5) 336 n11, (8.266) 338 n18, (9.504–5) 338 n20, (13.633–9) 168 n1, (16) 139 n8, 253 n78, (19.91–5,126–31) 338 n20, (22) 63 n5; *Odyssey* (3.300) 228 n1, (9.506.35) 138 n4, (17.66) 41 n24, (17.218) 17 n6
Hondt, Jan de, canon of Courtrai
- letter from 265
Hoogstraten, Jacob of: attacks Reuchlin 45–54, 110; misinterprets Erasmus 49–53; on humane studies 54; Erasmus greets 96; visits Erasmus 103, 203; attacks Luther 115 n34, 128, 129; and Lee 177 n28, 230 intro; turns against Erasmus 199; and Neuenahr 222 intro; expulsion of, from Cologne 268 n6; and Hutten 315 intro; mentioned 236
- works of: *Acta iudiciorum* 46 n9; *Apologia* against Benigno 45 nn2, 10, 11, 13, and 14, 46 n10; *Apologia secunda* 47 nn11, 13, and 14, 49 n22, 53 n40; *Destructio cabalae* 45 n2, 47 nn13, and 15, 49 n23, 59 n26, 53 nn38,40
- letter to 44
Horace: *Ars poetica* 209 n4, 218 n14; *Epistles* 57 n6; *Epodes* 149 n4; *Odes* 308 n13; *Satires* (1.1.106) 300 n23, (1.7.1) 222 n5, (2.3.321) 154 n32, (2.5.98) 154 n39, (2.8.53) 214 n9
Hovius, Johannes, delivers letter 145 intro
Hué, Guillaume
- letter to 55
Hus, Jan, and Utraquists 91 n15
Hutten, Ulrich von: vitriolic pamphlets of 14 n12; and More 16, 247; and Cajetanus 25 n56; and Reuchlin 47 n12; and Albert of Brandenburg 63; and Erasmus 109, 316, 318; Dorp and 136; Lee and 165 intro, 231; attacks on 269; in Louvain 315; rashness of 324
- works of: *Aula* 24; *De unitate ecclesiae conservanda* 166 intro; *Hochstratus ovans* 181 n42, 230 intro, 268 n6
- letter to 15, 165
Huttich, Johann (Johannes Eutychius), *Collectanea antiquitatum* 163 n1

Imhof, Hans, of Nürnberg 236 n1, 267 n1
Ingenwinkel, Johann, letter from Gratius to 47 n14
Irenaeus, St *Adversus haereses* 122 n12, 174 n14

Italy: Jews in 122; literary studies in 307; universities of 308. *See also* Bologna, Milan, Padua, Rome, Venice

Jacob 236
Jerome, St: and Vulgate 13; style of 28–9; and Areopagites 40; contains errors 110, 155; on festivals 125; Erasmus compared to 135; and John 1:1 170; Hebrew learning of 177
- works of: *De viris illustribus* 30 n21, 129 n12, 27 nn1, 9; *Dialogus contra Luciferianos* 29 n27; *Letters* (33) 27 n3, (82.1) 170 n9, (82.2) 129 n12; (105.5.2) 146 n2

Jesus Christ: and sacraments 30, 91; philosophy of, and princes 38; interpretation of 51; and *Novum Testamentum* 58; Colet and philosophy of 163; rebuked Pharisees 174; rejected calumny 183; image of, in Scripture 197; genealogy of 236 n2; returned good for evil 257
Jethro, counselled by Moses 54
Jews: and Reuchlin affair 46, 49; and divorce 49 n23, 53; deny immortality of the soul 91; conversion of 112; found throughout Europe 122; rejected Gospel 197
John, St, Polycarp a disciple of 174
John Chrysostom, St, Lips purchases works of 148
Jonas, Justus (Jobst Koch): and Spalatinus 34; flees plague 94; elected rector of Louvain 128
- letter to 254

Josel, Adrian 147 n1
Joseph 236
Judas, venerated by Cainites 122
Juvenal (1.79) 150 n11, (1.131) 254 n82, (2.46) 262 n3, (3.175) 253 n75, (10.50) 247 n47, (13.134) 99 n1

Kidderminster, Richard, abbot of Winchcombe 176
Kiel, Ludwig. *See* Carinus
Klaudyán, Mikuláš, visits Erasmus 120 intro
Kloster, Gerard of. *See* Gerard
Koolman, Jan, parson of St Agatha's in Delft, greets Erasmus 136–7
Kopp, Gregor, of Kalbe, at court of Mainz 24

Lactantius: on Cyprian 27; admired despite heresies 129; *De institutione religionis christianae* 28; *Divinae institutiones* 30 n29
La Marck. *See* Marck
Lang, Johann, and Lee 254 intro
Lascaris, Janus: at University of Paris 37 n3; and Leo X 199 n13; and Brie 249, 272; and Greek studies in Rome 308 n12; mentioned 300 n16, 319
Latimer, William: at English court 24; obtains Lee's *Annotationes* 173, 194
Latomus, Jacobus (Jacques Masson), of Cambron: *De trium linguarum et studii theologici ratione* a patchwork of others' ideas 3, 14; publication of *De trium linguarum* 175 n20; and problems at Louvain 255, 313; ridiculed in *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* 343–5, 346. *See also* Erasmus: *Apologia contra Latomi dialogum*
- letter to (?) 168

Laurinus (Lauwerijns), Marcus, canon of Bruges: and Erasmus 70 n2; and Algoet 259
Lee Edward
- works of: *Annotationes* 3 (a patchwork of others' ideas), 117 (preface to), 267 (Pirckheimer reads), 280 intro (reprinted with Erasmus *Responsiones*); *Apologia* 173, 177 n30, 191, 194 (supplemented by Ep 1061), 218 (written by others)
- letters from 117, 171
- letter to 11

Lee, Edward, dispute with Erasmus

- major documents 11–15 (first overt attack); 117–18 (preface to Lee's *Annotationes*); 148–63 (Erasmus' grievances); 171–95 (rebuttal by Lee); 216–9 (history of dispute by Erasmus)
- early stages 216; negotiations in Louvain 150–1, 176, 177 n27, 180, 188 n73, 190 n87; circulation of Lee's manuscript offends Erasmus 13 n4, 173, 175, 176, 194, 217; *Apologia* against Latomus infuriates Lee 3, 11 intro; Erasmus' first overt attack published 11–14; further negotiations in Louvain 150 n12, 155, 187–8; Briart attempts to arbitrate dispute 12 intro, 117 n1, 172, 190, 217
- Erasmus attempts to obtain copy of manuscript from various sources 13 (Briart), 86 n1 (Lips), 99 (Lupset), 102 (Tunstall), 102–3 (Fisher), 151 (Lee himself); his partial success 13, 128 n1, 153, 173, 174, 188, 189, 212 intro, 216–7, 218–9
- publication of Lee's *Annotationes*: Erasmus attempts to prevent 118 n1, 133 intro, 149, 175, 187–90; More advises suppression 256; Erasmus encourages publication 99, 101, 151–2, 168, 173, 180, 189, 191, 218, 256; circulation of printed copies 177 intro
- Erasmus' response: resolves not to reply 209, 210; decides to write *Apologia* 212, 226 intro, 227, 283; justifies response to English friends 277–80. *See also* Erasmus: *Apologia invectivis Lei, Responsio ad annotationes Lei*
- further provocations by Lee: suspected of writing poisonous pamphlet 146; involved in conspiracy against Erasmus 157, 159; accuses Erasmus of heresy 193, 219; joins attack on Luther 203; suspected of mounting fresh attack 280, 323
- Erasmus mobilizes campaign against Lee 25, 180–1, 216 intro; warns of collective vengance from his supporters 14, 152–3, 165 intro, 185–7, 217; help offered by Lips 166, Bonifacius Amerbach 233, Zasius 233–5, 326–7, Sapidus 304 intro, and Buschius 303; help sought from Pirckheimer 236, and Jonas 255; letters attacking Lee posted in Louvain 186, 218 n18, 222; *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum* published 229–30; Lee ridiculed in *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium* 343; Erasmus attempts to moderate attack 14, 166, 267–9, 326 intro
- reconciliation at Calais 281 intro

Lee, Wilfred, brother of Edward, and publication of *Annotationes* 152, 190 n81, 218 n18

Lefèvre d'Etaples, Jacques: controversy with Fisher 81, 102, 269, 280 n4, 313 n5; and Dominicans 102; More's opinion of 249–50; dispute with Erasmus 249–50, 309. *See also* Erasmus, *Apologia ad Fabrum*

Leipzig disputation 88, 313 n11

Leo x (Giovanni de' Medici), Pope: approval of *Novum Instrumentum* 7, 55–7, 65 n10, 156, 170, 200 n14; and Pucci 31; and Reuchlin 48 n18, 116, 269; portrait of 56 *illustration;* advocates crusade against Turks 62 n4; and religious disunity in Germany 126; help against Louvain theologians sought from 170–1, 199–200, 224; patronizes learning 206–7; grants Erasmus dispensation 225 n1, 226 n1
- letter to 55

Le Sauvage, Jean, patronage of Erasmus by 315

Liber pontificalis 124 n24

Linacre, Thomas: ornament of English court 25, 42, 44; teaches More 321

Linsted (Fowle), Bartholomew, and Lee 176 n24

Lips, Maarten: obtains passages from Lee's *Annotationes* 166, 174 n10, 183 n48, 218 n22; and Kloster 318 intro
- letters to 31, 32, 85, 128, 145, 148, 166, 209, 210, 236
- missing letters from 166 n1, 174 n10, 209 intro

Listrius, Bernardus, of Rhenen, 74 n1
Listrius, Gerardus
- letter to 73

Livy (Titus Livius) 317, 327 n3, 335 n8
Lombard, Peter. *See* Peter Lombard
London: Brie's *Antimorus* in 272; burning of Luther's books in 313 n10
Longueil, Christophe de: and Budé 66, 96, 214 n15; delivers letters 96, 97; patriotism of 98–9; visits Erasmus 101
Louvain: Hoogstraten in 44–5 intro, 102, 128, 203; Aernout in 128 n7; Hutten in 166 intro, 315; Lee-Erasmus dispute in 180, 186, 194, 216, 219, 222; Kloster in 318 intro
- university: Goclenius at 85 n2; Arras College 136; Erasmus wants to leave 214, 309; languages at 259; Soti at College of the Lily 266; compared with other universities 285–6, 307–8
- faculty of theology: Erasmus' troubles with 2, 25, 81, 145 intro, 206–7, 228, 255, 323; declares truce with Erasmus 74, 81, 95–6, 97, 99, 100, 101, 102; renews hostilities 110, 119, 130–1, 134, 169; attacks Luther 111–2, 210 n1, 215 intro, 313; Erard and 118 intro, 129 n7; Erasmus seeks protection from 169–71
- Collegium Trilingue: Jan Robbyns and 33; move to Bruges considered 70 intro; and edition of Cicero 71 intro; disturbance at 141 intro, 167, 286; faculty appointments at 142 nn4–6, 146–8, 204 n1; Algoet at 258 intro; compared with similar foundations 308

Low Countries. *See* Burgundian Netherlands
Lucan, *Pharsalia* 339 n26
Lucian, More's devotion to 19
- works of: *Demonax* 40 n12; *Harmonides* 154 n37; *Lucius or the Ass* 136 n9; *Tragopodagra* 184; *Tyrannicida* answered by More 23

Lupset, Thomas: and Colet 163; and Lee 152 n21, 229 intro; lectures at Oxford 254
- letters to 98, 148

Luther, Martin: Erasmus associated with 3, 110; protected by Frederick of Saxony 103; Erasmus urges moderation on 110, 324; Erasmus condemns attacks on 111–2, 115–6; Erasmus defends grievances of 112–3; Erasmus' first letter to, misinterpreted 129–30, 131 n2, 255; defended in The Hague 136; attacked by Lee 203; attacked by Louvain and Cologne 210, 215 intro, 269; Erasmus prevents English from burning books of 283, 313
- works of: *Resolutiones disputationum de indulgentiarum virtute* 313 n11; *Responsiones ad Lovanienses et Colonienses* 313 n15; *Sermo de poenitentia* 111 nn15,16

Luxembourg, Nicholas of
- letter to 210

Luyd, Arnold, of Tongeren, and attack on Reuchlin 46

Macrobius, *Saturnalia* 249 n53
Mainz: antiquities of 163–5; Buschius in 303
Man, Meynard, abbot of Egmond: and Erasmus 136 n12; patron of Alaard 147 n3
Manuel I, king of Portugal 298 n10
Marcion, rebuked by Polycarp 174
Marck, Antoine de la
- letter to 203

Marck, Erard de la, prince-bishop of Liege: and Erasmus 34; describes imperial election 105; and Luther 118 intro, 129; and Franco-Hapsburg War 203 intro; and Vives 302 n28
- letter to 118

Margaret of Austria: and Albert of Brandenburg 34; and government of Netherlands 35 n24; and Antoon van Bergen 97 intro
Margaret of York, widow of Duke Charles of Burgundy, and Briart 340 n34
Marliano, Luigi
- letter to 315

Martens, Dirk, of Aalst, printer in Louvain: religious inclinations of 102 n4; and attack on Lee 152, 190, 222; Erasmus visits 193; prints paraphrases 195 intro
Martial 21 n30, 240 n16
Martinho, Dom, of Portugal, Vives praises 298
Marullus, Michael 247–8
Masson, Jacques. *See* Latomus
Mauritszoon, Jacob, Councillor of Holland, and Erasmus 136, 261
Maximilian I, Emperor, suceeded by Charles V 62, 224
Mazzolini, Silvestro. *See* Prierias
Mechelen (Mechlin): Erasmus in 33, 189; Lee in 189
Meghen, Pieter: receives gift 7 n10; fond of drink 9 n5; and Lee-Erasmus dispute 187 n72, 189
Mela, Pomponius, *De chorographia* 142, 286, 308
Melanchthon, Philippus: challenged by Eck 88; and Erasmus 109 intro, 116 intro; letter from Hutten to 165; and campaign against Lee 231 n9; portrait of *314 illustration*; letter to mentioned 324
- letter to 312

Melo, Francisco de, Vives praises 297
Menander, *Thais* 258 n2
Metsys, Quinten, medal of Erasmus by 261, 282 n2, 323 n4
Metz, cathedral chapter library 10 intro
Michwael, Theoderich, suffragan bishop of Cologne, describes Hoogstraten 46 n5
Milan, Milanese: rites of 125; university 308
Minorites. *See* Franciscans
Minuziano, Alessandro, Milanese printer 36 n9
Montpellier: Budé's trip to 80 n22; university 297 n7
Moravia, religious divisions in 90–4. *See also* Bohemia.
More, John 17 n11
More, Thomas: literary portrait of 15–25; family of 21–2 (portrait of Lady Alice *20 illustration*); ornament of English court 42, 44; and Lee-Erasmus dispute 103, 152 n21, 158, 173, 188 n75, 189 n77, 194, 229 intro, 256 intro, 281 intro; and Dorp 136; international praise of 246–8; learning of 321; missing letter to 323 n4. *See also* Brie, quarrel with More
- works of: *Epistola ad Germanum Brixium* 237 intro, 272–3, 274–7; *Epigrammata* and dispute with Brie 238 n2, 272 n2, 275; *Utopia* 23–4 (described by Erasmus), 245 (ridiculed by Brie), 247 n44 (international praise for)
- letters from 237, 256, 271, 288
- letters to 261, 277, 295

Moses, on divorce 49 n23, 53; 54
Mountjoy. *See* Blount
Murner, Thomas 116 n36

Nazianzus, Gregory of. *See* Gregory of Nazianzus
Nebrija, Antonio de, chief ornament of Alcalá 308
Nesen, Konrad, of Nastätten, *Dialogus* attributed to 330

Nesen, Wilhelm: and Bérault 4; and Dorp 32; and campaign against Lee 14 n14, 255 n4, 267 intro; delivers letter 36; and Lupset 99; and Carinus 116 intro; and Collegium Trilingue 142, 167 intro, 286, 308; More greets 254; Buschius greets 304; and authorship of *Dialogus* 330–1; mentioned 222 n6
– works of: *Dialogus bilinguium ac trilinguium*: and Lee-Erasmus dispute 12 intro, 177 n30, 186, 218 n15, 255 n7; *Epistola de magistris nostris Lovaniensibus* 111 n16, 113 n24, 130 intro, 332; *Epistolae aliquot eruditorum* 229 intro
Netherlands. *See* Burgundian Netherlands
Neuenahr, Hermann von, Count: and Reuchlin 47 nn11–12, 49; and Lee 152 n20; greets Erasmus 224 n19; attacked 269
– letter from 222
– letter to 227
Neve, Jan de, regent of the College of the Lily: 95 intro; and Dorp 136
Nicholas, St, election of 124
Nicolai, Petrus Hieronymus. *See* Everaerts
Nicolaites 91, 122
Nispen, Nikolaas van 147 n1
Noot, Joost van der
– letter to 167
Nürnberg, Erasmus invited to 271

Oecolampadius, Johannes: portrait of 202 *illustration*; plans to retire 220; and campaign against Lee 231; joins Brigittine order 271; Erasmus greets 284
– letters to 201, 282
Origen 27; admired despite errors 129
– works of: commentary on the Psalms 83; *Contra Celsum* 48; *De principiis* 311 n10
Ovid: *Amores* 3 n10; *Ars amatoria* 17 n8; *Heroides* 232 n2, 276 n20; *Metamorphoses* 253 n79, 340 n35; *Tristia* 7 n1, 103 n13, 252 n70
Oxford: Colet's lecture at 163; Henry VIII's patronage of 207 n21; Lupset's lectures at 254; humane learning at 307

Pace, Richard: describes Campeggi 9; continental travels of 15 intro; ornament of English court 24, 42, 44; trustworthy messenger 25; describes imperial election 34, 62 n1; describes Albert of Brandenburg 63; Dorp and 136; and Lee-Erasmus dispute 217–8, 277–8, 284; defended by Erasmus 284; and loss of *Antibarbari* 306; succeeds Colet 323; on *Dialogus* 332
– letter from 255
– letters to 97, 322
Padua, Erasmus and Brie in 140
Paris: and Lee-Erasmus dispute 165 intro, 168, 190; learned society in 214; Vives visits 297–302; Erasmus plans to visit 319 nn3,12; Lent in 334
– university: study of languages in 37–8; compared with Louvain 285–6, 307; reaction to Vives' criticisms of 297; Erasmus' reputation in 298–9, 309; Vives' lectures in 302
– faculty of theology 49 n21; and Leipzig disputation 88
Paul, St: evangelical travels of 91; on the episcopal office 132–4; Colet and 163; disagreed with Peter 170; rebuked Ananias 174, 183 n47; restraint of 186 n68; on invisible realities 317
Pelagius, Pelagians 28, 170
Pelayo, Alvar, on papal power 113 n24, 115
Persius: (1.14) 288 n12, (1.66) 339 n24, (2.38) 269 n10, (4.41) 224 n12, (4.52) 178 n31, (5.12) 270 n15, (5.86) 213 n7

Peter, St, controversy with Paul 170, 183
Peter Lombard, contains errors 110
Petit, Guillaume, confessor to Francis I, and Budé-Erasmus dispute 77 n13
Pfefferkorn, Johann: attacks Reuchlin 46; mentioned 236
Pharisees, rebuked by Christ 174
Philip of Burgundy. *See* Burgundy
Philostratus, *Vita Apollonii* 233 n9
Pico della Mirandola, Giovanni, Budé compared to 300
Pindar, *Pythian Odes* 154 n34
Pipe, Jan (Nicholas Fistula), Erasmus greets 71
Pirckheimer, Willibald, of Nürnberg: letter from Adelmann to 201–2; portrait of *234 illustration*; and Brie-More dispute 246; and Lee-Erasmus dispute 266; and *Dialogus* 332; *Eccius deodolatus* 332, 341 n42
- letter from 266
- letter to 235
Plato: on holding wives in common 122; and ancient Christian theology 196; on invisible realities 317
- works of: *Republic* 305 n3, 23 n41, 316 n1
Plautus: *Asinaria* 173 n7; *Casina* 335 n8; *Poenulus* 246 n37; *Pseudolus* 335 n8
Pliny, the Younger: *Epistulae* 116 intro, 228 n2; *Naturalis historia* 80 intro, 88 n3, 287 n5, 71 n1
Plutarch: *Amatoris* 149 n5; *Gryllus* 343 n65
Población, Juan Martín, Vives praises 297 n5
Poliziano, Angelo: Bude compared to 300
Polycarp, rebuked Marcion 174
Poncher, Etienne, archbishop of Sens: and Erasmus' invitation to France 4, 36; and scriptural study at Paris 38
- letter to 80
Pontano, Giovanni 247–8
Pontius, life of Cicero 27
Portzmoguer, Hervé de, captain of *La Cordelière*, and Brie's *Chordigera* 238 n4, 241
Prague: dangerous surroundings of 90; University of, and Utraquists 91
Priapeia, Andrelini lectures on 308
Priccardus, Leonardus
- letter to 2
Prierias, Silvester (Silvestro Mazzolini of Priero) 49; on papal power 113, 115; assigned to judge Luther 129 n13
Proost (Probst), Jacob, of Ieper
- letter to (?) 163
Publilius Syrius, *Sententiae* 57 n7
Pucci, Antonio, papal legate to Switzerland, Erasmus grateful to 31
Pucci, Lorenzo, cardinal
- letter to 25
Puteolanus, Franciscus, edits *Panegyrici veteres* 75 intro
Pyghards: Šlechta describes 93–4; Erasmus on 124–5
Pynson, Richard, and Brie-More dispute 275 n16
Pythagoras, absurd doctrines of 122

Quintilian: More studies 23 n40; Augustine copied 28; Vives compared to 228; *Institutiones oratoriae* 149 n7, 160 n64

Resch, Konrad, Parisian publisher: and Lee-Erasmus dispute 118 n1, 230, 267 intro; publishes *Dialogus* 330
Rescius, Rutgerus: Dorp greets 136; and Collegium Trilingue 142
Reuchlin, Johann: Lee and 13, 177, 231; Hoogstraten's attack on 45–54; and Dominicans 102; Erasmus dissociates himself from 110, 129; objectives of opponents of 114–5;

Dialogus sent to 330; attack on mentioned 25, 223, 269
- works of: *Augenspiegel* 47 n12, 48 n19; *De arte cabalistica*, attacks on, *see* Hoogstraten, *Destructio cabalae*

Rhegius, Urbanus, and Erasmus 284
Rhenanus, Beatus: letter to Amerbach from 74; and Froben 75; and Dorp 135 n2, 201; and Erasmus 136; and campaign against Lee 231; and Brie-More dispute 246–8; and *Dialogus* 330, 332
- letters to 74, 201

Robbyns, Jan: Erasmus dines with 33; criticizes *Novum Testamentum* 211 intro
- letter to 141

Rome: ancient government of 196; patronage of learning in 199, 206; Erasmus hopes to visit 225, 226, 227; university 308
Rubianus, Johannes Crotus 109 intro
Ruel, Jean du 97, 319
Rufus, Conradus Mutianus 254 intro
Ruzé, Louis, deputy prefect of Paris: Erasmus greets 5, 97, 207, 319; and Budé 41

Salzmann (Salius), Johann, delivers message 325
Sapidus (Witz), Johannes, Erasmus greets 201
- letter to 304

Sasbout, Joost, heer van Spalant, Erasmus greets 261
Satan 169, 220
Sauermann, Georg, panegyric on Hapsburgs by 75 intro
Savaronella. *See* Savonarola
Savonarola, Girolamo, of Ferrara 176
Saxony 94 (plague in). *See also* Leipzig disputation, Wittenberg
Saxony, Frederick (the Wise) of, duke, elector: described by Pace 34; Erasmus greets 35 n27; protects Luther 103; declines Empire 103–4; portrait of *104 illustration*; criticism of, suppressed 129 n9; praised by Erasmus 323–4
Sbruglio, Riccardo, of Friuli, missing letter from 34
Scaevola, Mucius 327
Schalbe, Kaspar 34 n13
Schoonhove, Gisbert van, Erasmus greets 71 n4
Schürer, Lazarus, reprints *Dialogus* 330
Schweiss, Alexander 323
Scipio Africanus, and Hannibal 31
Scodrensis. *See* Becichemo
Scotus, John Duns. *See* Duns Scotus
Secundus, Johannes, poet and medallist 261 intro
Sélestat: Rhenanus in 74–5; literary society at 304 intro
Seneca 57; Vives compared to 228
Sententiae episcoporum 29 n27
Sickingen, Franz von (Franciscus Cinglius) 25; and Lee 165 intro; and Hutten 315 intro
Sigismund, Emperor, king of Bohemia, battles Czech heretics 91, 93 n21
Šlechta, Jan, secretary to king of Bohemia
- letter from 88
- letter to 119

Sorbonne. *See* Paris, faculty of theology
Soti, Johannes, of Aardenburg, recommended to Erasmus 266
Spain, Spaniards: Saracen tyranny in 35; Jews in 122; distinguished by Vives 228; at University of Paris 297–9; Erasmus and 319. *See also* Alcalá
Spalatinus, Georgius, chancellor of Frederick of Saxony
- letters to 33, 323

Speyer: Buschius in 303
Standish, Henry: criticizes *Novum Testamentum* 170 n7; and *Apologia de 'In principio erat sermo'* 211 intro; silenced by Wolsey 313
Stokesley, John 24

Straub, Hans 236 n1, 267 n1
Stromer, Heinrich, of Auerbach 24
Sucket, Antoon 147 n1
Suetonius: *Augustus* 7 n1, 160 n63; *Caligula* 326 n2
Swabian League: troops of, worry Erasmus 34; and Zasius 233 n7
Swineshead, Richard of, and logic at Sorbonne 299
Switzerland: safety of travel in 121; Erasmus expected in 224 n15. *See also* Basel, Bern
Syrius, Publius: *Sententiae* 4 n14

Taborites 91 n14
Tacitus, Cornelius, *Annals* 160 n62
Taleus, Cyprianus 319
Talmud, Erasmus dislikes 110
Tapper, Ruard, ridiculed in *Dialogus* 345 n69
Terence: *Adelphi* 258 n1; *Andria* 41 n20, 89 n8, 274 n13; *Eunuchus* 89 n6, 176 n26, 181 n41, 258 n1; *Phormio* 238 n1
Tertullian 27; style of 28–9; Cyprian borrowed from 30; admired despite errors 129
Teutonic knights, unknown member of 81 n1, 83 n4
Thibault, Jean, Antwerp printer, and Lee-Erasmus dispute 152 n19, 187
Thielt, Jacob van, of Wervik 266
Thomas Aquinas, St: Erasmus' criticisms of 36; Luther condemns 113, 115
Thucydides 232 n1
Thurzo, Johannes, bishop of Wrocław
- letter from 143

Tournai, synod of deans in 265
Trinity 30
Trithemius, Johannes, abbot of Sponheim, *Polygraphiae* 317 n6
Tunstall, Cuthbert: ornament of English court 24; Budé's letter to 40, 206; on Budé's *De asse* 300; letter to, mentioned 75
- letter to 101

Turks, Turkish: byword for tyranny 35; Leo x advocates crusade against 62 n4; corruption of 112

Utraquists: described by Šlechta 91–3

Vadianus, Joachim 330
Valencia, distinguished by Vives 228
Valla, Lorenzo, Budé compared to 300
Varro, Marcus Terentius, Origen compared to 27
Veere, Adolph of. *See* Burgundy, Adolph of
Venice, Erasmus and Brie meet in 140
Vessem (Wessem), Bartholomeus, and Collegium Trilingue 142, 147 n1
Vio, Tommaso de. *See* Cajetanus
Virgil 317
- works of: *Aeneid* (1.335) 251 n68, (6.579) 246 n38, (9.446–7) 103 n13, (10.640) 223 n6, (12) 63 n5, (12.59) 33 n6, (12.939–52) 161 n66; *Eclogues* 317 n7; *Georgics* 113 n27, 116 intro

Vives, Juan Luis: mediates between Erasmus and Budé 39, 66 n1, 75–6, 96, 206, 212 intro, 215; praised by Erasmus 206, 228–9, 295; admires More 247; More praises 254, 290–5; portrait of *296 illustration;* praises Budé 299–300
- works of: *Aedes legum* 294–5; *Christi Iesu triumphus* 297 n4; *Declamationes* 295; *Declamatio pro noverca* 23 n40; *Declamationes Syllanae* 206 n13, 291; *In pseudodialecticos* 285 n1, 294, 297–8; *Somnium et vigilia* 294–5, 302
- letter from, 295
- letters to, 285, 306

Vladislav II Jagiełło, king of Bohemia and Hungary 93, 120 intro
Voecht, Jacob de
- letter to 71

Volz, Paul: Erasmus greets 201; questions monastic vocation 220
- letter to 219

Voticius, Laurentius, visits Erasmus 120 intro

Warham, William, archbishop of Canterbury: urges translation of Origen 83; summons Erasmus to Calais 283
Wessem, Bartholomeus. *See* Vessem
Wichwael, Theoderich. *See* Michwael
Wied, Hermann von, archbishop of Cologne, and Erasmus 224 n18
Wimpfeling, Jakob: Erasmus greets 201; plans to retire 220; and Botzheim 283 intro
- letter from 207
Winckele, Jan van, ridiculed in *Dialogus* 345 n73
- letter to (?) 130
Winter, Thomas, in Louvain 290 n1
Wittenberg: literary society at 33 n8; university 323 n6
Witz, Johannes. *See* Sapidus
Wolsey, Thomas, cardinal of York, chancellor of England: and Erasmus' hopes for preferment 98; and Campeggi 171 n16, 195 intro; defends humane learning 199, 307; papal ambitions of 310 n4; and Luther 313
- letters to 105, 169, 309
Württemberg, Ulrich, duke of 34, 105

Zasius, Udalricus, professor of law at Freiburg: obtains edition of Cyprian 26 intro; receives *Farrago* 61 intro; and Bonifacius Amerbach 88; and Dorp 201, 232, 284; enters campaign against Lee 231, 233–5; admires More 247; praises Erasmus 325; receives *Dialogus* 330; mentioned 287
- works of: *De origine iuris* 327
- letter from 326
Zuutpene, Pieter
- letter to 43
Zwingli, Huldrych 332
Zwolle, Listrius in 74 intro
Žyžka, Jan, of Trocnov, and Pyghards 93